

THE
INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH

IN

ARCHÆOLOGY, EPIGRAPHY, ETHNOLOGY, GEOGRAPHY, HISTORY, FOLKLORE, LANGUAGES,
LITERATURE, NUMISMATICS, PHILOSOPHY, RELIGION, &c., &c.

EDITED BY

SIR RICHARD CARNAC TEMPLE, BART., C.I.E.,

FORMERLY LIEUT.-COLONEL, INDIAN ARMY.

VOL. XXXIII. — 1904.

BOMBAY:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED AT THE BOMBAY EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PRESS, BYCULLA.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & Co.

LONDON: BERNARD QUARITCH.

BOMBAY: BOMBAY EDUCN. SOCY.'S PRESS.

NEW YORK: WESTERMANN & Co.

CHICAGO: S. D. PEET, Esq., Ph.D.

LEIPZIG: OTTO HARRASSOWITZ.

PARIS: E. LEROUX.

BERLIN: A. ASHER & Co.

VIENNA: A. HOLDER & Co.

CONTENTS.

The Names of Contributors are arranged alphabetically.

	PAGE		PAGE
J. BURGESS, C.I.E., LL.D. :—		STEN KONOW, PH.D. :—	
The Navagraha or Nine Planets, and Their Names	61	MUNDAS AND DRAVIDAS	121
ON SOME TERMS EMPLOYED IN THE INSCRIPTIONS OF THE KSHATRAPAS, by SYLVAIN LÉVI (translated into English)	163	SYLVAIN LÉVI :—	
CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON :—		NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS, extracted and rendered into English by W. R. PHILIPPS ...	10
THE KHAROSHTRI WRITING AND ITS CRADLE by SYLVAIN LÉVI (translated into English) ...	79	THE KHAROSHTRI WRITING AND ITS CRADLE, translated by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON ...	79
PROF. C. CAPPELLER, PH.D. ; JENA :—		FURTHER NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS, extracted and rendered into English by W. R. PHILIPPS	110
YAVANASATAKAM : A HUNDRED STANZAS TRANSLATED FROM GREEK POETS	324	ON SOME TERMS EMPLOYED IN THE INSCRIPTIONS OF THE KSHATRAPAS, translated under the direction of J. BURGESS, C.I.E.	163
W. COLDSTREAM :—		CAPTAIN C. E. LUARD, M.A. :—	
Muhammadian Worship of Fire	68	TATTOOING IN CENTRAL INDIA ... 219, 237, 280, 301	
SYAM SUNDAR DAS, B.A. :—		H. LÜDERS, PH.D. ; ROSTOCK :—	
AN ABSTRACT ACCOUNT OF THE SEARCH FOR HINDI MANUSCRIPTS FOR THE YEARS 1900, 1901, and 1902... ..	17, 41	EPIGRAPHICAL NOTES	83, 101, 149
J. F. FLEET, I.C.S. (RETD.), PH.D., C.I.E. :—		J. M. M. :—	
NOTES ON INDIAN HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY :—		On the Indian Sect of the Jainas, by J. GEORG BÜHLER, C.I.E., LL.D., PH.D.; translated from the German. Edited with an Outline of Jaina Mythology, by JAS. BURGESS, C.I.E., LL.D., F.R.S.E.	196
Amôghavarsha I. as a patron of literature ...	197	L. DE MILLOUE :—	
Kavîsvara's Kavirâjamârga	258	HOW THE TEMPORAL POWER OF THE DALAI LAMA WAS FOUNDED	309
REV. A. H. FRANCKE :—		G. R. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU :—	
Ladakhi Stone-Implements	216	THE TULA-KAVERI-MAHATMYA	90
G. A. GRIERSON, C.I.E., PH.D., D.LITT., I.C.S. :—		THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE KAUPINA PANCHAKA OF SRI-SANKARACHARYA	151
Catalogus Catalogorum, Pt. III.	32	CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A. :—	
B. A. GUPTA, F.Z.S. :—		A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS	27, 93, 210, 290
FEMALE TATTOOING AT VINDHYACHAL, NEAR MIBZAPUR	117	ARTHUR A. PERERA :—	
WILLIAM IRVINE :—		GLIMPSSES OF SINGHALESE SOCIAL LIFE :—	
JANGNAMAH OF SAYYAD 'ALIM 'ALI KHAN, A HINDI POEM BY SUDISHT	1, 69	(6) Black and White Magic	56
JAGMANDER LAL JAINI :—		(7) Relationship and Rights of Property	143
Some Notes on Digambara Jaina Iconography ...	330	(8) Industries	145
E. A. JOSEPH :—		(9) Amusements and Pleasures	207
The Chaukandu	32	(10) Folktales and Legends... ..	229
THE LATE K. N. KABRAJI :—		Navagraha	236
Some Disappearing Prejudices of the Parsis ...	66		

PAGE	PAGE
W. R. PHILIPPS :—	T. S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI ; TANJORE :—
NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS by SYLVAIN LÉVI (extracted and rendered into English) ... 10	RAMABHADRA-DIKSHITA AND THE SOUTHERN POETS OF HIS TIME 126, 176
Calamina 31	R. SEWELL, M.R.A.S., I.C.S. (RETD.) :—
FURTHER NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS by SYLVAIN LÉVI (extracted and rendered into English)... .. 110	Further Notes on Some Doubtful Copper Coins of Southern India 332
H. A. ROSE :—	VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.) :—
The Chaukandu 32	DEPOSIT OF SUTRAS IN STUPAS 175
Nick-names of Villages and Families in Kurram, giving Doubtful Traces of Totemism 100	THE MOST SOUTHERN HOARD OF BACTRIAN COINS IN INDIA 217
Some Contributions towards a Glossary of Religious and other Terms used in the Pañjāb ... 118	LT.-COL. SIR R. C. TEMPLE, BART., C.I.E. :—
A Note on the Kurukshêtra 29 ₈	SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVII TH CENTURY MS. 85, 157, 200, 250, 314
GANGA SAHAI :—	Hobson-Jobson 216, 236
Female Tattooing amongst Ghilzais (with a Note by H. A. Rose) 147	F. W. THOMAS :—
	Mātrīceta's Mahārājakanikalekha 31

MISCELLANEA AND CORRESPONDENCE.

Mātrīceta's Mahārājakanikalekha, by F. W. T. ... 31	Female Tattooing amongst Ghilzais, by Ganga Sahai (with a Note by H. A. Rose)... .. 147
Calamina, by W. R. P. 31	Navagraha, by Arthur A. Perera 236
The Navagraha or Nine Planets, and Their Names, by J. Burgess 61	A Note on the Kurukshêtra, by H. A. Rose... .. 298
Family Godlings as Indicators of Tribal Migrations. 98	Some Notes on Digambara Jaina Iconography, by Jagminder Lal Jaini 330
Some Contributions towards a Glossary of Religious and other Terms used in the Pañjāb, by H. A. Rose 118	Further Notes on Some Doubtful Copper Coins of Southern India, by R. Sewell 332

NOTES AND QUERIES.

The Chaukandu, by E. A. Joseph and H. A. Rose... 32	Nick-names of Villages and Families in Kurram, giving Doubtful Traces of Totemism, by H. A. Rose 100
Some Disappearing Prejudices of the Parsis, by the late K. N. Kabraji 63	Ladakhī Stone-Implements, by Rev. A. H. Franke. 216
Muhammadan Worship of Fire, by W. Coldstream. 68	Hobson-Jobson, by Sir R. C. Temple... .. 216, 236

BOOK-NOTICES.

Catalogus Catalogorum, Pt. III., by G. A. G. ... 32	the German. Edited with an Outline of Jaina Mythology, by Jas. Burgess, C.I.E., LL.D., F.R.S.E. By J. M. M. 196
On the Indian Sect of the Jainas, by J. Georg Böhler, C.I.E., LL.D., PH.D.; translated from	

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Tattooing in Central India, Plates i—vi 228
Do. do. do. vii—xxi 308

APPENDIX.

PROFESSOR BÜHLER'S INDIAN PALEOGRAPHY; edited by J. F. FLEET.

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

A JOURNAL OF ORIENTAL RESEARCH.

VOLUME XXXIII. — 1904.

JANGNĀMAH OF SAYYAD 'ĀLIM 'ALĪ KHĀN, A HINDI
POEM BY SŪDISHṬ.

BY WILLIAM IRVINE, LATE OF THE BENGAL CIVIL SERVICE.

THE original manuscript from which my copy of this work was made, was found a year or two ago by my agent, Maulvi 'Abd-ul-'Aziz, in the library of the Mahārājah of Benares at Rāmnagar, access to which had been obtained for him through the kind offices of Leslie Porter, Esq., C.S., Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General.

The book in question is in the Persian character. From the nature of the language, 'Abd-ul-'Aziz inferred a Panjābī origin. If this be correct, possibly the author was a native of the Upper Dūābah where the Bārḥah Sayyads live; and the language there used would seem to a down-country man little, if at all, distinguishable from the Hindī of the Eastern Panjāb. The liberal use of Persian and Arabic, with the absence of Hindū imagery, suggests that the author, in spite of his Hindū appellation (Sūdishṭ), was probably a Muhammadan. When writing in the vernacular, Muhammadans often adopted a Hindū name as their *takhalluṣ*, or pen-name. The abrupt way in which the poem opens, shows that some introductory lines have been lost.

For my own part, I am inclined to think that the author was a Muhammadan of the Dakhin, or one who had long lived there. The scene is in the Dakhin; and in lines 33, 112, and 113 we have the curious contraction *bāj* for *ba-juz*, which is certainly not known in Northern India, and, according to J. T. Platts (*Dictionary*, p. 118), is a word used by the poet Walī, and peculiar to Southern India. Mahrattah scholars may possibly detect forms borrowed from that dialect. The name of Sūdishṭ does not appear in Grierson's *Modern Vernacular Literature of Hindustan* (Calcutta, 1889).

From internal evidence I believe that the poem is a contemporary effusion; and as Walī was then alive, it is not impossible that he was the writer. He lived in the Dakhin at Aurangābād or Burhānpur, and was in Dihlī in the year 1132 H. (1719-20) — see J. F. Blumhardt's *Catalogue of Hindī and Hindūstānī Manuscripts in the British Museum*, p. 5. The events recorded in the poem took place in 1132 H. (1720), and the few historical facts given in it are correct according to the prose chronicles. But the work is more a lament on the fate of young 'Ālim 'Alī Khān, than

a record of events, which are not given in any detail. As it seems to me, the greater number of the lines are sweet and musical, many very striking, and some most pathetic.

Transliteration of Text.

Translation.

[Opening lines are wanting.]

.

 " Kih : Le kar Nizām-ul-mulk fauj sāth
 " Chal ātā hai sidhā Dakhin kī jo bāt
 " Tūman sang jang, hoshyārī karo,
 " Laṛāi kī begī tayārī karo."
 5 Sūnā aur kiyā dil meṅ apnī 'ajab :
 " Laṛāi hamān sāth kyā-hī sabab ? "
 So ise mon āko khabar yūn debā
 Kih ūtarā Nizāmu-l-mulk Narbadā.
 Hūi bāt Sayyad pai taḥqīq jab,
 10 Būlā bhej arkān-i-daulat koṅ tab ;
 Nazar jahāṅ taḥāṅ jā chadhāwanī lagī,
 Du'āyān ism nit dadhāwanī lagi ;

 Pakāne lagī har jins ke ṭā'am,
 Kihilā,ṅ lagī dam-ba-dam ṣubḥ-o-ṣhām.
 15 Hāthī, ūṅṭh, ghorī, taṣadduq kī,e,
 Jo kuchh jag moṅ karnā, so ūn sabh kī,e,
 Taṣadduq ūtārī ūtārī lage.
 Rūpai khwān bhar bhar ke wāran lage,

 Jahāṅ lag qutb, ghaṅṅ, au pīr the,
 20 Jahāṅ lag walī khāṣ, khabīr the,

 Jahāṅ lag jo ko ṣāhib-i-hosh the,

 Zamānah kī āfat ke sarposh the,
 Jahāṅ lag muqarrab the, dargāh ke,

 Jahāṅ tak jo the khāṣ is rāh ke,

 25 Madad māṅg sakaliān soṅ, kīnā suwāl,
 Jahāṅ tak qalandar the, ahl-i-kamāl ;

 " Main farzand 'Alī kā, wa āl-i-rasūl,
 " Karo 'arz merā tūm itnā qabūl ;
 " Pare hai mūjhe āj mushkil maḥāl,
 30 " Tūmeṅ mil-ke sabh, mūjḥ ko lenā nibhāl,

 " Rakho lāj mardoṅ ke maidān meṅ,
 " Achī jān jab taṅ merī jān meṅ ;
 " Khudā bāj nā koī mūjhe yār hai,
 " Ūse ke karam kā jo ādhār hai. "

.

 That : " Nizām-ul-Mulk with an army
 " Is coming straight on the Dakhin road,
 " He means to fight with thee, be on thy guard,
 " Prepare forthwith for war."
 He heard and wondered in his mind :
 " To fight with me what can be the reason ? "
 Meanwhile they came with the news
 That Nizām-ul-Mulk had crossed the Narbadā.
 When the Sayyad had verified the fact,
 Then sent he a summons to all his councillors ;
 Offerings to various places were presented,
 Invocations to His Name were uttered unceas-
 ingly ;
 Food of every sort began to be prepared,
 Men were fed every instant from morn to night.
 Elephants, camels, horses, were given in alms,
 Whatever sacrifice could be done that did he,
 Alms of every sort were presented.
 Trays filled with rupees were held up before
 shrines,
 Wherever there was a leader, a saint, a holy man,
 Wherever there was a noted friend of God, or
 learned one,
 Wherever there was one possessed of understand-
 ing,
 A coverer up of this age's calamities,
 Wherever there was one connected with any
 shrine,
 Wherever there was one specially noted in the
 Way,
 Help was asked from all, the question was put,
 Wherever there was any recluse, of perfect
 qualities ;
 " I am a son of 'Alī, of the Prophet's race,
 " Be pleased so far to accept my requests ;
 " This day there falls on me a desperate difficulty,
 " All of you join together, find me a way of
 escape,
 " I risk my reputation in the field of heroes,
 " Unconquered while breathes a breath of life ;
 " Besides God there is none my friend,
 " His mercy is my only staff and stay."

- 35 Būlā phir najūmī, kholā,ī najūm ;
 “ Kaho, kyā hai-yah ghulghalah, kyā hajūm,
 “ Kaho, din hai kaise, satārā hai kon,
 “ Fath kis koṅ hai, ur awārā hai kon,
 “ Ajhī kar sabh mil, mūjhe bol deo,
 40 “ Bhalā yā būrā, yak-ba-yak khol deo.”
 Najūmī kahe haiṅ khūsh-āmad ki bāt ;
 Kahāṅ ‘ ilm-i-kāmil inhoṅ ke hāt ?
 “ Nawāzūngā tūmanā, karūngā nihāl,
 “ Oḍhāṅūngā tūmanā dū-shālā wa shāl.”
- 45 Kahe sab najūmīyān: “ Napat khair hai,
 “ Satāre kī gardish kā ṭapak bahuter hai,
 “ Yaḡin hai hamān koṅ fath pāyoge,
 “ Fath pā-ke begī soṅ phir āyoge.”
 Pūchhā bāt, ba’ze faqīrāṅ būlā ;
- 50 “ Tūmhārī bhī is bāt moṅ kyā salā ?”
 Kahe tab faqīrāṅ-ne: “ Sun liyo to āb,
 * Shahr chhoṛ-jāne moṅ, nahīṅ kuchh suwāb,
 “ Nah umarāo koī, sāhib-i-fauj, hai,
 “ Shitābī ke karneṅ meṅ, kyā būjh hai,
 55 “ Navvī fauj, lashkar, navvā kul sipāh,
 “ Daghā-hī daghā hai, daghā khwāh-ma-
 khwāh.”
 Ūthe bol yārāṅ ke: “ Sunte ho, Shāh,
 “ Yūh kyā kām hai, tūmana deo šalāh,
 “ Sipāhī na janoṅ ih, kul bāgh haiṅ,
 60 “ Saff-i-jang meṅ ag taiṅ ik āg haiṅ,
 “ Sakat kyā jo ko rū-ba-rū ho kharā,
 “ Kharā ho, to chariyon seṅ denge uḍā,
 “ Yih ūh fauj hai, fauj-i-dushman-shikan,
 “ Agar ho jama’ Hind, agar sabh Dakhan,
 65 “ Shujā’at taiṅ, gar zor-i bāzū kareṅ,
 “ Pahārāṅ achheṅ, to tarāzū kareṅ,
 “ Kareṅ tal ūpar, mār talwār soṅ,
 “ Be kul fauj ho ṛan ke sardār koṅ.”
 Rahe Shāh tab, ho-ke andeshah-nāk ;
 70 “ Tūmhārā hai ḥāfiṅ wah zāt-i-pāk !
 “ Būrā dil meṅ mat lenā is bāt kā,
 “ Bharosā nahīṅ ham koṅ is sāth kā ;
 “ Fath-hī-fath, pun baḍā mār hai !
 “ ‘Azīzāṅ ! Tūmhārā khudā yār hai !”

Next he sent for astrologers, the stars were read ;
 “ Say what is this uproar, what this crowd,
 “ Say how is the day, what is its star,
 “ Who gains the victory, who is put to flight,
 “ This day consult jointly and make your report,
 “ Good or evil, unfold to me every detail.”
 The astrologers said their words of flattery ;
 When held they full knowledge in their hand ?
 “ Gifts will I shower on you, richly endow you,
 “ Throw on your shoulders shawls, double and
 single.”
 Spoke all the star-readers: “ It is altogether well,
 “ The stars in their courses have many throbbings,
 “ We verily believe that victory will be yours,
 “ Crowned with victory you will soon return.”
 He asked questions from certain recluses he had
 called ;
 “ You, too, must say in this what is your advice.”
 Then said the mendicants: “ Listen, your Honour,
 “ To quit the city is devoid of all profit,
 “ There is no noble who has an army ;
 “ What wisdom is there in such haste ?
 “ Untried your army and troops, all are raw
 soldiers,
 “ Deception upon deception, deception in every
 case.”
 Out spoke his friends: “ You hear, my lord !
 “ What sort of action is this that these men
 counsel ? -
 “ These know not your fighters, every one a tiger,
 “ In battle rank they rage as one great fire,
 “ What force exists that dares to stand and face
 us,
 “ If such appear, we will put it to flight with
 sticks.
 “ Ours is such an army, an army of enemy-
 breakers,
 “ Let Hind assemble, let the whole Dakhin come,
 “ Then by our valour, wielding the strength of
 our right arm,
 “ Should even mighty mountains weigh the scales,
 “ They shall be turned upside down by our sword-
 blows,
 “ With part of your army you will win the battle.”
 Then said the ruler, full of anxiety :
 “ Your protector is that Lord All-pure,
 “ Be not displeased at this saying,
 “ Confidence I have not in them,
 “ Be the end victory or not, still it is a big fight,
 “ Dear companions, God is your friend !”

- 75 Kahe sun-ke Nawāb main itnī bāt
Kih : "Marnā o jīwanā hai sab Rabb ke hāth,
"Jo bāzī dī, hamānā koṃ mil jāegā,
"Jī, e tak ūh dunyā moṃ bachāega,
"Mūjhe 'ār-hī-'ār inkār hai,
80 "Kih taḥqīq marnā so yak bār hai !
"Karūngā jo kuchh mujh soṃ ho āwegā,
"Yihī nāṃw dunyā moṃ rah jāegā."
Andeshah so kul dil koṃ khālī kīyā,
Nikal meṃ kī begī, ūtāwalī kīyā,
85 Uṭhe beg begī soṃ ghar meṃ ga,e
Adab soṃ khare ho-ke māṃ so kahe
Kih : "Tum mā, main farzand hoṃ, lārkā,
"Baḍī māṃ kā aur baḍī piyār kā ;
"Sunō tum, kih Dillī bahū dūr hai,
90 "Hamārā ism jag meṃ mshhūr hai,
"Ḥukm ho, to jā bāhar ḍerā karūṃ,
"Būrhānpū[r] lag ek pherā karūṃ.
"Main potā hūṃ us Shāh yazdān kā,
"Hūṃ farzand Nūru-d-dīn 'Alī Khān kā
95 "Mūjhe baith rahnāṃ badā nang hai,
"Agar āj Rustam sete jang hai.
"Hasenge mujh dekh Quṭb-ul-mulk,
"Dakhin meṃ kyā thā Nizāmu-l-mulk,'
"Yih sun-ke kareṅge ta'jjab Nawāb,
100 "Kih farzand 'Alim 'Alī, kāṃ-yāb,
"Darā jīū soṃ, ur nikal nā sakā,
"Shujā'at kā nāmūs kuchh nā rakhā.
"Dunyā moṃ do-bārā kuchh ānā nahīṃ,
"Bah dunyā janam lag ṭhakānā nahīṃ,
105 "Agar hai haiyātī, to phir āwenge,
"Fath ho, to mūkh ā-ke dikhlā denge ;
"Apas dil meṃ hamānā ūtāro na koī,
"Du'ā moṃ achhwant basāro na koī,
"Pakar hāth sompo Khudāwand ko,
110 "Baho 'aish, ārām, wa ānand soṃ."
Kahe mā neṃ : "Main kyūṃ razā deṃ tūjhe,
"Dakhin meṃ tere bāj hī kon mūjhe,
"Khudā bāj ko tūjh koṃ sāthī nahīṃ,
"Mūjhe maṣlahat kuchho yih bhātī nahīṃ,
115 "Nanhā yā badā, ko tere sāth hai ?
"Tūṃ jātā hai laṅge, yah kyā bāt hai."
Ba jadām-jad mā koṃ razī kīyā,
Ba har ḥāl chalnē ke rukhsat liyā,
Chhau suwārah ūs waqt Sayyad ke pās,
120 Sīpāhī o chelah o kull 'ām-o-khās,
- Having listened the Nawāb resumed :
"Death and life lie all in the hand of God,
"What part he allots will fall to us,
"While in the world he will preserve us,
"I abhor disgrace or ignominy ;
"And of a truth, death comes only once !
"I will do whatever I am capable of,
"This renown will survive me in the world."
Thus he thrust out all anxiety from his heart,
Suddenly he issued forth in haste,
He rose and as quickly as he could went home,
Reverently he stood and to his mother spake :
"You are my mother, I am thy son, thy boy,
"I respect you as mother and you love me ;
"Listen to me, Dillī is very far away,
"Our name is in the world renowned,
"If you permit, I will bring forth my tents,
"As far as Burhānpur I will journey.
"I am descended from that God-like Lord,
"I am the son of Nūr-ud-dīn 'Alī Khān.
"For me to sit idle is a great disgrace,
"Even if to-day the contest be against a Rustam :
"Looking at me Quṭb-ul-Mulk will scoff and say,
"What a mere nothing was Nizām-ul-Mulk in
the Dakhin.'
"Hearing this affair the Nawāb will marvel,
"That his son, 'Alim 'Alī, the fortunate,
"Trembled in his heart and could not come forth,
"His reputation for valour he could not maintain.
"Twice over we cannot enter the world,
"For life no reliance can be placed on this world :
"If destined to live I will return,
"If victorious, I will come to show my face ;
"Never in your heart look down on me,
"Never in your prayers forget or overlook me,
"Take me by the hand and confide me to the
Lord,
"May you live on in ease, comfort, and delight."
His mother said : "Why should I grant consent,
"For with me in the Dakhin who is there but
thee,
"Besides God whom is there to be your Helper ?
"This project is in no way agreeable to me,
"Young or old, whom have you to follow you,
"Yet you want to fight, what an idea is that ?"
With great effort he obtained his mother's
consent,
In one way or another got leave to depart,
State and retinue went with the Sayyad,
Soldiers and slaves, servants private and public,

- Tawakkal kiyā, aur dil koṅ ḍiṭh :
 "Main Sayyad hūṅ, ab kyā dikhāyūṅ so pīṭh."
- Būlāyā shītābī soṅ diwān koṅ,
 Kahā: " Ab likho khaṭ Amin Khān koṅ : —
- 125 " " Dakhin meṅ tūmeṅ mard ho-ke mashhūr,
 " " Shītābī haman pās ānā zarūr,
 " " Rafāqat soṅ mil, jān-fishānī karo,
 " " Jald ā, o aur mihrbānī karo,
 " " Kih yah waqt hai waqt-i-kām kā,
 130 " " Tūmhārī shujā't nang-o-nām kā ;
 " " Jo kūchh tūm kahoge, so hogā qabūl,
 " " Hai shāhid hamārā Khudā aur Rasūl."'
 Chalneṅ lage jā-ba-jā thār thār,
 Rawānah kī, e qāsidān ek bār,
 135 Niḡabdāsht kā khūb garmī kiyā,
 Jah ne jo māngā, so chah ūsko diyā,
 Kaho jāe derā deo maidān meṅ,
 Nazik Mahamdi Bāgh, unchān meṅ.
 Athī bārwiṅ (12) māh-i-Rajab kā chānd,
 140 Chalā ghar tain, shamsher o baktar koṅ
 bāndh :
 Waise hoṅ ūh sardār sāriyān mane
 Kih jyoṅ chānd hai kul satāriyān mane ;
 Naqāre, damāme, bajāte chale,
 Rūpī, ashārfiyān le luṭāwe chale,
 145 Kiyā jāe-ke dere meṅ chār-ek maqām,
 Kare fiqr, taḍbīr har subh-o-shām ;
 Jahān lag the sardār, jodhān, balī,
 Bulā-kar kahā Sayyad 'Alim 'Ali
 Kih : " Tum ho sipāhī, main sardār hūṅ,
 150 " Bhalā yā hūrā sābh kā gham-khor rahūṅ,
 " Shahr chhor derā main bāhar kiyā,
 " Tawakkal khudā-i-muṣṭaffā par kiyā,
 " Suno bāt, ik dil ke kahtā hūṅ main,
 " Kih jis fikr meṅ gharq rahtā hūṅ main.
 155 " Kahān Hind, Bārḡā, kahān hai Dakhan,
 " Kahān khwesh, qurbat, kahān hai haman,
 " Kahān soṅ, kahān soṅ, kidhar soṅ, kahān,
 " Kih Bārḡe soṅ qismat le ā, I yahān,
 " "Azizān! Main 'Alim 'Ali Khān hūṅ,
 160 " Jawānī meṅ sakaliyān meṅ ba-jān hūṅ ;
 " Jawānī jo kūchh dil meṅ gham nahīn
 mūjhe,
 " Maran aur jān kā wahm nahīn mūjhe,
 " Mare jān koṅ rahmat o shyābāsh hai,
 " Jawānī meṅ jiwānā baḍī ās hai,

Placing his hope on God, he braced his heart;
 "I am a Sayyad, how can I turn my back."

In haste he sent for his chief man,
 Said: " Write at once this letter to Amin Khān:—
 " " In the Dakhin you are a man well-famed,
 " " Without fail you must hasten here to me,
 " " Come quickly and do me the favour
 " " To join my force, and spend your life-blood,
 " " Verily this time is the time for deeds,
 " " For your valour, your name and fame,
 " " Whatever you demand shall be agreed to,
 " " Be witness our God and his Prophet.'"
 Then began to set out strings of men to all parts,
 Message-carriers were despatched forthwith,
 Recruiting went on most busily,
 Whatever anyone asked that he got,
 Was told to go and put up his tent in the plain
 Close to Muhamdi Bāgh, on the high ground.
 It was the twelfth of the moon Rajab,
 He left his house clad in mail, his sword on hip ;

Such amidst the throng was that leader
 As is the moon amongst the stars.
 Beating kettledrums, large and small, he marched,
 Scattering gold and silver coin as he passed.
 He went and rested some days in his tents,
 Planned and consulted from morn to night.
 Wherever there were leaders, brave and bold,
 They were sent for, and told by Sayyad 'Alim 'Ali
 Thus: " You are soldiers, I am the general,
 " Let good or ill befall, I share the cares of all ;
 " I have quitted the city and put up my tents,
 " Relying upon God and His Chosen One.
 " Listen while I tell what is in my mind,
 " The matter which keeps me plunged in thought.
 " Where are Hind and the Bārḡah? Far from
 the Dakhin !
 " Where are my friends and relations, so far from
 me !
 " O where and O where, whither gone, and where !
 " For the Fates have brought me from Bārḡah
 here.
 " Friends! I am 'Alim 'Ali Khān,
 " In the morn of youth, with all my powers.
 " For the joys of youth in my heart I grieve not,
 " As to life and death, I have no illusions,
 " The soul after death receives mercy and praise,
 " The young man has great longing for life,

- 165 "Jiwan aur bhalā jab lakṇ lāj hai
 "Wagarnah to kyā takht aur tāj hai,
 "Jab lak hawāe yārān mere sāth moṇ,
 "Achho waqt-i-jang sabh merī bāt moṇ,
 "Jidhar ma'rkā ā paṛegā nadān,
 170 "Ūdhar ek dil ho-ke karnā nadān.
 "Karo, mard ho, dil moṇ mardāngī,
 "Hai maṣḥūr mardoṇ kī mardāngī.
 "Hai Bārhe kā kul Hind moṇ neknām,
 "Main mangtā niyat, ābrū, subḥ-o-shām,
 175 "Jo āyā hai so phir ūh mar jāegā,
 "Nah kūchh sāth liyāyā, nah le-jāegā."

Khabar soṇ maqāmān kī, mā mihrbān
 Taraphne lagā jīū aur sabh prān,
 Ga,i shahr kī bāharī, jā mili,

- 180 Napaṭ ārzū soṇ lagāyā gali.
 Kahā māṇ koṇ : "Mā ! Tūm se kahā pāūngā,
 "Agar jag moṇ, so bāz phir ā,ūngā,
 "Abas phir ke taṣḍī' kyūn ā,i tūmeṇ,
 "Phir āte haiṇ begī shītābī hamen,
 185 "Na kūchh dil moṇ tum be-qarārī karo,
 "Shahr kī taraf ab suwārī karo."
 Kahī mā : "Nahīn chain dil moṇ mūjhe,
 "Main dekhūngī kis des, phir-kar, tūjhe,
 "Karūn kyā, ṣabr mūjh soṇ ātā nahīn,
 190 "Tere pāchhah kūchh mūjh koṇ bhātā nahīn.
 "Ik ik din mūjhe hai ik ik sāl kā,
 "Kḥudā koṇ kḥabar hai merī ḥāl kā,
 "Naṣiboṇ moṇ kyā hai, nahīn kūchh kḥabar,
 "Yah jīwanā he rahe mūjhe jyūn zahr."
 195 Būlā-kar sa-o-pā baḍe tol ke,
 Zar zar-kashī, ṣāf, bahū mol ke,
 Būlā,i Luṭf Khān, 'Umr Khān koṇ,
 Mirzā Maḥamdī aur Maṭhī Khān koṇ,
 Jahān lak the sardārate, rū-shinās,
 200 Būlā bhej-kar sabh ke, ā,ṇ pās,
 Sar-o-pāe har yak koṇ dene lagi,
 Bajā liyā-ke taslim, lene lage.
 Kahā ba'd-az-ān : "Sabh koṇ sūgand hai
 "Kih 'Ālim 'Alī mūjh koṇ dilband hai,
 205 "Namak kī shart hī bajā liyāoge,
 "To dil-sāchah phir martabā pāyoge.

- "Khudā tūm sabhoṇ koṇ nigahbān hai,
 "Baḍe bast duniyā moṇ imān hai,"
 Kī,e 'ahd sāriyān ne, sūgand khā,
 210 Kih : "Mālik dil kā hamārā Khudā,
 "Jab lak jīw tan moṇ hai, o dam meṇ dam,
 "Rajhenge ḥaṣūrī moṇ ṣābit-qadam,

"To live on is better while reputation lasts,
 "That gone, what matters throne and crown !
 "So long as the hearts of my friends are mine,
 "In war-time all remain loyal to me,
 "Finally wherever the strife and battle fall,
 "There to the end with one heart they still strive.
 "Be men and in your hearts resolve to be brave,
 "By manly virtue a man gains renown.
 "In all Hind is Bārhaḥ well esteemed,
 "I pray for strength and honour all day long,
 "All mortals here below are doomed to death,
 "We brought nothing here and shall carry
 nothing away."

Hearing of these halts, his gracious mother
 Became restless in her heart and soul,
 She issued from the city, paid him a visit,
 With exceeding love took him to her arms.
 He said to his mother : "Mother, what can I say,
 "If still in this world, I will certainly return,
 "Why uselessly do you again worry yourself,
 "I shall come back at once, without delay,
 "Allow no anxiety to enter your heart,
 "Mount and return towards the city."
 Spoke his mother : "My heart is not at rest,
 "What land shall I ever see, where you return,
 "What shall I do, I cannot acquire patience,
 "With you absent, there can be no pleasure for me.
 "Each single day to me is like a year,
 "God alone can know what is in my heart,
 "What may be my lot I know not at all,
 "This life I lead is to me like poison."
 She called for robes of great weight,
 Of gold brocade, lovely, of great price,
 She sent for Luṭf Khān and 'Umr Khān,
 For Mirzā Maḥamdī and for Maṭhī Khān,
 For so many of the chiefs as she knew by name.
 Men were sent for them, they drew near,
 She began to give robes to each one,
 They made their obeisance and accepted them.
 After that she said : "All must swear
 "That to 'Ālim 'Alī Khān they are loyal,
 "They will behave as duty to their salt demands,
 "Thus receiving at the last the reward of the
 true-hearted.

"May God keep you all under His gracious eye,
 "Good faith is a great thing in the world."
 All pledged themselves, they swore an oath ;
 "The ruler of our hearts is God,
 "While life remains, while breathing breath,
 "We will stand firm-footed before our lord,

“ Qadam soṅ qadam, hāth soṅ hāth jor,
 “ Karege jablak hogi dushman kī mor;
 215 “ Hamen dil soṅ qurbān hai, aur niṅār.

“ Rakho dil moṅ, Sāhib! tūmeṅ bar-qarār.”
 Kahi: “ Āfrīn ! Tum namak-khwār ho,
 “ Wafādār, be-shak, o dildār ho.”
 Widā' ho prān, mā koṅ kīnā salām,
 220 Kiyā kūch begi soṅ, bas wa as-salām !
 Chale, aur ga,e beg ūtar ghāṭ soṅ,
 Le-kar lāo-lashkar wa sabh bhānt soṅ.
 Karī fauj apne ke kitne suwār,
 Jo dekhā to maujūd chālis hazār ;
 225 The itne shutar-nāl, gaj-nāl, bān,

Sūne koī shalq, to jāwe prān,
 Rahekle o topeṅ thāṅ itne sanghāt,
 Kahi, e kyā? Nahīn koi kahni kī bāt !
 Nizāmu-l-mulk par ho wājib, yaqīn
 230 Kih ab jang sābit hai, be kāf-o-shīn,
 Kahāyā salām aur kahāyā du'ā
 Kih : “ Larṅā mere sāth kuchho nahīn naf'ā,
 “ Kiyā hai Dakhin kā mujhe Sūbahdār,
 “ Larā,ī kā mat deo mujh soṅ bichār,
 235 “ Chale jāo sīdhi Hindūstān koṅ,
 “ Chachā pas apne so amāṅ soṅ.
 “ Main laṅke se kyā tegh-bāzī karūṅ,
 “ Bhalā hai jo kuch kār-sāzī karūṅ.”
 Sūnā jab khabar Sayyad-i-'ālā-janāb
 240 Kahā : “ Dehū begi soṅ is kā juwāb.”
 “ Nanhe 'umr hūṅ, pun main laṅkā nahīṅ,
 “ Kisi bāt kā dil moṅ dhaṅkā nahīṅ,
 “ Main Sayyad hūṅ, tum dil moṅ kyā liyāe
 ho ?
 “ Mere mulk par chal-ke, kyūṅ ā,e ho ?
 245 “ Mujhe 'ār-hī-'ār hai, 'ār-i-nang ;
 “ Chale āo begi, nah liyāyo darang.
 “ Agar lākh dar lākh faujāṅ milēṅ,
 “ Kih jin ke dhamak soṅ ṭabq ṭhalēṅ,
 “ Main ū shakṣ hūṅ, jo ṭalan-hār nah,
 250 “ Shujā'at meri kis pai iḡhār nah ?
 “ Agar hai haiyāti to gham nahīṅ mujhe,
 “ Agar maut hai, to wahm nahīṅ mujhe,
 “ Jo māryā hai qismat moṅ meri qalam,
 “ Nah howegā ziyādah, nah howegā kam,
 255 “ Main rāṣi-i-Riṣā par hūṅ jo kūchh rāṣā,
 “ Wahī khūb hai, jo karegā Khudā.”
 Ba-har-hāl ūh fauj ūtari nadi,
 Pakar dil manī, dund da'wā badī ;

“ Foot set to foot, hand joining hand,
 “ We stand fast so long as the enemy resists ;
 “ Heartily we offer ourselves a sacrifice and
 offering,
 “ You may, lady, set your heart at rest.”
 She replied : “ Bravo! you are true salt-eaters,
 “ Faithful, without a doubt, and great of heart.”
 The loved one said farewell, he saluted his mother,
 He marched at once, enough and there's an end.
 He moved on and quickly descended the pass,
 Took army and baggage, all kinds of soldiers.
 He had in his army crowds of horsemen,
 When counted he found them forty thousand ;
 There were so many camel-pieces, elephant guns,
 rockets,
 That hearing them discharged one's breath went,
 Of field guns, siege guns, such a collection,
 What shall we say? There is nothing can be said.
 Nizām-ul-Mulk seeing certainly of a truth
 That war was now on foot, without any doubt,
 Sent his compliments and a prayer,
 Saying : “ To fight with me is devoid of profit,
 “ They have made me governor of the Dakhin,
 “ Think not of fighting with me,
 “ Make your way straight to Hindūstān,
 “ Join your uncle and be in safety.
 “ How shall I use sword-play with a child,
 “ It will be well whatever pretext I make.”
 When the exalted Sayyad heard this message
 He said : “ Send forthwith this my answer :
 “ ‘ Young in age I am, but not a boy,
 “ ‘ Nothing can make my heart to flutter,
 “ ‘ I am a Sayyad, what idea have you taken up,
 “ ‘ Into my country why have you advanced ?
 “ ‘ I feel the ignominy, the slur on my reputation,
 “ ‘ Come on at once, make no lingering.
 “ ‘ If thousands on thousands of soldiers advance,
 “ ‘ Whose tread makes the heavenly vault to shift,
 “ ‘ I am that man who neither shirks nor flinches,
 “ ‘ Who is there to whom my valour is not evident.
 “ ‘ If life survives, I sorrow not,
 “ ‘ If it be death, I treasure no illusion,
 “ ‘ To what the pen has recorded as my fate
 “ ‘ Nothing can be added, from it nothing taken
 “ ‘ I am pleased and contented, whatever His
 pleasure,
 “ ‘ That thing is best which God provides.’ ”
 In short that army crossed the river,
 Cherishing in its heart great expectations ;

- Idhar son waho lashkar, udhar son uh fauj,
 260 Pare ā naṣik, jyūn samudar ki mauj.
 Napaṭ dāb ābi lage tab abbāl,
 Barsne lagā rāt-din barshkāl,
 Katak dhyūns guzarī thī is bāt koṅ.
 Diyā ko khabar ā ūhī rat koṅ :
 265 “Ṣubḥ jaṅ howegā, yūn hai khabar,
 “Yihī zikr lashkar moṅ hai ghar-ba-ghar.”

Kahā : “Jūnth hai, yah nahīn, kyā i‘tibār,

- “Hamāre haiṅ jāsūs bhī hoshyār.”
 Na jānā kih jāsūs, qāqid, tamām,
 270 Ho rahe haiṅ Nizāmu-l-mulk ke ghulam.
 Thī tārikh chhauṅ jo Shawwāl ki,
 Badi naḥas-tar, sakht janjāl ki,
 Athā roz itwār kā, nā-ba-kār,
 Ghaṛī thī wah Mirrikh ki, ashak-bār,
 275 Thī sāt at ūh sāt at mane khūn-fishān,

- Satārā Zuhāl kā thā wuh be-gumān.
 Khaṛā ho kiyā ‘arṣ ; “Ai Dastgir !
 “Nizāmu-l-mulk fauj le-ke kaṣir ;
 “Mangā yū kamānān mere hāth kiyāṅ.
 280 “Jo haiṅ rāt-din wah mere sāth kiyāṅ.”

Ṣubḥ koṅ ūṭhā Sayyad-i-neknām,
 Bhatā, aur laga bolne khūsh-kalām :

- “Naqārā de ātā hai, ai Qiblah-gāh !
 “Hukm ho, to tayār howe sipāh ?”
 285 “Mangā yū sipar āhanī, phul-dār,
 “Sawāri moṅ ājhan meṅ jo ham so piyār.”
 Kahe : “Kyā khair hai āj, dostān !”
 Ūṭhā bol begī soṅ Ghiyās Khān :
 “Auh ‘Ālim ‘Āli ! Sayyad, mihrbān !
 290 “Shujā’at moṅ zāhir jis kā nishān !
 “Shitābī merā khol torā mangāo,
 “Mere khās ghore koṅ pākhar chadhāo,
 “Hāthī koṅ sarī jākah sar soṅ bandhāo,
 “Jo haudaj hai jaṅgī, qulābā lagāo,
 295 “Lagā bar-kash ūs koṅ khūbī khāro,
 “Hū, ā waqt ab, phir darrang mat karo.”
 Kiyā jā ghul, aur ūṭhā, do hāth,
 Kahā : “Yā nabī, sarware-be-kāināt !
 “Khabar jaṅg kā āj hai ṭhār ṭhār,
 300 “Yahī ghūl hai sabb fauj moṅ ashkār.”
 Sūnā soch baktar mangayā shitāb,

Hotā musta’d, jān-i-‘ālā-janāb.

Here was that camp, there was that army,
 They drew near like the waves of the ocean.
 It grew exceedingly overcast, rain threatened,
 The rainy season began, it rained day and night,
 The army endured discomfort from this cause.
 A man came that night and reported :

“To-morrow the fight will be, that is the rumour,
 “This is spoken of in the camp from place to
 place.”

He said : “It is a lie, it cannot be, can this be
 trusted,

“Are not my spies, too, on the alert ?”

He knew not that all his spies and messengers
 Were entirely slaves of Nizām-ul-Mulk.

It was on the sixth of the month Shawwāl,
 A day most unfortunate, full of perplexity,
 It was a Sunday, most unpropitious,
 The hour was that of Mars, fraught with tears,
 The moment chosen was one devoted to blood-
 shedding ;

The star was Saturn without a doubt.

He stood up and prayed : “O Protector !

“Nizām-ul-Mulk comes with a huge army !

“Send for the bow that was put in my hand,

“The one which was given to keep day and
 night.”

At day-break rose the well-famed Sayyad,

In pleasing manner he began to speak persua-
 sively :

“He comes beating his drums, O venerated One !

“If orders issue, the army will prepare,

“Bring my shield, of iron, engraved with flowers,

“Let those who love me ride with me this day.”

He added : “How fortunate is this day, O friends.”

Up at once and cried out Ghiyās Khān :

“O ‘Ālim ‘Āli ! the lord, the gracious !

“Whose valorous standard is far renowned :

“Let them bring at once my helm and gun,

“Array my choicest steed in armour,

“Go fix on my elephant’s head his circlet,

“Get out my war canopy, bind it to its staples,

“See that its surcingle is well and tightly drawn,

“Now is the time, delay not any longer.”

He cried aloud, he raised both hands on high,

He said : “O prophet, chief of created beings,

“Signs of battle on this day abound,

“This outcry is clear all through the army.”

His mind made up, at once he called for his
 hauberk,

He becomes eager of soul, does the exalted lord.

- So jāsūs itne moṇ āyā shitāb,
Pasīne moṇ dūbā jyuṇ gharq āb.
- 305 Kahā : “Liyāo jo kuchh merā sāj hai,
“ Mūjhe kām dushman sete āj hai,
“ Kaṭāre wa nezā wa shamsher liyāo,
“ Jo tarkash hai khāṣā, so begī mangāo,
“ Tuman koṇ merī lāj ki lāj hai,
310 “Madad ko nah, tum bin, mūjhe āj hai.”
Kamr bāndh hatyār, is koṇ sambhāl,
- Lagāyo chhine mūkh koṇ, le le rūmāl.
Kahā : “Liyā, o huqqā, do dam zaṇq hai,
“ Kih huqqe soṇ hamānā ke bhī shauq hai.”
- 315 Khabardār itne moṇ liyāyā khabar
Kih : “Paiṭhe ho gayā, Sayyad, sher-i-nar,
- “Nizāmu-l-mulk fauj koṇ sāth le,
“ Tūmhāre amīro kā dil hāth le,
“ Kiyā tūm ūpar fauj-bandī soṇ chāl.
320 “Fath deo tūmanā koṇ ab Zu, l-jalāl !
“ Agarchah nahīn kisī koṇ kuchh ‘ilm-i-
ghaib,
“ Sabhoṇ koṇ to dastāhī bi, lkul qarīb.”
Sūnā soch jāsūs jharkā sunā,
Huqqā sāmne thā, so sarkā sanā ;
- 325 Kahā : “Log mere wafā-dār hai,
“ Main chākar nahīn jāntā, yār hai,
“ Sabhe ek jiwaṇ, wa sabh ek tan,
“ Shujā’at ke haiṇ khān ke sabh ratn,
“ We dāne haiṇ tasbīḥ ke, main imām,
330 “Rachheṇ ek dhāge moṇ hil-mil madām,
“ Mere sāth kyūṅkar judā, ī kareṇ,
“ Mūjhe chhoḍ, kyūn rū-siyāhī kareṇ,
“ Lūṭāyā hūṇ in par main sabh mulk, māl,
- “Nizāmu-ul-mulk kyā karegā nihāl?”
- 335 Ūṭhā bol sabh soṇ : “Suwārī karo !
“Dunyā sahal hai, dil soṇ yārī karo,
- “ Hansā mat karo, zindagī hai sahal,
“ Sharāfat moṇ mat liyā, o apne khalal,
“ Khudā ke karm kā hūṇ umedwār,
340 “Rahkegā mere lāj Parwardigār.
“ Main Sayyad hūṇ, ūh mūjh par chal ā, e
haiṇ,
“ Mere ghar pai nā-ḥaqq balā liyā, e haiṇ,
“ Khudā ke hai inṣāf, mānoṇ tūmeṇ,
“ Fath hai, to hamārā yih jānoṇ tūmeṇ.”

Then came a spy with hurrying feet,
Pouring with sweat as if plunged in water.
He said : “Bring me all my harness,
“This day my business is with the enemy,
“Bring dagger and lance and scimitar,
“That special quiver bring to me quickly,
“On you alone depend my name and fame,
“No aider exists for me to-day unless it be you.”
Round his waist he bound his weapons, and
adjusted them,
Applied *chhine* to his face, using his handkerchief.
He said : “Bring a pipe, I long for a whiff or two,
“For I, too, am fond of smoking my pipe.”
Then a scout brought in a report,
Saying : “O Sayyad! that male tiger has
appeared,
“Nizām-ul-Mulk has brought with him his army,
“He has taken hold of your leader’s hearts,
“He has declared hostilities against you,
“May the All Powerful now give you the victory !
“Although none can read the hidden record,
“Yet for all of us God’s hand is very near.”
He listened and reflecting rebuked the scout,
His pipe lay before him, he took a pull,
And said : “My men are quite to be trusted,
“I look on them not as servants but as friends,
“We are all one soul, all one body,
“All of them jewels from the mine of Bravery,
“They are grains of a chaplet, I am the priest,
“Strung on one thread they are ever united,
“Wherefore should they abandon me,
“By throwing me over why blacken their faces ?
“I have showered on them gifts of goods and
land,
“How further can Nizām-ul-Mulk enrich them.”
He up and spoke to all : “To horse !
“The world is a slight thing, stand by me heart
and soul,
“Play not the buffoon, living is an easy matter,
“Bring no stain on your high descent,
“On the mercy of God I place my reliance,
“The Provider will keep aloft my fame.
“I am a Sayyad, he has attacked me,
“On my house unjustly bringing calamity !
“There is a God of Justice, as you will find out,
“If I win the day all this you will know.”

(To be continued.)

NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS.

BY SYLVAIN LEVI.

Extracted and rendered into English, with the author's permission, from the "Journal Asiatique," July-Dec., 1896, pp. 444 to 484, and Jan.-June, 1897, pp. 5 to 42, by W. R. PHILIPPS.

(Concluded from Vol. XXXII. p. 426.)

PART III. — SAINT THOMAS, GONDOPHARES, AND MAZDEO.

WHAT follows here is practically a translation of the whole of the third part of M. Lévi's Notes, in the *Journal Asiatique*, Jan.-June, 1897, pp. 27 to 42, slightly condensed in some places. As in Parts I. and II., the figures in thick type in square brackets mark the pages of the original.

M. Lévi first [27] reminds us how the name of the king Gondophares, which had been perpetuated through the Christian middle ages, as shewn by the Golden Legend, was deciphered upon an ancient coin from Gandhâra (see Cunningham's paper, *Coins of Indian Buddhist Satraps with Greek Inscriptions*, in *J. A. S. Bengal*, 23, 1854, p. 679 ff.). Thus, the legend and the coins form a bond between Indian and Christian antiquities. It is a curious fact that the tradition regarding the apostle St. Thomas should have preserved for eighteen centuries the remembrance of a comparatively obscure king, ruling about the confines of India, Iran, and Scythia. We ought, therefore, to examine the details of the legend, and see if we can get any real history out of it.

M. Lévi then refers to Gutschmid's famous paper on the subject (Von Gutschmid, *Die Königsnamen in den Apocryphen Apostelgeschichten*, in *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie*, 1864, 161-183 and 380-401; *Kleine Schriften*, II. 332-394).

He points out that though Gutschmid discussed the question in a masterly way, his ingenious sagacity was exercised on insufficient materials, and his conclusions have since been shaken. We have now much additional valuable material, coins and inscriptions; moreover, the literature of St. Thomas and of the apocryphal Acts has been increased with new texts and important works.

Among these works M. Lévi cites the following: ¹ —

Max. Bonnet, *Supplementum Codicis Apocryphi*, I., *Acta Thomæ*, Lipsiæ, 1883. — Wright, *Apocryphal Acts of the Apostles from Syrian MSS.* (II. English translation, London, 1871). — Malan, *Certamen Apostolorum, Conflicts of the holy Apostles translated*. . . London, 1871. — K. Schröter, *Gedicht des Jakob von Sarug über den Palast den der Apostel Thomas in Indien baute*, in *Z. D. M. G.* XXV. 1871, 321-377. — R. A. Lipsius, *Die Apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, 3 Vols., Braunschweig, 1883-4.

M. Lévi mentions an Armenian version of the apocryphal Acts of Thomas, not yet printed. M. Carrière called his attention to the manuscript in the Berlin Library, and M. Frédéric Macler noted all the proper names for him, and translated several passages. The text appears to be identical with the Syriac, edited by Wright.

Having thus specified the new material available, M. Lévi proceeds to a new examination of the question: —

[28] Two apostles, Thomas and Bartholomew, are said to have evangelised India. But if we compare the legendary accounts of the two saints, a marked difference appears. The legend of St. Bartholomew is founded upon vague and impersonal notions. The Greek compiler of the *Martyrdom of Bartholomew*, copied slavishly by Abdias, begins with a pedantic display of false science:

¹ [For names of some additional works, see articles in *Indian Antiquary*, 1903, pp. 1 ff. and 145 ff., entitled *The Connection of St. Thomas the Apostle with India*. We may also point out that Malan's book is now out of date, being quite superseded by E. A. W. Budge, *The Contendings of the Apostles*, 2 Vols.; London, 1901. — W. R. P.]

“Historiographers say that India is divided into three parts : the first, according to them reaches to Ethiopia ; the second to Media ; the third is at the end of the country ; on one side it extends to the region of darkness, and on the other to the Ocean. It was to this India that Bartholomew “went” (*Acta Apostolorum apocrypha*, ed. Tischendorf, Lipsiae, 1851, p. 243; *Abdiæ Apostolicæ historiæ*, ed. Fabricius, Hambourg, 1719, p. 669). The other notions are of the same character ; the scene of the Acts is so indefinite, that king Polymius, who put the apostle to death, has been taken for Polemon II., king of Pontus, and also for Puḷumāyi, king of the Dekkan (Lipsius, *op. cit.*, II. 2, 71 ; E. Kuhn, *Barlaam und Joasaph*, München, 1893, *Abhand. d. k. bayer. Akad. d. Wiss.*, XX. bd., I. abth., p. 85). [29] The route of Thomas is, on the contrary, clear and logical. The king Goundaphoros has directed the merchant Abbanēs, who was returning to Syria, to get him a skilful architect, for he wishes to have a magnificent palace built. Christ appears to Abbanēs and sells Thomas to him as one of his slaves. The apostle, who hesitated to go so far, does not dare to resist his divine master, and embarks with Abbanēs. A good voyage brings them to the port of Andrapolis, capital of a kingdom. They disembark, continue their journey by land through the towns of India, and arrive at last at the residence of Goundaphoros. Then, at Christ’s command, the apostle directs himself towards the east, and penetrates into Further India (Inde Ulérieure).² He arrives at the capital of the king Misdeos, and suffers martyrdom upon a hill near the town. A Christian piously steals away the body of the saint and takes his relics to Mesopotamia.

Abbanēs and his companion follow the regular trade route between the coast of Syria and the Pañjāb. Pliny (*Hist. natur.* 6, 26, 103) and the author of the Periplus, who wrote soon after St. Thomas, trace in detail the same route. Passengers and cargoes which came to Alexandria from Mediterranean ports, were reshipped on the Red Sea ; thence direct services and coasting lines went from Myos Hormos and from Berenikē, touched at Cape Syagros [30] in Arabia, and from this point reached, with or without stoppages (escales), the trading places (comptoirs) of the mouths of the Indus, Patala or Barbarikon ; “the ships remain there at anchor ; the goods go up the river to the capital, Minnagar, situated quite inland, the metropolis of Scythia, governed by Parthians, “who, troubled by internal dissensions, are constantly driving each other out” (*Periplus mar. Erythr.* 38-39). If the country was not safe, it was better to prolong the voyage to Barygaza, on the coast of Ariakē, at the mouth of the Narmadā ; a great caravan route led from this port, by Ozēnē (Ujjayani), to Proklais (Pushkalavati) on the borders of Bactriana (*Perip. mar. Erythr.* 48).³

[31] Carried away by the spirit of system, Gutschmid thought he must amend the apostle’s route. So he makes Andrapolis, the city where St. Thomas disembarked, a town of the Andhras ; thus locating it on the Koṅkaṇ coast, where the Andhra-Sātakarṇi dynasty ruled in the first century of our era. Then he makes the travellers take their course thence towards the north and

² In connection with his rendering of *India superior* by *Inde Ulérieure*, Further India, M. Lévi has here added a note as follows : — I have found exactly the same expression in a passage of Ammianus Marcellinus (XXXIII., 6, 32 *seq.*) : Zoroaster and Hydaspes, the father of Darius, developed magic ; the latter of them “*cum superioris Indiæ secreta fidentius penetraret, ad nemorosam quandam venerat solitudinem ejus tranquillissimis silentiis praeceles Bracmanorum ingenia potiuntur.*” It is plain that *superior India* means here the most remote part of India. We may compare the expressions *Germania superior*, *Massia superior*, in which the word *superior* marks the province situated furthest up in going up the course of a river. In the same way, *India superior* should designate the upper basin of the Indus (of course, in India) ; in opposition to the lower course of the river, where there were *India citerior* with *prima Indiæ civitas*, and *India ulterior* with the kingdom of Gudnagar.

³ The tradition of the Christians of Malabar, the Christians of St. Thomas as they are called, apparently invalidates the data of the Acts. According to their tradition, the apostle came in 52 A. D. from Socotra to the island of Malankara, near Cranganor (Malabar), and founded the seven communities of Cranganur, Palur, North Parur, South Pallipuram, Naranam, Nellakkul and Quilon ; having gone thence to Mailapur (suburb of Madras) in Coromandel, he converted the king Sagan ; a brahman put him to death with a thrust from a lance on a neighbouring mount. The body of the Saint was transported to Edessa, as in the other legend. But the antiquity of this legend has still to be proved ; it does not rest upon any positive document. Most historians, including Lipsius, reject it. The precision of the Acts contrasts with this colourless story ; the former contain the name of a true contemporary, forgotten by history ; the latter borrows from local fable a dynastic name which symbolises the past. Paulinus a S. Bartholomæo saw in Sagan the Saraganes of the Periplus, a Sātakarṇi king, and in particular Śālivāhana the Sātakarṇi ; as a chronological indication, Sagan-Śālivāhana has as much value as the Vikramāditya of the tales.

west to the kingdom of the Iranian Masdeos, otherwise Mazda. This amended route is absurd; in order to go from Syria to the Parthians, it was unnecessary to make a détour by the Dekkan. Gutschmid, having thus gratuitously introduced absurdity into the narrative, proceeds to impute it to the compiler of the Acts, and makes it his text in order to prove what he thinks is the true origin of the story. He decides accordingly that the author had clumsily borrowed the legend of a Buddhist missionary, perhaps Nāgārjuna, who went from the Dekkan to preach to the Yavanas and Pahlavas. Then he makes all the details support his hypothesis: the frequent appearances of Christ (christophanies) are apparitions of the Buddha; the healing power of the relics is a Buddhist superstition; the miracles of Thomas correspond to the supernatural powers of the arhat; the demons driven out by the sign of the cross are only rākshasis ill disguised; finally, the lion which tears to pieces and kills the impious attendant is the unintelligent realisation of a consecrated name: 'Sakyasiṃha, the lion of the Sakyas!

Gutschmid's ingenious structure rests on disputable and false data. [32] His geographical interpretation, founded on the name Andrapolis, is upset by the Syriac and Armenian; the former writes Sndrūk, the latter Sndrak; in the Greek the initial sibilant may have dropped, as, for instance, in Andrakottos, a form used concurrently with Sandrakottos. Thus the Andhras, the Dekkan, and Nāgārjuna would all be struck out at once. However, let us even suppose the name Andrapolis to be correct, and Gutschmid's location right. But then how about the route? The Periplus marks out the way from the ports of Gujarāt to Kābul as *viā* Ujjayinī. But, in order to bring the apostle to the Parthians, Gutschmid is obliged to flatly contradict the unanimous testimony of the texts. In the Acts, the apostle on quitting the kingdom of Gondophares directs his course towards the east; in the *Passio*, he takes his way to Further India (Inde Ulérieure). The Ethiopian version, which represents an autonomous form of the tradition, also conducts St. Thomas to the east after the conversion of Gondophares; in that version the capital of the king Mastius (Misdeos) is called Quantaria, a name which suggests Gandhāra, occupied by Sakas, Kushanas and Parthians at different times. Another tradition, foreign to the Acts, but constant among the Greek fathers from the 5th century, gives the name Kalamīnē to the town where St. Thomas suffered martyrdom. As to this name, Gutschmid calls attention to a village Kalama upon the coast of Gedrosia, opposite the island of Karbinē or Karmīna; the name perhaps conceals, in a distorted form; the [33] town of Min, Minnagara, metropolis of Indo-Scythia.⁴

An exact knowledge of India appears in the episodes and details of the Acts. On disembarking at Sndrūk-Andrapolis, Thomas is obliged to take part in a feast; he there sings a mystical hymn in his mother-tongue. In the multitude which surrounds him, only one person understands him; she is only a flute player, like Thomas, a native of Palestine ('Εβραία); the king of the country had engaged her to enliven the assembled guests with her music. This accidental meeting is not so removed from probability as to be surprising. According to Strabo (ed. Müller-Didot, 82, 18), young female musicians of western origin were articles of import certain to please in India;⁵ professionally they were not distinguished from "the young well-made girls intended for debauchery," whom the Greek merchants offered together with musical instruments to the kings of the ports of Gujarāt (*Perip. mar. Erythr.*, § 49; the term *μουσικά*, which reappears in this passage, and is generally translated "musical instruments," recalls at once the *μουσικὰ παιδικαία* of Strabo).

⁴ The town of Gondophares has no name given to it except in the *Passio*, the manuscripts of which call it Eliforum, Yroforum, Hienforum, Inforum, Hierapolis. — [What is here briefly called the *Passio* is the second of the two Latin versions of the Acts of St. Thomas printed by Max Bonnet, *op. cit.* Its heading is *Passio Sancti Thomae Apostoli*. The other version is headed *De Miraculis Beati Thomae Apostoli*. — W. B. P.]

⁵ M. Lévi has here added a note as follows: — This occasion is a suitable one for drawing attention to a new illustration, as unexpected as it is striking, of the liking which the wealthy Indians had for young people of the west. The 3rd fasciculus of the Oxyrhynchus Papyri, edited by Messrs. Grenfell and Hart (London, 1903), contains a fragment of a Greek farce, played in Egypt, which has its scene laid in India, and has for its topic the adventures of a young Greek, Charition, who finds himself in the power of an Indian king. By its importance for the history of the Indian theatre, this fragment calls for special study.

The forerunner of Columbus, Eudoxus of Cyzicus [about 130 B. C.], on setting out from Gades to go to India, shipped as cargo *μουσικὰ παιδικάρια καὶ ἰατροὺς καὶ ἄλλους τεχνίτας*.

The wild asses, which came of their own accord to be harnessed to the apostle's chariot [34] and drew him to the town of Misdeos, are in India found only upon the borders of the Indus, where Gondophares and his neighbour reigned (cf. Hunter, *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, Vol. 14, Index, s. v. *Asses, Wild*).

We also find that monuments agree with nature and with the texts in attesting the accuracy of the narrator: the ruins of Gandhāra, recovered from the dust of ages after a long period of oblivion, still bear the indisputable stamp of the Greek artists, who came, like the hero of the Acts, "to fashion columns (stèles) in stone, and also temples and royal residences." Did that unknown sculptor also dream of heavenly palaces, who cut upon a Buddhist pillar the image of the Good Shepherd, such as it is seen in the catacombs at Rome (Cole, *Græco-Buddhist sculptures from Yusufzai*, 1885; cf. Grünwedel, *Buddhistische Kunst in Indien*, Berlin, 1893; Foucher, *Les scènes figurées de la légende du Bouddha*, in *Bibliothèque de l'École des hautes-études, sciences religieuses*, t. 7, 1896).

The Acts and connected literature do not include all the current traditions regarding the voyage of St. Thomas to the Indies; other legends, equally founded upon exact information, were also in circulation. The apocryphal writing, *De Transitu Mariæ*, which is considered one of the most ancient Christian works,⁶ with surprising accuracy briefly alludes to one of these episodes.⁷ St. Thomas, who has been brought by a miracle to the Blessed Virgin in her last [35] moments, converses with the apostles: "I was traversing the country of the Indies and, by the grace of Christ, I proclaimed the gospel there; the son of the sister of the king, called Labdanus,⁸ was on the point of receiving baptism, when the Holy Spirit said to me . . ." The nephew of Gondophares does not appear in the Acts; they name only Gad, brother of the king,⁹ but coins have shewn us the nephew. The bilingual legends on the coins of Abdagases declare his royal relationship: *νδιφερο αδελφιδεως* on one side, and *gandaphara-bhrata-patrasa* on the reverse.¹⁰ Abdagases, it is true, is the son of a brother of Gondophares; Labdanus is the son of a sister of the king; but, in spite of this slight divergence, it is difficult to separate the two personages, and even the two names. The initial lambda of Labdanus is perhaps the result of dittography (Λ)ΑΒΔΑΝΗC. Marquart (*Beiträge zur Geschichte und Sage von Erân* in *Z. D. M. G.*, XLIX., 1895, 682) explains Abdagases by "wunder. schön" [wonderfully beautiful] from *gaš*, "beautiful." The employment of the hypocor. tic form is proved by a certain number of Parthian names.

[36] As so many exact facts and positive notions have been thus preserved in the cycle of the apostle Thomas, we ought to search the real history of India for the king named in the Acts along with Gondophares. Though the date is doubtful, we have a useful mark in the Takht-i-Bahi inscription (Down, *J. R. A. S.*, N. S., 7, 376 ff. and 9, 144-46; Senart, *J. A.*, Jan.-June, 1890, 113-163). This inscription, which commemorates a pious foundation, bears as date "the year 26 of the king Guduphara 103 [in letters and figures] of the continuous era (*sambaddha?*), the fifth day of the month Vaiśākha." The reading and meaning of the epithet applied to the era are uncertain, and its starting point is undetermined. But there is no doubt about the identity of the king; on the bilingual coins of Gondophares, Guduphara is one of the Indian forms into which the name is

⁶ Tischendorf, *Apocalypses apocryphæ*, Intr. p. xxxvi: "(librum) non pertinere ad medii ævi, sed antiquitatis christiannæ monumenta certum est, quanquam ambigi potest utrum sæculo demum quarto an prius prodierit."

⁷ [The apocryphal work on "the Falling Asleep of the Holy Mother of God," here cited as *De Transitu Mariæ*, has been somewhat fully dealt with in the *Indian Antiquary*, 1903, pp. 152, 157, in respect of the proposed identification of Labdanus with Abdagases, which seems to be not so probable as M. Lévi has thought. — W. R. P.]

⁸ *Apocalypses apocryphæ*, p. 131. The Syriac text No. 2 (quoted *ibid.* p. xxxvi, note), in consequence of some confusion, has "The nephew of Ludan, king of India." The Arabic, Latin and Syriac No. 2 versions indicate simply that Thomas was in India.

⁹ Gutschmid thought he had recovered the name of Gad, brother of Gondophares, in the legend *βασιλευα οαδα* read by Longpérier on a coin of Gondophares. But Longpérier's reading arose from an error, since rectified by new specimens, and Gutschmid's explanation is thus struck out.

¹⁰ For the coins of Abdagases, besides Cunningham's articles already mentioned, see Hoernle, *Copper-coins of Abdagases*, *J. A. S. Beng.*, 1895, Proceedings, p. 82-84.

transcribed;¹¹ this name only appears in the series called Indo-Parthian, and is there borne by only this one prince. If Gondophares had been reigning twenty-six years in the year 103 of the unknown era, his accession was in the year 77 of the same. An era also undetermined, but certainly pretty near the other, was in constant use among the Kushāṇas beginning with Kanishka, whose name figures in an inscription of the year 5 (Bühler, *Jaina Inscr. from Mathurā in Epigr. Ind.* 1, 381, No. 1). If we admit [37] hypothetically the identity of the two eras, then Vāsudeva,¹² among [38] the Kushāṇas, would be a contemporary of Gondophares¹³; the latest actually known dates of Vāsudēva are from 74 to 98. The Sanskrit name Vāsudēva is only found in epigraphic monuments; on coins with Greek legends he is ΒΑΖΟΔΑΗΟ and ΒΑΖΔΗΟ. No doubt these coins, intended for circulation in a vast dominion, were by preference inscribed with the current form of the royal name. But the name Bazdēo, when it came into Iranian territory, would fall under Mazdean influences, and easily be transformed into Mazdeo. The initial labials M and B were constantly confused; to confine ourselves to India only, we may recall the name Mumbā, transformed by the Portuguese into Bombay, and to go further back, the name Minnagar (*Periplus*, § 40), written Binnagar by Ptolemy.

All the numerous variants of the royal name in the Acts converge towards Mazdeo as the original form: the Greek floats between Misdaioa, Misdeos, Mesdeos, altered into Smidaioa in the Menaea [certain liturgical books of the Greek Church], and into Smindaioa in Nicephorus; the Latin of the *Miracula* and of the *Passio* gives Mesdeus and Misdeus; the Syriac has [39] Mazdai; the Armenian Mštēh; the Ethiopian Mastius. The name borne by the son of Masdeos suggests an identical solution. The Greek has Ouzanēs,¹⁴ Ouazanēs, Iouzanēs; the Latin Zuzanes and Luzanes; the Syriac Wizan; the Armenian Vizan. Gutschmid, and Marquart¹⁵ after him, saw here the Pahlavi

¹¹ Bühler has recently pointed out a new form "Gudopharna" discovered by O. Franke on coins at Berlin; *W. Z. K. M.* 1893, p. 53, note. — [See also *Indian Antiquary*, 1896, p. 141. — W. R. P.]

¹² The name of this king, so plainly Indian, comes as a surprise after the still barbarous names of Kanishka and of Hushka. It is true, however, that a Sāñchi inscription (Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* II. 339) gives an intermediate form Vāsushka. The following explanation is suggested as to the origin of the name Vāsudēva. On the oldest coins of the dynasty, we have in Indian characters *Kushana* or *Khushana*, in Greek ΚΟΡCNA (ΚΟΡCΑΝΟ on the coins of the doubtful Miaoa or Heraso); and ΧΟΡΑΝΟ. The letters PC correspond to the first attempts to represent a foreign sound in Greek characters, a sound which was reproduced afterwards by P and finally by a new form of P with the staff prolonged upwards. To an Indian ear *κορσνα* would have sounded like the name *Krishna*, which the Greeks have transcribed by *κορσάνης*. (The gloss given by Hesychius: *δορσάνης* ὁ Ἑρακλῆς παρ' Ἰνδοῖς, corrects itself.) The name of *Kushana*, thus understood, might have been translated into Indian language by one of the synonyms of *Krishna*. Vāsudēva, one of the most frequent names of the divine hero, could then be substituted for *Kushana*, as a sort of synonym. The numerous coins struck during several centuries in the name of Vāsudēva would be the coinage of the Indianised *Kushana* kings. Moreover, if the equivalence of the *rhē*, whether with or without the prolonged staff, with the Indian or Iranian *sh* is incontestable, their identity remains to be established. In view of the names Kanērkhēs, Oērkhēs = Kanishka, Huvishka, we may recall that Herodotus mentions a king of the *Sakas* named Amorgēs: the formation of these names presents a striking resemblance; the name given by Herodotus to the son of the famous queen *Tomyris*, *Spargapisēs*, which recalls so closely the names of several kings classed by numismatists after Gondophares, for instance *Spalgadamēs*, seems to shew the same onomastic formations in use among the *Scythians*, contemporary with Christ. The coins of *Spalirisēs* shews the floating state of the transcription; his name is there sometimes written *Sapilirisou*, sometimes *Spalirisou*, and also *Rpalirisou*. The *Scythic* sound no doubt required a very strong aspiration. It is not impossible that the *Scythæ Chauranaei* of Ptolemy, with the town of *Khaurana* (VI. 15, 3-4), placed on the northern frontier of India, along the *Emōdus* (Himalaya), may be the *Kushāṇas*. The name in any case is externally identical with the form ΧΟΡΑΝΟ = *Kushana* of the coins of *Kujulakadphisēs* (cf. Vol. XXXII. above, p. 424).

¹³ Von Sallet has already insisted upon the coincidence of the epigraphical dates of Gondophares and Vāsudēva: "If the era is the same, Gondophares comes at the end of the Indo-Scythians, perhaps even after Bazdeo, the last of them. But, from a numismatic point of view, this, in my opinion, is almost impossible, for Bazdeo cannot be far removed from the time of the Sassanides. Gondophares seems earlier. If, however, the eras are the same in both cases, a difficulty remains to be solved by Indianists. I should put Gondophares after Jesus Christ, but before the *Turushkas*" (*Die Nachfolger Alexanders des Grossen in Baktrien und Indien*, 52).

¹⁴ The forms *Iouzanēs*, *Zouzanēs* in Greek, *Zuzanes* and *Luzanes* in Latin, perhaps preserve the trace of an initial letter, which has disappeared in *Ouzanes*. Only a slight correction, perhaps only another reading of the manuscript, would be necessary to change *Ἰουζανης* into *Γουζανης*.

¹⁵ Marquart, *Beiträge zur Geschichte und Sage von Eran*, in *Z. D. M. G.* 49 (1895), 628-372. Marquart, in that article, also brings to notice the name of the kings (to the number of 3 or 12), whom tradition points out as contemporaries of Christ in the Iranian world. The king of *Bahl* (Bactres) is there called *Akhşayarş bar Sakhân*.

Wijēn, Persian Bijēn; but such a reconstruction would not account for the Greek and Latin forms; it might be admissible, if we located the kingdom of Mesdeos in Iran, but it is inexplicable when India is concerned. The compiler of the Acts knew too much about India to give to an Indian prince the name of a secondary hero of the Iranian epic. The remembrance of this personage, Bezhan, son of Gēv, son of Gudarz, may no doubt have had some influence on the Syriac and Armenian forms of the original name, but the Greek and Latin ones exclude the identity of the two names.

Comparison of all the forms leads us back to an original *ouzan*, or rather *gouzan*; in fact, the transformation of the syllable *vi* into *gu*, which had been definitely settled by the time of the Sassanians, was in [40] progress a little after the Christian era and facilitated the substitution of one syllable for the other. On the borders of India and of Iran, the pronunciation at the same period was unstable, and thus oscillated between initial *u* and *gu*. The name of Gondophares affords a conclusive example of this; while the Takht-i-Bahi inscription and the Indian legends of the coins have Guduphara, Gudupharna, Gondophara, the Greek legends hesitate between three transcriptions: Gondapharou, Iuduphrru and Undopherrou. Thus it seems that at the time the forms Undopherres and Guduphara were officially equivalent. We may, therefore, suppose Ouzanes and Gusana to be also equivalent. Gushana is the official form of the name of the Kushana in two inscriptions, dated one in the reign of Kanishka,¹⁶ the other in the year 122.¹⁷ The second of these inscriptions, a century later than Kanishka, is only separated by an interval of twenty-four years from the last ascertained date for Vāsudēva-Bazdeo. It mentions a *maharaya Gushana*, but without specifying whether this indicates the dynastic or personal name of the king in question. The mahārāja Gushana, who came so soon after the Kushana Vāsudēva, was perhaps identical with the royal prince Ouzanes, son of Masdeos.¹⁸

[41] If Gondophares and Vāsudēva were really contemporaries of St. Thomas, they both reigned about the middle of the first century of the Christian era.¹⁹ With regard to Gondophares, this hypothesis agrees with other data (see P. Gardner, *The Coins of the Greek and Scythic Kings of Bactria and India*, 1886, Introd.). In the Greek legends on coins, Gondophares takes the title *autokratōr*, as did the Roman emperors beginning with Augustus. The coins of the Parthian kings, natural intermediaries between the Roman world and India, shew us plainly, when this title passed from the west to the east. Omitting the uncertain Sanotrokes, we find that Phraates IV., who reigned 8 to 11 A. D., was the only one who took the title *autokratōr*. It is also from the time of Phraates IV. that we find the square *omega* substituted for the round one in the Greek legends; the coins of Gondophares shew the change had been made in India by his time. Finally, Cunningham, relying upon the identity of names, considers Abdagases, nephew of Gondophares, [42] to be the grandson of the Parthian Abdagases, who was the ruling spirit at the court of Tiridates, in 36 A. D.; consequently he places the reign of Gondophares between 30 and 60 A. D.²⁰

¹⁶ The Manikyāla inscription has: *gushana-vaśa-saṃvārdhaka*. Cf. Senart, *Notes d'épigraphie indienne*, VI., in *J. A.*, Jan.-June, 1896, 5-26.

¹⁷ Panjar inscription, published by Cunningham, *Archæological Survey*, V. 61.

¹⁸ In view of future identifications, it may be useful to place together here the names of the other Indian personages mentioned in the legend of St. Thomas. The general of Mesdeos is called in Greek Siphōr, Suphōr, Sēmphoros; in Latin, Sapor, Siporus, Siforus; in Syriac, Sifūr; in Armenian, Siphor. The chief of the servants of Mesdeos is Charisios (Gk.), Carisius (Lat.), Karish (Syr.); he has for wife Mygdonia, whose nurse is Markia (Narohia, Narka). The queen, wife of Mesdeos, is Tertia or Tertianē; Treptia (Lat.), Tartabania (Ethiop.). The prince Ouzanes (named Maiturnos in Ethiop.) is married to Asinara (Sisara, Mnāsara); Manashar (Syr.); Marna (Ethiop.). — [See also *Indian Antiquary*, 1903, pp. 7 and 153, where more precise lists are given. The texts hardly seem to justify the description (*chef des serviteurs*) applied to Charisios. — W. R. P.]

¹⁹ The Christians of St. Thomas date the martyrdom of the apostle 21 December, 68 A. D.

²⁰ [Cunningham in 1854, in the paper referred to on p. 10 above, thought it "highly probable that the Indo-Parthian Abdagases was the same as the Parthian chief whose revolt is recorded by Tacitus (*Annal.* XV. 2) "and Josephus (*Antiqua*, XXIII. 2)." At the place named, Tacitus makes no mention of Abdagases or of the revolt. There is nothing elsewhere in Tacitus to lead us to connect his Abdagases with India and Gondophares (see *Annals*, bk. 6 [A. D. 32-37], ch. 35, 36, 43 and 44). As to Josephus, there are only twenty books in the *Antiquities of the Jews*. Abdagases is only named in bk. 18, ch. 9, sec. 4, and there merely incidentally as one of the generals of Artabanus III. He is not mentioned in connexion with any revolt. — Subsequently, 1890, Cunningham thought it "quite possible" that the Abdagases of the coins was the grandson of the Abdagases of Tacitus, not the same individual (see *Coins of the Indo-Scythians*, London, 1890, p. 17). The reason of the change from grandfather to grandson is not apparent. — W. R. P.]

The dates drawn from Chinese texts lead us also to place the reign of Vāsudēva about the same epoch. If the Kushāna dynasty was founded about 50 B. C., Vāsudēva should have reigned about 50 A. D. The ascertained dates of Kanishka run from the year 5 to the year 18, whatever be the starting point of the era; those of his successor, Huvishka, run from 33 to 51; those of Vāsudēva, from 74 to 98. Kanishka's death then falls between 18 and 33; the accession of Vāsudēva between 51 and 74; an interval of eighteen years at the least, of fifty-six years at the most, of thirty-seven years as a mean, separates these two events. If the first conversion of a Chinaman to Buddhism is traced back to the time of Kanishka, the voyage, real or imaginary, of the Apostle Thomas to the Indies must necessarily be fixed in Vāsudēva's time.

NOTE BY THE TRANSLATOR.

Some of the views stated by M. Lévi have been discussed by M. Specht in the *Journal Asiatique*, July-Dec., 1897, pp. 152 ff., in an article entitled *Les Indo-Scythes et l'époque du règne de Kanishka*. But he seems to be not quite fair to M. Lévi. After stating that the date generally taken by scholars for the crowning of Kanishka is 78 A. D., he goes on to say: — "Now M. Lévi, relying principally on the Acts of St. Thomas, thinks he can revise all this chronology, without having previously examined the historical value of the work, which has been placed by the Council of Rome of 494 among the apocryphal books."

We do not read M. Lévi as relying principally upon the Acts of St. Thomas. Our readers may judge from the translations above. The use he makes of the Acts is merely supplementary to what he has drawn from Chinese sources. Having shewn reasons for believing that Kanishka's reign must be dated from about B. C. 5, he comes to the Acts, and suggests — (he hardly does more) — that the Mazdeo mentioned in them is perhaps Vāsudēva.

In view of the literature on the subject quoted by M. Lévi, and the way in which he has treated it, it seems more than unreasonable to state that he did not previously examine the historical value of the work. M. Lévi has not treated the Acts as historical, but, like other scholars, as an ancient legend, which seems to have preserved some fragments of historical value. M. Specht's reference to the "Council of Rome of 494" is singularly out of place. The condemnation of a book in the fifth century, on account of Gnostic or other false doctrine contained in it, is no evidence for or against its historical value for us nowadays.

Apart from this, we have no means of ascertaining if the work condemned with others in the Gelasian Decree, as it is called, to which M. Specht alludes, was really the Acts of St. Thomas, as we now have them. It may have been, or it may have been something like them; but all the information we have is the following words, in a list of 63 works not received by the Church and to be avoided: — "Actus nomine Thomae Apostoli, libri X. apocryphi" (see Migne, *Patrologia lat.*, Vol. 59, Paris, 1847, col. 162). None of the versions of the Acts we now have are divided into ten books.

Further, the true date and history of this decree are not at all settled, though probably the date 494 is not far out (see F. J. Hort, *Notes introductory to the study of the Clementine Recognitions*, 1901, p. 65).

M. Specht goes altogether too far when he adds: — "It is relying upon this datum, so fragile, of the identification of Misdeos with Vāsudēva, that M. Lévi thinks he is able to upset all the labours of his predecessors." So, also, when he states that M. Lévi takes the date of the martyrdom of St. Thomas as 21 December, A. D. 68. M. Lévi does not do so: he merely mentions in a footnote that the Christians of St. Thomas so date the martyrdom.

AN ABSTRACT ACCOUNT OF THE SEARCH FOR HINDI MANUSCRIPTS
FOR THE YEARS 1900, 1901 AND 1902.

BY SYAM SUNDAR DAS, B.A.

READERS of the *Indian Antiquary* need not be reminded of the fact that it was in 1868 that the Government of India, at the suggestion of the late Pandit Rādhākṛishṇa of Lahore, decided to institute a search for Sanskrit Manuscripts in the different provinces of India; and the results regarding the ancient history and literature of India, which have been obtained by the consequent operations, sufficiently speak of the wise and far-sighted proposal of the Pandit and amply justify the action taken by the Government of India. The importance of this policy impressed itself on the minds of the founders of the **Nāgarī-prachārini Sabhā of Benares** in the very year of its foundation (1893). The Sabhā believed that a good deal of valuable information with regard to the history and literature of India, or at any rate of its northern portion, still lay buried in **Hindi Manuscripts**, which had not seen the light of the day, either through being jealously guarded by their owners or on account of the want of funds on the part of the latter to give the public the benefit of knowing their contents. In short, this Sabhā, realising the difficulty it would have to face in overcoming the prejudices that still kept concealed the treasures of manuscripts, and being conscious that such an arduous undertaking could hardly be carried on without patience and tact, thought that if an attempt were made in Rājputānā, Bundelkhand, and parts of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh and the Panjāb to catalogue the Hindi Manuscripts that could be found in those parts of India, sufficient data would be forthcoming to justify the carrying on of the operations on an extended scale under the authority and patronage of the Government. But the Sabhā, being then in its incipient stage and but too conscious of its inability to take up so onerous and expensive a work upon itself, addressed a representation to the Government of India and the Asiatic Society of Bengal, praying them to publish a list of such Hindi Manuscripts as could be found in **Sanskrit Libraries**, which were being, or which might in future be, searched and examined. The Asiatic Society expressed a hope to be able to meet the wishes of the Nāgarī-prachārini Sabhā. Later on a similar answer was received from the Government of India as well. **The search was commenced by the Asiatic Society in the beginning of 1895, and, in all, some 600 manuscripts were noticed during that year.** It is a matter of regret that the Society could not see its way to continue the search next year and to extend it further than Benares. It is a matter of still greater regret that the notices — nay, even a list of these 600 manuscripts — have not as yet been published.

The Government of the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh was also approached by the Sabhā on the subject, and it was pleased to instruct the Director of Public Instruction, United Provinces, to carry on the search of Hindi Manuscripts of historic value and literary merit simultaneously with and by the same agency as that employed in the search for Sanskrit Manuscripts. But these orders of the Government did not bring forth any appreciable results. The Sabhā again approached the Government in March 1899 as to the necessity of doing something substantial towards the search and the cataloguing of valuable Hindi Manuscripts, with the result that it made an annual grant of Rs. 400 to the Sabhā towards carrying on this work and undertook to publish the *Report* which the Sabhā was to submit annually to the Government. The grant was commenced from the financial year 1900 and was increased by Rs. 100 in 1902. The Sabhā asked me to supervise and carry on the search for Hindi Manuscripts, and I have been able to submit three *Annual Reports* to the Government, the first of which is now in course of publication. As it will be sometime before these *Reports* are published, I propose to give in the following pages a tabular account of the works I have been able to notice during the past three years, so as to inform scholars of the work that is being done and to solicit their co-operation and sympathy. I am, further, anxious to give publicity to my conclusions about several points connected with the history and literature of India, so that

they may receive due consideration at the hands of scholars and *savants*. I trust the publication of this paper in the *Indian Antiquary* will serve this purpose.

In the following list the letters **A**, **B**, and **C**, with the number of the notice, indicate that the books were noticed in 1900, 1901, and 1902, respectively. Where the date of the composition of a book could not be ascertained, the approximate date when the author flourished is given in brackets. Incomplete manuscripts are marked with asterisks.

In the *Reports* submitted to the Government I have given a somewhat detailed notice of each of the books (except Nos. 116 C to 302 C). It contains (1) the name of the book, (2) substance on which the MS. is written, (3) size, (4) lines per page, (5) extent, (6) appearance, (7) character in which the MS. is written, (8) place of deposit, (9) a short note in English, (10) extracts from the beginning and the end of the book, (11) subject-matter, and (12) a note in Hindi.

Besides this information, I have dealt with the salient points of each year's work in a short *Report* in English. As the *Reports* are either being printed or under the consideration of the Government, I am sorry I cannot give here any account of the conclusions arrived at by me. But I am sure a perusal of the following statement will give some idea of the work done, and persons interested in it will kindly await the publication of the *Reports*. I shall feel grateful if scholars will communicate to me their suggestions, if any, on this subject and point out any omissions and mistakes on my part that they may meet with while perusing the following statement or my full *Report*:—

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
103 A	Āchārāja	Viśāpahāra bhāṣā	1658	...	
65 A	Agnibhu	Bhakti-bhaya-hara-stotra..	...	1796	
77 A	Agra Dāsa	Sri Rāma-Dhyāna-man-jarī.	(1575)	1894	He was the Gurū of Nābhā Dāsa, the celebrated author of the <i>Bhaktamāla</i> .
15 B	Ajabesa	Baghela-vanśa-barṇana ...	1835	...	Probably this is in author's handwriting.
40 C	Ajīta Singha	Durgā-pāṭha bhāṣā ... ..	...	1719	Remained on the Gaddi of Mārwar from 1678 to 1724 A.D.
83 C	" "	Guṇa-sāgara ... ..	...	1712	
84 C	" "	Niravāṇī-dūhā ... ..	...	...
85 C	" "	Mahārājāī Sri Ajīta Singhajī ra kahyā dūhā.	...	...
86 C	" "	Mahārāja Sri Ajīta Singhajī krita dūhā Sri Thākuran-rā.	...	...
87 C	" "	Bhawānī Sahasranāma ...	1711	...	
163 C	" "	Gūṇa-sāgara ... ..	...	...
5 C	Ananda	Koka-sāra ... ..	...	1714	
79 A	Ānandaghana... ..	* Ghanānanda Kabitta ...	...	...	He was killed in 1739 in the capture of Mathura by Nādira Sāha. Contains 516 verses.

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
56 B	Ananda Rāma ...	Rāmasāgar ...	1819	...	A collection of the poems of several Bhaktas.
84 B	" "	Bhagvadgītā ...	1734	1836	
133 B	Ananta Dāsa ...	Nāmadeva ādi ki Parchī Sangraha.	1588	...	
241 C	" "	Pipāji kī parachī ...	(1600)	1683	
49 B	Anemānanda ...	Nāṭaka dīpa, i.e., Panchadaśī bhāṣā.	1780	...	
39 C	Ātama Dāsa ...	Hari rasa ...	...	1724	
253 C	Badanji Chārana ...	Rasa-gulzāra ...	(1825)	...	
32 C	Bāgi Rāma ...	Jasabhūṣaṇa ...	"	...	He wrote these two books jointly with his brother Gādū Rāma.
33 C	" "	Jasarūpaka ...	...	...
79 C	Bājinda ...	Rajakirtana ...	(1650)	...	Disciple of Dādū.
59 B	Bakhtāwara ...	Sunni sāra ...	1803	1817	He was an inhabitant of Hathras (E. I. R.). Probably the brother of Keśava Dāsa.
45 C	Balabhadra ...	Sikha-nakha ...	(1580)	...	
50 A	Balabhadra Singha ...	Bārā-māsi ...	1822	...	Mahārāja of Nāgode.
82 B	Balabira ...	Pingala manahaṛaṇa ...	1684	...	Genealogy— Gadādhara, Bhavarāja, Balimanoratha, Sankara, Bhagiratha, Balabira.
27 C	" "	Upamālakāra-N a k h a -Sikha-baraṇana.	...	...
28 C	" "	Dampṭi-vilāsa ...	1702	...	
128 C	Bālaka Rāma ...	Bhaktamāla Chiunī ṭikā Sahita.	1776	1870	
6 A	Bālakraṣṇa Dāsa ...	* Sūradāsaji ke dṛiṣṭa kūṭa Saṭika.	(1830)	...	Disciple of Girdhara Lālaji (1829-1844). Probably the same as Balabhadra.
111 A	Balibhadra Miśra ...	Sikha nakha ...	(1580)	1750	
104 A	Banārsī Dāsa...	Kalyāna-mandira ...	...	...	A Jain poet.
105 A	" "	Sādhu-bandanā ...	...	...
106 A	" "	Mokṣa-mārga-paiḍi ...	...	...
132 A	" "	Samaya-Sāra-nāṭika ...	1653	1836	
284 C	Bānki Dāsa ...	Sri Hajūrān rā kabitta...	(1810)	...	
109 B	Benī Rāma ...	Jina-rasa...	1722	1745	
98 A	Bhaḍḍli ...	Bhaḍḍli-Purāṇa...	...	1612	
135 C	Bhadrasena ...	*Chhanda-sangraha ...	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
69 A	Bhagwāna Dāsa ...	Bhāṣāmrita	1699	1809	Disciple of Bhayānakā- chārya.
29 A	Bhagwaterasika ...	Ananya-niśchayātma- grantha.	(1570)	...	Disciple of Swami Hari- Dāsa (1560).
30 A	"	Sri Nityabihāri-jugala- dhyāna.	...	...
31 A	"	Ananya-rasikābharana ...	...	...
32 A	"	Niśchayātma - grantha- Uttarārdha.	...	...
33 A	"	Nirbirodha-mana-ranjana.	..	...
133 A	Bhagotī Dāsa ..	Chetana-karma-charitra ..	1665	1726	
13 B	Bhawāni Sankara ...	*Baītāla pachisi ...	1814	1838	Son of Lakṣmaṇa Pāthaka.
102 A	Bhūdara Mala...	Bhūpāla-choubisi ...	...	...
193 C	Bhūpata ...	*Kabitta Sri Hajūrān rā..	(1810)	...	Wrote jointly with Ri- jhawāra.
115 C	Bhūpati ...	*Bhāgwata-dāśama-Skan- dha.	1287	1800	
116 A	Bihāri Dāsa ...	Sambodhi-panchāsikā ...	1701	1898	
115 A	Bihāri Lāla ...	*Bihāri Satsai ...	.. (1650)	...	Very old MS., contains 712 dōhās.
27 B	" " ...	" " ...	...	1718	Oldest dated MS. yet dis- covered.
8 C	" " ...	" " ...	...	...	This MS. belongs to Jodhpur State Library. There is another MS. also here dated 1746. Son of Rai Chirounji Lāla of Udaipur.
102 C	Binodī Lāla ...	Kriṣṇa-Vinoda ...	1822	...	
123 A	Brahmarāya Mala ...	Haṇuvantā - moṣya - gāmi Kathā.	1559	1673	
124 A	" "	Sripāla-rāso ...	1573	1635	
118 A	Budhajana ...	Yogindra-sāra-bhāṣā ...	1838	...	
151 C	Chaina Dāsa ..	Gīta-nātha-ji-ro...	.. (1810)	...	
83 B	Chaina Rāma ...	Bhāratha-sāra-bhāṣā ...	1828	...	
56 A	Chanda Bardāi ...	Prithirāja-rāso Mahobā- khanda.	(1190)	1821	Only one canto.
62 A	" "	Prithirāja chauhāna rāso..	"	1802	Contains 69 cantos.
63 A	" "	Prithirāja rāso ...	"	1588	Contains 65 cantos. Oldest MS. yet discov- ered.
38 B	" "	Prithirāja-chouhūāna rāso	"	1822	Contains the first 18 cantos. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.)

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
39 B	Chanda Bardāi ..	Prithirāja-chouhūāṇa rāso	(1190)	1822	Contains 19th to 28th canto. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 38 B.
40 B	" " ...	" " ..	"	1822	Contains 29th to 40th canto. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 39 B.
41 B	" " ...	" " ...	"	1822	Contains 41st to 60th canto. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 40 B.
42 B	" " ..	" " ...	"	...	Contains first 26 cantos. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.)
43 B	" " ...	" " ...	"	...	Contains 27th to 59th canto. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 42 B.
44 B	" " ...	* " " ...	"	...	Contains 60th to 66th canto. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 43 B.
45 B	" " ...	Prithirāja-rāsā ...	"	...	Contains 35 cantos. The first is Devagiri and the last Jangama Kathū. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.)
46 B	" " ...	Prithirāja-rāyasa, Part I...	?	1868	Contains 38 cantos. It seems to be an altogether new work written on the basis of Chanda's poem. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.)
47 B	" " ..	" Part II. ...	?	1868	Contains one canto only. (As. Soc. Beng. MS.) Continuation of No. 46 B.
71 C	" " ...	Prithirāja-rās o-Kana-vaja Samayo.	(1190)	...	Belongs to Jodhpur State Library.
275 C	" " ...	Sanjogitā nema-prastāva .	"	...	Old MS.
26 B	Chandana kavi ...	Tatwa-Sangyā ...	...	1804	
66 A	Chandraghana ...	Bhāgavata-sāra-bāsā ...	...	1806	
35 A	Charanā Dāsa... ..	Neha-prakāśikū ...	1693	...	
70 B	" " ...	Gyāna-Swarōdaya ...	(1760)	...	Born 1703. Died 1781.
71 A	Chatura Dāsa... ..	Ekādāsa-Skanda ki bhāṣā.	1635	1785	
110 B	" " ...	" " ...	1635	1738	
44 C	Chaturabhujā Dāsa ..	Madhu mālati ri kathā ...	...	1780	
93 A	Ohhīhala ...	Pancha-saheli ...	1518	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
35 C	Chhihala	Pancha-saheli	1518	1817	
127 A	Chintāmaṇi	Kavi-kūla-kalpa-taru	(1650)	...	
37 B	Dādū	Dādūji-ki bāṇi	(1600)	1764	
118 C	"	Adhyātma-Dādūji-kā	"	...	
140 C	"	Dādūji-kā-pada	"	1649	
141 C	"	"	"	...	
271 C	"	Samarthāi-ko-Anga	"	...	
293 C	"	Swāmi Dādū Dayāla jī ko Krita.	"	...	
88 A	Dāmau	Lakṣmaṇa Sena Pad-mavatī Kathā.	1459	1612	
63 C	Damodara Dāsa	Mārkaṇḍeya Purāṇa	(1660)	1790	
30 C	Daulata Rāma	Jalandhara-Nātha-jī-ro-gūṇa.	(1810)	1815	
64 A	Dayāla Dāsa	Rāṇā-Rāsā	(1620)	1619	
30 B	" "	"	"	1888	
50 B	Dayā Rāma	*Dayā-Vilāsa	1722	...	
114 C	" "	Dayā Vilāsa	1722	...	
110 A	Dayā Sāgara Sūri	Dharma Datta-Charitrā... ..	...	1671	
53 A	Deva or Deva Datta	Aṣṭajāma	(1620)	...	
7 C	" " "	Rasa-vilāsa	"	...	
121 C	" " "	Aṣṭajāma	"	...	
63 B	Deva Datta	Drona-parva-bhāṣā	1761	1868	
57 B	Devakinandana	Sarfaraja-chandrikā	1786	...	
1 C	Devī Dāsa	Rājanīti	(1685?)	1801	
82 C	" "	Rājanīti-prāstāvika ka-vitta.	"	1815	The same as No. 1 C, but containing more verses.
120 A	Dharmamandira Gaṇi	Pravodha-Chintāmaṇi	1684	1817	
8 A	Dhruva Dāsa	Vrindābana Sata	1630	...	
9 A	" "	Singāra-Sata ... ..	...	...
10 A	" "	Rasa-ratnāvali ... ..	...	...
11 A	" "	Neha-manjari ... ..	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
12 A	Dhruva Dāsa...	Rahasi-manjarī ..	1642	...	
13 A	" " ...	Sukha-manjarī ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Rati-manjarī ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Bana bihāra ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Ranga bihāra ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Rasa bihāra ...	...	...
13 A	" " ..	Ānandadasā-vinoda	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Ranga vinoda ..	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Nirta-vilāsa ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Ranga hulāsa ..	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Māna rasa līlā ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Rahsi latā ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Prema latā ...	...	...
13 A	" " ...	Bhajana-kundalī...	...	...
14 A	" " ...	Rāvana-brihadā purāna ki 'bhāṣā.	...	...
15 A	" " ...	Bhakta-nāmāvalī	...	...
16 A	" " ...	Mana-singāra ...	...	...
17 A	" " ...	Bhajana Sata ...	...	1800	
18 A	" " ..	Mana Sikṣā ...	...	...
19 A	" " ...	Prītī Choubanī ...	...	...
20 A	" " ...	Rasa Muktāvalī ...	...	...
21 A	" " ...	Sabhā-mandalī ...	1625	...	
127 C	" " ...	Bhajana Sata ...	...	...
244 C	" " ...	Prītichoubana ādi-granthā	...	1771	A collection of 31 books.
264 C	" " ...	Sabhā mangala-Singāra...	1629	...	
280 C	" " ...	Singāra Sata ...	...	...
302 C	" " ...	Vrindābana Sata	1629	...	
107 B	Dhyāna Dāsa ...	Harichanda Sata...	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
19 B	Dronāchārya Tiwādi ...	Priyādāsa-charitāmrita...	1853	..	
268 C	Dūlaha Rāma... ..	Dulaharāma kū Sabadagyāna.	...	...
41 A	Durgā Prasāda ...	Ajīta Singha-fateha-grantha.	(1796)	1885	
136 A	Dwārkā Dāsa ...	Mādho-nidāna-bhāṣā ...	...	1864	
101 A	Dyānati	Eki-mana-bhāṣā ...	..	...
3 A	Gadādhara Bhaṭṭa ...	Gadādhara Bhaṭṭa kī bānī	..	...
32 C	Gāḍu Rāma	Jasa-bhūṣaṇa ...	.. (1825)	...	See Bāgi Rāma.
83 C	" "	Jasa-rūpaka ...	..	...
26 A	Ganga... ..	Sudānā-charitra...	...	...
95 C	Gariba Dāsa	Adhyātma bodha	.. (1650)	(1649)	
136 B	Gesānanda	Kundaliyā Rājā Padan Singh jī rā.	..	1717	
201 C	Gobardhana Chāraṇa...	Kūndaliyā rājā Padama Sinha jī rā.	..	1717	
2 A	Gokula Nātha	Nāma ratna mālā koṣa ...	1814	...	
23 A	Gopāla	Prahlāda charitra ...	(1600)	...	Was a disciple of Dādū.
25 A	"	*Dhrūva charitra	..	...
28 A	"	Rājā Bharatha charitra ..	..	...
215 C	Gopāla Dāsa	Mōha viveka ...	..	1649	
236 C	" "	Parchai Swāmi Dādū jī kī	..	1649	
61 C	Gorakha Nātha	Gorakha bodha ...	.. (1350)	...	
143 C	" "	Datta Gorakha Samvāda.	..	?	
156 C	" "	Gorakha Nāthajī rā pada.	..	...
157 C	" "	*Gorakha Nāthajī ke phūṭkara grantha.	..	...
166 C	" "	Gyāna Siddhānta joga ...	..	...
168 C	" "	Gyāna Tilaka ...	..	...
179 C	" "	Jogesuri Sākhī ...	..	...
219 C	" "	Naravai Bodha ...	..	...
299 C	" "	Virāṭa Purāṇa ...	..	...
114 A	Gourī	Āditya kathā baḍī	..	1738	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
94 A	Guṇa Sāgara	Sri Satraha bheda Pūjā...	...	...
84 A	Gwāla Kavi	Rasikānanda ... ..	...	1893	Fl. 1815.
88 B	" "	Jamūnā-lahari	1822	...	The MS. is in the author's own handwriting.
89 B	" "	Sri Kriṣṇajū-ko-nakha-sikha.	1827 or 1822.	...	Do. do.
90 B	" "	Gopi-pachchīsī ... ..	...	...	Do. do.
113 C	Hakima Farāsisa Vaidya.	Anjuli Purāna ... ..	...	...
135 A	Hansarāja	Sri Saṇḍha Sāgara ... ..	...	1791	
96 A	Hararāja	Dholā Māravaṇi Chaupahī	1550	1612	
37 A	Hari Dāsa	Pada	(1560)	...	
135 B	" "	Bhartari-vairāgya	(1550)	1807	
171 C	" "	Hari Dāsa jī ko grantha .	...	1649	
64 C	Hari Dāsa Niranjanī...	Dayālajī kā pada ... ..	...	...
130 C	Hari Dāsa Sādhu	Bharathari Gorakha Nātha Samvāda.	...	...
123 C	Harirāya	Bhagavadi ke lakṣṇa ... ..	...	...
146 C	"	Dvidalātmaka swarūpa vi-chāra.	...	...
147 C	"	Gadyārtha bhāṣā ... ..	...	...
164 C	"	Gusāin jī ke swarūp kau chintana bhāva.	...	1776	
199 C	"	Kriṣṇāvatāra swarūpa Nirṇaya.	...	...
276 C	"	*Sāton swarūpa ki bhāvanā.	...	...
297 C	"	Vallabhāchārya jī ke swarūpa kau chintana bhāva.	...	...
61 B	Harivallabha	Sangīta-bhāṣā ... ..	...	...
90 C	"	Bhagvadgītā bhāṣā ..	...	1801	
206 C	Hema Chārāna	Mahārāja Gaja Sinhaji rāguṇa rūpaka.	...	...
265 C	Imrata Rāma Sādhu	Sāda Imrata Rāma niranjanī rī arjī nakala.	(1810)	...	
29 C	Jagajī	Ratana Mahesa dasota bāchanikā.	1658	1765	
104 C	Jana Mukunda	Bhanvara gīta ... ..	...	...
105 C	Janārdhana Bhaṭṭa	Vaidya Ratna ... ..	...	1843	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
214 B	Jana Nātha	Moha Marada Rājā ki kathā.	1719	...	2 copies.
111 C	Jasa Rāma	Rāja niti-vistāra ...	1757	...	
71 B	Jaswanta Singha ...	Aprochchha-Siddhānta ...	...	...	Mahārājā of Jodhapur.
72 B	" "	Anūbhava-prakāśa ...	...	...
73 B	" "	Ānanda-vilāsa ...	1667	...	
14 C	" "	Aprochchha Siddhānta ...	"	1727	
15 C	" "	Anubhava prakāśa ...	...	...
16 C	" "	Siddhānta bodha...	...	...
17 C	" "	Ānanda Vilāsa ...	1667	...	
22 C	" "	Prabodha Chandrodaya nāṭaka.	...	...
46 C	" "	Siddhānta Sāra ...	...	...
47 C	" "	Bhāṣā Bhuṣaṇa ...	...	...
48 B	Jaṭa Mala	Gorābādala ki Kathā ...	1623	...	
103 C	Jayagopāla Singha ...	Tulsi Sabdārtha ..	1817	1850	
80 A	Jaya Kriṣṇa	Tāma rūpa dīpa-Pingala..	1720	1853	
68 C	" "	*Jaya Kriṣṇa Krita Kavitta.	(1760)	...	
89 C	" "	Siva Māhātmya bhāṣā ...	1768	1801	
91 C	" "	Siva Gitā bhāṣārtha ..	1760	1767	
139 A	Jaya Singha	Kriṣṇa Tarangiṇī ...	1816	1851	Mahārājā of Rewāh.
140 A	" "	Haricharitāmrita ...	1818	...	An account of the Matsya, Kūrma, Mohinī and Barāha incarnations of god.
141 A	" "	Arisinha Kathā ...	...	...
142 A	" "	Vāmana Kathā ...	...	...
143 A	" "	Parasarāma Kathā ...	...	1832	
144 A	" "	Haricharitāmrita ...	...	...	Life of Rāmachandra.
145 A	" "	Haricharita Chandrikā ...	...	1833	
146 A	" "	Kapiladeva ki Kathā ...	...	1833	
147 A	" "	Prithū Kathā ...	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
148 A	Jaya Singha ...	Nārada Sanata Kumāra ki Kathā.	...	...
149 A	" "	Swāyambhū muni ki Kathā	...	1833	
150 A	" "	Dattātraya Kathā	...	1833	
151 A	" "	Riṣabhadeva ki Kathā	...	...
152 A	" "	Vyāsa Charitra	...	...
153 A	" "	Baldeva Kathā	...	1833	
154 A	" "	Naranārāyaṇa ki Kathā...	...	...
155 A	" "	Hari-avatāra Kathā	...	...
156 A	" "	Hayagrīva Kathā	...	...
77 B	Jeṭha Mala ...	Narsi-Mahatā-ki-hunḍī	1653	...	
100 C	" "	Nārada Charitra...	1786	...	
21 B	Jhāma Dāsa ...	Sri-rāmāyaṇa	1761	...	

(To be continued).

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON
OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 483.)

Faujdari; ann. 1880 : <i>s. v.</i> Bundobust, 98, i.	Feiticeiro; <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, i; ann. 1567 : <i>s. v.</i> Casis, 130, ii.
Faujdarī; Foujdarry, 278, ii.	Feitiço; <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, i; ann. 1553 (3 times), 1613 and 1878 (twice): <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, ii.
Faujdarī 'Adālat; <i>s. v.</i> Dewauny, 241, i.	Feitiços; ann. 1552 : <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, i.
Faujdarī 'Adālat; <i>s. v.</i> Adawlut, 4, i.	Feitor; <i>s. v.</i> Factor, 263, i; ann. 1501 and 1653 : <i>s. v.</i> Factor, 263, i.
Faussebraye; <i>s. v.</i> Barbican, 52, i, <i>s. v.</i> Rownee (a), 584, i.	Feitoria; <i>s. v.</i> Factor, 263, i; ann. 1500: <i>s. v.</i> Factory, 263, ii.
Fausse-braye; <i>s. v.</i> Rownee (a), 583, ii.	Feitour; ann. 1653 : <i>s. v.</i> Congo-bunder, 783, i.
Fechizo; <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, i.	Felis Caracal; <i>s. v.</i> Shoe-goose, 629, i.
Fedea; <i>s. v.</i> 266, ii, 798, ii, twice; ann. 1525 : <i>s. v.</i> Googul, 296, i, <i>s. v.</i> Room, 581, i and ii, both twice, <i>s. v.</i> Sind, 634, ii, 5 times, <i>s. v.</i> Surat, 664, ii; ann. 1535 : <i>s. v.</i> Pergunnah, 530, i; ann. 1536 : <i>s. v.</i> Salsette (a), 594, ii, twice; ann. 1543 : <i>s. v.</i> Mazagong, 432, i; ann. 1554 : <i>s. v.</i> Bombay, 77, ii, twice.	Felis jubata; <i>s. v.</i> Cheeta, 143, ii.
Feerandah; ann. 1783 : <i>s. v.</i> Veranda, 738, i.	Felis leopardus; <i>s. v.</i> Leopard, 392, i.
Feitiçarias; ann. 1487 : <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, i.	Felis pardus; <i>s. v.</i> Leopard, 392, i, twice.
Feiticeiras; ann. 1613 : <i>s. v.</i> Fetish, 267, ii.	Fellah; <i>s. v.</i> Moplah, 448, ii; ann. 1837 : <i>s. v.</i> Shabunder, 619, i.
	Feranda; ann. 1783 : <i>s. v.</i> Veranda, 738, i.
	Ferando; ann. 1614 : <i>s. v.</i> Peking, 526, i.

- Ferash; ann. 1548: *s. v.* Batta (a), 55, i; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii.
- Ferásh; *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii.
- Ferázee; *s. v.* 266, ii.
- Ferdana Mantri; ann. 1612: *s. v.* Orankay, 492, i.
- Feringee; ann. 1794: *s. v.* Firinghee, 270, i.
- Feringhee; ann. 1825 (twice), 1828 and 1861: *s. v.* Firinghee, 270, i.
- Feringhi; *s. v.* Room, 581, i.
- Feringhy; ann. 1792: *s. v.* Banchoot, 42, ii.
- Feringis; *s. v.* Bustee, 102, i.
- Feringy; ann. 1755: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
- Ferlec; ann. 1292: *s. v.* Pasei, 517, i.
- Feronia elephantum; *s. v.* Wood-apple, 741, i.
- Feroshuhr; *s. v.* Ferozeshuhur, 798, ii.
- Ferozepore; ann. 1583: *s. v.* Course, 785, i.
- Ferozeshuhur; *s. v.* 798, ii.
- Feroz Sháh; *s. v.* Rupee, 585, ii.
- Ferrais; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii, twice.
- Ferro; *s. v.* Narcondam, 473, i.
- Ferseng; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Coss, 203, ii.
- Ferula alliacea; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.
- Ferula asafoetida; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.
- Ferula Jaeschkiana; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.
- Ferula Narthex; *s. v.* Hing, 318, i.
- Fétiches; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Fetiço; *s. v.* Fetish, 267, i.
- Petisceroes; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Fetish; *s. v.* 267, i.
- Fetishism; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Fetisso; *s. v.* Fetish, 267, i.
- Fettisos; ann. 1600: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Feuerwerk; ann. 1750: *s. v.* Pariah, 514, ii.
- Feuilles entrelacées; *s. v.* Cadjan, 107, ii.
- Feytiço; ann. 1539: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, i; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Fez; *s. v.* Otto, 494, i; ann. 1573: *s. v.* Arsenal, 27, i, *s. v.* Cameeze, 116, i.
- Ffactor; ann. 1714: *s. v.* Choultry, 779, i.
- Ffactory; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Martaban, 822, ii, twice.
- ffarazes; ann. 1548: *s. v.* Batta (a), 55, i.
- ffarcuttee; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Dewaun, 240, i.
- ffort St. George; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Cowle, 785, ii.
- Fico del inferno; *s. v.* Datura, Yellow, 231, ii.
- Ficus; *s. v.* Flying-Fox, 271, ii, *s. v.* Plantain, 541, i.
- Ficus bengalensis; *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i.
- Ficus benamina; 50, ii, footnote.
- Ficus Indica; *s. v.* Plantain, 541, i.
- Ficus indica; *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i; ann. 1857: *s. v.* Baroda, 53, i.
- Ficus populifolia; *s. v.* Peepul, 524, i.
- Ficus religiosa; *s. v.* Peepul, 523, ii.
- Fid; *s. v.* Chabee, 139, i.
- Fidalgo; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Mandarin, 421, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Mandarin, 421, ii, *s. v.* Pulá, 557, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Calyan, 114, ii.
- Fidya; *s. v.* Fedea, 266, ii.
- Fig; ann. 1548: *s. v.* Areca, 25, ii; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Banana, 42, ii.
- Figges; ann. 1586: *s. v.* Areca, 25, ii.
- Figo; ann. 1579: *s. v.* Plantain, 541, ii.
- Fig of India; *s. v.* Plantain, 541, i.
- Fig of Paradise; *s. v.* Plantain, 541, i.
- Fig-Tree; *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i.
- Fig-tree; ann. 70: *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i; ann. 1667: *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, ii.
- Figue; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Banana, 42, ii.
- Fiingī; *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
- Fiji; ann. 1586: *s. v.* Suttee, 669, i.
- Fiji Islands; *s. v.* Suttee, 667, ii.
- Fil; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii, 797, ii.
- Fil; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii, twice.
- Filaria Medinensis; *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 307, ii.
- Fill; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii.
- Fillets, long; ann. 1573: *s. v.* Muslin, 459, i.
- Filosofo; *s. v.* Failsoof, 264, ii.
- Filsben; *s. v.* Elephant, 794, ii.
- Finestra; *s. v.* Balcony, 39, ii.
- Firando; *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii; ann. 1617: *s. v.* Satsuma, 602, ii.
- Firanjī; *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
- Firáshdānga; ann. 1742: *s. v.* Calcutta, 112, i.
- Fire carriage; *s. v.* Āg-gāri, 5, ii.
- Fire-eater; *s. v.* Chickore, 149, i.
- Firefly; *s. v.* 267, ii, twice, 268, i, 798, ii; ann. 1682: *s. v.* 798, ii; ann. 1764 and 1865: *s. v.* 268, i; ann. 1868 and 1880: *s. v.* 268, ii.
- Fire-fly; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Firefly, 268, i.
- Firinghee; *s. v.* 269, i, 799, i.
- Firinghi; *s. v.* Paranghee, 512, ii.
- Firingi; *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 221, i; ann. 1565: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii, *s. v.* Larry-bunder, 388, i; ann. 1634: *s. v.* Gallevat (b), 276, ii.
- Firingī dhatūra; *s. v.* Argemone mexicana, 25, ii.
- Firingies; ann. 1774: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
- Firingi-pett; 550, i, footnote.
- Firingy; ann. 1661: *s. v.* Firinghee, 270, i.

- Firma; *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, i; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Buxee, 104, i; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, i.
 Firman; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Cutchéry, 223, i; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Radaree, 570, i, twice; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, i; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Sophy, 649, i.
 Firmão; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Firmaun, 270, i.
 Firmaun; *s. v.* 270, i; ann. 1689: *s. v.* 270, ii.
 Fíroz; ann. 1360: *s. v.* Jowaula mookhee, 354, ii, twice.
 First-chop; *s. v.* Chop, 160, i.
 Fiscaal; *s. v.* Fiscal, 270, ii.
 Fiscal; *s. v.* 270, ii.
 Fishery Coast; ann. 1644: *s. v.* Tuticorin, 721, i.
 Fish-oil; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Jaggery, 341, i.
 Five coco-nuts; *s. v.* Angengo, 21, ii.
 Five Islands; *s. v.* Anchediva, 20, i.
 Flabella; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Punkah (a), 563, i.
 Flame of the Forest; *s. v.* Dhawk, 241, ii.
 Flamingo; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Paddy-bird, 496, ii.
 Flanderkin; ann. 1862: *s. v.* Florican, 271, i.
 Flandrina; ann. 1321: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 508, ii; ann. 1330: *s. v.* Shinkali, 627, ii.
 Flap; ann. 1663: *s. v.* Punkah (b), 563, ii, *s. v.* Tyconna, 721, ii.
 Flapper; ann. 1836-7: *s. v.* Muddle, 455, i.
 Flercher; ann. 1862: *s. v.* Florican, 271, i, 3 times.
 Floretta yarn; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Moonga, 824, ii.
 Flori; 28, i, footnote.
 Florican; *s. v.* 270, ii, twice; ann. 1813: *s. v.* 270, ii; ann. 1875: *s. v.* 271, i.
 Florida; ann. 1612: *s. v.* Penguin, 527, ii.
 Floriken; *s. v.* Florican, 271, i; ann. 1780, 1785, 1807 (twice) and 1824: *s. v.* Florican, 270, ii.
 Florikin; *s. v.* Florican, 270, ii; ann. 1862: *s. v.* Florican, 271, i, twice.
 Florin; 28, i, footnote.
 Flory; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Elephanta (b), 261, ii; *s. v.* Monsoon, 442, ii.
 Flos reginae; *s. v.* Jarool, 345, ii.
 Flowered-Silver; *s. v.* 271, i.
 Flowered-silver; *s. v.* Rownee (b), 583, ii.
 Flowered silver; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Rownee (b), 584, i.
 Fluces; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gosbeck, 298, i.
 Flux aigu; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 451, i.
 Fly; *s. v.* 271, i, twice, 799, i; ann. 1810: *s. v.* 271, i; ann. 1816: *s. v.* 799, i.
 Fly-flap; ann. 250: *s. v.* Yak, 744, ii.
 Flying; *s. v.* Fox, Flying, 273, ii.
 Flying-Fox; *s. v.* 271, i, 799, i.
 Flying-fox; ann. 1813 and 1882: *s. v.* Flying-Fox, 271, ii.
 Fo; ann. 1806: *s. v.* Buddha, 91, i.
 Foetidia Mauritiana; *s. v.* Stink-wood, 652, i.
 Foful; ann. 1759: *s. v.* Cacouli, 769, ii.
 Fogaca; *s. v.* Fogass, 271, ii.
 Fogass; *s. v.* 271, ii.
 Fogo; *s. v.* Fogass, 271, ii.
 Foist; ann. 1513: *s. v.* Winter, 867, i; ann. 1518: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Sunda, 659, ii; ann. 1529: *s. v.* Tana, 681, ii; ann. 1534: *s. v.* Reshire, 848, i; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Satigam, 854, i and ii; ann. 1536: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 509, i, twice; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Surat, 665, i; ann. 1584: *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii; ann. 1605: *s. v.* Sanguicel, 853, ii, twice.
 Foistes; ann. 1570: *s. v.* Budgerow, 91, ii.
 Foker; ann. 1604: *s. v.* Fakeer, 265, ii, 798, i.
 Fokien; *s. v.* Amoy, 12, i, *s. v.* Satin, 602, i; ann. 1687: *s. v.* Amoy, 12, ii.
 Folausha; *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
 Fo-lau-sha; ann. 400: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
 Fo-ling; ann. 650: *s. v.* Jack, 337, i.
 Folio Indo; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, i.
 Folium Indicum; *s. v.* 271, ii.
 Folium indicum; 67, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Malabathrum, 414, ii, twice.
 Folium indu; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Malabathrum, 415, i, 3 times.
 Follepon; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Punch, 846, i.
 Follis; *s. v.* Dīnār, 245, i.
 Folosomia; ann. 1533: *s. v.* Melique Verido, 823, i.
 Fondoux; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Khan (b), 812, ii.
 Foochow; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Bahaudur, 37, ii.
 Foojadar; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Foujdar, 273, i.
 Foole sugar; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Gruff, 303, ii.
 Fool-Rack; ann. 1754: *s. v.* Pariah-Arrack, 515, ii.
 Fool-rack; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Nipa (b), 480, i.
 Fool Rack; *s. v.* Fool's Rack, 272, i; ann. 1603: *s. v.* Arrack, 26, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Fool's Rack, 272, i.

- Fool's Rack ; *s. v.* 272, i.
 Foot-boye ; ann. 1630 : *s. v.* Peon, 528, ii.
 Foozilow ; *s. v.* 272, ii.
 Foras ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii ; ann. 1852 :
s. v. Foras Lands, 273, i, 3 times.
 Forasdars ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii, twice.
 Foras Lands ; *s. v.* 272, ii, 3 times.
 Foras Roads ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii.
 Foreign Hong ; *s. v.* Hong, 320, ii.
 Forest Road ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii.
 Forlorn ; *s. v.* Falaun, 265, ii ; ann. 1824 : *s. v.*
 Falann, 265, ii.
 Formicarum ; ann. 1328 : *s. v.* Ant, White,
 23, i.
 Formigas brancas ; *s. v.* Ant, White, 23, i.
 Formosa ; *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii, *s. v.* Typhoon,
 722, ii, 723, i ; ann. 1868 : *s. v.* Paddy-bird,
 834, ii.
 Formosan ; *s. v.* Typhoon, 722, ii, twice.
 Foro ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii ; ann. 1808 :
s. v. Salsette (a), 595, i.
 Foros ; *s. v.* Foras Lands, 272, ii.
 Fort Marlborough ; ann. 1763 and 1764 (twice) :
s. v. Slave, 856, ii.
 Fort St. David ; *s. v.* Factory, 264, i, *s. v.* Scav-
 enger, 606, ii, *s. v.* Brahminy Butter, 767, i ;
 ann. 1727 : *s. v.* Canhameira, 772, i ; ann.
 1746 : *s. v.* Chelingo, 777, i ; ann. 1747 :
s. v. Sepoy, 613, i, *s. v.* Sepoy, 855, i.
 Fort St. David's ; *s. v.* Sepoy, 613, i ; ann.
 1781 : *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i ; ann. 1785 :
s. v. Long-cloth, 395, ii.
 Fort St. George ; *s. v.* Factory, 264, i, *s. v.*
 Madras, 406, ii, 407, i, *s. v.* Scavenger, 606, ii,
 twice, *s. v.* Triplicane, 716, i ; *s. v.* Coromandel,
 784, i, *s. v.* India of the Portuguese, 808, ii,
 ann. 1670 : *s. v.* President, 845, ii, 3 times ;
 ann. 1672 : *s. v.* Madras, 407, ii ; ann. 1673 :
s. v. Patna, 520, i, *s. v.* Pattamar (a), 521, i ;
 ann. 1676 : *s. v.* Overland, 834, i ; ann.
 1677 : *s. v.* Banyan, 761, i, *s. v.* Betel, 765, i,
s. v. Hindostanee, 806, ii ; ann. 1678 : *s. v.*
 Palankeen, 836, ii ; ann. 1679 : *s. v.* Tumlook,
 864, ii ; ann. 1688 : *s. v.* Cot, 205, i ; ann.
 1699 : *s. v.* Castes, 132, ii ; ann. 1711 : *s. v.*
 Goa Stone, 290, ii ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Madras,
 407, ii ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.* Madras, 407, ii, twice,
s. v. Nabob (a), 468, i, *s. v.* Pulicat, 558, i ;
 ann. 1767 : *s. v.* Circars, 780, ii ; ann. 1780 :
s. v. Pagoda (c), 834, ii ; ann. 1807 : *s. v.*
 Gentoo, 281, ii ; ann. 1809 : *s. v.* Jagheer,
 341, ii ; ann. 1841 : *s. v.* Peshwa, 532, ii.
 Fort St. George Consultations ; *s. v.* Gingerly,
 801, i, *s. v.* Pattamar, 842, i ; ann. 1679 :
s. v. Gentoo (a), 800, ii ; ann. 1680 : *s. v.*
 Porgo, 845, i.
 Fortunate Islands ; *s. v.* Oojyne, 487, i.
 Fort Vellalas ; ann. 1844-45 : *s. v.* Cusbah,
 219, ii.
 Fort William ; *s. v.* Buxee, 103, ii, *s. v.* Cadet,
 107, i, *s. v.* Chattanatty, 170, i, twice, *s. v.*
 Factory, 264, ii, *s. v.* Gardens, 278, ii, *s. v.*
 Mohur, 438, ii, *s. v.* Regulation, 575, ii, *s. v.*
 Sunderbunds, 660, ii, *s. v.* Adawlut, 753, i,
s. v. Chowdry, 779, i, *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, i,
s. v. Supreme Court, 858, ii, *s. v.* White Jacket,
 866, ii ; ann. 1698 : *s. v.* Zemindar, 748, i ;
 ann. 1706 : *s. v.* Harry, 806, i ; ann. 1727 :
s. v. Pucka, 555, ii ; ann. 1754-58 : *s. v.*
 Palankeen, 504, i ; ann. 1758 : *s. v.* Hidgelee,
 314, ii ; ann. 1792 : *s. v.* Chowringhee, 779,
 ii ; ann. 1827 : *s. v.* Ticca, 700, i.
 Fota ; *s. v.* Podar, 844, ii.
 Fotadâr ; *s. v.* Podar, 844, ii.
 Foujdah ; ann. 1824 : *s. v.* Foujdar, 273, ii.
 Foujdar ; *s. v.* 273, i ; ann. 1702 : *s. v.* 273, i ;
 ann. 1759 : *s. v.* Chucklah, 779, ii ; ann. 1810 :
s. v. 273, i ; ann. 1824 : *s. v.* 273, ii.
 Foujdarry ; *s. v.* 273, ii, *s. v.* Adawlut, 4, i ;
 ann. 1790 : *s. v.* Cazee, 776, i.
 Foujdary Adawlut ; *s. v.* Foujdarry, 273, ii, *s. v.*
 Adawlut, 753, i.
 Foulesapatte ; ann. 1791 : *s. v.* Shoe-flower, 629, i.
 Foule-sapatte ; ann. 1791 : *s. v.* Shoe-flower,
 629, i.
 Four-anna ; *s. v.* Anna, 22, ii.
 Fourmi ; ann. 1713 : *s. v.* Ant, White, 23, i.
 Fousdar ; ann. 1683 and 1690 : *s. v.* Foujdar,
 273, i.
 Fouzdaar ; 771, i, footnote ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.*
 Hoogly, 322, i.
 Fowra ; *s. v.* 273, ii.
 Fox, Flying ; *s. v.* 273, ii.
 Foy-Foe ; ann. 1696 : *s. v.* Compound, 782, i.
 Foyst ; *s. v.* Sambook, 595, ii ; ann. 1688 : *s. v.*
 Oatur, 135, i.
 Frail ; *s. v.* Frazala, 273, ii, 799, i ; ann. 1290 :
s. v. Orange, 491, i, twice ; ann. 1510 : *s. v.*
 Frazala, 273, ii, twice ; ann. 1793 : *s. v.* Fra-
 zala, 799, i.

Franceschi; ann. 1384: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i, twice.
 Franchi; ann. 1340 and 1384: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i; ann. 1436: *s. v.* Firinghee, 799, i, twice.
 Franci; ann. 1503: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, i, 3 times.
 Franciâ; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
 Franck; ann. 1678: *s. v.* Caffer, 770, i.
 Francolin; *s. v.* Black Partridge, 75, i, *s. v.* Chickore, 148, ii.

Francolinus vulgaris; *s. v.* Black Partridge, 75, i.
 Francos; ann. 1440: *s. v.* Firinghee, 799, i; ann. 1498: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Franghi; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Frangistan; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Macheen, 820, ii.
 Frangue; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Moor, 446, i, twice.
 Frangui; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Mugg, 455, ii; ann. 1791: *s. v.* Firinghee, 270, i.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

MATRICETA'S MAHARAJAKANIKALEKHA.

To the article on Mātrīceta and the Mahārājakanikalekha, published in Vol. XXXII, above, p. 345 ff., may I be allowed to add the following notes, which it was not practicable to insert in the article itself?

1. In printing the text, I have preferred to follow the blockprint even where it is not quite consistent: thus I have given *rjes . su* or *rjesu*, &c., indifferently.

2. In verses 9 (*kyis*), 19 (*yi*), 23 (*bden*), and 46 (*mes*) the translation follows the reading given in the notes.

3. To Professor L. de la Vallée Poussin, who kindly read the paper in proof, I am indebted for a number of suggestions adopted in the paper, and also for the following:—

(a) Pp. 346-7: Prof. Poussin suggests that the passage from the *Varṇanārharvarṇana* proves not that Mātrīceta had been a heretic, but that he had indulged in vain rhetoric. The further context will, I believe, decide this point.

(b) P. 349: Further references to the simile of the tortoise are to be found in Burnouf's 'Lotus de la bonne Loi,' p. 431; Kern, *Saddharma-puṇḍarīka*, p. 423; Spence Hardy, 'Manual of Buddhism,' p. 442; *Bodhicaryāvatārapañjikā* (Bibl. Ind.), p. 9.9 and IV. 20.

(c) V. 3: Can *gdams . kyī* = 'those who have need of advice'?

(d) V. 4: 'Having purified the quarters by their virtues, great men are nevertheless not ashamed to yield to their hearts, like friends'?

(e) V. 11: *mḥas . pa . dag . bdu . bar . dgyes . pa* = *siṣṭasantoṣaṇa*; but? We might certainly render *mḥas . pa . dag . bdu . bar* by 'unite the learned.'

(f) V. 12: *dpyad . pa . la . ni*, &c. = 'exercise yourself wisely in reflection'; but?

(g) V. 21: *de . yi . beam . pa*, &c. = 'whose respect is equal to his intelligence and who desires happiness.'

(h) V. 36: upon *bral . bas* depends all that precedes. *Dbye* = *bheda*. [The translation of this verse is highly doubtful: probably *chad . pas . bead* must mean 'to punish,' and *gañ . duḥāni* = *na kadācit*.]

(i) V. 54c: read *nes . par* 'certainly'?

(k) V. 55d: 'has attained the *naiṣkarmya* (*mi . bgyi . ba*)'?

4. I may add the following:—

(a) V. 25: *smra . ba* may mean 'speaker' rather than 'speech.'

(b) V. 83b: This line is too short by one syllable.

F. W. T.

27th August, 1903.

CALAMINA.

In Vol. XXXII, above, p. 149, some remarks were offered on attempts made by certain authors to localise "Calamina," the place at which St. Thomas the Apostle is alleged, in certain ecclesiastical writings, to have suffered martyrdom; and it was suggested, for reasons there given, that perhaps Carmana (Karmān) in Carmania might be the place really intended. The Right Rev. A. E. Medlycott, however, points out to me that, if there had been any tradition that the first burial-place of the apostle had been within Carmania, such tradition would have certainly been known to the Nestorians, who had churches

there in early times. That they had churches there, is shewn by a letter "ad Simonem episcopum Ravardsciri metropolitam," written by Jesuab, Patriarch of the Nestorians 650-660, a Latin translation of which is given by Assemani, *Bibl. Or. t.* 3, p. 130. The following passages may be quoted : —

"Ubinam ingens Maruanitarum (civitatis Maru [Merv]) populus qui quum neque gladium neque ignem aut tormenta vidissent, solo medietatis bonorum suorum amore capti, velut amentes, e vestigio in barathrum perfidiae, hoc est, in

"aeternam perniciem ruerunt." The writer goes on to say all denied the faith, except two priests, who, as he remarks, "instar perustarum titonium ex flamma impietatis evadentibus, etc."

"Ubinam etiam sunt Caramaniae totiusque Persidis sanctuaria? quae non per adventum satanae, aut jussu regum terrae, aut mandatis praesidis provinciarum, excisa corruerunt, sed exigui unius vilissimi daemonis flatu, etc."

W. R. P.

20th August, 1903.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

THE CHAUKANDU.

"1. I am told that the custom of *chaukandú* (see *ante*, Vol. XXXI. p. 359) has the following local names in Kúlú, though I have never myself heard any of them used : —

Mandí	...	<i>banjhárá beṭá</i>
Saráj	...	<i>jhará beṭá</i>
Kúlú	...	<i>dagólpu.</i> "

E. A. JOSEPH, C. S. (Kúlú).

2. In Sirmár, if a widow living in her late husband's house, and being possessed of his estate, gives birth to a male child in her deceased husband's house, such child is legitimate and is called *jhatá* or *jhatógrá*. He succeeds the widow and is regarded as the son of his mother's deceased husband. Even more than one such child is legitimate. This custom prevails amongst the hill-men only and is not recognized in the Náhan Tahsil and the Dun.

3. In Chambá, the custom of *chaukandú* still exists in the Barmaur and Chauráh Wizárats. The Barmauris recognize the legitimacy of the

children born of a widow after the demise of her husband, provided the widow continues to reside in her husband's house and that she has worn a red *dórt* (tape) in the name of her husband's *chuld* (oven) or *darat* (axe). There are widows in the Barmaur Wizárat who have not performed this ceremony, and are still in possession of their husbands' land and property, but the Gaddis consider that their rights are disputable. They can enjoy this privilege only as long as the *bárádarí* do not make any fuss about it. In the Chauráh Wizárat this practice also obtains, but no formal ceremony is necessary. It is, however, essential that the widow should continue to live in her husband's house and that the child is begotten in his house. In Barmaur such male issue is called *chaukandú* and in the Chauráh Wizárat *randput* (widow's son) and *rand-dhít* (widow's daughter) respectively.

H. A. ROSE,

Supdt. of Ethnography, Punjab.

Nov. 18th, 1903.

BOOK-NOTICE.

CATALOGUS CATALOGORUM, Pt. III.¹

THE second part of Professor Aufrecht's great work appeared in 1896, and the present one carries us forward to July, 1903. At this stage commendation of a book so well-known and so indispensable to all Sanskrit scholars would be superfluous. Suffice it to say that it displays all the clearness and accuracy of its predecessors. Amongst many other entries based on lists of Sanskrit manuscripts which have been published since 1896, this part also includes the names of the works in the following important collections, — the Ashburner and Burnell MSS. of the India Office,

the MSS. of the Indian Institute at Oxford, the Libraries of the Calcutta Sanskrit College and of the Asiatic Society of Bengal (so far as catalogues have been published), the Libraries of the Universities of Edinburgh, Würzburg, Leipzig, and Tübingen (1865 — 1899, including the famous *Paippaláda-sákhá* MS. of the *Atharva-veda*), and the Tod and Whish Collections of the Royal Asiatic Society. It is therefore of considerable interest in itself apart from its connexion with its valuable predecessors.

G. A. G.

Camberley, 7th Nov. 1903.

¹ *Catalogus Catalogorum. An Alphabetical Register of Sanskrit Works and Authors.* By Theodor Aufrecht. Part III. Printed with the support of the Academies of Göttingen, Leipzig, Munich and Vienna. Leipzig, Otto Harrassowitz, 1903. Pp. iv, 161. 4to. Price, Marks 10, say Rs. 7-8.

EPIGRAPHICAL NOTES.

BY H. LÜDERS, Ph.D.; ROSTOCK.

THE following notes, which I hope to continue from time to time, are a small contribution towards the reading and interpretation of the most ancient epigraphical records of India. For Nos. 6, 14, 22, and 23, I have been able to use a photograph kindly placed at my disposal by Prof. Kielhorn: on the margin is written, in Dr. Fleet's hand: — "Indo-Scythian stones which belonged to Gen. Sir Alexander Cunningham;" and it shows the front sides of the stones which bear the inscriptions mentioned above, and two other stones with inscriptions which will be dealt with later on. Except for that, I have had no fresh materials to work at, such as impressions, rubbings or photographs, but have had to rely on the reproductions published in the *Archæological Survey Reports*, the *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, the *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, the *Indian Antiquary* and the *Epigraphia Indica*. It is hardly necessary to point out that these reproductions are of very different value. Whereas the photo-lithographs in the *Epigraphia Indica* may be considered a fairly reliable base for a critical examination of the text, the reproductions published in the older works are of course more or less untrustworthy; and perhaps it will be wondered at that I should have commented at all on inscriptions of which only such imperfect copies were available. If nevertheless I have done so, this is largely due to an external reason. By advice of some friends interested in Indian epigraphy, and in analogy to the lists compiled by Prof. Kielhorn, I am preparing a list of the Indian inscriptions prior to about A. D. 400, which will contain also a short abstract of the contents of each inscription. It was chiefly in order to render this list as free from errors as possible, also with regard to inscriptions of the kind described above, that I have ventured at revising them and publishing the results in the present shape. I am fully aware that by a re-edition of these inscriptions most of my remarks will be superseded. The sooner this will happen, the better it will be, and I can only hope that the authorities of the Indian Museums, to whose care these precious documents of the ancient history of the country are entrusted, will find a way of making them accessible to scholars in a form satisfying modern requirements.

No. 1. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Sam. 4;edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II, p. 201, No. 11, and Plate.

The inscription is mutilated. The last words of the first line are transcribed by Bühler *Vajanagarit[ō śā]*. After *śā* another *akshara* is visible on the photo-lithograph, and there can be no doubt that *śā* is to be restored to *śākhātō*, although both the *śa* and the *kha* seem to have somewhat abnormal forms. The editor, however, was certainly wrong in transcribing the third *akshara* of the name of the *śākhā* by *na*. As a comparison with the *na* in *śīṣini* in line 2, in *Grahachēṣēna* and *Grahadāsēna* in line 3 will easily show, it is really *na*. The straight vertical at the top of the letter is nothing but the *serif*, whereas the lingual *na* has a slightly bent top-line; see the words *Vāranātō ganātō* in line 1. The spelling of the word *Vajanagaritō* would thus be quite the same as in another Mathurā inscription edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I, p. 387, No. 11.¹ But it is just possible that the actual reading is *Vājanagaritō*; in the photo-lithograph, at any rate, the first *akshara* looks exactly like the first *akshara* after the date which Bühler himself read *vā*, and the stroke below the *ja* can hardly be a second *ja*, as Bühler thought, but seems to be the beginning of a subscript *va*. However, these strokes may after all be merely accidental just as the stroke below the *na*, and an examination of the impression or of the stone itself would be necessary to settle this point.

Nos. 2 and 3. — Mathurā Jaina image inscriptions of Sam. 5 and 13;edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II, p. 201, No. 12, and p. 202, No. 14, and Plates.

The dates of these two inscriptions, which unfortunately are badly mutilated, read according to Bühler: . . . *śya va 5 gṛi 4 di 5*, and . . . *sha 10 [8] va 2 di 10 I*. Bühler considers the *va*

¹ In a third inscription also, *ibid.* p. 397, No. 34, we find *Vajanagarivā śākhāvā* with the dental nasal.

of the first inscription to be an abbreviation of *varsha*, and remarks in a note that in the second inscription also *sha* perhaps ought to be restored to *varsha*. If these views should prove correct, the two inscriptions would stand quite alone, no other inscription of this period at Mathurá employing the word *varsha* instead of *sahvat* or *sahvatsara* in the date.

Under these circumstances it would not seem out of place to draw attention to the extreme precariousness of Bühler's readings. If the supposed *sha* of the second inscription is compared with the *sh* and the *s* of the word *Arishṭaṅṅmīya* in line 2 of the same text, it will be seen that in its left portion it far more resembles the *s* than the *sh*. The small horizontal stroke at the lower end of the right vertical, which alone gives the letter the appearance of a *sha*, may be accidental, especially as the engraving of the whole inscription is rather carelessly done.² *Sa*, of course, would stand for *sahvatsarē* as in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 395, No. 28 ; Vol. II. p. 201, No. 11 ; p. 202, No. 13, &c.

In the case of the first inscription Bühler's reading is even more objectionable. In my opinion there can be no doubt whatever that the *akṣhara* immediately before the numeral is *mē*. Before *mē* stands a ligature, the lower portion of which cannot be a subscript *ya*, because in that case the curve would be open to the right, but clearly is *cha*. We thus are led to read . . . *chamē* 5, which entails almost with necessity the restoration [*sahvatsarē pañ*] *chamē* 5. However, the upper portion of the ligature does not look much like a *ñā*,³ but it may very well be *pa*, and *pchamē* may be an abbreviation for *pañchamē*, just as *svatsarē* in the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 384, No. 5, is an abbreviation for *sahvatsarē*. Other instances of this tachygraphic mode of writing in the Mathurá inscriptions are *Dēvīdyā* for *Dēvatīdyā*, *Gupta Inscriptions* (Corp. Inscr. Ind. Vol. III.), p. 263, No. 63, and *sāha*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 387, No. 9 ; *sāhi*, *ibid.* p. 392, No. 24 ; *sāham*,⁴ *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 206, No. 26, for *siddham*.

No. 4. — Mathurá Jaina image inscription of Saṃ. 5 ;

edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 381, No. 1, and Plate.

Bühler read this inscription as follows :—

- A. 1 dé[va]putrasya Ka[ni]shkasya saṃ 5 hē 1 di 1 étasya pūrvv[ā]yañ
Koṭṭiyātō gaṇātō Bahmadāsikā[tō]
2 [ku]lāto [U]chēnāgaritō śākhātō sēthi . iha . . sya . . i . . isēnasya sahachari-
Khudāyē Dē[va]
- B. 1 pālasya dhi[ta]
2 Vadhamānasya prati[mā] ॥

A glance at the photo-lithograph will show that instead of *sahachari* we have to read *sadhachari*. The same term is found in two other Mathurá inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 388, No. 11 (*Datisya śiśiniyē Mahanandisya sadhachariyē Balavarmayē Nandayē cha śiśiniyē Akakayē nirvarttanā*), and Vol. II. p. 201, No. 11 (*Puṣyamitrasya śiśini Sathisihāyē śiśini Sihamitrasya sadhachari . . .*), while its masculine counterpart appears in the form of *śraddhachara* or *śadhachara* in the Mathurá inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 383, No. 4 (*brihaṃtavāchaka cha gaṇina cha Ja . . mitrasya aryya-Ōghasya śishya-gaṇisya aryya-Pālasya śraddhacharō vāchakasya aryya-Dattasya śishyō vāchako aryya-Sihā tasya nirvarttanā*), p. 391, No. 21 (*vāchakasy-āryya-Hastahastisya śishyō gaṇisya aryya-Māghahastisya śraddhacharō vāchakasya aryya-Dēvasya nirvarttanē*), and Vol. II. p. 203, No. 18 (*vāchakasy-āryya-Ghastuhastisya śishyō gaṇisya-*

² Another instance of a *sa* closely resembling a *sha* is found in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 204, No. 19, where Bühler himself read *étasya*.

³ The letter *ñā* occurs twice at Mathurá, in the inscription edited below, No. 23, and in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 210, No. 38, which Bühler refers to the Gupta period.

⁴ Bühler considers the sign which I read *m*, to belong to the next line and transcribes it by *va*, but this, at any rate, is impossible. Compare the *siddham* in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 206, No. 27, where the *m* is put below the *dāha* in exactly the same manner. For a doubtful case, see Bühler, *ibid.* p. 209, note 7.

dryya-Maṅguhastisya śaḍhacharō vāchakō aryya-Dēvō tasya⁵ nirvartanā). It will be noticed that in all these passages the *śaḍhachari* and the *śraddhachara* is further specified as the pupil of some monk, and this holds good in the present case also, the photo-lithograph leaving no doubt that the word before *Sēnasya* is to be restored to *śisini*. Between *śākhātō* and *śisini* there are six *aksharas*, the first two of which are distinctly *sēthi*. The next two seem to be *niha*, the fifth is quite illegible, and the last is certainly *sya*, so that the whole may be transcribed as *sēthi[niha] . . sya*. For two reasons it appears to me quite impossible that *sēthi* should have any connection with Sanskrit *śrēshṭhin* or a derivative of it, as Bühler thought.⁶ Firstly, Sk. *śrēshṭhin* cannot possibly become *sēthi* with a dental *th* in any Prakrit dialect. Secondly, a woman who is characterised as the *śisini* of some male person and the *śaḍhachari* of another, must have been a nun, as in the Jaina inscriptions at Mathurā these terms are applied to nuns only and never to lay-sisters. Now it goes without saying that a nun cannot be called a *śrēshṭhini*, 'the wife of a banker.' As far as I see, there are two possibilities of explaining the passage. We have to read either *Sēthi[niha] . . sya śisini*, in which case *Sēthi[niha] . .* would be the name of Khudā's teacher, or *sēthi[ni Ha] . . sya śisini*, in which case *sēthini* would be an epithet of unknown meaning referring to Khudā, while the teacher's name would be *Ha . .*

At the end of A, after *Khudāyē*, Bühler reads *Dēva . .*, and combining this with the beginning of B, *pālasya dhita*, translates: 'by Khudā, daughter of Dēva . . pāla.' Such a statement would be highly improbable by itself, no other Jaina inscription of this class at Mathurā containing a specification of the relationship of a monk or a nun. And on closer inspection it will be seen that the reading *Dēva . .* cannot be upheld. The first *akshara* is not *dē*, but a *ni*, with the left half of the base-stroke effaced, and the second *akshara* is not *va*, but clearly *rva*. After *nirva* the photo-lithograph has a distinct *ta*, possibly with a superscript *r*. *Nirva[r]ta*, of course, is to be restored to *nirvartanā*, the last letter in the line having disappeared as in the preceding one.⁷ It thus appears that the donation was made by a lay-woman, the daughter of Pāla, and that the nun Khudā only acted as her spiritual adviser, which in every respect agrees with the usual state of things.

There remain some minor points. The second *akshara* of the name of the king is a little blurred, but what is still visible of it in the photo-lithograph decidedly points to its having been *ni*, and not *ni*. There is altogether no certain instance of the spelling of the word with the dental nasal at Mathurā. In the two inscriptions edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 391, No. 19, and by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 31, No. 4,⁸ the reading *Kaṇishkasya* is beyond all doubt, and in the one edited by Cunningham, *ibid.* No. 5, the facsimile at any rate shows distinctly the same reading.⁹

In the last line of the inscription Bühler seems to have overlooked the *ā*-stroke in the *vā*, which is quite distinct in the photo-lithograph.¹⁰ On the other hand, I am unable to detect the *ā*-stroke in *mā*.

With these emendations the text will run as follows:—

A. 1¹¹ Dēvaputrasya Ka[ni]shkasya sa[m] 5 hē 1 di 1 ētasya pūrvv[ā]yam Kottiyātō
gaṇātō Bahmadāsikātō [ku]-
2 lātō [U]chēnāgaritō śākhātō Sēthi[niha] . . sya śi[s]ini Sēnasya śaḍhachari
Khudāyē nirva[r]ta[nā]

⁶ See below, No. 16.

⁷ In his translation of the inscription he calls Khudā 'consort of alderman (*sēthi*) sēna.'

⁸ There is no reason why the *ku* should have stood at the beginning of line 2, as assumed by Bühler.

⁹ See below, p. 37, No. 6.

¹⁰ See below, No. 25.

¹¹ The reading *Vāhamānasya* is found also in the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 393, No. 27, though Bühler gives *Vāhamānasya* in his transcript.

¹² Bühler wants to restore *śiddham* in the beginning of the inscription, but no traces of the word are discernible.

- B. 1 Pālasya dhita ya ū¹²
 2 Vādhāmanasya prati[mā]

"In the year 5 of Dēvaputra Kaṇishka, in the first (*month of*) winter, on the first day, — on that (*date specified as*) above, — an image of Vādhāmana (*Vardhamāna*) [was dedicated by] . . . the daughter of Pāla, the daughter-in-law of . . . , at the request of Khuḍā (*Kshudrā*), the *sadhachari* of Sēna, the female pupil of Sēthiniha . . .,¹³ out of the Koṭṭiya gaṇa, the Bahmadāsika (*Brahmadāsika*) *kula*, the Uchēnāgari (*Uchchānāgarī*) *śākhā*."

No. 5. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Saṃ. 5;

edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 30, No. 2, and Plate.

Cunningham read this inscription, which is engraved on three sides of the pedestal of a Jaina statue: —

1. — . . Bodila bhedha Vāsu Devā pravi . . Siddhah Sam 5 — He 1 — Di. 12 —
 Asya purvaye koṭ . . Sragihato
 2. — Sarvasatwāhita Sukhaya . . . ji-to Brahmadasika to ubhāna karita . . . Sati.

Cunningham added no translation to his transcript, but simply stated that the inscription 'records some gift by a lady named Brahmadāsi.' In his re-examination of the inscription in the *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. I. p. 176, Bühler, with the help of a rubbing, corrected the reading of the middle portion of the first line to *siddha = sa 5 hē 1 di 10 2 asyā purvvyē Koṭ[iya]*, and justly remarked that the sides had been wrongly numbered, and that the second ought to be the first, the third the second, and the first the third. And in Vol. IV. p. 171 of the same journal he corrected also the middle portion of the second line to *[ku]lātō Brahmadasikātō Uchānākaritō*. This last correction admits of a little improvement. If Bühler's reading were accepted, the word *kula* would stand before the proper name to which it belongs, whereas in all other inscriptions it invariably follows the proper name. And Bühler himself seems to have been not quite sure of his reading, as he thinks it necessary to observe that the *la* is slightly disfigured on the facsimile. The facsimile, however, shows as plainly as possible a *ṇā*, and not a *lā*, and there can be no doubt that *ṇātō* is to be restored to *gaṇātō*. The word *gaṇātō* must have immediately followed *Koṭ[ṭi]:[yātō]*, the name of the *gaṇa*, and this proves that Cunningham has wrongly numbered not only the sides, but also the lines on each side. The first line of the first side is followed by the second line of the same side, after which comes the first line of the second side, &c. The whole inscription reads:—¹⁴

- A. 1 Siddha[m] || Sa 5 hē 1 di 10 2 asy[ā] purvv[ā]yē Koṭ[t]i[yātō]
 2 [ga]ṇātō Brahmadasikātō Uch[ē]nakā(ka)ritō [śākhātō]
 B. 1 'Sr[i]grihātō sa[m]bhōgātō
 2 . . sa niḍa (?)
 C. 1 . . . i bōdhilabhē ē Vāsudēvā puvī
 2 . . sarva-sat[vā]na[m] h[i]ta-sukh[ā]yē .

In this arrangement the general wording of the inscription in no way differs from the usual pattern. After the date follows the statement of the *gaṇa*, *kula* and *śākhā* of the monk at whose request the donation was made, and the phrase that it was made for the benefit of all beings, forms the conclusion. The only peculiarity of this inscription is the omission of the word *kulāto* after *Brahmadāsikātō*, which, undoubtedly, is due to a mere oversight of the engraver. The middle

¹² Restore . . . *sva vadhā*.

¹³ Or, possibly, 'the *sēthini* (?), the female pupil of Ha . . .'

¹⁴ All signs which do not appear in the facsimile, but may be inferred from a comparison with the numerous similar inscriptions at Mathurā, have been included in brackets. The *ṇā* which Bühler reads in *Uchānākaritō* is not warranted by the facsimile. On the other hand, the facsimile has distinctly *ḷā*, although, of course, the *ā*-stroke may be merely accidental.

portion, which contains the name of the donor, cannot be made out from the facsimile.¹⁵ The rest may be translated as follows : —

“Success! The year 5, the first (*month of*) winter, the twelfth day, on that (*date specified as*) above, [at the request of] out of the Kottiya *gaṇa*, the Brahmāḍāsika [*kula*], the Uchēnakari (*Uchchāndgari*) śākhā, the Śrigrīha (*Śrīgrīha*) sambhōga, for the welfare and happiness of all creatures.”

No. 6. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Saṃ. 9;

edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 31, No. 4, and Plate,
and by Bühler, *Vienna Orient. Journ.* Vol. I. p. 173, No. 2.

Bühler's restoration of this inscription is excellent, and his text only wants a few small corrections. The photograph of the front side of the stone lent to me by Prof. Kielhorn shows that the reading of the king's name actually is *Kaṇishkasya* as in the facsimile, with the lingual *ṇ*. The facsimile, again, has clearly the correct form *gaṇḍtō*, not *gaṇatō*, and . . . *lāta*, which is to be restored to *kulātō*, not *kulatō*. Of more importance is the reading of the name of the *kula*. Bühler transcribed Cunningham's facsimile as *tanibha* . . . , and, misled by the corrupt form *Vāñijja* of the *Kalpasūtra*, corrected this to *Vāñiyātō*. The facsimile, however, shows very distinctly a *tha* under the supposed *ta*. We are thus led to read *Tihānyātō*, and although such a form would not be unaccountable in itself, I consider it unlikely, because the name is nowhere else spelt in this way, but exhibits in its beginning either *sth* (*Sthānyātō*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 385, No. 7; p. 391, No. 21; *Sthānikīyē*, *ibid.* p. 386, No. 8, *st* (*Sṭānikīyātō*, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 203, No. 18).¹⁶ or *ṭh* (*Ṭhānyātō*, *ibid.* Vol. I. p. 383, No. 3; p. 392, No. 22; *Ṭhānyātō*, *ibid.* p. 395, No. 28; *Ṭhānyātō*, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 202, No. 15). Under these circumstances I think it more probable that the *t* is merely due to a fault of the designer, and that the real reading was *Sthānyātō*.

No. 7. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Saṃ. 25;

edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 384, No. 5, and Plate.

Bühler read the second portion of this inscription, after the statement of the *nirvartana* : —

(l. B. 2) . . . [Nā]dia[ri]ta Jabha[ka]sya vadhu Jaya[bha]ṭṭāsya kuṃtūbiniya Rayaginiye [vu]suya

and translated : “a *vusuya* (?) (*was dedicated*) by Rayagini, the daughter-in-law of Jabhaka, from Nāndigiri (?), (*and*) wife of Jayabhaṭṭa.”

The photo-lithograph allows us to correct the first word with absolute certainty. Instead of *ari* the plate shows distinctly *syadhi*. The reading *Nādisya dhita* is quite in accordance with the common practice of these inscriptions to describe the relationship of the donatrix in the order ‘daughter of N. N., daughter-in-law of N. N., wife of N. N.’; see, e. g., *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 2; p. 383, No. 4; p. 388, No. 11; Vol. II. p. 207, No. 32; p. 210, No. 37, &c. The town of Nāndigiri therefore is to be struck out from the list of the towns of Ancient India.

Also with regard to the translation of the words *rayaginiye vusuya* I differ from Bühler. I think, it will be admitted that *rayagini* has not the appearance of being a proper name, and I would suggest to take it as an appellative in the sense of ‘the wife of a *rayaga*,’ in analogy to such terms as *vihārasvāminī*, ‘the wife of a *vihārasvāmin*’ (*Gupta Insers.*, Corp. Inscr. Ind. Vol. III. p. 263), *mahāsēnāpatinī*, ‘the wife of a *mahāsēnāpati*’ (*Arch. Surv. West. Ind.* Vol. IV. p. 114, No. 16), *sarttavāhinī*, ‘the wife of a *sārthavāha*’ (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 395, No. 29).¹⁷ *Rayaga* would be the true Prakrit equivalent of Sk. *rajaka*, ‘washerman or dyer.’¹⁸ Other members of the artisan class

¹⁵ Perhaps line B. 2 is to be restored to *sya nirva[rtanā]*.

¹⁶ See below, No. 16.

¹⁷ Compare also the similarly formed feminines *sishinī*, *sīsinī*, *sīṣinī*, *sīṣinī* (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 2; p. 384, No. 5; p. 385, No. 7; p. 388, No. 12; Vol. II. p. 206, No. 28, &c.) and *antīvāsikini* (*ibid.* Vol. II. p. 204, No. 21).

¹⁸ The transition of *j* into *y* is found in the Mathurā inscriptions also in *lōhavāniya* (Sk. *lōhavānija*), *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 383, No. 4.

are found among the donors of images in the Mathurâ inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 391, No. 21 ; Vol. II. p. 203, No. 18 ; p. 205, No. 23.¹⁹

If it is admitted that *rayagini* is an appellative noun, it follows that the proper name must be contained in the following word which Bühler read *vusuya*. The ending *-uya* indicates that the word is the gen. sing. of an *û*-stem, which in these inscriptions generally ends in *-uyé*, and occasionally in *-úyé* or *úya* ; compare *vadhuyé*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 387, No. 10 ; p. 392, No. 24 ; p. 396, No. 30 ; Vol. II. p. 207, No. 32 ; *vadhúyé*, Vol. I. p. 388, No. 11 ; *vadhúya*, Vol. II. p. 205, No. 22. That the spelling *-uya* is not found hitherto, is certainly merely accidental, as the *û*- and *î*-stems show the corresponding forms in *-aya*, *-iya* by the side of the common forms in *-áyé*, *-ayé*, *-iyé*, *-iyé* ; compare *aya-Saṅgamikaya śiśirīya*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 388, No. 12 ; *Jitámitraya*, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 203, No. 16 ; *Déviya*, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 210, No. 37. More difficult is the settling of the first syllable of the name. It would seem easy enough to correct *Vusuya* into *Vasuya*, especially as the diminutive *Vasuld* actually occurs as a woman's name in the Mathurâ inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 2, and p. 388, No. 12, but the photograph does not seem to countenance such an alteration, and for the present it will perhaps be safest to rest satisfied with Bühler's reading.

There is still another point to command attention. Bühler thought *vusuya* to be the last word of the inscription ; in my own interpretation one more word would be required to furnish the necessary supplement of the genitive *Vusuya*. Now, the photograph shows distinctly the upper part of the word *dānam* below the syllables *gaṇa* in the beginning of line B. 2.

I therefore propose to read the second portion of the inscription :—

B. 2 Nādisya dhita Jabha[ka]sya vadhu Jaya[bhaṭṭa]sya kuṁṭūbintya²⁰
rayaginiyê²¹ [Vu]suya
3 [dānam]

and translate :—

“ . . . the gift of Vusu (?), the wife of a dyer, the daughter of Nādi (*Nandin*), the daughter-in-law of Jabhaka, the wife of Jayabhaṭṭa.”

No. 8. — Mathurâ stone inscription of Saṁ. 28 ;

edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 217, No. 1, and Plate.

As far as I see, it is generally assumed that Kaṁishka's reign extended until the year 28 of the era used in the northern inscriptions, and that in the following year he was succeeded by Huvishka. The evidence for these suppositions is chiefly derived from the inscription quoted above. In dealing with the intricate questions of the history of this period the greatest amount of exactness and discretion is indispensable, and it therefore seems to me not superfluous to point out that the assumption of the year 28 being the final year of Kaṁishka's reign is not only wholly unfounded, but in all probability actually wrong.

The latest reliable date of Kaṁishka is the year 18 in the Mānikyāla inscription (*Journ. As.* Ser. IX. Vol. VII. p. 8) ; the first indisputable record referring to Huvishka is a Mathurâ inscription dated in Saṁ. 33 (*Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 217, No. 2). It is true, there is another inscription at Mathurâ (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 206, No. 26) mentioning the *mahārāja* Dēvaputra Huksha as he is called here, and supposed to be dated in the year 29, but the inscription is in a pitifully fragmentary state, and even if the reading *ékunati[śa]* should prove correct, it would still be quite uncertain whether this word should be taken as referring to the number of the year or, *e. g.*, of the day, so that for historical purposes the record is of no account. Of even less consequence is the Mathurâ inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 385, No. 6, the date of which reads *mahārāja śhkaśa saṁ 20 9 hē 2 di 30 asma kshuné*. No trace has been left of the *aksharas* preceding *shkasa*, and these syllables may be restored to [Kaṁi]shkasa as well as to [Huvi]shkasa. The state

¹⁹ Compare Bühler's remarks, *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. IV. p. 324.

²¹ Also the readings *rayaginiyê* or *rayaginiyê* would be possible.

²⁰ Or, perhaps, *kuṁṭūbiniya*.

of things is very similar in the case of the inscription of Sam. 28. It is only a very short fragment which reads : —

. . . . shkasya râjya-sa[m]vatsarê 20 8 hêmanta 3 di . . .

Here, too, there is no reason whatever why *shkasya* should necessarily be restored to [Kaṣi]shkasya. The restoration [Huvi]shkasya or [Hu]shkasya would suit equally well, to say the least, and there is even one little point to recommend the last-mentioned reading as the most plausible one. Before *shkasya* the photo-lithograph distinctly shows the remains of a letter, consisting of a stroke slightly bent to the right. It cannot possibly be the rest of a *ni* or *ṣi*, nor is it likely to be the lower end of the vertical of a *ka*, because this is generally either straight, or, on the contrary, turned to the left. It looks exactly like a subscript *u* and therefore [Hu]shkasya, which closely resembles the *Hukshasya* of the inscription mentioned above, appears to me the most probable reading. Of course, in that case we should have to read [Huvi]shkasya also in the inscription of Sam. 29. But until fresh materials are brought to light, I would myself not attach too much weight to these restorations, and I shall be satisfied with having shown that, as far as our evidence goes at present, we can safely claim only the years 5-18 for Kanishka and 33-60 for Huvishka, though the latter probably was on the throne already in 28.²³

No. 9. — Mathurâ Buddhist image inscription of Sam. 33 ;
edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 217, No. 2, and Plate.

Although this inscription seems to be in a fair state of preservation, the editor has not succeeded in making out more of it than the date and the *aksharas bhikshusya . . . kasya . . . takasya Buddhasya*. He tells us besides that Cunningham took the word ending in *takasya* to be *tripitakasya*. Unfortunately the reproduction of the inscription on the accompanying plate is on so small a scale as to make a complete deciphering of the text almost impossible. As far as I can see, the text runs : —

1 Mahâr[â]jasya dēvaputrasya Huv[i]shkasya sam 30 3 ḡri 1 di 8 bhikshusya [Maha]-
sya trêpitakasya antêv[â]s[i]n[t]iyê bhikshu[ī]yê trê[pitika]yê Buddha yê

2 bhâginêyiyê bhi[kshu]ṇiyâ Dha niyê Bôdhisat[iv]ô p[r]atithâ[p]i[tô]
. . . . sahâ mâtâpitihi

"In the year 33 of *mahârâja* Dēvaputra Huvishka, in the first (*month of*) summer, on the eighth day, a Bôdhisattva was set up by the nun Dha ni, the sister's daughter²³ of the nun Buddha who knew the *tripitaka*, the female pupil of the monk Maha (?) who knew the *tripitaka*, . . . together with her father and mother."

The reading of the *bhikshu's* name, *Mahasya*, is very doubtful. On the other hand the restoration of *trê yê* to *trêpitikâyê* seems to me pretty certain, though, of course, it cannot be asserted that this was the exact form of the word.²⁴ The term *trêpitaka* or Sk. *traipitaka* is found again in a Kanheri inscription²⁵ and in the Set-Mahet inscription mentioned below, and nuns who were versed in the three *piṭakas* are spoken of also in the *Dīpavaṃsa*, XVIII. 13 ; 19 ; 33.

This inscription is of considerable importance for the history of Buddhist art. There are comparatively very few ancient Buddhist statues with inscriptions accurately stating the character of the represented person. In his valuable paper on an ancient inscribed Buddhist statue from Srāvastī,²⁶ Dr. Bloch has collected all the cases known to him. He enumerates five inscriptions in which the figure is called an image of *Buddha*, of *Sâstri*, of *Bhagavat*, of *Bhagavat Sâkyamuni*, or of

²³ I would here acknowledge my indebtedness to Dr. Fleet for some of the above suggestions. He drew my attention to the improbability of the reading [Kaṣi]shkasya in the inscription of Sam. 28. But he differs from me in the final restoration of the word.

²⁴ Compare the Kuṣâ inscription No. 5 (*Cave-Temple Inscriptions*, No. 10 of the brochures of the Archaeological Survey of Western India, p. 6), where a Buddhist nun is described as the *bhâginêyî* of two monks.

²⁵ It may have been also *trêpitakâyê*, *trêpitakîyê* or *trêpitakintiyê*.

²⁶ *Arch. Surv. Rep. W. Ind.* Vol. V. p. 77, No. 6. ²⁶ *Journ. As. Soc. Beng.* Vol. LXVII. Part I. p. 274 ff.

Bhagavat samyak-sambuddha sva-mat-āviruddha, and two — an inscription from Buddhagayā²⁷ and the Set-Mahet inscription which forms the special subject of the paper — where the statue is described as that of a Bôdhisattva. To the latter class the present inscription is to be added.

A detailed comparison of the three Bôdhisattva statues is impossible for the present, as no photographs or drawings are available either of the Set-Mahet or of the Mathurâ image, and Mr. Growse's remarks, moreover, are rather brief, yet I should like to draw attention to the following points. According to the statements of Growse, Bloch and Cunningham, the three figures are all of the same material. The Mathurâ statue is 'in red sandstone,' the Set-Mahet statue is 'made of a sort of reddish sandstone, the same material which the Mathurâ sculptures of the Kushāṇa period are made of,' and the stone of which the Gayâ statue is made is 'a sandstone like that of Mathurâ, and not from a local quarry.' In size also the three figures seem to be similar. The seated Gayâ figure is 3' 9" high by 3' 1" in breadth across the knees; the standing Set-Mahet figure is 11' 8" in height; for the Mathurâ figure no exact measurements are given, but Mr. Growse speaks of a 'large' figure. Besides the three statues apparently agreed in attitude. Of the Mathurâ figure only the crossed legs remain, which show — to use Mr. Growse's own words — that 'the left hand of the figure had rested on the left thigh, the right being probably raised in an attitude of admonition.'²⁸ The Gayâ figure is a little better preserved. Of the left arm only the upper portion is left, but its direction and remains of the hand, distinctly visible on the phototype, prove that it originally rested on the left thigh. The right arm is entirely gone, but from the absence of any marks on the body or the right thigh it may be safely concluded that it was raised up without touching the body. The Set-Mahet statue also has lost the right arm, but Dr. Bloch remarks that 'we may fairly well conclude from the analogy of similar statues that the missing right arm of the figure was represented lifted up in an attitude which is usually called that of "teaching," while the left hand rested on the hip, holding up the end of the long vestment.' Whether the Mathurâ figure also had the right shoulder bare like the other two figures, cannot be decided. There would thus seem to be only one point of difference: the Mathurâ and Gayâ figures are seated, whereas the Set-Mahet figure is standing.

The close resemblance between the three statues sufficiently shows in my opinion that they are the work of the same school of sculptors, and that they cannot be very widely separated from each other in time. Probably the Set-Mahet figure is the oldest, as Dr. Bloch describes the characters of the inscription as belonging to the Northern Kshatrapa type. The Gayâ figure, on the other hand, is certainly the latest of the three, though perhaps not so much later than the others as Dr. Bloch seems to think. At any rate, the advanced form of the *sa* in the Gayâ inscription, which he takes as a criterion for its late origin, is found also in the Mathurâ inscription; compare *mahārājasya dēvayutrasya* and *sañ*.²⁹

Considering the scantiness of the evidence, the question which particular Bôdhisattva is represented by the three statues cannot be touched at present. But whether they be meant for Maitrēya or one of the numerous other Bôdhisattvas, they certainly bear witness to the wide spread of the Mahāyānist Bôdhisattva worship during the first century of our era.

No. 10. — Mathurâ Jaina elephant capital inscription of Sañ. 38;

edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 32, No. 9, and Plates V. and XIV.,

and by Bloch, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. LXVII. Part I. p. 276, note 2.

This inscription is engraved on the base of the large figure of an elephant surmounting the bell capital of a pillar, and records the setting up of a *Namdivisāla* by the *śrēshṭhin* Rudradāsa, the son of the *śrēshṭhin* Sivadāsa, for the worship of the Arhats. The last phrase characterises the donor as a member of the Jaina community.

²⁷ Cunningham, *Mahābāhi*, p. 53, and Plate XXV.

²⁸ Mr. Growse adds that another mutilated figure of similar character, but without inscription, was found on the same spot, and that these were the only specimens he had with the hands in this position, in all the others the hands being crossed over the feet.

²⁹ A more detailed examination of the Gayâ inscription I reserve to some future occasion.

The only word in this inscription which presents any difficulty, is *Nandiviśāla*. Cunningham translated it by 'this elephant (or great Nandi)'; in Dr. Bloch's opinion it may mean that the pillar was 'as big as Nandin,' or it may be a technical term of unknown meaning. None of these suggestions seems plausible to me. *Nandiviśāla* can hardly be an appellative with the meaning of elephant, nor can it be rendered by 'the great Nandin,' as this would be *viśālo Nandi* in the language of the inscription, and Nandin, moreover, is the name of Siva's bull and not of an elephant. Against Dr. Bloch's view it may be urged that it would scarcely be appropriate to compare the circumference of a pillar to that of a fabulous bull, and that such a fanciful comparison, at any rate, would be out of place in a record which for the rest is as dry and laconic as possible.

The placing of the inscription immediately below the elephant makes it highly probable, I think, that it has a special reference to that figure, and that *Nandiviśāla* therefore is the proper name of the elephant represented in the sculpture, and not a technical term for a sort of pillars. What makes me believe in the correctness of this interpretation, although I am unable to point out an elephant of that name in Jaina literature, is the fact that *Nandiviśāla* occurs as an animal's name in the Pali canon of the Buddhists. In the *Suttavibhaṅga*, Pāch. II. 1, the Buddha tells a story of a bull at Takkaśilā who could draw a hundred loaded carts, and the name of this extraordinary animal is given as *Nandiviśāla*. The same story was made up into a *Jātaka* (No. 28), called the *Nandiviśāla-jātaka* after the name of its hero who is identified here with the Master in a former birth. In the present limited state of our knowledge about the Jaina *Nandiviśāla*, it would be quite unsafe and useless, of course, to enlarge on his possible relation to his Buddhist namesake. But the name itself is of interest as proving the existence of Śaivism in the fourth century B. C., for it seems to me beyond any doubt that the etymological meaning of the name is 'as big as (Siva's bull) Nandin,' and not 'Great-Joy,' as translated by Mr. Chalmers.³⁰

AN ABSTRACT ACCOUNT OF THE SEARCH FOR HINDI MANUSCRIPTS
FOR THE YEARS 1900, 1901 AND 1902.

BY SYAM SUNDAR DAS, B.A.

(Concluded from p. 27.)

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
35 B	Kabīra Dāsa	Sākhi	(1400)	1764	
108 B	" "	Rāma-sāra ... ..	...	...
52 C	" "	Kabīra jī kā pada ... ..	...	...
53 C	" "	Kabīra jī kī sākhiyā ... ..	...	1683	
54 C	" "	Kabīra jī ke dohe ... ..	...	...
184 C	" "	Kabīra jī ke pada ... ..	...	1649	
185 C	" "	Kabīra jī kī ramayanī ... ..	...	"

³⁰ *Jātaka*, transl. under the editorship of E. B. Cowell, Vol. I. p. 71. From the appellation *Nandiviśāla* and the donor's and his father's name in the Mathurā inscription Dr. Bloch draws the conclusion that 'Jainism apparently already in those early times was as much mixed up with Śaivism as its greater rival Buddhism.' Perhaps this assertion goes a little too far. Rudradāsa may have been a convert from Śaivism to Jainism which would satisfactorily account for his name, and if my explanation of *Nandiviśāla* should be accepted, this name would presuppose the knowledge of Siva's *vāhana*, but in no way as an integral part of the Jaina religion.

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
186 C	Kabira Dāsa...	Kabira ji ki sākhi ...	...	1649	
187 C	" " ...	" " ...	...	"
188 C	" " ...	Kabira ji ko krita ..	...	...
249 C	" " ...	Rāga Sorathā kā pada ..	...	...	2 copies.
29 B	Kaibāṭa ...	Ananta-rāma-sā kha la-kī bārtā.	1797	...	
181 C	Kāji Kadana Bhagata.	Kāji kādana kī sākhi ...	...	1649	
68 B	Kālī Dāsa ...	Rādhā-Mādhava-Milana-budha-vinoda.	...	1791	
105 B	Karnidāna ...	Virada-siṅha-sāgara ...	(1730)	...	Abhaya Singha (1704-1748) of Mārwar was his patron.
111 C	Kāsima Sāha ...	Hansa Jawāhira ...	1842	1901	
14 B	Kāṣṭajihvā Śwāmī ...	Padāvali-sāta-kāṇḍa ...	1840	1841	
195 C	Kesari Singha ...	* Kesari Sinhajī kā Kundaliyā.	...	...
52 A	Keśava Dāsa...	Kavi Priyā ...	...	...
55 A	" " ...	Vigyānagītā ...	(1600)	1790	
183 C	" " ...	Kavi priyā ...	...	...
252 C	" " ...	Rāmachandrikā ...	...	...
84 C	Keśava Dāsa ...	Bhamara Battisi ...	...	1787	Not the famous Keśava Dāsa.
20 C	Keśava Dāsa Chāraṇa...	Mahārāja Gaja Sinha kā guṇa rūpaka bandha.	1624?	1723	
301 C	" " ...	Viveka Vārtā ...	1624	...	
134 C	Khema Dāsa ...	Sukha-sambāda ...	...	1822	
94 C	" " ...	" ...	...	1651	
277 C	Khemjī ...	Khema ji ki chintavaṇī ...	...	...
56 C	Kilola...	Dholā mārū rā dohā ...	...	...
59 A	Kiśorī Dāsa ...	Pada ...	...	...
11 C	Kripā Rāma ...	Mohammada Gajālī Kitāba ...	...	1817	
52 B	Kriṣṇa Dāsa ...	Ṭikā on Bihārī-satsai ...	(1720)	1780	
74 A	Kriṣṇajīvana Lachhi-rāma.	Karunābharāṇa-nāṭaka ..	(1600)	1686	
62 C	" " ...	" " ...	...	1715	
83 A	Kriṣṇa Kavi Kalānidhi.	Vritta Chandrikā ...	...	1753	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
72 A	Kulpati Miśra ...	Droṇa-parva ... ..	...	1815	
57 A	Kuśala Miśra Pāṭhaka.	Gangā-nāṭaka	1769	1846	
4 A	Kutabana	* Mrigāvati	1503	...	
21 C	Lakṣmī Nātha... ..	Rāja Vilāsa	1826	...	
23 C	" "	Bhajana Vilāsa	"	...	
10 B	Lāla Dāsa	Itihāsa-sāra-samuchchaya.	1586	1776	
32 B	" "	Avadha Vilāsa	1643	...	
112 A	Lāla-kalānidhi	Nakha-sikha ... ..	...	17th century	
26 C	Lālachandra	Itihāsa bhāṣā	1586	1683	
78 B	Mādhava Dāsa	Karuṇa-battīsī	(1780)	...	
80 B	Mādhava Dāsa Chāraṇa.	Gunarāma-rāso	1618	1744	
43 C	Mādhō Rāma	Sakta bhakti prakāśa ...	(1730)	...	
72 C	" "	Senkar pachehīsī	"	...	
87 B	Madhuari Dāsa	Rāmāśwamedha	1775	1881	
104 C	" "	Sri Rādhāramana vihāra mādhuri.	(1630)	...	
104 C	" "	Bansī baṭa vilāsa mādhuri	"	...	
104 C	" "	Utkanṭhā mādhuri	"	...	
104 C	" "	Vrindābana keli mādhuri..	"	...	
104 C	" "	Vrindābana vihāra mādhuri.	"	...	
104 C	" "	Dāna mādhuri	"	...	
104 C	" "	Māna mādhuri	"	...	
153 C	Magajī Sevaka	Gita Sevaka maga rā ...	(1810)	...	
137 C	Mahādāna Chāraṇa	Chhanda Jalandhara nātha jī rō kahyā.	"	...	
62 B	Maheśa	* Hammīra-rāso ... ..	...	1804	
54 A	Malika Muhammada ..	Padamāvati	1540	1690	
24 B	" "	"	"	1822	
25 B	" "	"	"	1701	
53 B	" "	"	"	1785	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
108 C	Malika Muhammada ...	Akharāvata	(1540)	1886	
132 B	Manika Dāsa	Kabitta-pravandha ... ..	...	...
122 A	Manohara	Dharma Parikṣā... ..	1718	...	
13 C	Manohara Dāsa	Jasa ābhuṣana Chandrikā	(1810)	...	
58 B	Manohara Dāsa Niranjani.	Khata-praśni-nirṇaya ... ..	...	1766	
75 B	Māna Singha	Ṭikā on Biharī Satsai ... ..	...	1766	
24 C	" "	Jaladhra nāthajī rā charitra grantha.	(1810)	...	
31 C	" "	Nātha charitra ... ..	...	...
60 C	" "	Sri Nāthajī rā dubā ... ..	...	...
77 C	Māna Singha	*Rāga Sāra ... ..	...	...
78 C	" "	Nāthaprasānsā ... ..	...	...
200 C	" "	*Kriṣṇa Vilāsa ... ..	...	...
207 C	" "	*Mahārājā Māna Singhajī ki bānāvata.	...	...	3 copies.
223 C	" "	*Nāthajī ki bānī... ..	...	...	2 MSS.
224 C	" "	*Nāthajī rā dubā ... ..	...	1819	
225 C	" "	*Nātha kīrtana... ..	...	...
226 C	" "	*Nātha kīrtana ... ..	...	...
227 C	" "	Nātha Mahamā ... ..	...	...
229 C	" "	*Nātha Purāṇa ... ..	...	...
230 C	" "	*Nātha Sanhitā ... ..	...	...
256 C	" "	Rāma Vilāsa ... ..	...	...
40 A	Mati Rāma	Rasa rāja... ..	(1650)	...	
67 B	" "	" "	"	1791	
58 A	Mihī Lāla	Gurū-prakārī bhajana	(1650)	...	
109 C	Mira Muhamada	Indrāvata	1850	1902	1157 A. H.
249 C	Mirā	*Rāgasorathā kā pada ... ..	...	...
5 A	Mohana Dāsa... ..	*Swarodaya-pavana-vichāra.	1630	...	
79 B	Moti Lāla	Ganeśa Purāṇa	(1533?)	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
85 A	Muni Lāvanya ...	Rāvana-mandodari Samvāda.	...	1612	
269 C	Murata Rāma... ..	Sādhān Sri Mūrata rāma ji kā pada.	...	...
267 C	Murlirāya	Sādhā Mahārāja Murlī rāma ji rā pada.	...	...
112 B	Nāgari Dāsa	Utasava-mālā ... ..	...	1885	He was the son of Mahārāja Rāja Singha of Rūpanagar, and his royal name was Mahārāja Sāvanta Singha.
113 B	" "	Bihāra-chandrikā	1731	...	
114 B	" "	Bhora-lilā ... ..	...	...
115 B	" "	Majalisa-mandana ... ..	...	...
116 B	" "	Nikunja-vilāsa	1737	...	
117 B	" "	Bana-jana-prasānsā-pada-pravandha.	1762	...	
118 B	" "	Braja-sambandha-nāma-māla.	...	...
119 B	" "	Chhūṭaka-dohā ... ..	...	...
120 B	" "	Jugala-bhakti-vinoda	1751	...	
121 B	" "	Prāta-rasa-manjarī ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Bhojanānanda-aṣṭaka ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Jugala-rasa-mādhurī ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Phūla-vilāsa ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Godhana-āgama ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Dohanānandāṣṭaka ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Lagnāṣṭaka ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Phāga-Vilāsa ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Griṣma-Vihāra ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Pāvasa-pachīsī ... ..	...	...
121 B	" "	Arilāṣṭaka ... ..	...	...
122 B	" "	Bana-vinoda-lilā... ..	1752	...	
123 B	" "	Tīrthānanda-grantha	1753	...	
124 B	" "	Bhakti-maga-dīpikā	1745	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
125 B	Nāgarī Dāsa ...	Braja-sāra-grantha	1742	...	
126 B	" "	Raina-rūpā-rasa	...	...
127 B	" "	Swajanānanda-grantha	1745	...	
128 B	" "	Bāla-Vinoda	1752	...	
129 B	" "	Rāsa-rasa-latā	...	...
130 B	" "	Miscellaneous poems	...	1897	
131 B	" "	Iska-chamana	...	...
65 C	Nāmadeva ...	Nāmadeva jī ki sākhi	...	1688	
217 C	" "	Nāmadeva jī kā pada	...	1649	
249 C	" "	Rāgasoraṭha kā pada	...	...
218 C	Nānaka ...	Nānikaji ki sākhi	(1500)	1649	
11 B	Nanda Dāsa ...	Dasama-skandha-bhāgavata	(1567)	1776	
69 B	" "	Panchādhyāi	...	1892	
58 C	" "	Anekārtha-manjarī nāma mālā.	...	...
209 C	" "	*Māna manjarī nāma mālā	...	...
126 A	Nanda Rāma ...	Nanda-rāma Pachisi	1687	...	
155 C	Narhara Khān Jata-mala.	Gorā Bādala ri bāta	...	...
48 C	Narhara Dāsa ...	Dasama Skandha Bhāṣā...	(1650)	...	
49 C	" "	Rāmacharitra kathā kāka bhasundi Garuḍa samvāda.	"	...	
50 C	" "	Ahilyā pūrva prasanga	"	...	
51 C	" "	Narsingha avatāra kathā...	"	...	
88 C	" "	Avatāra Charitra	"	1776	
90 A	Narpati Vyāsa...	Bisaldeo-rāsā	1298	1612	
89 A	Nārāyaṇadeva ...	Harichanda pūrāna kathā.	1396	1612	
22 A	Narottama ...	Kathā Sudāmā	(1570)	1814	
64 B	Navala Rāma ...	Nawala-sāgara	...	...
34 A	Nayanasukha ...	Vaidya-manotsava	1592	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
138 A	Neta Singha ...	Sārangadhara Sanhitā ...	1751	1865	
24 A	Padama Bhagata	Rukminī ji ko vyahavalo...	...	...
92 A	" "	" "	...	1612	
1 B	Padmākar Bhaṭṭa ..	Rāma-rasāyana-Bālakānda	(1815)	...	This MS. was made in the author's life-time.
2 B	" "	" Ayodhyā Kānda.	...	...
3 B	" "	" Ārṇya Kānda ...	...	1817	
4 B	" "	" Kīṣakindhā and Sundara Kānda.	...	1810	
5 B	" "	" Lankā and Ut-tara Kānda.	...	1817	
85 B	" "	Iśwara-pachchīsī...	...	1836	
6 C	" "	Jagata vinoda ..	1815	...	
92 C	Paramānanda ...	Paramānanda dāsa jī kā pada.	...	1736	
142 C	" ...	Dāna Lilā ...	...	...
137 A	Parmasukha ...	Sinhāsana Battīsī ...	...	1848	
173 C	Parsa Rāma ...	Hari Yaśa bhajana	...	...
75 A	Parsu Rāma ...	Vairagya-nirṇaya	(1660)	...	
78 A	Pratāpa Singha	Sneha Sāgara ...	1795	1801	Mahārājā of Jaipur.
262 C	" "	*Rekhtā...	...	...
281 C	Prathī Nātha ...	Sismodha ātmā parachaī Joga Grantha.	...	...
39 A	Prema Sakhī ..	Kavittas ...	(1734)	...	
87 A	Prithirāja Raṭhora	Sri Kriṣṇa deva-rukminī belī.	(1560)	1612	The celebrated prince of Bikāner, who attended the Court of Akbar.
55 B	Priyā Dāsa ...	Bhakta-māla-ras-bodhini ṭikā Sahita.	1712	...	
129 C	" "	Bhakta māla ṭikā Sahita...	1712	1778	
65 B	Purana Dāsa ...	Bānī ...	(1830)	...	
45 A	Raghurāja Singha	*Sundara Sataka	1847	...	Mahārājā of Rewāh.
46 A	" "	*Vinaya-patrikā...	1850	...	
49 A	" "	Jadurāja Vilāsa ...	1875	1884	
7 B	" "	Rāma-swayambara	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
55 C	Raidāsa	Raidāsa jī kā Sākhi tathā pada.	(1450)	...	
97 C	"	*Raidāsa jī kā pada	...	1649	
160 C	Rajabaji	Grantha Sarvangī	...	...
73 C	Rāja Singha	Rasa pāya nātaka	(1730)	...	
74 C	" "	Bāhu Vilāsa	.. ..	1735	
76 A	Rāmānanda	Rāma-rakṣā	... ..	...	Not the famous reformer.
92 B	Rāmachandra	Rāma-vinoda	... ..	1663	...
8 B	Rāma Nātha	Rāma-hori-rahāsa	.. ..	1855	1889
9 B	" "	Pradhāna-nīta	... ..	...	...
93 B	Rāma Nārāyaṇa	Kabitta-ratna-mālikā	... ..	1730	...
81 C	Rasapunja	Kabitta 'Sri mātā jī rā	(1730)	...	...
98 C	Rasika Dāsa	Kunja kautuka	... ..	...	...
99 C	" "	Pūjā vibhāsa	... ..	...	...
38 A	Rasika Prītama	Nitya līlā	... ..	(1738)	...
38 C	Rasikarāya	Bhāvāra gītā	... ..	...	...
94 B	Rasajāni Dāsa	Bhāgvata	... ..	1750	...
101 C	Ratana Singha	Naṭa nāgara vinoda	... ..	(1843)	...
193 C	Rijhawāra	*Kavita Sri Hajūra rā	... ..	(1810)	...
194 C	"	*Kavita Sri Nātha jī rā..	.. ..	"	...
221 C	"	*Nātha charitra ro hakikata nāmā.	ro ..	"	...
34 B	Sadala Miśra	Nāsiketa-upākhyāna	... ..	1803	1803
266 C	Sadela vachchha	Sadevachha sāvalgyā kā dubā.	... ..	1640	...
81 B	Sāgaradāna	Guṇa-vilāsa	... ..	(1810)	1810
129 A	Sahajo Bāi	Sahaja-prakāśa bahu-anga.	1743	...	Disciple of the famous Charana Dāsa.
130 A	" "	Solaya tithya-nirṇaya	... ..	...	...
131 A	" "	Sabda	... ..	...	...
42 A	Samana Singha	Pingala-kāvya-vibhuṣaṇa.	1822	1832	...
36 C	Sambhu Nātha	Rājakumāra prabodha	... ..	(1810)	1819

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
211 C	Samirala or Rasarāja...	* Māṇḍa aṛa ṭappe ...	...	...
51 A	Santa Kavirāja ...	Lakṣmīwara chandrikā...	1885	1886	
177 C	Santośi Rāma ..	Jalandhara Nāthajī ro rū-paka.	(1810)	...	
2 C	Sardāra Singha ...	Sura taranga ...	1748	...	
82 A	Saśinātha Mīra ...	Sujāna vilāsa ...	1750	1816	
112 C	Sekha nabī ...	Gyāna dīpa ...	1619	1875	
19 C	Sera Singha ...	Ramakriṣṇa jasa ...	1789	1793	
106 B	Siva Nātha ...	Bansāvalī ...	1825	...	Genealogical account of the Rewāh family.
294 C	Siva Rāma ...	Takhata vilāsa ...	1840	...	
36 A	Sri Bhaṭṭa ...	Jugala sata ...	(1544)	1882	
81 A	Sūdana Kavī...	Sujāna-charitra ...	(1750)	1822	
107 C	Sūbanāsa ...	Dhekī ...	...	1889	
109 A	Sundara ...	Sundara-sringāra ...	1631	1719	Attended the Court of Shāhjahān.
27 A	Sundara Dāsa ...	Haribola-chintāmaṇi ...	(1600)	...	
3 C	" "	Sundara Sringāra ...	1631	1778	2 MSS. (1734).
25 C	" "	Savaiyā ...	(1650)	...	
165 C	" "	*Gyāna Samudra ...	1653	1773	
290 C	" "	Sundara Dāsa jī kā Savaiyā	1620	1773	
125 A	Sundara Lāla ...	Sundara-chandrikā rasika.	1852	1853	
128 A	" "	Priyā-bhakti-rasa-bodhinī-rādhā-mangala.	...	1855	
95 B	Sundari Kunwari ...	Prema-samputa ...	1788	...	She was the daughter of Mahārāja Rāja Singha of Rūpanagar.
96 B	" "	Ranga-jhara ...	1788	...	
97 B	" "	Neha-nidhi ...	1760	...	
98 B	" "	Rāma-rahasya ...	1796	...	
99 B	" "	Sanketā-sugala ...	1773	...	
100 B	" "	Gopī-mahātmya ...	1789	...	
101 B	" "	Rasa-punja ...	1777	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
102 B	Sundari Kunwari ...	Sāra-Sangraha ...	1788	...	
103 B	" "	Brindābana-gopī-mahātmya.	1766	...	
104 B	" "	Bhāvanā-prakāśa ...	1792	...	
86 B	Sūratī Miśra ...	Rasa-ratana ...	1711	1830	
96 C	" "	" ...	1781	1812	
23 B	Sūra Dāsa ...	Sūra-Sāgara ...	(1580)	1809	
292 C	" "	Sura Dāsa jī kā pada ...	(1550)	...	
178 C	Swarūpa Māna ...	Jalandhra chandrodaya ...	(1810)?	...	
80 C	Syāma Rāma ...	Brahmānda varṇana ...	1718	1730 ?	
12 B	Tānasena ...	Sangīta-sāra ...	(1560)	1831	
41 C	" "	Rāga mālā ...	"	...	
228 C	Tārāchanda Vyāsa ...	Nāthānanda prakāśikā ...	1832	1832	
134 A	Ṭodara Malla ...	Ātmānnāsana ...	1761	1768	
1 A	Tulsī Dāsa ...	Rāmācharita-mānasa ...	1574	1647	
7 A	" "	* Vairāgya Sandipinī ...	...	...
22 B	" "	Rāmāyana Bala Kāṇḍa ...	1574	1604	Very old MS.
28 B	" "	" Ajodhyā Kāṇḍa ...	1574	...	MS. in the author's own handwriting.
60 B	" "	Hanumāna-bāhuka ...	1623 ?	1802	
68 A	Udaya Nātha Trivedī ...	Jaga līlā ...	(1720)	1847	
31 B	Umāpati ...	Ayodhyā-Mahātmya ...	1867	...	
66 B	Uttama Chanda ...	Nātha-chandrikā ...	...	...	B. 1776, D. 1807.
18 C	" "	Alankāra āśaya ...	(1780)	...	
54 B	Vaiṣṇava Dāsa ..	Bhakta-māla-prasanga ...	...	1772	
67 A	Vallabha rasika ...	Mānjha ...	(1624)	...	
97 A	Vidyākamala ...	Bhagavati Gītā ...	...	1612	
91 A	Vijayadeva Sūri ...	Sri-Sīla-rāsā ...	(1600)	1612	
74 B	Vinaya Samudra ...	Sinhāsana-batṭīṣī ...	1554	1767	
106 C	Vijñugiri ...	Sugama Nidāna ...	1744	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
43 A	Viśwanātha Singha ..	Aṣṭayāma-kā-ānhnika ...	1830	...	
44 A	" "	Gita-raghunandana-pramāṇikā tīkā-sahitā.	1844	...	
47 A	" "	Dhanura-vidyā ...	...	1854	
48 A	" "	Paramatatwa-prakrāṣa ...	..	...
6 B	" "	*Ānanda-rāmāyaṇa ...	...	1823-43	
16 B	" "	Parama-dharma-nirṇaya, Pt. I.	...	1848	
17 B	" "	" Pt. II.	...	1848	
18 B	" "	" Pt. IV.	...	...
20 B	" "	Dhanuṣa-Vidyā ...	...	...
121 A	Vrinda Kavī ...	Vrinda-satsai ...	1704	1837	
9 C	" "	" "	1704	...	
42 C	" "	Sringāra sikhyā ...	1691	...	
117 A	Vrīndābana ...	Jaina-chhandāwali ...	1834	...	
Unknown Authors.					
70 A	.....	Prahlādapākhyāna ...	...	...
73 A	.....	Chida vilāsa ...	...	1715	
86 A	.....	Baitāla pachīsī ...	...	...
95 A	.....	Prithvīchandra guṇa sāgara gīta.	...	...
99 A	.....	Sālihotra ...	...	1612	
100 A	.....	Bhuvana dipaka ...	...	1614	
107 A	.....	Karma battīsī ...	...	1738	
108 A	.....	Bhaktāmara bhāṣā ...	...	...
113 A	.....	Puṣpānjali pūjā japamāla ...	...	...
114 A	.....	Āditya kathā baḍī ...	...	1738	
119 A	.....	Sudraṣṭa (Sudīṣṭa) tarāngīnī.	1781	...	
33 B	.....	Upaniṣada bhāṣā ...	1719	1912	
36 B	.....	Kānyakubja vanśāvalī ...	...	1837	
51 B	.....	Yantra rāja vivaraṇa ...	(1830)	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
76 B	Hitopadeśa bhāṣā ṭikā ..	...	1768	
91 B	Bhagvatgītā bhāṣā	...	1741	
4 C	Duhā Sāra ...	1663	1714	
10 C	...	Puṣṭi dṛiḍhā bhāṣā	...	1776	
12 C	* Khaṭa prasāni ...	...	...
37 C	Mainā Sata ...	...	...
66 C	* Anekārtha-nāmāvali ...	(1810)	...	
69 C	Kriṣṇa jī ki līlā ..	(1760)	1740	
70 C	Viraha manjarī ...	...	...
75 C	Siddha Siddhāntapad-dhatī.	(1810)	...	
93 C	Sudāmā charitra...	...	1649	
110 C	Bhaktā saktā kā jhagaḍā..	1646	...	
116 C	Achala dāsa khichi ki bāta.	...	1786	
117 C	Achārya jī ke utsava ke pada.	...	...
119 C	Asamedha-jagya bhāṣā ..	...	1786	
120 C	Asankha juga ki ghaṭathā-panā.	...	...
122 C	* Bārtā rā misalā	...	...
124 C	Bhagwāna stotram	...	..
125 C	* Bhajana ...	...	...
126 C	Bhajana ...	...	1649	
132 C	Bharatharī ko pada	...	1649	
133 C	Bhogala Purāna...	...	...
134 C	* Chāṇakya bhāṣā ṭikā sahita.	...	...
136 C	Chaubīsī ekādāsī mahā-tama bhāṣā.	...	1794	
138 C	Chhanda sangraha	...	...
139 C	Chha rāga chhatisa rāganī ki haḱikata.	...	...
144 C	* Dhanuṣa yagya	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
145 C	* Dhru charitra ... ..	...	...
148 C	Giḍoli ri bāta ... ..	...	1780	
149 C	Gīta Mahārāja Śrī Abbaya Singha jī ke.	(1760)	...	
150 C	* Gīta Mahārāja Śrī Jawsanta Singha jī rā.	(1680)	...	
152 C	* Gīta Rāva jī Śrī Jodhā jī rā.	(1810)?	...	
161 C	Gulābān bhavar kī bāta...	...	...
162 C	Gunaganja Nāmo ... ..	...	1649	
169 C	* Hafta gulaśana nāmā tavārīkha kī sankṣepa bhāṣā.	(1700)	1819	
170 C	* Harichanda purāna ..	...	1723	
172 C	Hari jasa... ..	...	...
174 C	* Iqyār sān ri kathā ... ..	...	...
175 C	Jaimanī aśwamedha bhāṣā.	...	...
176 C	* Jalandhara Nātha jī rā gīta.	(1810)	...	
180 C	Jūnikhyāta ... ..	...	...
182 C	Kāṭī Mahātama bhāṣā ... ..	...	1787	
189 C	Kavita Jalandhara Nātha jī rā.	(1810)	...	
190 C	Kavita Mahārāja Māna Singha rā.	(1810)	...	
191 C	* Kavita Sangraha ... ..	...	...
192 C	* Kavita Ṣaṭa ritu ..	...	...
196 C	* Khyāta Mahārājādhirāja Śrī 108 Takhata Singha jī Sāhaba ri.	...	...
197 C	Kirtana Rāmkrīṣṇa charitra kā.	...	...
198 C	Kirtana Sangraha ... ..	...	...
202 C	Kundaliyā Sinha Singhana ke.	...	...
203 C	Laili Majanū ri bāta ... ..	...	...
204 C	Māgha mahātāma bhāṣā...	...	1786	
205 C	Mahārāja Ajita Singha rā gīta.	(1730)	...	
208 C	Mahārāja Śrī Ajita kī Kavita.	(1690)	...	

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
210 C	Manchhā vāchā ri bārtā...	...	...
212 C	Migasara Mahātmya ..	...	1785	
213 C	Mochhandra nātha ji kā pada.	...	1688	
216 C	Nāga ji ri bāta ...	...	1797	
220 C	Nāsaketa bhāṣā ..	...	1759	
222 C	* Nāth Dharma ...	...	...
231 C	* Navodhā varṇana ...	...	...
232 C	Padama Purāna māhilo vaisāga mahātama.	...	1785	
233 C	* Pada Sangraha ...	...	...
234 C	Pancha dasi bhāṣā tīkā Sahita.	...	1649	
235 C	* Panchākhyāna pancha tantra.	...	...
237 C	Phuṭakara Duhā ...	...	...
238 C	Phuṭakara Gīta...	...	...
239 C	Phuṭakara Kavita Duhā..	...	...
240 C	Phuṭakara pada Gāvān kā.	...	1819	
242 C	Pratibodha Gyāna jiko joga.	...	...
243 C	Prema Pratraka...	1731	1785	
245 C	Rādhikā Rūsaṇon ...	...	1763	
246 C	* Rāga ...	...	...
247 C	* Rāga Malāra ...	...	...
248 C	* Rāga Sangraha ..	...	...
250 C	Rāja Jodhpur ki bansā-wali.	(1752)?	...	From Siyā ji to Vijaya Singha.
251 C	Rājā Risālū ri bāta ...	...	1759	
253 C	* Rāmācharitra bhāṣā ...	...	1790	
254 C	Rāma Dāsa bairāvata ri ākhaḍiyāna.	...	...
255 C	Rāma nomī ri kathā ...	...	...
257 C	Rānjhā Hirā ri bāta ...	...	...

No. of Notice.	Name of Author.	Name of Book.	Date of Composition.	Date of Manuscript.	Remarks.
259 C	* Rasika Priyā saṭika ...	...	1737	
260 C	Rasika Priyā Saṭika ..	...	...
261 C	Rāthorāna ri paranāli ...	(1810)	...	
263 C	Rūpaka vārata Tiloka rā kahyā.	...	...
270 C	* Sakuna Vichāra ...	...	...
272 C	Sāmudrika bhāṣā ṭikā Sahita.	...	1789	
273 C	* Sangraha Grantha ..	...	...
274 C	* " "	
278 C	Ṣoḍaṣa bhakti bhāva ...	...	...
279 C	* Siddhānta charitra mahā megha mālā.	(1810)?	...	
282 C	* Siva Gitā ...	...	...
283 C	Siva rātri ri kathā ..	...	1745	
285 C	Sri Kriṣṇa jī ki vṛajavihāra līlā.	...	1800	
286 C	* Sri Nātha jī ke mata ke grantha.	...	...
287 C	Sri Thākura jī ri līlā bhāva rā kavitta.	...	...
288 C	* Sūboṅ ki hakikata ...	(1730)?	...	
289 C	* Suka bahotarī ...	...	1790	
291 C	Supana Vichāra ...	...	...
295 C	* Utpatti Prakaraṇa ...	...	...
296 C	Utsava Mālikā ...	...	1778	
298 C	* Varṇāśrama Dharma ...	...	...
300 C	Viṣṇu Pada ...	...	...

GLIMPSES OF SINGHALESE SOCIAL LIFE.

BY ARTHUR A. PERERA.

*(Continued from Vol. XXXII. p. 437.)***(6) Black and White Magic.¹⁷**

THE occult practices in the Island can be classified under four heads : (1) minor charms and leechcraft; (2) the invocation and exorcism of demons; (3) the worship of demi-gods, tutelary spirits, and local deities; and (4) the adoration of planets. The influence of Buddhism led to the division of spirits into devils and demi-gods according to their more or less humane qualities, and to the latter were subsequently added the Hindu divinities modified in character.

1.— Minor Magical Practices.

Charms are used for several trifling purposes, and any one who has the patience to learn them by heart dabbles in them. To find out a theft a cocoanut is charmed (*pol-pēh anavā*) and placed where a thief has made his escape; while the operator holds it with a stick attached to its end he is led along the track to where the thief is; or the persons suspected of it are made to stand with bared backs round an ash-plantain tree, and as it is struck with a charmed creeper the culprit gets an ashy streak on his back.

Love-philtres consist of rubbing a medicine on one's face and showing himself to a girl; mixing a herbal preparation with her food; causing a betel to be chewed; sprinkling oil on her or wearing a thread from her garment.

Some pretend to read the present, past and future by a betel smeared with a vegetable paste (*anjanan eliya*); a female elf (*anjanan dēvi*) appears on the leaf and shows what is wanted.

A juggler draws a magic veil over the eyes of his spectators (*esbenduma*) to avoid detection.

Charmed ashes and sand are thrown to kill worms and other insects that destroy crops; and magical formulæ are used to guard against elephants, crocodiles, dogs, leopards, bears, buffaloes, wild cattle, &c.

This incantation makes a dog take to its heels, if muttered thrice on to the hand and stretched towards it, " *On namō budunḡē pāvāḡē batkāpu ballā jhik. On sriṇ paṣē budunne pāvāḡē bat kāpu ballā kikki kukkā nam tō situ. On Buddha namas sake situ.*"

Elephants are kept away by " *On sri jātā hāre bhāvātu arahan situ.*"

As a preventive against possession a thread spun by a virgin (*kanyā nūla*) is charmed over live-coal with resin and turmeric and tied round one's arm, waist or neck; it has as many knots as the number of times the charm is repeated. Amulets (*yantra*), too, made of five kinds of metal,

¹⁷ Principal works consulted:—

- (1) Calloway's *Yakkun Nattanavā* (1829).
- (2) Upham's *History and Doctrine of Buddhism* (1829), p. 130.
- (3) *Ceylon Magazine* (1841), Vol. I. p. 256.
- (4) Selkirk's *Recollections of Ceylon* (1844), p. 482.
- (5) Tennant's *Christianity in Ceylon* (1850), p. 230.
- (6) *Young Ceylon* (1850), Vol. I. pp. 82 and 109.
- (7) *The Ceylon Friend* (1870), Vol. I. p. 41.
- (8) J. R. A. S. (Ceylon) (1865-1836), Vol. IV. No. 13, p. 1.
- (9) " " (1873), Vol. V. No. 18, p. 24.
- (10) " " (1884), Vol. VIII. No. 29, p. 432.

viz., gold, silver, copper, brass and iron (*paslô*), and enclosing a mystic piece of *ola*, are used for the same purpose.

The usual remedy for minor complaints is to cut a lime or two with an areca-cutter after an incantation or to mutter it over some water procured from a smithy in which iron has been cooled, or over a little oil, a betel-leaf or chunam and apply it to the affected part.

To cure a sprain, a mother who has had twins is made to secretly trample it every evening for a couple of days; and for whooping cough is given gruel made of seven grains of rice silently collected in a *chunam* receptacle (*kilôte*) from seven houses on a Sunday morning. A touch with a cat's tail removes a sty; and a toothache is cured by biting a balsam plant (*kûdalu*) uprooted with the right hand, the face averted.

2. — Invocation of Demons.

Divers diseases or death is inflicted by the **Pilli**, **Angam** and **Huniam** invocations, and to perform the ceremonial there is a special class of professional magicians (*kattadi*) who bind to themselves by the *jivama* rite the demon who is to do their bidding (*yaksabandanaya*).

At dawn, noon or midnight he goes to a lonely spot where three roads meet or to a grave-yard, and, lying on his back, calls on the devil who is to aid him. Near him are (1) a platform made of *gurulla* sticks (*Leea sambucina*) and of the inner bark of the *beli pattâ* shrub (*hibiscus hiliacus*) with nine kinds of flowers, powdered rosin, betel, a *kanya nûl* coloured with turmeric and a copper coin — all on a plantain-leaf (*mal-bulat tattuva*); (2) another with five kinds of roasted seed, seven kinds of curries, boiled rice, fried grain, a roasted egg and a cock (*pideni tattuva*); (3) an earthen incense-pan with live-coals, and a fire made of the wood of five kinds of lemon (*pas-pengiri*). The demon invoked tries at first to frighten the *kattadiyâ*, and if he succeeds, takes away the other's life as a forfeit.

A **Pilli** causes immediate death and is rarely practised. The *kattadiyâ* procures a whole corpse or only the skull, teeth, bones, nails, or hair of a man, woman, or child (a first-born is preferred) and takes it to the *jivama* ceremony. In the course of it the demon assumes the form of a boy, girl, animal, bird, reptile or insect, is given the name of the intended victim and ordered by the magician to inflict the fatal wound: to stab, strangle, bite or sting him.

On the devil's return the magician lays him by sprinkling some water; only if the victim be himself a sorcerer can he ward off a **Pilli**; for by a counter-charm he can direct the operator to be killed instead.

An **Angama** affects within seven hours and causes throwing up of blood through the nose and mouth. The *kattadiyâ* takes some article that the victim had possessed or touched—a flower, a cocoanut-leaflet, a betel, a stick, &c.; performs the *jivama* and touches him with it or fans him, or stretches it towards him or keeps it in the hand and looks at his face or blows so that the breath may fall on him or leaves it in some place that it may be picked up by him.

A **Huniam** takes effect within intervals varying from a day to several years. The *kattadiyâ* procures a lock of hair, a nail-paring, or a thread of the garment of the person to be injured. An image is next made to represent him, nails made of five metals are thrust at each joint and his name written on a leaf and inserted in its body. All these are buried after the *jivama*, where the victim has generally to pass; and when he does so, he falls ill with swelling, or stiffness of joints, or burning sensation in the body or disfigurement of the mouth, legs, and arms.

3. — Exorcism of Demons.

Spirits who, of their own accord or with leave of superior spirits like their king **Wesamunu Rajâ** or by the aid of **Huniam** and **Angam** charms, have afflicted human beings are exorcised by

a devil-dance, which is almost the same in every case, but the charms, the masks, and the images used depend on the afflicting devil, and the elaborateness of the ceremony on the means of the patient and the gravity of the disease. The first duty of the *kattadiyā* is to find out which particular devil has caused the illness, and Knox gives a quaint account of how this is done (page 76): "With any little stick they make a bow, and on the string thereof they hang a thing they have to cut betel-nuts, somewhat like a pair of scissors; then holding the stick or bow by both ends they repeat the names of all, both gods and devils; and when they come to him who hath afflicted them, the iron on the bow-string will swing." A clay image of this demon is next made, and in the compound near the patient's house an octagonal figure (*atamagala*) of 20 or 30 sq. ft. is marked with ashes, and bounded with sticks of five different kinds of lemon or the stems of plantain-trees, which are connected with a thread, spanned with areca arches, decorated with palm-leaflets and cocconut-shells containing oil and lighted wicks. At the corners of the enclosure are drawn figures of the *trisūla*; on one side are erected *mal bulat* and *pideni* sheds and, between them, a platform about 4 ft. high on which is placed the figure of the afflicting devil, or, in cases of special female diseases, a new earthen pot with an areca or cocconut blossom. Split reeds are arranged at the centre of the mystic circle in different diagrams on which the *kāttadiyā*, with his attendants dressed in red and white jackets, masked and with *gurulla* leaves round the waist and head, go through a series of dances, drawling out a mournful chant and keeping time with their hands and bell-attached feet to the music of the tom-tom beaters.

The dance commences a little before midnight, and as it goes on, the magician raises the torch, which he carries in his right hand, to a flame by throwing in powdered rosin, or approaches the patient seated about 7 or 8 ft. from the circle, facing the clay image, with a white cloth covering from head to foot, rubs turmeric, water and oil on his head, makes some mesmeric passes, and all but suffocates him with the smoke of a potful of narcotics. A couple of hours after, the *kattadiyā* retires to an ante-shed, sometimes carrying the patient with him; a short interval and he returns after a bath and a change of costume, but still masked. Dancing and music recommence, and towards dawn seven limes are placed between the patient's feet and the circle and cut one by one and thrown into a chatty full of water; as the magician cuts each lime he repeats a charm and the patient places his foot near the other. When this is over, the sick man is carried within the circle and seated facing the north with a rice-pounder, paddy, and a cocconut by him. A coil of creepers is next put round his neck, shoulders and ankles and slit with an areca-cutter. The sacrifices (*dola*) due to the exorcised devil follow, and a pumpkin gourd (*puhul* or *labu gediya*) is kept on the breast of the *kattadiyā* lying on his back and cut in two with a knife by the patient; the parts are thrown into the sea or a piece of water. Lastly, the earthen pot is broken or the clay figure carried with loud shouts to the haunt of the devil and left there with offerings.

Maha Sohona transforms himself into **Lē Sohona** and **Amu Sohona** and afflicts with cholera and dysentery; is 122 feet tall, has the head of a bear, with a pike in his left hand, and in his right an elephant whose blood he squeezes out to drink; presides over graveyards and where three roads meet. **Biri Yaksayā** causes a flux of blood, and is present at the death-bed; has a monkey-face, carries in one hand a cock and a club in the other, with a corpse in the mouth; and generally haunts fields. **Kalu Kumāra Dēvatāwa** or **Kalu Yaksayā** destroys conception, delays childbirth and causes puerperal madness; is a young man of a dark colour, and is always exorcised by breaking a new earthen pitcher. **Sannu Yakā** transforms himself into **Oddi Takā** and **Huniam Takā**; causes different forms of coma; has cobras twisting round his body with a pot of fire about him; holds a rosary (*lakveliya*) in his hand, rides on a horse, and is exorcised with the most elaborate of devil dances. **Mandana Yaksanī** is a she-demon, causes sensuality and resides near rivers and waterfalls. **Balakiri Yaksaniyō** are the she-demons who afflict children.

Ayimaha Yaksayā or **Mōlan Garavvā**, **Dala Rākshayā**, **Yama Rākshayā**, **Pūrnikā**, **Ratna Kūtayā**, **Nīla Giri**, **Nanda Giri**, **Chandra Kāvā**, **Mārakā**, **Asurayā**, **Nāta Giri** and

Pel Madulla are the twelve **Garâ Yakku** who haunt every nook and corner and destroy crops, make trees barren, new houses inauspicious, send pests of flies and insects, and reduce families to abject poverty. They are propitiated by a special dance called **Garâ Yakuma** described above (*ante*, Vol. XXXII. p. 434).

Disembodied spirits who love the things they have left behind hover on earth and make their presence known by emitting different smells or by contaminating food (*perétayâ*), by destroying the plates and furniture of a house (*gevalayâ*), by apparitions (*avatâra*), or by pelting stones and creating other strange sounds (*holman*); they are afraid of iron and lime, and when over-boisterous a *kattadiyâ* rids them from a house by nailing them to a tree or enclosing them in a small receptacle and throwing it into the sea; they are imprisoned till some one unwittingly sets them free, when they again commence their tricks with double force.

A woman who dies in parturition and is buried without removing the child becomes a **Bôdirimar**; she is short and fat and rolls like a cask and kills men whenever she can; the females chase her away with threats of beating her with an *ikle*-broom.

Nurses hush children by calling on the kidnapping goblin, indiscriminately named **Billâ**, **Gônibillâ**, **Gurubâliyâ**, and **Guruhâmi**.

4. — *Worship of local deities.*

The chief local deities are worshipped at their respective *déwâlas*, where the incumbent (*kapurâla*), after his morning ablutions, attends to the wants of the god: he lights a taper three times a day on the altar of the sanctuary, offers him food, performs some mystic rites, rings a bell and sprinkles water on the sacred vessels; the aid and protection of the tutelary spirits of the field, hill, wood, cave, tree or river are implored at their special haunts by lighting tapers, burning incense and offering flowers on temporary platforms or on raised granite slabs of rock. Annual festivals are held in the honour of the former, at all the *déwâlas*, between July and August; those at **Kandy**, **Dondra** and **Kateragama** are the most known.

Vishnu, a candidate for **Buddhahood**, is identified with the third of the Hindu Trimurti, and is the guardian angel of the island. Vows made to him at some anxious moment are always fulfilled by offering presents at his shrine.

Kateragama deviyô is the son of the god of war who assisted **Rama** in his great war with **Râvana**. It is not uncommon to find an accused person or a chaste wife swear to his innocence or her fidelity before his image; they stand on the steps of the *déwâla*, take the usual oath, cry out "*deyyô sâkkâ*" (god be witness) a dozen times, retire to a lonely hut by a river and remain there three days awaiting the consequences. He is also implored by husbands to cure their wives of sterility; they roll on the dust along the road, their feet tied and carrying a cocoanut in their hands clasped above the head, and as they reach the entrance of the *déwâla*, dash the cocoanut to pieces. The owner of a garden sometimes dedicates his trees to this god by tying cocoanut leaflets round them and promises to offer him a share of the nuts; no one steals them fearing the avenging displeasure of the deity.

Before one starts on a journey he entrusts himself to the guardian deities of the four quarters (*hatara varan deviyô*).

Nâtha is to be the future **Maitri Buddha** and is now biding his time in the *tusita* heaven; **Saman** or **Lakshman** is the half-brother of **Râma** and the guardian angel of **Adam's Peak**; and **Alut Yakinni** has attributes similar to **Pârvati**.

Pattini is the goddess of chastity, and when incensed inflicts small-pox and other epidemics; to avert her displeasure and ensure protection to the inhabitants, a *kapurâla* or her special priest

(*pattinihāmi*) either travels, accompanied by a couple of musicians, from village to village, with a pot containing margosa oil and a cocoanut flower on his head, or presides over the ceremonies known as **Porapolgahanava, An Edima and Ganmaduva.**

In the first the villagers divide themselves into their hereditary factions: **Yatipila** (lower party) favoured by **Pattini** and **Udupila** (upper party) by her husband. The two leaders place themselves at a distance of 30 feet, and after a preliminary invocation by the officiating priest, the upper one bowls a ripe husked cocoanut (*pal*) at his adversary who meets it with another in his hand. This goes on till the receiver's nut is broken, when he begins to bowl. One side is declared winner when the stock of nuts of the other party is exhausted.

For the next religious game an open space of ground is selected and the trunk of a tree is buried at the centre of it. At the distance of a few yards is placed the log of a cocoanut tree, about 20 feet high, in a deep hole large enough for it to move backwards and forwards; and to the top of it thick ropes are fastened. The opposing parties bind two horns (*an*) together artfully, and, tying one to the base of the trunk and the other to that of the log, pull away at the ropes with all their might till one of them breaks. During the game the priest chants sacred hymns and burns incense in a shed close by.

At the end of both these ceremonies the conquering party goes in procession round the village, and the defeated side has to undergo a lot of abuse and insult which are said to remove the bad effects of their defeat.

The **Gan-Maduva** generally follows either of the above and lasts for a period of seven days. A temporary building, nicely decorated with flowers and fruits, is erected, in which an altar is placed containing the armlets (*halamba*) of the goddess. A branch of the jack-tree is cut with great ceremony by the incumbent and is carried into it by his assistants (*eduro*) and kept on the east side with a little boiled rice, a cocoanut flower, two cocoanuts and a lamp. A *pandal* is next erected in front decorated with leaves and flags; and at the appointed hour the officiating priest carries to it the sacred insignia with music, and as he lays them there all present make obeisance. Water mixed with turmeric is sprinkled on the floor, resin is burnt and a series of dances mimicking village social life continues the whole night, varied by the priest walking on heaps of live-coals. The rites terminate with the ceremony of boiling milk, followed by a miniature representation of horn-pulling and sometimes by breaking the sacred earthen vessel at the nearest stream.

Pattini participates in the sacrifices made to her with **Devol Yakkā** and **Mangara Deviyō**. The last-named is the twin-brother of **Gopalu Yaksayā**, who torments cattle at night and inflicts them with murrain.

Wesamunu Raja is the devil-ruling god. **Mahasen** is a deified king of Ceylon (B. C. 277-304) and worshipped as an incarnation of **Kateragama Deviyō**. **Wira Munda Deviyō** has an annual sacrifice ten or fifteen days before the Singhalese New Year. **Hena Kanda Bisō Bandāra** was born of a wood-apple (*beli*) and is invoked as the incarnation of **Skanda Kumārāya's** queen. **Wahala Bandāra Deviyō** and **Malwattē Bandāra** are the ministers of Vishnu and implored to cure possession. **Kalu Bandāra** is the god of the chase propitiated by hunters when entering into a strange district. **Sundara Bandāra** protects them who invoke him before sleeping. **Malala** or **Gala Bandāra** haunts precipices. **Bahirawa Yaksayā** lives on a hill and guards the metals and gems in the earth; a girl was formerly sacrificed to him every year.

The **Kohomba Yakun** steal the crops of a field and are propitiated by agricultural ceremonies. The **Wali Yakun** are three heroes, one the offspring of Vishnu, the other sprung from a lotus, and the third from grass. **Baddrakāli** is sought for winning law-suits and subduing rivals; and **Ganēsa** is invoked by children before reciting the alphabet for the first time.

5. — Adoration of Planets.

Sickness is not only caused by the displeasure of gods and demons but as well by the malignant influence of the stars; an astrologer for a handful of betel, *bulat hurulla*, and a few coins reads one's *ola* horoscope (*handahana*), and finds out which planet is the cause of the complaint. To counteract the evil, a Bali ceremony is performed or a stone sacred to the baleful planet is worn: a sapphire for Saturn, a topaz for Jupiter, a coral for Mars, a diamond for Venus, an emerald for Mercury, a moonstone for the waxing moon, a pearl for the full moon, a cat's eye for the waning moon, and a ruby for the sun.

For the Bali rite the seven planets are represented by painted clay images on a large platform of split bamboo — measuring altogether 10 or 12 square feet. The tom-tom beaters stand behind and play their drums, while in front the astrologer and his assistants — all of the Berarâyâ caste — with torches in their hands, dance and recite some propitiatory stanzas. The patient sits the whole time opposite the images, holding in his hand a lime connected by a thread with the chief idol; near him are strewed limes, flowers, betel, and dried paddy, and a stander-by throws portions of an areca-flower broken off at the end of each verse into a basin of water.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

THE NAVAGRAHA OR NINE PLANETS,
AND THEIR NAMES.

The *Navagrahâh* or "nine planets" of the Hindus are the five planets, properly so called, the sun and moon, with Râhu and Kêtu — the moon's ascending and descending nodes. The worship of these appears to have originated in judicial astrology and in the belief that the planets had a great influence over personal destinies. Hence they are divided into *subhagrahâh* or *sud-grahâh*, — auspicious, and *krâragrahâh* or *pâpa-grahâh*, — those that are inauspicious. The first includes Brihaspati, Sukra, Budha, and Sôma when in the second *paksha* or fortnight; the second includes Sani, Maṅgala, Râhu, and Kêtu.

The seven heavenly bodies are arranged, as by the Greeks, in the order — (1) Saturn, (2) Jupiter, (3) Mars, (4) the Sun, (5) Venus, (6) Mercury, and (7) the Moon. The hours of the day were dedicated to these in succession, so that the 1st, 8th, 15th and 22nd hours of each day always fell to the same planet who also presided over the whole day:¹ thus, on Saturday, Saturn presided over the whole day and over these four hours specially, Jupiter over the 23rd, and Mars over the 24th hour. Hence the 25th hour or first of

the next day has the sun — Sûrya — for its lord and so again the 49th hour gives Sôma — the moon, as president of Monday, and thus Maṅgala presides over Tuesday, and so on. Sunday — as with western nations — is always regarded as the first day of the week.

Associated with these planets are their presiding divinities or lords. These are represented on paintings or carvings known as Râsichakras or zodiacs, of which three examples have been published: the first in Sir Wm. Jones's paper on the Indian Zodiac (*Asiat. Res.* Vol. II., at p. 303);² the second in Moor's *Hindu Pantheon* (1810), plate 88; and the third in the *Transactions of the B. Asiatic Society*, Vol. III.

Jones's plate has Mount Sumêru in the centre, with cities, &c., round it, and bordered by a narrow strip denoting an ocean; the upper side is marked *pûrvadik*, — east, the right *dakshinadik*, the left *uttara-dik*, and the lower *paschimadik*. Round this, beginning from the east and going round by the north, are representations of the *Navagrahâh* in circles, each bearing the name in Nâgarî characters: — (1) Sûryaḥ, (2) Vṛihaspatiḥ, (3) Râhuḥ, (4) Budhaḥ, (5) Ohandraḥ, (6) Saniḥ, (7) Kêtuḥ, (8) Bhaumaḥ, and (9) Sukraḥ.³ Surrounding the whole are the Râsis or twelve

¹ Ideler, *Handbuch d. Math. u. tech. Chronologie*, Bd. I., Ss. 178 f.; cf. *Ind. Ant.* Vol. XIV. p. 322.

² This plate has been reproduced in Brennard's *Hindu Astronomy*, 1893, p. 14, but without a word of explanation or comment.

³ In the original plate, the first *aksharas* in the sixth and ninth names are of unusual and inaccurate forms.

zodiacal signs, in ellipses, beginning on the left of the top with Aries (Mêsha) and going round to the left, — each labelled in Nāgarī letters.

Moor's plate, from the collection of Colonel Stuart, differs in important details. In the central circle — in a cloud of glory — is Sūrya in his car driven by Aruna with a team of nine richly caparisoned horses; they are described as green, with black manes and red legs (p. 284). Round this is the circle of the planetary deities, divided into eight segments. These are named in Persian characters, and as the zodiacal signs are represented in the reverse order of the Jones's plate, we may also reverse the order of the *grahas* and read from right to left by the lower side of the circle. Thus, beginning on the right side under the horizontal diameter and opposite the signs Pisces and Aries, we have in succession (1) Chandra, (2) Maṅgala, (3) Budha, (4) Rāhu, (5) Kētu, (6) Bṛihaspati, (7) Śukra, and (8) Śani. It would thus appear that the *grahas* are here arranged in the order of the days of the week, but in such a position that Rāhu and Kētu fall *behind* the car of Sūrya.

The drawing of Moor's plate (which he supposed came from Jaypur) is more like Hindu work than Jones's, where the dress is more Moghul. The *vehanas* or vehicles of the divinities also differ, and will be noticed below: perhaps in the first plate the names of Budha and Śani should be transposed, for Budha is there mounted on a vulture, which is the appropriate vehicle of Śani.

The plate in the *Transactions of the R. Asiatic Society*, Vol. III. at p. 30, represents a "Hindu Zodiac: from a choultry in the Southern part of the Carnatic." This contains a central square divided into nine smaller ones containing figures of the *Navagrahas*, and is surrounded by a double border of compartments, — the inner of twelve squares, with figures of the *Rāśis* or zodiacal signs, and the outer of twenty-eight squares with the *Nakshatras* or lunar mansions, — each represented as an animal, and beginning with Aśvinī as a horse, — Bharanī, a male elephant, — Kṛittikā, a she-goat (?), — Rôhīni, a cobra, &c.

The *Navagrahas*, occupying the central area, are all represented in cars of the same design, each with a driver and four horses, and within outline figures of various forms. The central *graha* is enclosed in a circle, and only one wheel appears on the near side of the car, whilst in all

the other cases there are two: this can hardly be other than Sūrya. In the square to the right the car is in an equilateral triangle, and the figure is probably meant for Sôma; the figure to the left, or in front of Sūrya, is placed in an oblong, whilst the *dēva* in the car has a smaller *mukuta* than the preceding. In the upper row, the first is enclosed in a figure like a *pippala* leaf; the second in what would be a star of six points, were not the lower point cut away to give a base line; and the third is in an oblong, nearly square. In the lower row, the divinities in the first and third squares have boars' heads, like Varāha — possibly representing Rāhu and Kētu — and the first is enclosed in a flag of the burgee shape; the second figure is placed in what seems meant for a bent bow; and the third, in a somewhat similar area. The divinities themselves are drawn on too small a scale to be separately identified.

The outer circles, in the first two plates referred to, contain representations of the twelve zodiacal signs which are clearly of western origin and possibly derived from the same sources as the figures on Jahāngir's coins.

Had we more representations of these planetary figures, from different parts of India, they would be of considerable interest. Over a door in the *Wāv* or great well at Adāraj in Gujarāt, the nine *grahas* are represented, all as standing figures, except the third, where a representation of Buddha has been carved in place of Budha, but the figures are too much abraded to afford information respecting their proper adjuncts: only the seventh (Śani) has a bull couched at his foot. In the Jaina temples the *Navagrahāḥ* are usually represented by nine small figures at the base of the *āsana* or throne of the image.

The lords of the seven planetary bodies have numerous epithets, which in turn give a variety of names to each day of the week, and occur in inscriptions and poetical compositions. These, so far as I have been able to collect them, are given below in the order of the days of the week over which they preside.

1. The Sun, — Ravi or Sūrya, is represented, separately in temples as standing, facing the east, his head surrounded with rays, usually with two arms holding a lotus in each, or — occasionally — a lotus and *chakra*, and — often underneath — are the foreparts of the seven horses that draw his chariot. Sometimes the horses are four, but often one which has four or seven heads. He is also represented as seated on a *padmāsana* or lotus-

throne, his body of a deep golden colour, and occasionally with four hands, — holding the *śaṅkha* in the upper right hand, and the front or lower left lying open with the palm upward.⁴ His car is sometimes said to have only one wheel and to be drawn by a Nāga: it is often represented, however, with two or four wheels.⁵ According to the *Śabdakalpādruma*, Sūrya is of the Kshatriya caste and Kāśyapa *gōtra*, belongs to the Kalinga country, and has for his *vāhana* seven horses. Siva is the first presiding divinity, and water the second.⁶

His names are very numerous: Hemachandra has given seventy-two of them in his *Abhidhāna-Chintāmaṇi* (verses 95-99); and in the *Mahābhārata* (iii, 146-157) a hundred and eight names are enumerated. These have been supplemented from other sources, in the following list: —

Aja; Amśu, Amśudhara, Amśupati, Amśubhartri, Amśumat, Amśumālin, Amśuvāna, Amśuhasta;

Abjabāndhava, Abjahasta, Abjinpāti; Aruṇa, Aruṇasārathi, Aruṇārchi; Arka, Aryaman; Aśitakara or Aśitaruch, Aśitamārici; Aśvattha; Aharbāndhava, Aharmaṇi, Aharpati, Ahaṅpati, Ahaskara; Aditya; Inas;

Ushṇakara, Ushṇagu, Ushṇadīdhiti, Ushṇarāsmi, Ushṇaruchi, Ushṇāmśu;

Karmasākshin; Kapila, Kāmada, Kālachakrā, Kālādhyaksha, Kāśyapēya;

Kiraṇa, Kiraṇamālin; Kṛitāntajanaka; Kṛishna;

Khakhōlka, Khaga, Khachara, Khadyōta or Khadyōtana, Khamāni; Kharāmśu;

Gaganādhvaja, Gaganavihārin, Gaganādhvaga; Gabhasti, Gabhastipāni, Gabhastimat, Gabhastihasta; Gōpati; Grahapati or Grahārāja, Grahapushpa, Grahēsa; Gharmarāsmi, Gharmāmśu;

Chakrabāndhava; Chaṇḍakiraṇa, Chaṇḍadīdhiti, Chaṇḍamārici, Chaṇḍāmśu, Chaṇḍarāsmi; Chitrabhānu;

Jagachchakshus, Jagatsākshin, Jagaddīpa; Jivana, Jiviteśa; Jyōtishmat;

Tapatāmpati, Tāpana; Tamisrahan, Tamōnud or Tamōnuda, Tamōpaha; Taraṇi; Tāpana, Tāpana;

Tigmakara, Tigmadīdhiti, Tigmarāsmi, Tigmaruch, Tigmāmśu; Timiranud, Timiraripu, Timirāri;

Tējahpuṅja; Trayītanu; Tvashtri; Tvishāmīsa or Tvishāmpati;

Dinakara, Dinakartri or Dinakrit, Dinapati, Dinapraṇi, Dinabandhu, Dinamaṇi, Dinaratna, Dinādhiśa, Dinēsa or Dinēśvara; Diptāmśu;

Divākara, Divāpushta, Divāmaṇi, Divasakara or Divasakrit, Divasanātha, Divasabhartri, Divasēśvara; Dehakartri;

Dyupati, Dyumaṇi; Dvādaśātman or Dvādaśāt-maka; Dhātar; Dharmadhvajās; Dhvānta-śātrava, Dhvāntārāti;

Nabhaśchakshus, Nabhōmaṇi;

Pachata, Pachēlima; Pataga or Patānga; Padmakara, Padmagarbha, Padmapāni, Padma-bandhu, Padmalālūchhana, Padmāsana, Padmini-kānta, Padminivallabha;

Papī; Pāvaka; Piṅgala; Pūshan; Prajadh-yaksha, Prajadvāra; Pratibhāvat; Pradyōtana; Prabhākara;

Bradhna or Vradhna; Bhaga; Bhaṭṭāraka; Bhākōsa, Bhānēmi, Bhānu, Bhānukēsara, Bhā-numat; Bhāskara; Bhāsvat;

Manimat; Marichimat, Marichimālin, Mārtaṇḍa and Mārtaṇḍa; Mitra; Mihira; Mokshadvāra; Mritāṇḍa, Mritāṇḍa;

Yamunājanaka;

Ravi;

Lalāṭamṭapa; Lōkachakshus;

Varuṇa; Vikartana; Vibhākara, Vibhāvan,

Vibhāvasu; Viyanmaṇi; Virōchana; Vivasvat;

Viśvakarman, Viśvachakshus, Viśvapā; Vishṇu;

Suchi; Sushṇa; Saptasapti or Saptāśva; Saṁ-

vatsarakara; Savitar, Savitri; Sarvatōmukha;

Sahasrakiraṇa, Sahasramārici, Sahasrarāsmi,

Sahasrāmśu, Sahasrārchi, Surōttama; Sūrya;

Sūra; Svargadvāra;

Haṁsa, Hari; Haridāśva; and Hēli (Ἥλιος).

According to the *Mahābhārata* (I. 2599) his wife is Tvāstri, and Suvarchalā (XIII. 6751); his sister Sureṇu the wife of Mārtaṇḍa; and his daughter Suprajā.

2. The Moon, — Chandra or Sōma, is represented as white, with two arms holding a club and a lotus; but sometimes with four hands — one of the right in the attitude of blessing. He is seated in a car with three wheels, drawn by ten horses as white as jasmine — five on each side of the yoke, and a deer in his lap; but sometimes it

⁴ There is a white marble representation of Sūrya seated in his chariot, drawn by seven horses, in the Royal Museum at Berlin, brought from Bengal by the late Dr. F. Jagor.

⁵ Cf. *Archæol. Surv. W. India*, Vol. IX, pp. 73, 74, 77, 108, and pll. lvi. and lxxxviii.; Wilson, *Vishṇu Purāna*, Vol. II, pp. 27, 284-285 (Hall's ed.).

⁶ For this and subsequent references to the *Śabdakalpādruma*, I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. H. Couzens of the Archaeological Survey, who has procured them for me.

is drawn by a spotted antelope; or he is riding one. The *Śabdakalpadrūma* adds, — that he was born of the ocean, and is of the Vaiśya caste; that his right hand is in the *varadamudrā*, i. e., bestowing blessing, and the left holds a *gadd* or club; that he sits on a white lotus, and has ten white horses to his *vāhana*; and he is clothed in white; Umā is the first presiding divinity, and water the second. He gives name to the second day of the week — Sōmavāra, Chandravāra, &c.

The names of Chandra are also numerous — many of course being synonyms :—

Atridṛigja, Atrinētraja, Atrinētraprasūta, Atrinētraprabhava, Atrinētrabhū, Atrinētrasūta; Abjas; Abdhinavantaka;

Amritadīdhiti, Amritadyuti, Amritasū;

Indu;

Uḍupa, Uḍupati, Udurāj;

Ēnabhrit, Ēnatilaka;

Oshadhigarbha, Oshadhināthā, Oshadhipati, Oshadhīsa;

Kalānidhi, Kalāpati, Kalāpini,⁷ Kalāpūrna, Kalābhrit, Kalāvat;

Kumudapati, Kumudapriya, Kumudabandhu, Kumudabāndhava, Kumudāsuhrid, Kumudēsa, Kumudinīnātha, Kumudinīnāyaka, Kumudinīpati, Kumudīpati;

Kairavin; Kshapākara, Kshapānātha;

Glau;

Chanda;

Chandra, Chandramas;

Chhāyābhrit, Chhāyāmrigadhara, Chhāyānka;

Jaiavṛtika;

Tamōghna, Tamōnud, Tamōnuda, Tamōpaha, Tamōpara;

Tārādhipa, Tārādhipati, Tārāpati, Tārāpida;

Tithiprāṇī;

Tuhinakirāṇa, Tuhinagu, Tuhinadyuti, Tuhinaraśmi, Tuhināruṣu;

Dakshajāpati and Dākshāyiniṇpati;

Daśavājīn, Daśāśva, Daśāśveta;

Dvijapati, Dvijarāja;

Nakshatranātha, Nakshatrapa, Nakshatrarāja, Nakshatraisa;

Nisākara, Nisākētu, Nisādhisā, Nisānātha, Nisāpati, Nisāprāṇēsvara, Nisāmaṇi, Nisaratna, Nisēsa, Nisēthinātha;

Piyūshanidhi, Piyushamahā, Piyusharuchi;

Pūrvvadi; Prālēyaraśmi, Prālēyāśmū;

Bhagnātman;

Māsa; Mṛigadhara, Mṛigarāja, Mṛigalāñchhana, Mṛigalōchana, Mṛigānka; Mṛigarāja-dhārin (P), Mṛigalakshman;

Yāminipati;

Rajanikara, Rajanīcharanātha, Rajanipati, Rajanīramāṇa; Rājan, Rājarāja; Rātrikara, Rātrinātha, Rātrimaṇi; Rōhinīkānta, Rōhinīpati, Rōhinīpriya, Rōhinīramāṇa, Rōhinīvallabha, Rōhinīsa;

Lakshmisahaja;

Vidhu;

Sāsadhara, Sāsabhrit, Sāsalakshmana, Sāsālāñchhana, Sāsavindu, Sāsānka; Sāsīn;

Sitagu, Sitadīdhiti, Sitabhānu, Sitamayūkha, Sitamarīchi, Sitarāśmi, Sitaruchi, Sitāśmū;

Sivasēkhara;

Suchi, Suchirōchis; Subraraśmi, Subrāśmū;

Svētadāman, Svētadyuti, Svētarōchis, Svētāvājīn, Svētāvāhana;

Sitakara; Sudhāśmū, Sudhākara, Suddhāṅga, Sudhādihāra, Sudhānidhi, Sudhābhrit, Sudhāvāsa, Sudhāsūti; Sōma;

Sṛisabhōdara;

Hari; Harīnakalānka, Harīnadhāman, Harīnānka;

Hima, Himakara, Himagu, Himadīdhiti, Himadyuti, Himabhās, Himaraśmi, Himāśmū.

3. Mars. — the Hindu Maṅgala or Bhauma, is the celestial war-god; that he is to be identified with Kārttikēya is an assumption that might not be found strictly accurate. He is said to be of red or flame colour, seated on a ram, or in a car drawn by a red ram, and with four arms holding spear, lotus, trīśūla and club. The *Śabdakalpadrūma* says he holds in the upper right hand a *śakti* or spear, the lower being in the *varadamudrā*, the upper left is in the *abhayamudrā* (offering protection), and in the lower left he has a *gadd* or mace; adding that he is of the Kshatriya caste and Bharadvaja *gōtra*, and that Skanda is the first presiding divinity, and the earth the second. Moor's plate gives him only two arms — with lotus-bud and rod or club; Jones's mounts him on a horse with a sword in his right hand; and Ward says he holds in one hand a *śakti* (spear or pike), with another he is giving a blessing, with a third forbidding fear, and in the fourth a club. His names are —

Angāra, Angāraka;

Āra (Gr. Ἄρης); Āvanēya; Āshādhabhava, Āshādhabhū;

Biṇāntaka;

Kuja; Kshitisūta;

Khōlmuka; Gaganōlmuka;

Chandēsvara; Chara;

Jīa;

⁷ Noteworthy as a feminine appellation.

Dharátmaja, Dhāraputra, Dhārasūnu;
Navadīdhiti, Navārchis;
Bhūsta; Bhūmija, Bhūmiputra; Bhauma;
Maṅgala; Mahisuta;
Raktānga; Rudhira;
Lōhita, Lōhitaka, Lōhitānga;
Sivagharmaja.

4. **Mercury**, — Budha, is of a greenish-yellow colour, holding a club or sceptre and a lotus; or with four hands, having in the upper left hand a shield, in the lower a club, and in the lower right hand a sword, with the fourth — in the *varadamudrā* — he is bestowing blessing. The *Sabdakalpadruma* adds that he is of the Vaiśya caste and Atri *gōtra*, and of the Magadha country; he faces the sun, sits on a lion, and has a yellow garment; Nārāyaṇa is the first presiding divinity, and Vishnu is the second. Sometimes he is represented riding on a winged lion,⁸ at others seated on a carpet or *gaddi*, or in a car drawn by four lions, with sword, shield, club and bow.

His names are —

Ēkadēha, Ekānga;
Jūa;
Tuṅga;
Pañchārchis; Praharsha, Praharshula;
Budha; Bōdhana;
Rājaputra; Rōdhana; Rōhinībhava, Rōhinīsuta;
Rauhinēya;
Sraviṣṭhāja, Sraviṣṭhābhū; Syāmānga;
Sōmaja, Somabhū; Saumya;
Himna, Hēmnā ('Ερμῆς).

5. **Jupiter**, — Brihaspati, the preceptor or Guru of the gods, sits in a car called Nītighōsha, drawn by eight pale horses. He is of a yellow or golden colour, dressed in white, with four arms, — in his upper right hand he holds a *rudrāksha-mālā* or rosary, in the upper left a water-pot (*karakā*), in the lower left hand is a rod (*daṇḍa*), and, with the fourth in the *varadamudrā*, he is giving a blessing; other accounts give the rosary, a lotus, and a sceptre. Sometimes, also, he is represented as seated on a *gaddi* (as in Moor's plate), on a lotus, or on a horse.⁹ The *Sabdakalpadruma* adds that he is a Brāhman by caste, of the Āngirasa *gōtra*, belongs to the Sindhu country, wears a yellow robe, and sits on a lotus in a chariot drawn by a yellow horse (or horses); Brahmā is the first presiding deity, and Indra is the second.

His names are as follows: —

Animishāchārya; Āngirasa;
Ijya; Indrējya.
Giriśa; Girpati or Gishpati; Guru; Graha-
rāja;
Chakshus; Chitraśikhaudija;
Jiva;
Dīdīvi; Dvādaśa-kara, Dvādaśāmsu, Dvādhas-
ārchis; Dhishaṇa;
Phālgunībhava;
Brihatkīrtti, Brihaspati; Brahmanaspati;
Vākpati, Vachasāmpati, Vāchasāmpati, Vā-
chaspati;
Suraguru, Surapriya, Surāchārya, Surējya.

6. **Venus**, — or Sukra, the son of Bhrigu and priest of the Daityas, is represented as of a white or bright appearance, blind of an eye, seated on a lotus, in a car drawn by a white horse (or horses), with four hands, and with the same symbols as Brihaspati; but Col. Delamaine ascribes to him a horse as *vāhana*, and holding a rod, rosary, lotus, and bow and arrows. On Moor's plate he rides an animal somewhat like a lynx, with rod and lotus-bud in his hands; on Jones's he is on a camel, and holds a large ring or hoop. The *Sabdakalpadruma* states that he is a Brāhman by caste, of the Bhārgava *gōtra*, of the town of Bhōjakata; sits on a lotus; faces the sun; has four hands with the same symbols as Brihaspati. Sakra or Indra is the first presiding divinity, and Sachi, Indra's wife, is the second divinity.

The names of Sukra or Uśanas are as follows: —

Asurāchārya; Āsphujit (Gr. 'Αφροδίτη); Uśanas;
Kavi; Kāvya;
Daitya-guru, Daityapurōdhas, Daityapurōhita,
Daityapūjya, Daityāchārya, Daityējya, Daityēn-
drapūjya; Dhishnya;
Bhārgava, Bhriguja, Bhrigutanaya, Bhrigunan-
dana, Brihguputra, Bhrigusuta, Bhrigusūnu;
Maghābhava or Maghābhū;
Sakra, Sukrāchārya; Svēta, Svētaratha;
Shōḍaśāmsu, Shōḍaśārchis.

7. **Saturn**, — Śani, Kona or Kroda (Greek Κρόνος), as a divinity, is represented as black and in black clothing, old and ugly, with long hair and nails, four-armed — carrying a sword, two daggers, and an arrow, with a blue vulture for his vehicle (*Atlagridhrā-vāhana*). On Sir W. Jones's plate he is mounted on an elephant, and Budha on

⁸ Such as are represented at Sāūcht; cf. Grünwedel, *Buddhist Art in India* (Eng. ed.), p. 24, fig. 10.

⁹ On Sir W. Jones's plate it is hard to say whether the *vāhana* is intended for a horse or not.

a vulture; but possibly these should be transposed. According to the *Śabdakalpadruma*, Sani is a Sudra by caste, of the *Kāśyapa gōtra*, belonging to *Surāshṭra*, and born of the Sun; he sits on a vulture, holding an arrow in the upper right hand, the lower in the *varadamudrā*, a *śūla* or trident in the upper left hand and a bow in the lower. Yama is the first presiding divinity, and *Prājāpati* the second. Sani is a planet of ill-omen.

His names are given as, —

Asita; Āra;
Koṇa; Krūrādrīś, Krūrālōchana, Krūrātman;
Kroda;
Grahanāyaka;
Chhāyā-tanaya, Chhāyātmaja, Chhāyāsuta;
Nilavasana, Nilavāsas, Nilāmbara;
Paṅgu; Pātāngi;
Brahmanya or Brāhmanya;
Manda, Mandaga;
Rēvatibhava;
Sani, Sanaiśchara; Sauri;
Saptānsupūṅgava, Saptārchiś, Saura, Sauri,
Saurika.¹⁰

8. The ascending node, Rāhu, is painted black, with four arms, holding a sword, a spear, a shield, and bestowing a blessing, and the body ending in a tail; the *Vishṇu-Purāna* says eight black horses draw his dusky car, and, once harnessed, are attached to it for ever. Other representations give him a black lion, a tortoise, or

a flying dragon as his vehicle. On Moor's plate he is represented as a headless man with two hands, holding a club and a lily and riding on an owl with a human face (? a female *Kimnara*); and on Jones's plate it is an animal like a lynx. He is of *Sūdra* caste and of the *Paithina gōtra*, according to the *Śabdakalpadruma*, and born of the *Malaya* mountain, black in colour and wearing a black garment, sitting on a lion, and having four hands, — in the upper right he holds a sword, in the lower a *rada*, in the upper left a *śūla*, and in the lower a shield. *Kālā* is the first presiding deity, and *Sarpa* the second.

His names are these —

Abhrapīśācha; Graha; Kabandha; Kayāna;
Tamas; Bhanūbhū; Rāhu; Vidhūmtuda; Saimhika or Saimhikēya; and Svarbhānu.

9. The descending node is *Kētu*, who is represented as a head, painted green and placed on a frog or against the cushion of a *gaddī*. He is of the *Sūdra* caste and *Jaimini gōtra*, and from the (?) *Krauñchadvīpa* country, of the colour of smoke, wears a smoke-coloured garment, and sits on a vulture; one of his hands is in the *varadamudrā*, and the other holds a mace. *Chitragupta* is the first presiding deity, and *Brahma* the second. He is called—

Akacha; Aślēśhābhava or Aślēśhābhū; Kētu; and Muṇḍa.

J. BURGESS.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

SOME DISAPPEARING PREJUDICES OF THE PARSIS.

CONSIDERING the position that the energetic Parsis now hold in the very front of all Indian peoples in regard to education, progress and social freedom, the following extracts from some reminiscences of one of the pioneers of reform among the Parsis will be of interest to those who would mark down old customs and superstitions before they disappear. Mr. K. N. Kabraji is the writer, and he writes of "Fifty years ago."

1. — Medical Education.

What a wonderful change has been effected in the popular sentiment with regard to higher education, in the course of fifty years! In these days the *Grant Medical College* is overflowing with

students of all communities. But when it was established in 1845, so intense was the prejudice of the natives against what they regarded as the contamination of dead bodies and human bones, that for a time it was very much feared that the public endowment fund, amounting to Rs. 1,25,000, for the institution had been simply thrown away. Inducements were therefore held out to students in order to set the institution going. Not only were they admitted free, but every one was given a stipend of Rs. 10 per month.

Some of the boys attended it in opposition to the wishes of their parents, who were gravely offended and deeply scandalized by their sons' violation, as they fancied, of the canons of their religion. I myself was a victim to this superstition. My father wanted me to go to the College;

¹⁰ *Hemachandra (Abhidhāna-Chintāmaṇi, śll. 116-121)* gives a list of the names of the planetary divinities, — which has been enlarged in the above. In śll. 121-22 he adds six names of Rāhu and four of Kētu.

but my mother would not, for a moment, entertain the idea of her son committing the grave sin of touching dead bodies. The first doctors were mostly Parsis and they employed Parsi compounders, because in those days the community had an inveterate prejudice against taking food or water touched by a "heathen." The first patients of these medical men were also chiefly Parsis, as the popular prejudice against European treatment was exceedingly strong amongst Hindus and Mussalmanis. Even at the present day the ignorant masses prefer to die at the hands of a *hakim* rather than be saved by Western methods of treatment. Again, in maternity cases the doctors had to bathe in the patient's house and change their clothes before leaving. After a time one or two medical men protested against the objectionable custom, which died out sometime ago.

2. — Lying-in Customs.

I wish I could say the same of the barbarous custom of consigning women, at a most critical period of their lives, to dark, damp, and noisy rooms on the ground floor of the house for forty days together. If there is no close room available in which to shut them out so long from heaven's light and air, then a huge curtain, often made up of old rags, is put up, forming a dark and dismal enclosure for the unfortunate woman. Here she is doomed, in the name of religion, to live or die, as the Fates may direct; and although she may be very weak and ill, it is that same religion which absolutely forbids her better and healthier surroundings. Although this custom is not yet quite dead, it is dying fast enough and will have perished altogether before another fifty years have elapsed. The Parsi Lying-in Asylum has contributed largely towards the accomplishment of this beneficent reform.

As if these hardships contrived by superstition were not enough, delicate women were subjected to other trials at the risk of their lives. Sometimes, parents took a vow to leave their daughters after delivery without food and water for a whole week. The *Rasi Gofdar*, assisted by the able pen of the late Dr. C. F. Khory, led a crusade against this senseless practice and succeeded in abolishing it. Among other superstitious rites performed on the occasion was one called *chokhiar*, in which, as the name implies, rice formed the principal element. It was usually performed as a last resort when a woman felt dangerously ill and her recovery by means of human skill was despaired of. The children of neighbours and relatives were invited; they were washed and arranged in clean linen, and were

treated to a dinner consisting of rice, milk, and pulse curry. A lamp, fed by *ghi*, was kept alight near the spot, and water-pots, cocoanuts, fruits, and flowers were placed near it, to which the friends and relatives of the patient made *pijdi*. If any one's children did not live to grow up, there was another ceremony for the invocation of divine grace on the unfortunate mother. It would take long to describe the various rites performed on such occasions. Suffice it to say that they have nearly all ceased to exist.

3. — The First English Doctors.

In the old days doctors went about in palanquins, which made a great impression on many of their patients. The early doctors, being the first in the field, had extensive practice, although at the commencement they had to contend against the prejudices of the people against Western methods of treatment. The people were mortally afraid of the application of a blister and regarded even the harmless mustard poultice with grave misgivings. Indeed, it was believed that the doctor applied a blister only in extreme cases, when all his resources had failed and when there were few chances of the life of his patient being saved. When this remedy was resorted to, there was mourning and lamentation in the house.

4. — The Importation of Ice.

Ice is now a blessing in many cases of sickness; but people looked askance at it when it first began to be imported from America.

In September, 1834, the first consignment of ice was sent from America to the firm of Jehanghir Nusserwanjee Wadia in Bombay. It was sold at 4 annas per pound. The native looked upon it as a great curiosity, and it was sometime before it made its appearance at the table of the rich. The first Sir Jamssetjee Jejeebhoy introduced ice at a dinner given to some friends, and a few days afterwards it was gravely reported in the *Bombay Samâchâr* that both the host and his guests had fallen ill with cold. They had had the temerity to use an unknown foreign substance, and had to pay the penalty.

I was once taken by my father to the ice-house — the globular building next to the Great Western Hotel — and brought home a piece with me, and I remember the ladies viewed it as a strange substance with great wonder and curiosity. Aërated waters, too, were a novelty in the old days. When a soda-water bottle was first brought to my father's house, on opening it, the cork flew up with a loud report, the ladies ran away affrighted, and they would not drink

the "smoking water" themselves, nor would they allow me to touch it.

5. — Social Reform.

Most unenviable was the lot of Parsi women fifty years ago. They could not freely walk forth in the street. They could not appear in public. If they went out in a *rekld*, all the curtains were down, that bold bad eyes might not look at them. I remember that the community was deeply scandalized when the late Ardesheer Hormasjee Wadia began to drive out in an open carriage with his wife.

Those were days when boots and stockings were not worn by women. Many a bitter controversy has raged round the vexed question of shoe-leather. The first wearers of boots and stockings were malignantly reviled and abused. Nay, in the good old days of country shoes, it required no little courage on the part even for men to change them for English boots, nor was it considered proper to wear socks with country shoes. I remember that some gentlemen began wearing socks on the plea of ill-health, before they ventured to adopt them as a regular part of their dress. Now that English boots and stockings are so common among both sexes of the Parsi community, it seems quite a far off age when the wearing of them provoked such rancour and resentment.

6. — Freedom for Parsi Women.

It was not without a tough and prolonged struggle that rational freedom was obtained for Parsi women. Places of amusement were absolutely forbidden to them. When at last it was thought that it would be no crime to let them see a play or a circus, the performances were held exclusively for women. I remember one of such performances given by Romanini's Circus forty-five years ago, when the male members of every family waited outside the tent till it was over at midnight. Not a few of them were wealthy Shethiás, who complaisantly loafed about or enjoyed a comfortable doze in their carriages, awaiting the return of the ladies of their household. And what precautions and safeguards were then considered necessary, even in the case of such rigidly exclusive gatherings, at MacCallum's Circus forty years ago. The tickets were sold by means of a private circular confined to families of known respectability, and the names of intending visitors were recorded in a special list in order that no persons of doubtful repute might smuggle in. All the preliminaries in connection with MacCallum's Circus were

carried out by the late Ardesheer Moos and Nanabhai Ranina, and the assemblage of ladies in their multi-coloured dresses and dazzling ornaments was so splendid and magnificent that the circus proprietor, new to such sights, exclaimed, "Ah! if I could get up such a spectacle in London, my fortune is made!" Not that women were then too ignorant to appreciate the happiness of freedom. In my early days, I have often heard women, even old ones, say, on beholding Europeans of both sexes driving together in open carriages, "Alas, that it should not be our lot to be as happy as they are!"

7. — Early Mixed Gatherings.

Many more years elapsed before mixed gatherings became common among the Parsis. The first notable gathering of Parsi ladies and gentlemen was witnessed on the occasion of the festivities attending the birth of the late Prince Albert Victor. An entertainment to the school children of the town was given on the Esplanade, when a number of respectable Parsis appeared with their wives and walked arm-in-arm with them. The sight created quite a sensation. The movement in this behalf was led by the late Maneckjee Cursetjee, a sturdy old veteran in the cause of social reform. He was among the very first of those who freely went about with their wives and daughters arrayed in boots and stockings, and he manfully braved the vile scandals and objurgations to which he was subjected for years by the foolish majority of his community.

Theatrical performances were ordinarily held for men only. When a special performance was advertised for families, it was carefully stipulated beforehand that no men unaccompanied by their female relatives would be allowed admission. As the promoter of theatrical companies in former days, I myself framed some strict rules in this behalf.

MUHAMMADAN WORSHIP OF FIRE.

DR. (now SIR DISTRICH) BRANDER, when at Gorakhpur 30 or 40 years ago, visited a certain Miyán Sâhib who kept a fire going as a religious duty—apparently a quasi worship of fire. He owned a *sdl* forest: and this supplied fuel for his fire. He was a most interesting man and charmed his visitor: a man of liberal and loyal spirit, for he protected Christians in the Mutiny, and he subscribed to the schools attached to the local Mission, of which the Rev. Mr. Stern was the head. The memory of such a man should be preserved. I wonder if it still lives in Gorakhpur.

W. COLDSTREAM.

JANGNAMAH OF SAYYAD 'ALIM 'ALĪ KHĀN, A HINDI
POEM BY SŪDISHT.

BY WILLIAM IRVINE, LATE OF THE BENGAL CIVIL SERVICE.

(Concluded from p. 9.)

- 345 Yakāyak dhundhūkār paidā hū,ā,
Nizāmān kā lashkar huwedā hu,ā.
Hū,ī hānk lashkar moṅ chāroṅ kadhan,
Zamīn thartharī aur larzā gagan.
Kharā ho-ke jagbī senā nikāl,
350 Kiyā josh meṅ a-ke rukhiyā ko lāl:
“Napat kar-ke shokhī, wah chal ā,e haiṅ,
“Mūjhe kyā, magar mom kā pā,e haiṅ,
“Zamīn dhas-ke gar ghār ho jāegā,
“Gagan tūt-kar sar pah ā-jāegā,
355 “Larūn yā marūn kār-i-faujān chālā,o,
“Tū, 'Alim 'Alī, lohū kī nadiyān bahā,o,
“Ba-ḥaqq-i-khudāwand-i-parwardigār,
“Jab lak jū tan moṅ, karūn kārzār.”
- Harāwal kiyā Mutahavvar Khān koṅ,
360 Diyā sang Salim Khān, Mathī Khān koṅ,
Dalel Mahamdī Beg, Mirzā 'Alī,
Jahān talag the sardār jodhā, balī.
Kahā: “Tūm harāwal ke sabh sāth jāo,
“Harāwal ko ūn sāth begī milāo.”
- 365 Amin Khān ko bole, kih: “Sun to tehū
bāt,
“Tūmeṅ fauj kāmīl le apne sanghāt,
“Chalo mihrbānī soṅ sidhī taraf,
“Tūmhārī shujā'at moṅ nahīn kuchh ḥaraf,
“Tūmeṅ mard-i-Dakhīn moṅ ho be-miṣāl,
370 “Yihī bāt taḥqīq be-qīl-o-qāl,
“Kharē ho-ke rahne moṅ dastā khalāl,
“Gayā dūr harāwal hamārā nikāl,
“Madad jo ā,e ho, to kuchh kar dikhāo,
“Ho be-shak āpas dil moṅ, khāndā bajāo,
375 “Talo-ge, to saḥī fauj tal jāegī,
“Balā mūjh akele ke sar ā,egī,
“Wahī howegā jo hai Rabb kī raṣā,
“Main hūn sab 'azizān soṅ sabh ṣafā.”
Kahā 'Umr Khān koṅ: “Raho dast-i-chap,
380 “Maḥattān kī faujān koṅ le sāth sab,
“Tūmhārī merī kuchh judā,ī nahīn,
“Tūmeṅ khwesh ho, kuchh sipāhī nahīn,
“Tūmhārī merī sharm sabh ek hai,
“Karoge wahī jis moṅ jo nek hai,

All at once a dust arose,
The Nizām's army was descried.
There were shouts in the army on all sides,
The earth shook and the heavens trembled.
He arose and brought forth a raging army,
By his ardour his face was reddened:
“Full of insolence he has advanced,
“What care I, for he has feet of wax,
“The earth will give way, a hollow will form,
“The skies will melt and descend on his head.
“Let me fight or die, let the armies engage,
“Thou, 'Alim 'Alī, cause bloody rivers to flow,
“By help of the Lord, who is the Cherisher,
“So long as I breathe, shall I prolong the
battle.”

He placed Mutahavvar Khān in the vanguard,
Sent with him Salim Khān and Mathī Khān,
Dalel Muhamdī Beg, and Mirzā 'Alī,
Whatever leaders he had, brave and bold.
He said: “Follow all of you the leader of the van,
“Delay not, quickly engage with their vanguard.”

To Amin Khān he said: “Hark to my word,
“Take out a full force of your troops,
“Be pleased to move to the right wing,
“Against your valour no word can be said,
“You among Dakhinis have not your equal,
“This fact is admitted without contestation,
“Mere standing idle brings ruin on the squadron,
“My vanguard has advanced and is far off,
“You came to help, so show what you can do,
“Cast out doubt from your heart, ply your sword,
“If you yield ground, the whole army gives way,
“The calamity will fall on my friendless head,
“Whatever happens it is the Lord's will,
“I have no grievance against any of my friends.”

He said to 'Umr Khān: “Take place on the left,
“Make all the Mahrattahs follow you,
“You and I can never have separate aims,
“You are a relation not a mere trooper,
“You and I shall be one in any reverse,
“You will perform whatever is right,

- 385 " Duniyā do pahar ke yah jyūṅ jahānoṅ hai,
 " Janam lag kise kā nah abh thānoṅ hai.
 " Agar hai ḡharm, to yah jivanā bhulā,
 " Wāgarnah zahr kbā-ke, marnā bhalā;
 " Khabardār ho, dil moṅ kūchh ḡar nah lāo,
- 390 " Jyūṅ hai shart, tyūṅ khūb hāthān chalā,o."
 Liyā sāth apne rahā so ḡashm,
 Chale khūsh ho āhistaḡ yak yak qadam.
 So ise moṅ ā-kar kahā ko suwār :
 " Harāwal pai Ṣāhib ke hai rozḡār,
 395 " Rahī fauj jahān ke tahān sab haṡak,
 " Chale haiṅ jidhar ke ūdhar sab thaṡak,
 " Parā shor jodhā barā par thaṡak."
 Sūnā aur chilāyā jaisī bijli karāḡ;
 Jo hote agar Rustam, Afrasyāb,
 400 To hargiz nah karte wah aisā shitāb.
 Parā tūt jazbi so aisā karāḡ,
 Kis-se mānjā jo sambhāle dharāḡ ?
 Uṡhā fauj, lashkar moṅ gard, ḡhabār,
 Kih jānoṅ qiyāmat hū,ā ashkār.
 405 Hū,ā shor o ḡhūl ḡhulḡhulā fauj moṅ,
 Sayādat ke daryā yak mauj moṅ,
 Maqābal hū,ā, ur kahā hānk mār :
 " Waṡn hai sipāhi kā khānde kī dhār,
 " 'Ajab din, 'ajab waqt hai, āj kā,
 410 " Bhale mard ke qadr-i-mī'rāj kā."
 Kabā : " Kahān hai sardār is fauj kā,
 " Jo dekhe tamāḡhā meri mauj kā,
 " Milēṅ ham o tum ham ko armān hai,
 " Talo mat, yah mardoṅ kā maidān hai,
 415 " Mūjhe bān goli soṅ tūm mat ḡarā,o ;
 " Nighā hai to haudaj son haudaj milā,o."
 Lagā mārneṅ tīr kar-koṅ pe ā,
 Diyā fauj yakbārgī sabh halā ;
 Chalāne lagā tīr par tīr koṅ.
 420 Hazār āfrin mard-i-randhir koṅ !
 Guḡar jā,e chillah, sur baktar koṅ phoṅ,
 Zirah ki karīyān, ḡhāl ke phūl toṅ ;
 Jaisī tīr marī karo moṅ milā,e,
 Sakat kiyā ūse jodh phir sar ūṡhā,e.
- " This world is for a few hours, it seems more like hell,
 " No one has any power to cling to life.
 " If we come to shame this life is a mere fraud,
 " In that case to take poison and to die is better ;
 " Be on the alert, let no fear enter into your heart,
 " As duty demands, strike oft and hard."
 He took with him all his state and following,
 He advanced rejoicing, slowly, step by step.
 At this point there came a horseman and said :
 " My lord's vanguard is engaged,
 " The men on all sides were driven back,
 " They have fled hither and thither in disorder,
 " Confusion reigns, the fighters are all at a standstill."
 He heard and roared like a clap of thunder ;
 If Rustam and Afrasyāb had been there,
 Never could they have been so quick.
 The order of this great army had fallen to pieces,
 Who was there to rally it after the crash ?
 From the army rose dust in clouds,
 It seemed as if Judgment Day had dawned.
 Then arose shouts and cries from the army,
 That wave of the sea of Lordship
 Advanced to the attack, and said shouting :
 " The home of the soldier is the sword's sharp edge,
 " A chosen day, a choice time is this,
 " To brave men it is as the ascent to heaven."
 He said : " Where is the lord of this army,
 " That he may see the vision of my wave-like ranks,
 " Our meeting, you and I, is what I ardently long for,
 " Evade me not, this is the battle-plain of heroes,
 " Think not to daunt me with rocket or bullet.
 " If assured, then range our haudaḡ side by side."
 He began to shoot arrows, moving his hands,
 With a sudden shout, he urged on the charge :
 His arrows flew one after the other.
 A thousand bravos for the man of battle, the hero !
 His bow-string wore out, his armour was rent,
 The links of his mail, the bosses of his shield all broken,
 As an arrow struck, he added it to its ring,
 Ever he fought on, raised his head once more.

425 Hū,ā do ghaṛī lak hazāron kadhal,

Chaleṇ fauj mūṇh par taṇ sārī nīkal,
Jo haudaj thī mūṇh par seṇ sabh ṭal ga,e,
Phirā piṭh yakbāragī ohal ga,e,
Kahīn the, 'azizān, yah 'Alim 'Alī !

430 Magar āj ḥāzīr hū,ā hai 'Alī.

Ilāhī ! yūh kis nūr kā nūr hai,
Jawānī, shujā'at so ma 'mūr hai !
Kīyā tab ḥukm : " Beg naubat bajā,o,
" Rakho dil qavvī aur ghoṛe chalā,o.

435 Raho jiyūn the tyūn, ho khare ṭhār ṭhār,

Hathī urbedī kul piyāde, suwār,
Chaliyā koī maḥriq, chaliyā koī janūb,
Chaliyā ko ḡhamāl, aur gayā ko ḡharūb.
Bulāneṇ lage fauj koṇ : " A,o, re !

440 Fath hai, fath, koi mat jā,o, re !

" Phiro, re, phiro, nang soṇ dūr hai,
" Namak khā-ke bhāge, so maḥūr hai !"
Yah sun-kar kahā Sayyad-i-pāk-bāz ;

" Ayā, bas hai hamānā madad-i-kārsāz ;

445 " Jo bhāgā, so kyā ūske bhar ās hai,
" Yah marnā ḡhahādat mūjhe khāṣ hai."
Kharā ran moṇ Sayyad āpas zāt soṇ,
Ga,ī fauj sārī nīkal hāth soṇ.
Mahāwat ko bolā kih : " Hāthī chalā,o."

450 Kahā tab ḡhālib 'Alī Khān soṇ yahi yūn
bulā,o :

" Main is fauj koṇ āzmāyā nahīn,
" Kapaṭ in ke dil kā main pāyā nahīn,
" Daghā de-ke mūjh ko nikālā shītāb,

" Qiyāmat moṇ kyā denge Ḥaqq kā juwāb ?

455 " Muḥabbat ke kūchh kis mane yās nahīn,

" Dekho, dostān ko mere pās nahīn,
" Ba-har-hāl, duniyā yah guzarān hai !
" Haṭūn kyā main ! Ab kyā merā shān
hai !"

ḡhālib Khān yūn bolā : " Ai Sayyad ! Imām !

460 " Nako kūchh karo dil moṇ ab fikr-i-khām !
" Jab lak tan moṇ hai dam, lareṇ jān-niṣār,

" Bahegā yah 'ālam mane yādgār."

Nāṣir Khān, Ghorī, soṇ bole Nawāb :
" Mile mil ga,e sabh ih khānab-kharāb ;

For full forty minutes there were a thousand
efforts,

The army all fled from before his face,
The canopied elephants all retreated,
They turned tail and all at once made off.
Say, O friends, was this then 'Alim 'Ali !

Was it not rather 'Ali himself ?

O God! what perfect effulgence is this,
Full of youth, complete in valour !

Then he gave order : " Quickly beat the drums,
" Be bold of heart and urge your horses on."

They stuck where they were: they stood in
groups,

Horse and foot, all were in a flurry,

Some went east, some went south,

Some to the north, others to the west.

He began to rally his men : " Come on ! Hie !

" It is a victory, a victory, let no one retire ! Hie !

" Turn, I say, turn, this is fatal to honour !

" He who eats salt, then flees, is accursed !"

Having shouted this, said the pure-hearted
Sayyad :

" The help of the Helper remains to me ;

" What sort of hope can there be from fugitives,

" To die thus is a favoured martyrdom."

The Sayyad stood solitary in the battle-field,

His army had gone, was all out of hand,

He said to the elephant man : " Urge on the
elephant."

Then turning to ḡhālib 'Alī Khān he spoke on
this wise :

" I had never put these troops to the test,

" Their falseness of heart I had not found out,

" They have deceived me, and at once thrown me
over !

" At the Resurrection what will they say to the
Judge ?

" They have no affection, nothing can be expected
of them,

" See, there are no friends left around me,

" Be it so, this world is only a passing show !

" I will never budge ! What would then be my
reputation !

ḡhālib Khān spoke thus : " O Lord and Priest !

" Do not let your mind take up wrong ideas,

" So long as breath remains, we fight and give
our lives,

" In this world we shall be ever remembered."

To Nāṣir Khān, the Ghorī, spoke the Nawāb :

" They are traitors, all these scoundrels ;

465. "Azizān ! jo kūchh hai, so taqdīr soṅ,
 "Mitā nā sake keī tadbīr soṅ."
 Kiyā Shekh Faiṣū ne ā-kar 'arṣ,
 Jo jānā kih marnā hū,ā hai farṣ :
 "Nawāb ! ab rahā shahr kā dekhnā,
- 470 "Larā,i nahīn, yahī hū,ā sekhnā."
 The is guftgūe moṅ, o thā yah bichār,
 Phiri fauj-i-Sayyad, pare gul ekbār,
 Paṛā ma'rkā tīr aur bān kā,
 Machā raṅ-kadhan phir pareshān kā,
 475 Kiyā qaṣḍ ik dil kā ahl-i-gharūr,
 Kih chadhe j'yūn ā-ke daryā kā pūr.
 Hazār āfrīn tūjh koṅ, 'Alīm 'Alī !
 Kahūn sūryā, bīr, jodhā, balī !
 Barā chhot āsan soṅ mahāwat nīkal,
- 480 Lagā pānw hāthī dhakāya akal.
 Ghiyās Khān koṅ itne moṅ golā lagā,
 Lagā sūjh hāthī ūpar soṅ dhakā,
 Paṛā morchhal hāth soṅ chhuṭ-kar,
 Rahā dekh Sayyad to ho khūṅ-kar.
 485 Take the kam-o-besh kul sau jawān,
 Hote karo Sayyad ke sabh khūn-fishān.
 Hāthī thā, wa thā āp, yā thā Khudā,
 Hū,i sāth soṅ sabh sanghātī judā.
 Do tarkash le ise moṅ khālī kiyā,
 490 Sakal tan ko zakhmān soṅ jālī kiyā.
 Lagī tīr bhar le ūsī tīr koṅ,
 Chalāwe bharā kar baḍī dhīr soṅ,
 Lagā kar chille koṅ bhī ainchī kamān,
 Lagāwe jis-se sūr hī Alā mān.
 495 Yakāyak lagī mūṅh par ā, pānch tīr,
 Hū,i pār gāliyān ke, pardān ko chīr,
 Liyā ainch kar aur kiyā khūb zor,
 Rahā so saṭā pānch kādha maror.
 Lagā tīr phir anyā gosh koṅ ;
 500 Saṭā kādh bhī is koṅ, ā hosh moṅ.
 Nazīk ā-ke ūs fauj kā ko amīr,
 Lagāyā peshānī mo angekht-i-tīr,
 Nikāle, to hargiz nikaltā nahīn,
 Kiyā zor, pun zor chaltā nahīn.
 505 Saṭā chūr aur bhār kar wahān kā wahān,
 Diyā juwāb ūs tīr kā dar zamān ;
 Paṛā āge ghoṛe soṅ jab wah amīr,
 Kahā : " Kyā jawān-mard hai, be-nagīr !"
 So itī moṅ ko aur haudaj-suwār
 510 Hū,ā sāmhne, dil koṅ kar istwār ;

" My friends ! whatever happens is the work of
 Fate,
 " It cannot be wiped away by any device."
 Shekh Faiṣū came and made his statement,
 He who knew that to die was strict duty :
 " Nawāb ! Now has come the time to repair to
 the city,
 " This is not a fight, it is a lesson."
 Talk was going on, plans being discussed,
 When the Sayyad's troops returned, there was
 sudden outcry,
 A battle with arrows and rockets began.
 Fierce fighting was renewed by the fugitives,
 Men of repute resolved with one intent
 To ride on into the midst of the battle-flood.
 A thousand bravos to thee, O 'Alīm 'Alī !
 I call thee hero, champion, fighter, valorous !
 He knocked the driver from his seat with
 a mighty blow,
 Began to kick the elephant vigorously.
 Soon Ghiyās Khān received a bullet,
 He lay stretched on his elephant motionless,
 His peacock fan fell from his hand,
 He gazed at the Sayyad, then lay like a log.
 More or less, a hundred men stood fast,
 They all gave their life-blood for the Sayyad.
 One elephant, and himself ! What else but God !
 All his followers had quitted his company.
 Two full quivers he took then and emptied,
 His whole body was pierced like a sieve.
 Whatever arrow struck, he drew out and returned it,
 He advanced shooting with great coolness,
 He seized his bow-string, he drew his bow,
 He shot as if he were the hero Alāh.
 Of a sudden five arrows struck his face,
 They pierced his cheeks and out his eyelids,
 He drew them out, making great effort,
 As all were in a clump, the five came out by one twist.
 Once more a sharp arrow hit him on the ear ;
 Coming to his senses he pulled it also out.
 Drawing near, some noble from the other army,
 Hit him on the forehead by shooting an arrow,
 No effort succeeded in drawing it,
 He tried hard, but force did not avail.
 He applied dust, and filled it there and then,
 Answered by another arrow as soon as he could.
 As he fell from his horse that noble
 Exclaimed : " How brave he is, without rival !"
 Meanwhile someone drew near riding an elephant
 And faced him, bracing up his heart ;

- Lagāyā use tir aisā shitāb,
Jo de nā sakā pher ūskā jawāb.
Yahī ise moṇ ā koi, nezā sambhāl,
Gharūrī seṇ Sayyad pah de de nikāl.
515 Jo dekhā ūse tir māryā ūchhal;
Paṛā niche ghoṛe ūpar teṇ nikal,
Dikhā muṇh jhokāwe, nigaroṇ phir ā,e.
Hathi ko ishārat soṇ āge chalā,e.
So ise moṇ ko pīrzādah, faqīr,
520 Napaṭ bānk, paṭe moṇ thā be-naḡīr,
Hathi hūl ā-ke hū,ā rū-ba-rū,
Kih jānoṇ Niḡāmu-l-mulk hū-bah-hū.
Yakāyak ūse tir aisā jaryā
Jo haudaj meṇ be-hosh'ho wah paṛyā;
525 Zakhm par zakhm jab lage pech-o-tāb,
Hū,ā sust tuk Sayyad-i-'alā-janāb.
Prān ā-paṛe, mār talwār ke,
Baḡe zor ke, aur baḡe thār ke;
'Azizān ga,e chhūṭ, sāre nikal,
530 Nah sidhi baghl ko, nah dāṇwi baghl;
Jidhar dekhā hai, ūdhar "Mār! Mār!"
Kahā: "Jo raḡā-i-pāk-i-parwardigār!"
Saṭā hāth himmat soṇ shamsher par,
Neohar-kar lagāwe jis haudaj ūpar,
535 Saṭe dhāl, haudaj ki dandiyāṇ ko kāt,
Lage jahān tabāṇ khol de chaukiyāṭ.
Liyā ā-ke jodhāṇ ne haudaj koṇ gher;
Rakhā jīwanā bahut hīyā dil daler,
Do hāthāṇ soṇ shamsher bāzī kiyā;
540 Magar Karbalā bhar-ke tāzī kiyā.
To ise moṇ ā ek goli lagī,
Wah goli nahīṇ, balkih haulī lagī.
Kahā: "Ko nafr hai, to pānī pilāo,
"Kahāṇ āb-bardār hai, leo, bulā,o!"
545 Nah pānī athā wahāṇ, nah koi āb-dār.
Lagā ronheṇ jo laṛne ke tān be-yās mār;
Jase tir māri, karī chūr chūr,
Jab lak tan moṇ jīū thā, o tab lak shu,ūr;
Ankhiyā par teṇ lohū chal-āyā be-shumār,
550 I agā pūnchhan apne rūmāl kār,
Bandhī muṇh pai jāli lohū ke tamām,
Rahā dekhne soṇ wah Sayyad, Imām.
Sūnwāe 'azizān-i-roshan-gamīr,
Lagī ekale tan pai chhatīs tir,
555 The nau wār neze o talwār ke,
Wahm nahīṇ kiya kūchh is azār ke,
Nawāre luhū ke ūchhal-ban lage,
Nikal bhār haudaj soṇ chalan lage.
Yah thā ek tan, wah hazārāṇ ke ghol,
560 Hū,ā ma'rke moṇ judā sar soṇ khol,

He shot him, too, with an arrow so quickly,
That he had no time to give it an answer.
On this came someone grasping a spear,
With boldness advanced to attack the Sayyad.
Seeing this he sprang up and shot an arrow;
The man fell from his horse to the ground,
He reeled, showed his face, his eyes turned.
With a touch he urged on his elephant.
Thereupon one of a saintly line, a mendicant,
Absolutely peerless with bent dagger and rapier,
Driving his elephant came face to face,
You might take him for Niḡām-ul-Mulk himself.
Of a sudden this man so struck him with an arrow
That he fell down on his seat and fainted:
From wound after wound he twisted and turned,
He was a little weakened, was the lofty Lord.
Coming to his senses, he used his sword,
With great force, with the greatest skill;
His friends had left him, all had bolted,
None was on the right hand, none on the left;
Wherever you look, there came "Strike, Strike."
He said: "The pure will of the Cherisher be done!"
He laid hand with courage on his sword.
When, stooping, he brought it down on a haudah,
It pierced the shield and cut the haudah's frame,
Wherever it fell, the woodwork broke to pieces.
The fighters came and stood round the haudah:
He held his breath, hardened his heart,
With both hands he wielded his sword;
Nay, he played out Karbalā in full.
On this there came a bullet and hit him,
It was not a ball, it was Fate itself.
He said: "Is there no one, give me water,
"Where is the butler, bring him, call!"
No water was there, no butler to be found.
He fell to weeping, all hope of fighting o'er;
He had shot on, cut them into little bits,
So long as breath was left, and any sense;
From his eye much blood did flow,
He began wiping it, taking his handkerchief,
His face was all covered with streaks of blood,
That Sayyad and Priest could see no longer.
Friends have told us, clear of mind,
That on his single body were thirty-six wounds,
Nine were gashes of spear and sabre,
He paid no heed to these hurts.
Fountains of blood began to spurt,
Came out of the haudah and flowed onward.
This was one man, they a crowd of thousands,
In battle-field the head was severed from its case,

- Lagā jab sete ā-ke golā nadān,
Nikal rūḥ tan taiṇ, kiṃyā tab ūdān,
- Jigar tūt, lohū jab āya haluk,
Chale, haif! tan par taiṇ lagan ḍhaluk.
- 565 Mughal ā chaḍhe tūt haudaj ūpar,
Mū,e par lage māreṇ phir khanjar.
Nah jiū thā, nah kūchh rūḥ kā thā nishān,
Nah dam thā, nah kis kār hāthā na jān,
Diyā ḍāl haudaj tale Khān koṇ,
- 570 So ūs koṇ bhare la'-i-be-jān koṇ;
Thī tārikh navvīṇ jo Shawwāl kī.
Hū,e shahr moṇ khabar is hāl kī,
Maḥal moṇ diyā jā kahē yah khabar
Kih tal ūpar hai āj sūrā shahr,
- 575 Kahte haiṇ jo 'Ālim 'Alī Khān koṇ,
Sayādat ke masnad ke Sultān koṇ,
Liyā mār lashkar awārā hūwā.
Imāmat ke ghar moṇ andhārā hūwā,
Chhipā jag sete wah mubārik-badan,
- 580 'Alī ke khizānah kā khāṣā ratn.
Lejāne kī begī, shītābī kiṃyā,

Le jā-kar, dekho, kharābī kiṃyā.
Hū,ā ghulelā gul maḥal moṇ tamām,
- Jo khānā o pānī hū,ā sabh ḥarām,
585 Ūthī māeṇ afsos kar, āh mār,
Kare ghul soṇ be jān-ke kahāṇ, be-chār!
Zamīn sakht hai, āsmān dūr hai,
Dard māṇ dekho Khān kī ḥūr hai!
Kahī mā: "Ai farzand mere, nau-nihāl,
- 590 "Hū,ā dekhnā mujh-koṇ terā maḥāl!
"Kahāṇ hai tū, farzand, 'Ālim 'Alī!
"Terī gham soṇ sar paṇw lag maiṇ jalī!
"Falak-i-be-mihr ne kyā kiṃyā sitam!
"Ganeo āyā mere dhakdhakī kā padam!
- 595 "Ūjalā mere ghar ke iwān kā!
"Falak badr pūr-i-nūr āsmān kā!
"Mere zeb o zīnat kā thā gul, gulāb,
"Toṛā-kar kiṃyā sabh chaman koṇ kharāb.
"Hū,ā 'aish o ārām moṇ kyā khalal,
- 600 "Qiyāmat lagoṇ tab rahega yah maḥal —

"Hazār arzū aur armān soṇ
"Maiṇ pālā thā 'Ālim 'Alī Khān koṇ,
"Kahāṇ wah, kahāṇ ūs kī jawānī ga,i?

"Sakal khāk moṇ ūskī jawānī ga,i.

When there came a ball of a sudden.
His soul fled from his body, he gave up vital
breath,
His liver burst, and when blood came lightly
It began, alas! to run down from the body.
A Mughal climbed violently on to the haudah,
Began once more to strike the face with his hanger.
There was no life, nor any sign of breath,
He breathed not, he had no movement of life.
The Khān was thrown down from the haudah,
Thus they dealt with that life-bereft jewel;
It was the 9th of the month of Shawwāl.
News was brought to the city of this thing,
They went into the women's rooms to tell them
That to-day all the city is in confusion,
It is said that 'Ālim 'Alī Khān,
King of the throne of the Sayyads,
Has been killed by an invading army.
Darkness has fallen on the Priestly house,
That blessed body is hidden from the world,
That choice jewel of the treasure house of 'Alī.
In taking his army forth he was too quick and
hasty,
Having taken it, see what harm has been done.
There was weeping and wailing throughout the
palace,
All eating and drinking were forsaken.
His mother arose, with sadness and sighing,
She weiled, knowing not where she was, poor soul!
The earth is hard, the heavens far away,
Behold the woe of the Khān's mother, O Hourī!
His mother sobbed: "O son of mine in youthful
beauty!
"To see thee once more is not allowed me!
"Where art thou, O son, my 'Ālim 'Alī!
"For grief of thee I burn from head to foot!
"Oh cruel heavens, what violence have you done!
"Lost is my necklet's most lovely jewel!
"Cast down the gateway-pillar of my house!
"My moon of heaven in a sky of light!
"Of all adornments he was the rose of roses,
"By pulling it the whole flower-bed is ravaged.
"O how are my ease and delight destroyed,
"To Resurrection Day this will stand an
example—
"With a thousand desires and longings
"I have tended my 'Ālim 'Alī Khān,
"Whither is he fled, where has his youth
vanished?
"Under the earth has his whole youth vanished,

- 605 "Kahūn kya, jo pūchhenge mūjh ko Nawāb:
 "Kahān hai wah farzand, mubārik-naqāb ?
 "Apas hāth soṅ kyūn ganwāyā useṅ
 "Nanhan 'umr meṅ kyūn khapāyā useṅ,
 "Mana' nā kiya kyūn tum is bāt koṅ,
 610 "Ganwāyā bahādur mere sāth soṅ!"
 Nah khāwe, nah piwe, achhe zār zār,
 Machhī jyuṅ taraphtī hai, tyūṅ be-qarār,
 Ho be-khūd kahe tal milā hānk mār ;
 "Ai Hāfiṅ ! Ai Nāsir ! Ai Parwardigār !
 615 "Pakar hāth sompā thā, yā Rabb, tūjhe !

- "Sabab kyā jo phir nā dikhāyā mūjhe !
 "Thi umed yaḥī dil moṅ didār ki,
 "Meri fauj, lashkar ke sardār ki ;
 "Kahte the : 'Fath pā par ke jab āwenge,
 620 "Yaḥī sūrat navvin sar tain dikhlā denge."
 "Phir āwan kī khabarāṅ meṅ khairāt ki,
 "Khabar kūchh nah thī mujh koṅ is bāt kī.
 "Are ! Koī is gham kā dārū batāo,
 "Mūjheṅ is ghadyāṅ seṅ begī chhodāo."
 625 Ho be-sudh parī, hosh, sudh, budh ghawāe :
 Ankhīyāṅ tain anchhū dhal jhote jawāe,

- Maḥal ke jite log zer-o-zabar,
 Pareṅ haif khā khā-ke, sabh be-khabar,
 Kahun kyūn, maḥal moṅ andhārā dise ;
 630 Khudā bāj ko nahīn kahīn ab kise,
 Na faryād koṅ ko, na kafr dayād koṅ.

- Ga, e har tarah Daulatābād koṅ ;
 Shahr, mulk thā, jin ke farmān moṅ,
 So yūṅ jā pare, koh-i-wairān moṅ.
 635 Nah thā kis koṅ zahrah, na kis koṅ majāl,
 Sake mār dam, yā kare kūchh suwāl,
 Chhadhāwe le-jā pal moṅ aflāk par,
 Saṅe pal mane khāk kā khāk kar.
 Tulā Rām, dīwān, Kāyath, qadīm,
 640 Ithā sāth us hādīṣah meṅ khadīm.

- Parinde ko tāqat nah pankh mārne,
 Nah yārāe athā, kis koṅ dam kārne ;
 Jase pādārī, so nā-yāb hai,
 Yah duniyā, dekho, sar-ba-sar khwāb hai.
 645 Gyā lūṅ moṅ mā, asbāb sab,
 Yah qīṣah nahīn, hai hikāyat-i-'sajab ;
 Jo bolēn bachan sūjb dastūr thā,
 Karm rāt-din jin kā maghhūr thā,
 Kahān wah damāme, naqāre, nishān,
 650 Kahān wah 'arābah, kahān top, bān,

- "What shall I say when the Nawāb asks me :
 "Where is that blessed son, O veiled one ?
 "From your hand why allow him to be lost,
 "In youthful years why made you away with him,
 "Wherefore did you not forbid his action,
 "You have lost for me that brave one !"
 She ate not, she drank not, wept without ceasing,
 Ever restless like a fish in its death-throes,
 Out of her senses, tossing about, calling aloud ;
 "O Guarder ! O Helper ! O Cherisher !
 "Taking his hand I made him over, O Lord, to
 Thee !
 "Why have you not restored him to my sight !
 "This hope I cherished in my heart, to see him,
 "This leader of my army and forces ;
 "He said : 'After the victory I will return,
 "This form I will display to you anew.'
 "For news of his return I bestowed much alms,
 "Of this event I had not the least knowledge.
 "Alas ! Tell me the physic for this sorrow,
 "Someone rescue me at once from this oppression."
 They lay senseless, all understanding eclipsed :
 From the eyes of the young and lovely fell
 torrents of tears,
 All those dwelling in the palace were lost in grief,
 With sobbing and sighing lying senseless,
 What can I say, darkness fell on the palace ;
 Except it be God, who else is there now,
 No one to complain to, no one to provide
 a winding-sheet.
 Somehow or another they reached Daulatābād ;
 She under whose orders had been city and country
 Went out thus, camped among the lonely hills.
 No one had the spirit, nor was it feasible —
 No one could say a word, or ask a question,
 He was carried off in a moment to the skies,
 Hurriedly, in one moment, he returned to dust.
 Tulā Rām, his dīwān, a Kāyath, of long service,
 Did his duty and followed him in this sudden
 calamity.
 A bird had not the power to flap its wings,
 No one had the power to breathe a word ;
 Lasting fame no one can attain,
 This world, behold, is nothing but a dream.
 Lost by plunder was all his baggage,
 It is not an idle tale, it is a strange true story ;
 He whose custom it was to speak truth,
 He whose constant generosity was notorious,
 Where are his big drums, kettle-drums, standards,
 Where are his guns, where his cannon and rockets ;

- Hazārān the ghore, hāthī be-shumār,
Hazārān jharī dār the jinke duwār,
Sadṛ masnadān jā-ba-jā, thār thār,
Aḡeṇ haṇz-i-lab-rez ur gul-i-bahār,
- 655 Kahān ṣalābat, kahān wah ḥukm,
Kahān fauj, laḡkar, kahān wah ḥashm ;
Hazārān so baḡhshish karen the madām,
Sakal bādshāhī moṇ 'izzat-i-tamām.
- Sūdishtā ! yah kyā kiyā sitām ! Hāe ! hāe !
660 Yah dunyā hai aise koṇ, kiyā koī na pāe,
Kahān hai wah daulat, kahān wah ḥāl,
'Ajab qudratān teriyān, gu, l-jalāl !
Kahe mil apas moṇ apan ahl-i-rāz,
Sayādat kā nā-ḥaqq dubāyā jahāz,
665 Nabwat kī angushtari kā nagīn,
- Jigar goshah-i-Fāṭimah bi, l-yaqīn,
Parā gard lohū mane lāl ho,
Girā ekalā ran moṇ be-ḥāl ho ;
Yah gham jag moṇ jab aḡhkārā hū, ā
670 Jigar tūt 'ālam kā, parā hū, ā.
Hazār āh, afsos, ai dostān !
Chhipā, ḥaif !, dunyā taiṇ wahū nau-jawān !
- 'Ajab Sayyad, 'ālā-nisbat, khān thā,
Farāsat ke daftar kā Sultān thā,
675 Kahān dhūndhiyān ab, kaho, Khān koṇ,
Risālat kī motī pareshān koṇ ?
Nānhe 'amr moṇ kyūṇ khapāyā ūse ?
Le jā-kar, dekho, dūkh dikhāyā ūse.
Nah ārām dil koṇ, nah khāṭir qarār,
680 Jigar jal dharaktā hai, jaisā angār,
Jī, e lag nah ab kis taiṇ yārī karen,
Yah gham dil moṇ rakh, burd-bārī karen ;
- Dunyā hai daghā-bāz, fānī-maqām,
Hai dil bāndhuāṇ is soṇ bi, l-kull ḥarām.
685 Qila'h kā qila'h-dār-i-'ālā-qadr
Sayādat ke nāte pe rakh kar naḡr,
Liyā qila'h moṇ, ur kahā aḡhkār ;
'Main momin, musulmān, dīndār,
'Tumbāre mere lāj ik lāj hai.
690 'Merā qaul tūmanā sete āj hai,
'Rafāqat tūmhārī jī ke sanghāt,
'Main jāgir, maṇsab taiṇ dhoweṇ haiṇ hāth,
'Jo kūchh ho thārā karegā so ho,
'Main baithā hūṇ, sab bāt soṇ hāth dho,
- Thousands of horses, uncounted elephants,
With their abundance of jerks and whirls,
Seats of authority spread out in rows,
Before him full fountains and the blossoms of
spring,
Where is all that show, where all that splendour,
Where army and camp, where all that array ;
For ever gave he thousands of gifts,
Throughout the Empire had he completest
honour.
O Sūdisht ! what crime is this ? Alas ! woe is me !
Such is this world, no one gets his due,
Where is that wealth, where that position,
Strange are Thy judgments, O Omnipotent !
Those in the secret say, gathered together,
The ship of the priestly line is wrecked,
The central stone in the signet ring of the
Prophet's house,
The heart in the bosom of Fāṭimah, the veritable,
He fell in the dust reddened with his blood,
He fell in single combat all exhausted ;
When this grief became known to the world
Everybody's heart broke and fell in pieces.
Alas ! a thousand times alas ! O friends !
Vanished from the world, O woe ! is that comely
youth !
A wonderful Lord of high degree, a Khān was he,
King in the council of the sagacious.
Where now shall we seek, tell me, for that Khān,
That scattered pearl of heavenly mission ?
In tender age why have you destroyed him ?
He was taken, you see, and beheld sorrow.
No peace for my mind, the heart never at rest,
My liver on fire, blazing like a hot coal,
All my life long no further friend have I,
Hiding this grief in my heart I will silently
suffer ;
The world is but a deceiver, a passing show,
Attachment to it is altogether wrong.
The fort-commander of high degree
Looked with favour on the Prophet's descendant,
Took her into the fort and said openly :
'I am orthodox, a believer, a religious man,
'Your desires and mine are one and the same.
'This day I pledge you my word,
'I take your side with heart and soul,
'I wash my hands of rank and lands,
'Come what come may,
'Here I sit, having washed my hands of every-
thing,

- 695 "Rakho dil-jama', anr khāṭir qarār,
"Laṛūngā, jo chal āwenge lak suwār."
- Dilāsā diyā, aur kahāyā salām,
Diyā khūb rahne koṅ, khāṣā maqām.
Mubārīk terā naṅwṅ tūjh par achho !
- 700 Yah nīyat terā tūjh rahbar achho !
Shujā'at ke ṭaure meṅ tūṅ mard hai,
Bahādūr, shujā', ṣāḥib-i-dard hai,
Marātib soṅ mardī ke hai be naṣīr,
Muḥammad se nit ūchho dastgir !
- 705 Jo bolā bachan so rakhā bar qarār,
Achho shāh mardān kā tis din adhār,
Dū jag moṅ naṭījah baḍa pāega.
Dunya sahal hai, nā tūṅ rah jāegā.
Hū,ā ba'd-az-ān ghul Hindūstān moṅ,
- 710 Hūwā jang Mughal ur Miyan Khān soṅ,
Shahādāt kare Khān taṅ ikhtiyār,
Kare maghfarat Khān koṅ Parwardīgār !
Hū,ī jab khābar jā yah Nawāb koṅ,
Risālat ke mimbar kī mihrāb koṅ,
- 715 Kih 'Alim 'Alī, Sayyad bā-khair,
Kīyā 'alame ma'navī par safar,
Sūnā ur parā gham ke jā āg moṅ,
So 'Alim 'Alī Khān ke bairāg moṅ.
Kahā : "Khod dārūn Dakhin kī zamīn,
- 720 "Yah kyā bāt hamanā pah āwe kamīn,
"Ba ḥaqq-i-Khudāwand-i-gun-o-makān
"Nah Mughalāṅ koṅ chhodūṅ nah Mughale
kā nāṅ."
Mangā topkhānā baḍe dāb kā,
Bangālā, Pūrab, aur Panjāb kā,
- 725 Mangāe kahak bān sabh Hind ke,
Dillī, Āgare, aur Sahrind ke,
Jazāil, shutarnāl, ka,e hazār ;
Kī,e ṣāf dho-dhā-ke sabh ko tayār,
Ghilāfāṅ kī,e sabh koṅ bānāt ke,
- 730 Surkh, sabz, aur zard ke bhānt ke.
Hazārāṅ jawān-mard, shamsher-zan,
Mile ā-ke Bārhe soṅ, saṭ de waṭan,
Liyā sāth alshām chaunsaṭh hazār,
Aps the shujā'at moṅ ik nāmdār.
- 735 Ūthe bol : "Agar hai mere tan moṅ jān,
"Lagā kar Lankā lag karūngā ūdān."
Kahā jazab soṅ : "Ai Khudāwandīgār !
"Nizāmāṅ soṅ mujh ko milā ek bār !
"Agar mujh-ko dushman merā pāe to,
- 740 "Nikal jāweṅ, jo sāmhne ā,e to."
- "Make yourself easy, set your heart firmly,
"Fight I will, should thousands of horsemen
arrive."
He reassured her, sent his compliments,
He made over to her excellent quarters.
Fortunate be thy name to thee !
May this thy purpose lead thee aright !
In the ranks of the brave you are a true man,
Valorous, bold, of compassionate heart,
In the ranks of the valiant unequalled,
May Muḥammad ever protect thee !
The word he had spoken he acted up to,
On the day when salvation is granted to brave men,
In both worlds he will obtain great reward.
This world is an illusion, nor shalt thou endure.
After this began an outcry in Hindūstān,
There had been fighting between the Mughal and
the Miyan,
The Khān had elected for martyrdom,
May the Cherisher give the Khān pardon of sins !
When this report was brought to the Nawāb,
This chief place in the pulpit of religious effort,
That 'Alim 'Alī, the Sayyad of lucky fate,
Had journeyed to the Eternal Mansions,
He heard, and with grief was set on fire
At being separated from 'Alim 'Alī.
He said : "I will dig up all the Dakhin lands,
"What thing is this done to me in ambush,
"I swear by the Ruler of Heaven and Earth
"Not one Mughal, nor shall any Mughal's name
be left."
He sent for artillery of the heaviest calibre,
From Bengal and the East and the Panjāb,
Sent for the screeching rockets of all Hind,
From Dillī and Āgrah and Sahrind,
Of wall-pieces, camel-guns, many thousands ;
They were cleaned and washed out, all made-ready,
For all he made covers of broad cloth,
Scarlet, green, and yellow-coloured.
Thousands of strong fighters, wielders of swords,
Came and joined the Bārha, leaving their homes,
Bringing a gathering of sixty-four thousand,
Among themselves one and all renowned for
valour.
He spoke aloud : "If life be left in my body
"I will work down to Lankā and give it as a gift."
He said with rage : "O Lord Most High !
"Bring me but once in face of the Nizām !
"If ever my enemy should be found by me,
"He will be wiped out, should he confront me."

- Zamīn dandnāne lage, khauf khā,
 Paṛā dhāk mulke-mulk, jā-ba-jā,
 Amīrān-mīrā fauj sab sāth le
 Chalā hai Dakhīn par, damāme ko do.
- 745 Chale the do manzil Dakin ke kadhan
 Hū,ā ūs moṇ taqdīr kā ek fann,
 Daghā se liyā mār Nawāb koṇ
 Liyā lūṭ sāmān wa asbāb koṇ.
 'Azizān ! Jo kuchh hai so taqdīr hai,
- 750 Ba-ghair az ragā kuchh na tadbīr hai,
 Yah duniyā daghā-bāz wa makkār hai,
 Wahī būjhtā hai jo hoḥiyār hai ;
 Wahm be-khabar, 'aql ḥairān hai,
 Dekho, dostān, kyā yah ṭūfān hai !
- 755 Duniyā kī muḥabbat hai bi,kull kharāb,
 Yah jīwanā hai pānī pah jaisā ḥabāb,
 Agar māl, dhan lākh dar lākh hai
 Samājh dekh, ākhir waṭn khāk hai !
- Yah jīwanā khatam hai, nah daulat khatam.
- 760 Are ! Jāg soyā hai, kiyā be-wahm ;
 Jaise kuchh samājh būjh adrāk hai.
- Duniyā ke alāish soṇ wah pāk hai !
 Maregā, maregā, re, mar jāegā !
 Jo kuchh yahān kiyā hai, so wahān pāegā ;
- 765 Agar bādshāh hai, agar hai amīr,
 Ajall ke panjoṇ meṇ haiṇ sāre asīr.
 Kahān ga,e, kahān ga,e, kahān hai, batā?
- Athā māl, dhan jin-kā lā-intihā.
 Nah ghar kām āwē, nah khar chār rahe,
- 770 Nah nrāṇ-bāp, bhāi, nah ko yār rahe :
 Jo āyā hai jag moṇ, so miḥmān hai,
 Yah jīwanā, so jyoṇ phūl aur pān hai.
- The earth began to quake from fear,
 Clouds covered the kingdoms from place to place,
 The Noble of Nobles, taking all his army,
 Has set out for the Dakhin, his big drums
 beating.
 He had gone two stages on the Dakhin road,
 Then came to pass one of Fate's scurvy tricks,
 By treachery the Nawāb was struck down,
 All his goods and equipage carried off.
 My friends ! whatever comes is decreed,
 Against God's will no plan prevails,
 This world is a traitor and a deceiver,
 He understands it who is on his guard ;
 Imagination faints, and reason reels,
 Behold, beloved, what a whirlwind it is !
 Love of this world is out-and-out sinful,
 This life is but a bubble on the water,
 If wealth and goods amount to lakhs upon lakhs
 Overlook not this truth ; — our last home is the
 grave !
 This life has an end, but wealth remains behind.
 Ah ! we woke, we went to sleep, we doubted not ;
 We ought to have weighed things, ought to have
 perceived.
 By the world's stains he is unpolluted !
 All die, all die, woe is me, we all must die !
 What we have done here, we there must receive ;
 Whether it be an Emperor, or a great noble,
 In the claws of death we are all captive.
 Where went he, where went he, where is he now,
 O tell me ?
 He whose wealth and pelf were beyond compare.
 No house avails nor is a demon of any help,
 Nor parent, nor brother, nor friend is left :
 Whoever enters this world is only a guest,
 This life here, no more than a flower or a leaf.

Notes.

Line 2. — Nizāmu-l-mulk crossed the Narbadā early in May 1720, and defeated the Sayyads' officer, Dilāwar 'Alī Khān, to the east of Burhānpūr on the 19th June 1720. The person addressed is Sayyad 'Alim 'Alī Khān, Bārhab, a young man of twenty years of age, nephew and adopted son of Farrukhsiyar's Wazīr, Sayyad 'Abdullah Khān, Quṭbu-l-mulk. He had been left at Aurangābād as deputy governor of the six Dakhin provinces, on the departure of his other uncle, Sayyad Husain 'Alī Khān, for Dihli (Dec. 1718). Line 139. — The 12th Rajab 1132 H. (19th May 1720) is rather too early a date for 'Alim 'Alī Khān to receive orders to take the field, since the news that Nizāmu-l-mulk had left Mālwah for the Dakhin did not reach Dihli until the 16th May 1720. But the date is not impossible ; instructions may have been sent to 'Alim 'Alī Khān in anticipation of Nizāmu-l-mulk's movement. Line 220. — The pass referred to is that of Fardāpūr between Aurangābād and Burhānpur. It was crossed early in July 1720. Line 257. — The river meant is the Purnā ; it was crossed by Nizāmu-l-mulk about the 20th July 1720. Line 271. — The

date for the battle, the 6th Shawwāl 1132 H. (10th August 1720), is right according to the authorities, but my tables make it a Saturday instead of a Sunday. Line 273. — According to the *Berar Gazetteer*, p. 163, the site of the battle lies between the villages of Kolhari and Pimpri Gauli, close to Bālāpur town (Akola District), Lat. 75° 59', Long. 20° 40'. Line 274. — *Mirriḥ* or Mars is unpropitious, and known as *Jallād-i-falak*, or Headsman of the Skies. Line 276. — Saturn (*Zuhal*) is also an unlucky planet. Line 312. — The word, which I read *chhine*, has completely puzzled me. Line 494. — Alah is meant for the Chandel hero of the ballad of Alhā and Udāl. Line 632. — Khāfi Khan, II., 896, tells us that the Sayyad's family took refuge in Daulatābād. Line 725. — The obscure expression *kahak bān* is also found, as Mr. H. Beveridge has pointed out to me, in the *Akbarnāmah* (Lucknow edition, iii, 19, line 9). I take it to be some kind of noisy rocket named from *kuhuk*, the cry or scream of the peacock. Line 747. — Sayyad Husain 'Alī Khān, Amīru-l-umarā, was assassinated on the 8th October 1720, at the entrance of the Imperial camp, when it was between Jiund and Biund, about two *kos* to the east of Todah Bhīm, a place now in Jaipur territory, about 75 miles south-west of Agra and about 60 miles east of Jaipur.

THE KHAROSHTRI WRITING AND ITS CRADLE.

BY SYLVAIN LÉVI.

Translated, with the author's permission and under his direction, from the "Bulletin de l'École Française de l'Extrême Orient," Vol. II., 1902, pp. 246 to 253,
by CHRISTIAN A. CAMERON.

[In the north-west of India, and in some neighbouring territories, there was in use, in ancient times, an alphabet, — best known perhaps from its occurrence in some of the records of Aśoka and on certain coins, — the characters of which were written from right to left, instead of from left to right as was the case with its contemporaneous Indian script, and to which there has been attached the name Kharōshthī. There has been a divergence of opinion regarding the original home of this alphabet, and the exact form and meaning of its name. And a discussion of these points was started by M. Sylvain Lévi's article of which a translation is given below. It is intended to follow up this translation by translations of certain articles published by other scholars, whose views in this matter differ from those of M. Lévi. And the discussion will then be summarised and reviewed by M. Lévi, who now has some important new matter to adduce from both Chinese and Sanskrit sources in support of his own conclusions. — EDITOR.]

THE name of the Kharōshthī or Kharōshtrī writing was early familiar to Indianists from being placed second, immediately after the Brāhmī, in the list of 64 forms of writing in the *Lalitavistara*; but nothing definite was known about it. In 1886, M. Terrien de Lacouperie¹ pointed out a passage in the *Fa-yuan-shu-lin* in which the Kharōshthī ('shtrī), a form of writing reading from right to left, is contrasted with the Brāhmī writing which reads from left to right. Savants, relying on this information, applied the name Kharōshthī writing to the alphabet "employed in the Gandhāra country from the 3rd century B. C. to the 3rd century A. D." Specialists for some time hesitated between the two forms: *Kharōshtrī* and *Kharōshthī*. Bühler, who had used and popularised the name, finally decided in favour of *Kharōshthī*; and, on the authority of his *Indische Palaeographie*, the name *Kharōshthī* has the likelihood of henceforth obtruding itself as the accepted form.

The traditional interpretation, preserved by the Chinese compilations and commentaries, where *Kharōshthī* is always translated "ass-lip" (Sansk. *khara-ōshthā*; *khārōshthā*) seemed to justify this preference. In support of this etymology, Chinese tradition traces the invention of the Kharōshthī

¹ *Babylonian and Oriental Record*, Vol. I. p. 59.

to a Rishi called Kharōshṭha. The name is certainly not flattering, but there are analogies among the names of saints.² On the other hand, European savants have made ingenious comparisons to Kharōshṭra, particularly with such names as Zardusht, Zarathushtra.³

Other information, also of Chinese origin, seems to open up fresh theories as to the source of the name Kharōshṭhī. This is independent of the schools of the Siddham, where the Sanskrit characters were studied with regard to their mystic value. It is not offered in support of any theory, but as [247] an independent fact, so that critics may accept it without any doubt as to its honesty and correctness.

I borrow from the *Sin-yi Ta-fang-kuang Fo-hua-yen-king yin-yi* of Hwei-yuan. This is one of the texts, which have fortunately been preserved in the Korean collection, and which, in the excellent Japanese edition of the Tripitaka, are now at the service of science. The author, Hwei-yuan, according to the catalogue, lived under the T'ang Dynasty.⁴ The biographical dictionary of celebrated monks, which I brought from Japan, confounds him with the priest Huan-yuan, also called Fa-yuan and Hwei-yuan, whose biography may be found in the *Siu-kaoseng-ch'aoan*, ch. xxviii.; but this priest flourished in the Cheng-kuan period (627-649) and lived in the Monastery of P'u-kuang, whilst the author of the *Yin-yi* resided at the Monastery of Tsing-fa; besides, the *Yin-yi* is, as its complete title indicates, an explanation of the difficult words of "the new translation of the *Avatamsakasūtra*," by Sikshānanda, 695-699. The work cannot be earlier than the 8th century.

In the 45th chapter of the new translation of the *Avatamsaka* (Jap. ed. I. fasc. 3, p. 22^b), which corresponds to the 29th chapter (Jap. ed. I. fasc. 8, p. 46^b) of the old translation by the Indian monk Buddhahadra, of the family of the Sākya (between 399 and 421), the Buddha enumerates the localities predestined to serve for all time as residences for the Bōdhisattvas, and the Bōdhisattvas destined for all time to preach the law in each of these localities.

The list opens with a series of imaginary mountains, situated at the cardinal points, at the intermediate points, and also in the sea; then comes the real world.

To the South of *Pi-che-li* (Vaiśālī) is a place called Good Resting-place (Susthāna?); from earliest antiquity the Bōdhisattvas live there.

In the town of *Pa-lien-fu* (Pāṭaliputra) is a place named the Seng-kia-lan of the Lamp of Gold (Suvarṇa-dīpa-saṅghārāma); from earliest antiquity, &c.⁵

In the town of *Mo-t'u-lo* (Mathurā; Buddhahadra writes *Mo-yu-lo*: Mayūra) is a place named the Grotto of Abundance (*Man-tsu-k'u*; Buddhahadra says: "the Merit of the Upkeep which yields Increase," *Ch'ang-yang-kong-tō*); from earliest, &c.

In the town of *Kiu-chen-na* (Buddh.: *Kiu-chen-na-ya*, Kuṇḍina) is a place named the Seat of the Law (Dharmāsana); from earliest, &c.

² Bühler, *Wiener Zeitschr. f. d. Kunde des Morg.* Bd. IX., S. 66. ³ Cf. Weber, *Ind. Streifen*, Bd. III., S. 8-9.

⁴ M. Lévi has here added a note, as follows: — I have since ascertained that the edition of the Ming contains still another recension of the same work; it is entered under No. 1606 in Nanjio's Catalogue. The author's name, written Hwui-wān by Nanjio, figures in Appendix III. of the same Catalogue, under No. 32: "Hwui-wān, a priest who in about A. D. 700 compiled 1 work, viz., No. 1606." The *Sung-kaoseng ch'aoan*, compiled in A. D. 988, gives a biographical notice of that person (Japanese ed. XXXV. 4, 94^b): it does not contain any precise date; but it is inserted between two biographies, of which one refers itself to A. D. 766 and the other to A. D. 782. We might thus be tempted to place Hwei-yuan about that same period. But he is certainly earlier, because his name and his book are mentioned in the *K'ai-yuen shi-kiao lu* (Japanese ed. XXVIII. 4, 83^a), a catalogue compiled in A. D. 730. Hwei-yuan is there shewn after I-tsing and Bōdhiruchi, — of whom the former died in A. D. 713 and the latter in A. D. 727, — and immediately before Tehe-yen and Vajrabōdhi, of whom the former began to translate in A. D. 721 and the latter in A. D. 723. Hwei-yuan, then, composed his work in the first quarter of the eighth century.

⁵ This is wanting in the translation of Sikshānanda.

In the town of *Tsing-tsing-pei-ngan* (Pure-Pure this border ?) is a place named the Grotto (Buddhabhadra says : " the Merit ")⁶ of *Mu-che-lin-to* (Muchilinda) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Mo-lan-to* (? ; Buddhabhadra says : in the Land of the Wind) is a place named the Institution of the King of the Dragons without Obstacle (apratigha) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Kan-pu-che* (Kambōja) is a place [248] named Supreme Benevolence (Uttama-maitri ?) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Chen-t'an* (Chīna-sthāna) is a place named the Grotto of *Na-lo-yen* (Buddhabhadra writes : the Mountain of *Na-lo-yen* : Nārāyaṇa-parvata) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Shu-le* (Buddhabhadra says : of the Neighbouring Barbarians : *Pien-yi*) is a place named Head of the Cow (Gōśirsha) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *K'ia-she-mi-lo* (Kāsmīra ; Buddhabhadra : of *Ki-pin*) is a place named the Series (Buddhabhadra : the Mountain *Wu-ti-shi* ; Uddōśa) : from earliest, &c.

In the town of Intense Joy (Buddhabhadra : *Nan-ti-po-tan-na*, Nandipattana) is a lake named the Grotto of the Honourable (Buddhabhadra : *Ti-lo-feu-ho*) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Ngan-feu-li-mo* is a place named the Splendour of a Hundred-thousand Treasures (*Yi-tsang-kuang-ming* ; Buddhabhadra says : Straight and Oblique) ; from earliest, &c.

In the kingdom of *Kien-t'o-lo* (Gandhāra) is a place named the Grotto of *Shen-po-lo* (Jambhala ; Buddhabhadra says : of the Pure Retreat) ; from earliest, &c.⁷

Huei-yuan's *Yin-yi* gives very few comments on this passage : among so many interesting names, he glosses only : Vaiśālī, Mathurā, Kuṇḍina, Chīna, Nārāyaṇa, *Shu-le*, *Ngan-feu-li-mo*, and Gandhāra. We learn nothing from him, except with regard to *Shu-le*. " The correct form," he says, " of the name *Shu-le* is *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le*.⁸ We have for a long time accepted the abbreviated *Shu-le* : and it has become customary to substitute the sound *shū* for the sound *shü*." This is the name of a mountain of this kingdom, whence it is derived. It is said also to mean ' Evil Nature,' and to refer to the temperament of the inhabitants."

This gloss is found word for word in the commentary on the *Avataṃsaka-sūtra*, composed at the end of the 8th century by Ch'eng-kuan, the fourth patriarch of the Avataṃsaka school, who died at over seventy years of age, between 806 and 820. He has copied his predecessor's work, without the slightest alteration, in the 47th chapter of his commentary, the *Ta-fang-kuang Fo-hua-yen-king-shu* (Nanjio, No. 1589 ; Jap. ed. XXVIII. fasc. 4, p. 8b). In his enormous sub-commentary to the

⁶ In this as in the preceding case Buddhabhadra seems to have read the last term of the phrase *guna*, whereas Śikshānanda read *guhā*.

⁷ M. Lévi has here added a note, as follows : — I have found another list, analogous and almost parallel, in the collection entitled *Mahā-saṃnipāta-sūtra* (Ta-tai king ; Japanese ed. III. 3, 52-53), a section of the *Sūrya-garbha-sūtra* : —

At Vaiśālī is the residence of the holy man Shen-chou (good-stay) *meu-ni* (muni) ; . . . in Magadha, that of the holy man Pi-pu-lo peng-kia *meu-ni* (? Vipulāpāṅga muni) ; . . . at Mathurā, that of the holy man Ngai-yu-yen (loves-mist-fire) ; . . . in Kōśala, that of the holy man She-ye sheou-t'o *meu-ni* (? Jayaśuddha muni) ; . . . at Su-po-la-ka-sa-che-meu-chi-lin-to-lo (sic : Supāraka [Sōpāra ; evidently corresponds to Tsing-tsing pei-ngan, ' pure bank, su-pāra] saoha (?) Muchilinda that of the holy man Hiang (perfume) ; . . . in Gandhāra, that of the holy man Ta-li-she-na jou-mo-lo *meu-ni* (Darśanaśāmalā muni) ; . . . in Kipin (Kapiśa or Kāsmīra), that of the holy man Kong-[kong]-mo-ni-k'ia *meu-ni* (? Kuṅkuma . . muni) ; . . . in Ngan-feu-li-mo, that of the holy man Yi-ts'ang-yen *meu-ni* (myriad-depot-flame) ; . . . in Chen-t'an, that of the holy man Na-lo-ye-na fo-lo-po-so *meu-ni* (Nārāyaṇa . . . muni) ; . . . at Yu-t'ien [Khotan], on the mountainous bluff of the river near the mountain *Meu-t'eu* (cow-head ; Gōśirsha), that of the holy man Kiu-mo-po-(or so)-lo hiang (? Gōma-sāra-gandha).

In this list Khotan (Yu-t'ien) replaces Kashgar (*Shu-le*) ; but this last town is mentioned a little further on, in another exposition.

The Chinese translation of the *Sūrya-garbha-sūtra* has for its author Nārāyaṇaśāsa, and for its date between A. D. 589 and 618.

⁸ The text of the Japanese edition presents by mistake *yi* for *k'ia* ; but a comparison with following texts allows us to restore *k'ia* with confidence.

Sūtra, the *Ta-fang . . . shu-yen-yi-ch'ao* (Nanjio, No. 1590; Jap. ed. XXVII. fasc. 9, p. 84, chap. 77) he again speaks of *Shu-le* and *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le* as being equivalent. The same gloss on the name *Shu-le*, à propos of the same passage, is found in the excellent *Yi-tai-king yin-yi* (chap. 22) of Hwei-lin, a contemporary of Ch'eng-kuan, who also died in the Yuan-ho period (806-820), aged eighty-four years; this colossal compilation, which was not included in the Chinese canon, forms part of the Korean collection, and it is again to the editors of the Japanese Tripitaka that Western science owes this precious document. Hwei-lin was a native of Kashgar; it was there, [249] without doubt, that he acquired the knowledge of Sanskrit, which he has utilised in his *Yin-yi*; in identifying *Shu-le* and *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le*, and in tracing the traditional interpretation of the name, he seems to recognize and prove the value of it (Jap. ed. XXXIX. fasc. 8, p. 144^a).

Hi-lin, author of the *Siu-yi-tsi-king yin-yi*, who continued Hwei-lin's work, repeats exactly the notice of his predecessor, with regard to *Shu-le*, in the itinerary of Wu-k'ong (Jap. ed. XXXIX. fasc. 8, p. 11^a). I do not know the precise date of Hi-lin, but it can easily be inferred. Hi-lin represents his work as a supplement to the *Yin-yi* of Hwei-lin, and the last of the texts which he glosses is the *Ta-l'ang cheng-yuan siu k'ai-yuan she-kiao lu* or Supplementary Catalogue edited by Yuan-chao who flourished in 778. The *Siu yin-yi* of Hi-lin therefore belongs to the first half of the 9th century, and is immediately posterior to the *Yin-yi* of Hwei-lin.

Thus the identity of *Shu-le* and *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le* was accepted and taught in the Buddhist schools of China, during the 9th century. The transcription *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le* leads directly back to an original *Kharōshtra*. The use of *shu* in this case exactly corresponds to the only example which Stan. Julien gives in his *Méthode* (No. 1622). In the transcription "Pushpa: *Pu-shu-pa*," as in that of "Kharōshtra, *K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le*," *shu* serves to represent the cerebral sibilant immediately followed by a consonant, and placed after a syllable with a labial vowel: *u* in the one case, *ō* (= *a* + *u*) in the other.

The value of *Shu-le* itself is well known. It is the name which has been regularly employed since the time of the first Han Dynasty to denote the town of Kashgar. The *Kharōshtra* is therefore the country of Kashgar, and the *Kharōshtrī* is very probably the writing of this country.

A few years ago this hypothesis would have seemed a very rash one. In his *Indische Palaeographie*, 1896, p. 19, Bühler wrote: "The *Kharōshtrī*, as at present known, is an ephemeral "alphabet, almost purely epigraphic, of the North-West of India. Its proper domain lies between 69° and 73° 30' E. long. and 33°—35° N. lat." The *Kharōshtrī* manuscript of the *Dhammapada*, discovered in the environs of Khotan, and acquired partly by the mission of Dutreuil de Rhins, partly by M. Petrovski, at once confuted these two assertions; the *Kharōshtrī* was a writing of scribes and copyists, and was employed, exactly as the Brāhmī was, to reproduce literary or religious texts; and the limits of its domain extended at one leap to 77° E. long. and 37° N. lat. The districts of Khotan and Kashgar have continued ever since then to supply new documents. In a recent communication, M. Stein, who has explored the region of Takla Makan, announced that, on the old banks of the Niya River, 37° N. lat. and 82° 20' E. long., he had found five hundred inscriptions on tablets of wood in *Kharōshtrī* characters. It appears more and more evident that the *Kharōshtrī* was the writing of Central Asia, [250] of the country of *Kharōshtra*. Henceforth it would be wise to abandon the incorrect form *Kharōshthī* and to return to the authentic form *Kharōshtrī*, set aside by mistake.

Can this name *Kharōshtra* be explained? The Chinese interpretation, which renders it "evil-nature," recalls the interpretation of the name *Ki-pin*, also supplied by Chinese tradition. *Ki-pin* would signify "miserable race." On all sides there is the same tendency to give a contemptuous etymology to names of barbarian countries. The name *Kapīśā* naturally evoked the Sanskrit *kapīśa*, "monkey colour," and *kapi* "monkey": the temptation to apply such an etymology to barbarians was too grateful to be resisted. *Kharōshtra* could also be analysed in Sanskrit: *khara*, "ass," + *ushtra*, "camel." The facetious monks, who came from India, would spread this false etymology, and the

Chinese admitted that the name of the country was explained by "the natural perverse temperament of the inhabitants."

The first term indeed of the name may be "Kara," which enters into the composition of so many geographical names in Turki countries. From this point of view it may be interesting to notice that according to the *Sūrya-garbhā-sūtra* (*Je-tsang-king*; Nanjio, No. 62; Jap. ed. III. fasc. 3, p. 53^a) the name of Khotan (*Yu-t'ien*) under Kāśyapa Buddha, — that is to say the most ancient known name of Khotan, — was *Kia-lo-sha-mo*, where the element *Kara* again seems to appear. Because of its singular assonance, I again recall the name of the Prince Royal "Kharoosta Yuvaraja," son of Mahachhatrava Rajula, and brother of Chhatrava Suḍasa, whose name is on the famous Lion-pillar of Mathurā. Is it possible that the name of this Yuvarāja is a souvenir of the origin of this family with foreign names, which, coming into the heart of India with the Scythian conquest, was elevated to the dignity of Satraps?

The name of the country, Kharōshtra, met with in the Chinese texts, sheds an unexpected light on a long description by Ktesias. The résumé of the Greek Doctor, incorporated in the Bibliotheca of Photius, gives a long description of the singularities of an Indian population called the *Kalystrioi*, which is equivalent to the Greek *Kynokephaloi*, otherwise the "Dog-heads." The *Kalystrioi* live in the mountains, in which the Hyparkhos (or Hypobares) has its source. This river flows from the north to the Eastern Ocean; its name means "the bearer of all good things" (*pherôn pantia ta agatha*). The form and the meaning recall the Suvāstu of Sanskrit geography, designated by the pilgrim Hiuan-tsang by the name Subhavastu (*sic*) which becomes the Svāt of modern geography. Buddhist tradition places the abode of the Nāga Apalāla, one of the most popular and important of the Nāgas, at the source of the Svāt. The Eastern Ocean, which receives the waters of the Hyparkhos, means for Ktesias nothing more definite than the seas to the east of Persia. Whether we have to do with the Svāt or another stream, the country of the *Kalystrioi* is to be found in the Hindu Kush, as their mountains "extend to the Indus." The Greek *Kalystrioi* leads directly to a [251] Sanskrit Kalushtra; from Kalushtra to Kharōshtra the path is too simple for us to refuse to accept it, especially when one considers the route that this name must have traversed to reach Ktesias.

Greek tradition, it is true, does not take any notice of the real or supposed elements in the Sanskrit word Kharōshtra; but the Chinese interpretation on the other hand is not more literal. The generic parentage of the two glosses is evident. "Dog-heads" or "evil-natures" indicate the disagreeable tendency to depreciate one's neighbour; the "natural coarseness" which the Chinese commentators lay to the credit of the Kharōshtras to justify their name, is a counterpart of the wild roughness of the *Kalystrioi* of Ktesias. But there is no need to search far from the country of the *Kalystrioi* or Kharōshtras to meet "Dog-heads" in the classic geography of India. The astronomer Varāha-Mihira (6th century), in his description of India (*Bṛihat-Saṁhitā*, xvi. 28), places the Turagānanas, "Horse-faces," and the Svamukhas, "Dog-heads," in the North, in the region of the Himālayas, between Trigarta (Jalandhar) and Takshaśilā (the town of Taxiles). These two peoples are found together in a modern work, derived from an original Persian, the *Rōmakasiddhānta* (Cat. MSS. Oxon. 340^a, 16); after them come the Kimnara-mukhas, "Kimnara-faced," other monsters with horse-heads who are usually placed on the borders of China. Lastly, the "Dog-heads" are again mentioned in a long list of populations of Central Asia which I intend to publish shortly: there, also, they are classed near the "Horse-headed," between the people of Khotan and Nepal, that is, in the Tibetan Himālayas. The Tibetan populations have exactly the traits of the *Kalystrioi* mentioned by Ktesias: mountaineers, hunters, eaters of meat, herdsman, rich in sheep, above all dirty, with a dirtiness which is rendered still more striking by contrast with the regular and frequent ablutions of the Hindus. Their physiognomy, and their harsh language, bristling with monosyllables, also correspond with the description of the *Kalystrioi*.

Separated by an interval of a thousand years, the Greek and the Chinese evidence by their agreement show that the name Kharōshtra was used, from the 5th century B. C., to denote the

barbarian peoples, Turks or Tibetans, who lived on the North-North-West confines of India, scattered among the Hindu Kush and the Himalayas, and on the slopes of the Pamirs. Having thus established the antiquity of the term, the antiquity of the name applied to the writing would seem to follow: the Kharōshtrī must have received this name at a time when the name of Kharōshtra was in ordinary use. Ktesias' passage proves that this name was known in the Iranian world, in the Persia of the Achemenides, four hundred years before the Christian era.

I think it will be useful to reproduce the notice of Ktesias here. The precise and natural details, while contrasting advantageously with his usual love for the marvellous and fabulous, are a warrant of the truthfulness of his evidence as to the *Kalystrioi*, which is not to be despised:—

[252] (20) "On these mountains, he writes, live men having the heads of dogs, wearing the skins of wild beasts, and using no articulate language; they communicate with each other by barking like dogs. Their teeth are larger than the teeth of dogs, and their claws resemble those of dogs, but are larger and rounder. They live in the mountains, and are found as far as the Indus. They are swarthy, and, like all other Indians, very erect. They can communicate with the Indians, for, though they cannot answer in words, they understand what they say; and by barking, and making signs with their heads and fingers, like deaf-mutes, they make themselves understood. The Indians call them *Kalystrioi*, which means in Greek *Kynocephaloi* (that is, "Dog-headed"). They live on raw meat. The whole tribe includes no less than 120,000 men."

(22) "The *Kynocephaloi*, dwelling in the mountains, practise no art, and live on the products of the chase. They kill their prey, and roast the flesh in the sun. But they rear sheep, goats, and asses, in great numbers. They drink the milk of sheep, and the whey which is made from it. They eat also the sweet fruit of the *siptakhora*, the tree which produces amber. They dry this fruit, and pack it in baskets, as the Greeks do the grape. They construct boats, load them with baskets, as well as with the blossoms of the purple flower, after having cleaned it, and with a weight of 260 talents of amber and an equal weight of the pigment which dyes purple, and 1,000 talents more of amber. They send all this cargo, which is the product of the season, annually, as tribute to the King of the Indians. They also take quantities of these same products to sell to the Indians, from whom they receive in exchange, bread, flour, and material made from a substance which grows on a tree (cotton). They sell swords similar to those which they use for hunting wild beasts, also bows and javelins, in the use of which they are expert. They cannot be conquered, owing to their mountains being rugged and without roads; the king also sends them, once in six years, as presents, 300,000 arrows, as well as javelins, 120,000 shields and 50,000 swords."

(23) "These *Kynocephaloi* have no houses, but live in caves. They hunt wild animals with the bow and boar-spear, and run so quickly that they can catch them. Their women bathe only once a month, at their periods. The men do not bathe at all, but simply wash their hands. Three times a month, however, they anoint themselves with an oil which they extract from milk, and dry themselves with skins. Dressed skins are the costume of the men and women. Rich men, however, who are few, wear cotton clothing. They have no beds, and sleep on litters of straw and leaves. Sheep constitute the only wealth, and the richest man is he [253] who possesses the greatest number of them. The men and women have a tail behind like dogs, but it is larger and more hairy. They copulate like quadrupeds, after the manner of dogs, and any other mode is considered shameful. They are erect, and live longer than any other men, attaining the age of 170 and sometimes of 200 years." — Cf. also fragm. XXI. (Tzetzes, *Chil.* vii., v., 716); XXII. (Pliny, *Hist. Nat.* vii. 2); XXIII. (Ælian, iv. 46).⁹

⁹ [See, also, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. X., 1881, p. 310 ff.]

SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVIITH CENTURY MS.

BY SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BART.

(Continued from Vol. XXXII. p. 470.)

GUDGE.

Fol. 94. They measure timber, planks brick or Stone walls, Callicoes, Silks &c p^r the Guz: each Guz doth containe 27 inches.

See Yule, *s. v.* Gudge, with hardly any quotations.

GUNDA.

Fol. 94. One Gunda is 4 Cowries . . . 5 Gundas is one burrie or 20: Cowries.

Not in Yule. [*Vide ante*, Vol. XXVII. p. 171 ff., for the system of counting by *gaṇḍās* or quartettes. See also Vol. XXVII. p. 266.]

GUNJA.

Fol. 39. but they find means to besott themselves Enough wth Bangha and Gangah.

Fol. 40. Gangah is brought from y^e Island Sumatra and is oftentimes Sold here [Metchlipatam] at Very high rates. It is a thinge y^e resembleth hemp Seed and groweth after y^e same mannar . . . Gangah beinge of a more pleasant Operation . . . They Study many ways to Vse it, but not One of them y^e faileth to intoxicate them to admiration.

See Yule, *s. v.* Gunja, who, however, gives no history of the word.

HALALCORE.

Fol. 8. See that this very party is a most Scandalous person and accompted but a Hololcore untill he hath regained his cast.

See Yule, *s. v.* Halalcore: a very low-caste man, a "sweeper," scavenger.

HARSAPORE.

Fol. 59. from Point Conjaguaree to Palmeris y^e River is called Haraspoore.

Not in Yule: a very early Factory and the first landing-place of the English in the Bay of Bengal: but see Yule, *s. v.* Factory, where he gives it doubtfully as Arzapore, on the Eastern or Coromandel Coast. [There is, however, no doubt about it: Haraspur or Harsapur was perhaps the earliest Factory in the "Bay": earlier even than Balasor and Pipli. See Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, Vol. I. p. 1 ff. The quotation above is very valuable.]

HAUT.

Fol. 94. They measure . . . Callicoes, Silks &c . . . by y^e Covet w^{ch} con^t 18 inches and is called hawt.

See Yule, *s. v.* Haut, who gives, however, no quotations.

HINDOSTAN.

Fol. 25. Naiques (for see y^e Hindoo Governours are Entitled).

Fol. 59. Severall Radjas who before (y^e Mahometan Conquest of y^e Hindoos) possessed this Kingdome.

Fol. 71. always kept in his Court Sharpe witted fellows, y^e made it their businesse to pry into y^e Estates of y^e Hindoo Merchants.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hindoo.

HINDOSTAN.

Fol. 61. Bengala: It is one of y^e largest and most Potent Kingdoms of Hindostan
 . . . Chah Jehan (then Emperour of Hindostan The great Emperour of Hindostan
 In the Throne of y^e Vast Empire (of Hindostan).

Fol. 62. w^{ch} Soon after caused bloody Civil warrs in Hindostan.

Fol. 63. Moh-barock-bad, Hazarot, Salamet, El-hamd-ul-ellah, viz? God Save your Majestie, you have Obtained the Victorie, why Stay y^e longer Upon your Elephant, in y^e name of God come downe, he hath made y^e the great Kinge of Hindostan [!!].

Fol. 77. The Elephants of Ceylone are best Esteemed here and all Hindostan over.

Fol. 84. Most Mahometans &c: of accompt in Hindostan Vse them [Gonges] at their doors in y^e Street where they have generally a Porch built . . . The English and Dutch have them at y^e Gates of all there inland factories: in this Kingdome and Others in Hindostan: Verifieinge y^e Old Proverbe; Cum fueris Romæ, &c:

Fol. 97. Pattana: A Very large and potent Kingdome, but longe Since become tributarie to y^e Emperours of Hindostan (or great Mogol).

See Yule, *s. v.* Hindostan. [Yule's earliest quotation in the restricted sense of the text is 1803.]

HINDOSTANEE.

Fol. 35. y^e Hindostan ore Moors Languadge.

Fol. 41. fancyinge himsele to be at y^e Gates of the Pallace at Agra, Singeing to that purpose in y^e Hindostan Languadge.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hindostanee.

HOBSON-JOBSON.

Fol. 54. Of a great Giant called Jansa Bainsa . . . They place him in a great Chaire made for y^e Same purpose runninge Vpon 4 Wheels for y^e Easier drawinge of him through y^e towne, he is called Iansa Bainsah: made of pasteboard leather &c: Stuffed w^{ch} Straw and Other Combustible ingredients; covered w^{ch} blew cloth, his head and face painted with Redd and White, Severall Resbutes and Others danceinge Round him with great drawne Swords, after y^e manner of fenceinge, callinge Vpon him by his Name, w^{ch} many torches flaggs, Pipes and drums, and in this Posture he is drawne through the Principall Streets of y^e towne [Golcondah], They burne him to dust in the Open Street about y^e 12th houre in y^e night.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson. [There is, however, a doubt as to the ceremony in the text relating really to the much corrupted ceremony of the Muharram, though it might well be so.]

HOGLY.

Fol. 73. he wold Every yeare Send downe to y^e Merchants in Hugly.

Fol. 74. One of y^e most admirable of w^{ch} arms [of the Ganges] is y^e Hugly riuer . . . This Riuer is soe named from y^e great towne of Hugly Scituated Vpon y^e banks of it neare 150 miles up from y^e Braces or Shoals that lye at y^e Entrance thereof . . . The English factory here in Hugly is y^e head or Chiefe factory in the 3 beforementioned Kingdoins and the residence of y^e Chiefe in Place.

Fol. 75. in y^e very place where y^e Dutch factory stood wee ride with our Ships and Vessels in noe lesse then depth 16 fathoms and it is called Hugly hole.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hoogly. [The quotations are valuable, and the Hugly Hole, though it exists, is not mentioned in Yule.]

HOOKA.

Fol. 45. Often Smoakeinge their Hooears as they call [them] of tobacco.

Fol. 46. Hooear or hubble-bubble.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hooka, where earliest quotation is, however, 1766.

HOOLAK.

Fol. 77. My Purser M^r: Clem^t: Jordan was just then come downe with a Small Olocko.

Fol. 99. This is called an Olocko: they row Some wth 4: Some wth 6 Owers and ply for a faire as wherries doe in y^e: Thames.

See Yule, *s. v.* Woolook.

HUBBLE-BUBBLE.

Fol. 46. Hoocars: commonly called hubble-bubble.

See Yule, *s. v.* Hubble-bubble. See *ante*, Vol. XXIX. p. 60.

JACKAL.

Fol. 96. Infinite Number of Wild hogge in this country as alsoe a creature called a Jackall, resemlinge both dogge and fox, and are as large as good ordinary hounds in England.

See Yule, *s. v.* Jackal.

JAGGERY.

Fol. 40. another Sort from y^e: Jagaree or Very Course Sugar.

See Yule, *s. v.* Jaggery.

JAFNA.

Fol. 77. They are bought [in Ceylone] from y^e: Dutch . . . in Gala or Colomba or Japhnapatam.

See Yule, *s. v.* Jafna, in the north of Ceylon. [Yule's quotations stop at 1566. *N. and E.* p. 47, has Japnapatam, for 1680.]

JAMBEE.

Fol. 159. There are Severall Radjas Vpon Sumatra . . . Especially those of Iambee.

Not in Yule. [Jambi is a Malay State on the North-East of Sumatra.]

JAN PERDO.

Fol. 76. now beinge got into y^e: reach called Jn^e: Perdo.

Not in Yule. The Island "Jan Perdo" in the Hughly River has now disappeared. See Yule, *Diary of William Hedges*, Vol. III. p. 212 f.

JAVA.

Fol. 97. Y^e: Elephant is not found wild there nor dare y^e: tame ones frequent the Woods [for fear of the Rhinocerots] As for instance Pattana: Bengala: & Iava Major.

Fol. 157. Many Ships and Vessels doe . . . arrive in this Port [Achin] from . . . Iava Major.

Fol. 159. This Citty (Achin) is y^e: fairest and most populous of any that Ever I saw or heard of that is inhabited by Malayars or Iavas.

See Yule, *s. v.* Java. [The use of the word for the people as well as the country is remarkable.]

JESSORE.

Fol. 73. he wold Every yeare Send down to y^e: Merchants in . . . Jessore.

Not in Yule. [A town in Lower Bengal, still well known under the same name and spelling.]

JOHORE.

Fol. 142. but doe rather wish they were Served see in . . . Johore.

Fol. 143. as in Achin Johor &c: Malay Countries.

Fol. 145. Hee hath always been a great peacemaker amonge y^e Naighbouringe [to Queda] Kings Viz^t Pattany & Johore.

Not in Yule. [A well-known Malay State in the neighbourhood of Singapore.]

JUGGURNAUT.

Fol. 4. these they often bow to in representation of their God Jn^t Gernaet, beinge as he is Vpon Some festivals carried about in a large triumphant Chariot.

Fol. 7. Of all y^e false gods these jdolatrous people worship (save John Gernaet) a Cow is held in greatest reverence.

Fol. 8. must take his travaile to y^e great Pagod Jn^t Gernaet: y^e remotest part of y^e Golcondah Kingdome North Eastwards from ffort S^t Georgs; neare 1000: English miles.

Fol. 9. In this theire Cathedral Pagod.

Fol. 11. In that great and Sumptuous Diabolicall Pagod, there Standeth theire greatest God Jn^t Gernaet, whence y^e Pagod received its name alsoe.

Fol. 12. to behold their graven God Jn^t Gernaet In y^e Middle of that great Diabolicall Chariot is placed theire great Patron Jn^t Gernaet.

Fol. 13. he beinge very rich had Vowed to bestow liberally on y^e Pagod Jn^t Gernaet.

See Yule, *s. v.* Juggurnaut. [This is the most interesting variant I have come across of this much-corrupted name. The word is Jagan-nâth, by metathesis such as is common in India, Janga-nâth; hence, of course, John Gernaet. See *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 352.]

JUNK.

Fol. 78. y^e Danes: who might have ruined all theire fforaigne Commerce with their owne Ships or Junks.

See Yule, *s. v.* Junk. See *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 160.

JUNK-CEYLON.

Fol. 131. Oedjange-Salange commonly called Janselone Is an Island that lyeth to the Southward of all the Jsles of Tanassaree; nearest midway betweene y^e and Queda: y^e North End of it lyeth in Latt^t North 08^t 50^r: y^e South End in 07^t 35^r: Latt^t North. It is almost in y^e forme of y^e Island Ceylone but not more then a Sixth part see large.

Fol. 131. The Saleeters are absolute Piratts, and often cruiseinge about Ianselone & Pullo Sambelon &c Jsles neare this Shore.

Fol. 133. When I was in Ianselone, Employed by M^t William Jearsey an Eminent English Merchant att ffort s^t Georges.

Fol. 139. Soe longe as they were Vnder y^e Radjs of Janselone's protection killed two of y^e Ianseloners.

Fol. 148. The tallest and best Sett Elephant y^t ever I beheld was in Ianselone.

See Yule, *s. v.* Junk-Ceylon, the European name for an Island off the West Coast of the Malay Peninsula. [The quotations are valuable as showing the origin of the name, which is a corruption of Ujang Salang, or Salang Head, the most prominent point on Salang, the real name of the Island.]

KIRMAN.

Fol. 97. Pattana is a Countrey of Very great Trafficke & Commerce into most parts of India: Viz^t from y^e Northerne Kingdoms or Empires (by land) namely Persia: Carmania: Georgia: Tartaria: &c:

Not in Yule. [The portion of Persia nearest to India.]

KISTNA, RIVER.

Fol. 51. famous for y^e River **Kishna**.

Not in Yule.

KITTY SOL.

Fol. 42. **Sambareros** or **Catysols**, are here very Vsefull and necessarie for y^e Same purpose, w^{ch} are carried 3 or 4 foot or more above a mans head and Shade a great matter, beinge rather more Convenient then y^e Other [roundel] but not soe fashionable or Honourable.

See Yule, *s. v.* Kittysol. [An umbrella, especially the Chinese variety of paper with a bamboo handle. See *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 347.]

KORAN.

Fol. 45. The **Alcoron** w^{ch} cont^{ts} y^e Scope of there jrreligious Religion [Ramazan] is Observed annually in Celebration of y^e **Alcoron**.

Yule has no entry for Koran.

LAO.

Fol. 56. with infinite quantities of butter and **Lacca**.

Fol. 61. affordinge great plenty of . . . **Lacca**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Lac. [Crawford, *Dict. of the Indian Archipel., s. v.*, says the term is used for a red-wood used in dyeing: and it may be important to note this for the history of the word in old writers.]

LACK.

Fol. 67. his revenue came to a lack Viz! 100000 rupees p^r diem w^{ch} is 12 thousand 500 pounds Sterlinge he Sent the Emperour 80 lacks of rupees.

Fol. 70. The Nabob (Smileinge Vpon him) demandeth wth all Speed one lack of rupees i e: 100000.

Fol. 71. now thought he had another Opportunitie fallen into his hand of acquireinge one lack or two of rup^{ts} demanded noe lesse then 2 lack of Rupees as a present.

See Yule, *s. v.* Lack. [It is to be noted that about 1675 one lack = £12,500: nowadays it = £6650.]

LADAS, ISLANDE.

Fol. 149. Vpon an Island about 80 or 40 English miles in circuit called **Pullo Ladda**: viz! Pepper Jsland Pullo in y^e Malay tongue Signifieth Jsland and **Ladda** pepper, it is 8 leags to y^e NW: of Queda River's mouth.

Not in Yule.

LANDOCK.

Fol. 158. y^e Diamonds of **Landoek** (upon Borneo) are accompted y^e best in y^e World.

Not in Yule. [Landak is on the western side of Borneo.]

LAXIMANA.

Fol. 143. next to whom [the Sultan] are y^e **Leximana**.

Fol. 161. y^e **Leximana** the Lord Generall.

See Yule, *s. v.* Laximana: no quotation after 1553. [The word is usually translated by "admiral" in the old books.]

(To be continued.)

THE TULĀ-KĀVERI-MAHATMYA.

BY G. B. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

(Continued from Vol. XXXI. p. 446.)

CHAPTER III.

O KING ! I shall narrate to you in detail the glory of the Tulā Kāvêri, which be pleased to hear with wrapt attention. Those who bathe in its waters will be purged of all sin and would attain riches of all sorts. Those who commit matricide, patricide, cow-killing, abortion, adultery with a *guru's* wife and other similar horrible deeds, those who do not study the *Vedas*, those who do not pursue a time-honored correct custom, liquor-drinkers, eaters of food not consecrated to the deity or used by guests, non-performers of *agnihôtra*, *aupāsana*, *vaiśvadeva* and other similar sacrificial rites, and other doers of various sorts of sinful deeds, would be adored in the Brahmalôka by bathing but once in the sacred waters of the Kāvêri. Those who cannot bathe in its icy-cold waters, can do so at least by boiling it. And those who cannot do even that must at least hear the *Tulā-Kāvêri-Māhātmya*. He who cannot do even that must amply remunerate the reader. If poor, he must with a good heart extol the reader and make others reward him. As women, Sūdras, boys, and lower orders have no Vedic rites, they must rise very early in the morning and must do a *thūshnim* bath. He will be blessed with long life who, after bathing at dawn in the Kāvêri, offers libations to the *dēvas*, *rishis* and *pitris* with sesamum seeds and rice. Sūras, Naras, Urugas, Yakshas, Kimpurushas, Rudras, Âdityas, Maruts and others would be well pleased with him. Everyone must hear the *Kāvêri Māhātmya* as far as he is able, after prostrating to Sūrya, the sun-god, the witness of all the worlds. He would become Vâchaspati, at whose house a manuscript of the *Māhātmya* is kept and worshipped. If a *Māhātmya kôśa* is reserved for a man (Brāhmaṇ) of letters, he would be rid of all sin and would attain Vaikuntha.

O King ! I shall narrate the charities that can be offered in the month. Whoever with a good heart offers libations to men, *dēvas*, *rishis* and *pitris*, and feeds Brāhmaṇs with things of the season, will enjoy all temporal happiness and will be adored in Brahmalôka. Whoever in the month of Tulā keeps lights of *ghî* or oil before Hari and Hara will go to Sūryalôka and thence come back to the world as a *jñāni*. Whoever offers a cloth to a poor Brāhmaṇ will be blessed with long life and prosperity, and finally attain Chandralôka. Whoever, while bathing in the Kāvêri in the month of Tulā, bestows on a poverty-stricken, wayfaring, intelligent Brāhmaṇ with a large family, a gift of a plot of ground or a house, will enjoy all sorts of terrestrial comforts and then the comforts of Brahmalôka, and then come back to earth as a king. Whoever gives money or grain to the poor will become the friend of Kubêra, and will be blessed with long life. He who gives honey in the month of Tulā will have plenty of children, though he be barren at present. Whoever gives a pair of oxen to a poor Brāhmaṇ agriculturist will enjoy all the pleasures of Gôlôka, and will regenerate on earth as king. Whoever gives a cow with a calf, will be blessed with children, will become great, will be rid of the three sorts of loans, will reach the world of *pitris*, and his family will live long. A giver of a buffalo has no reason to fear untimely death and his family will live for one hundred years. A giver of grain to a poor Brāhmaṇ, will live in peace and plenty and be blessed with offspring. He would then live with an excellent woman for the period of fourteen Indras, and then become a land-owner on the Earth. Kālî will not live in the house of a man who offers rice to a poor man. Rambhâ's (an angelic woman) breasts will be sucked by the man who gives Rambhâphala (plantain-fruits) as charity ; and her lips by the bestower of cocoanuts and *pānsupâri*. The giver of camphor, sandal, musk and other scents to a Brāhmaṇ, will enjoy the company of *apsarasas* in *Swarga* and then regenerate on earth as lord paramount. The bestower of cow's milk, cow's *ghî*, cow's curd will have cattle and children in plenty, and will be blessed with long life. The offerer of myrabolan powder will become a metaphysician and an excellent theist. Whoever in the month of Tulā gives sesamum to a Brāhmaṇ as an oblation to the *pitris*, will attain the same position as one

who performs *śrāddha* at Gaya. He who gives to a poor cold-stricken family man a cot, a soft cushion, a mat, a pillow, &c., will enjoy the sweet soft embrace of a lovely woman. An umbrella-giver will live in a storied house. Whoever offers lotuses and other flowers of the season for the adoration of Vishṇu with *bhakti* will enjoy all the pleasures of this life, live for a length of time in Brahmaloṅka, and thence return to earth as a wealthy Vishṇu *bhakta* with plenty of children. The giver of a pair of *yagnōpavīts* (sacerdotal threads) will regenerate ten times as a Vedic seer. O king ! whoever offers deer's skin (*maunji*) to a bachelor will be rid of disease of any sort or kind, and will become a great intellect ; and one who gives cotton for the preparation of the sacerdotal thread will not be attacked with leprosy, &c. He who gives the best *tulasi* to a Vishṇu *bhakta* will live in the best possible way in all the worlds, and eventually become a *sarvabhauma*. The giver of sacrificial sticks (*pālśa*, &c.) will become an intelligent performer of sacrifices. Whoever feeds sumptuously with various sorts of vegetables, *dāl*, fruits, sweet-scented viands, will undoubtedly attain god-head. The gift of Bengal gram, honey, oil, pepper and other pungents, jaggery, sugar, *ghī*, &c., as far as practicable, will lead one not only to heaven, but will make him a resident of the other happy worlds in succession. Even Hari is unable to say the value of bathing in the Kāvêri in the month of Tulâ in the presence of the god Runganâtha. In days of yore an unchaste Brâhman woman rode sublime upon the seraph wings of ecstasy, and saw the living throne by bathing in the sacred waters of the Kāvêri. O greatest of kings ! the three millions and a half of *trīhas*, with the Ganges in front, commingle with the Kāvêri in the month of Tulâ by Késava's orders. Whoever maintains the bath in the Ganges as a strict religious observance for one hundred years, it is only he who would be able to bathe in the Kāvêri in the month of Tulâ. The world-purifying Ganges went to Brahmâ and wept bitterly and asked how best she would be rid of the sins which have been transferred from her bathers. To which Brahmâ replied, that the best solution of the question is by bathing in the waters of the Kāvêri, which is accordingly done down to the present day.

Sins for seven generations will be removed by bathing in the Kāvêri like a pestle ; and by doing so with a settled mind one million families will prosper. A bath in the month of Tulâ will feed the body and annihilate the soul. Who in the three worlds is equal to the task of extolling the glories of the Kāvêri ? Is there anyone better than Śêsha to speak about it or to hear it ? Whereupon Hariśchandra said, "O Agastya ! who was that Brâhman woman ? Whose wife ? How did she become a prostitute ? How did she, who should have gone to the regions of hell, enjoy the kingdom of Heaven ? I prostrate before you. O greatest of Rishis ! be pleased to narrate all these in detail. The chief of Rishis of your stamp, who bless the world, being swayed by purely altruistic motives, will teach the greatest secrets to disciples like me. I request, therefore, that you will have mercy on me." Whereupon Agastya said, "O King, you have asked me excellently, being intent on hearing a good story. I shall tell you the glory of Kāvêri and the Brâhman prostitute reaching heaven. On the borders of the Vṛishabha mountains and on the banks of Kṛitamâlâ river was the large beautiful city of Mathurâ, filled in with charioteers, elephant drivers, cavalry and infantry, hemmed in on all sides with lofty parapets, with storied houses of Brâhman, Kshatriyas, Vaisyas and Sûdras, with ramparts, towers, porticos, shops, busy centres, bowers, &c. In the city was a Brâhman, Vêdarâsi by name, deeply learned in the *Vedas* and *Vedângrâs*, a subduer of Indrias (senses), external and internal, the friend of everybody, far above the agitation of pairs of opposites — cold and heat, weal and woe, profit and loss, victory and defeat — unenvious, a Vishṇu *bhakta*, a *yôgi*, an incessant adorer of guests, a bather at the early moon, an observer of the five sacrifices and the foremost of the wise. He had a pure chaste wife, Chandrakântâ by name, with the face resembling the moon, breasts like the frontal lobes of fattened elephants, the body of a golden hue, the tone of the fattened swan, the pace of the fattened elephant, slight laugh, red lips, musk-mark, pearl necklace, diamond ornaments, the body smeared all over with sweet-scented sandal paste. This lady, intent on attaining eternal bliss, was doing the greatest amount of good service to her dearly-cherished lord. Close by was Vidyâvati, a Brâhman woman, who slew her husband. She was the most abject, fickle-minded, the spoiler of feminine chastity. This prostitute, intent on schooling the lady in her ways of life, approached her, and said,

'My dear Chandrakântâ, my mother, O lotus-eyed, I am your best friend. If you have any secrets, you can freely communicate them to me. Does your husband obey your orders? The may of feminine life is ephemeral. So are time and place. Do you enjoy sexual happiness independently? If not, I shall put you in the way of your doing so.' The lady, hearing the poisoned horrible words of the woman, was overcome by shame and said, 'How dare you talk such trash before me with an evil heart? If I do not reply to you, you will ruin me by spreading all sorts of fabricated rumours against me.' Thinking thus, and fearing the consequences of silence, she replied, 'The best period for copulation is from the fifth day after menstruation till the sixteenth, and my husband, well versed in *śrutis* and *smritis*, will cohabit with me during these twelve days, exclusive of the days unenjoined by law. We are enjoying temporal felicity as ordained by the *śāstras*, and are paving the way for celestial bliss. The wise say that if conception is formed on a good day of copulation, the son that will issue forth from such an act, will be intelligent, live long, and be rich; while those born at other times will be short-lived and sickly, and will be a source of woe to the parents. The following days are excluded for copulation: the sixth, eighth, eleventh, twelfth, fourteenth, new moon, full moon, the passage of the sun into the various signs of the zodiac, the annual ceremony (*śrāddha*) days for parents, the star of birth, star by the name of *Sravaṇa*, *vrata* period, morning, twilight, &c. During the abovementioned period, the person that shaves, copulates, anoints or cleans his teeth, though he be well versed in all the four *Vedas*, will assuredly become an outcaste. Thus have I briefly told you the ordinances enjoined for a *grihasta* (a family man)." To which Vidyâvatî, intent on bringing Chandrakântâ to her own level, replied, "O madcap, you have spoiled all your happiness. Hear my word, therefore. As this sickly coil is dear to all animate existences, why do you waste your flush of womanhood? Why not enjoy sexual happiness? In old age the constitution will be shattered by disordered breasts, and abstinence will bring on its attendant evils — premature old age and disease. You are practically unaware of the humbug of your husband. He is keeping himself engaged with the maid-servant from morn to night. You are too plain, unhyprocritical and pure-hearted, whereas your husband is a firebrand and pretends to be a good man externally. I heard too well of his misdeeds from an intimate prostitute-friend of mine. I have told you all this as I am a sharer in all your joys and sorrows." After hearing the sinful words of Vidyâvatî, Chandrakântâ said, "A husband is a god to women, be he a mischievous, hot-tempered, sickly, irreful, vile, pudding-headed fellow. Apart from the adoration of the husband, there are no observances or free-will offerings of any sort or kind enjoined by the *Vedas*. To those women who aspire after *Svarga*, a husband is the greatest of gods. The woman who abuses her lord will be born a dog." The vile wretch of a Vidyâvatî, determined on outraging the chastity of Chandrakântâ, replied, "O mad fool! Have not *Ūrvasî*, *Mênakâ*, *Rambhâ*, *Gṛitâchî*, *Punjikasthalâ* and other angelic women acted independently and cohabited with innumerable hosts of men, and yet have been coveted by the greatest of *Rishis*, and but for all that remained happy? The wise, considering the ephemerality of this mortal coil, enjoy happiness, terrestrial and celestial. All must covet felicity. Who has seen heaven or hell? Whatever we actually enjoy is heaven. I am aware of the truth of happiness and misery. Independence is happiness. I became independent and rid myself of all fear by murdering my husband. The free man is the happiest being. He alone is filled with *tapas*. He alone is fortunate. Is there any happiness for a servile wretch?" With illustrations like these which would abuse the mind and make it as fickle as possible, with thoughts hard as adamant which would lead one to hell-gate in no time, with breasts resembling the frontal lobes of fattened elephants, Chandrakântâ set at naught all hereditary *âchâras* and remained a prostitute in private for a month, owing to the strange irony of fate, feminine fickleness, mental unrest and a hankering after perceptible happiness, being overcome by the finely-pointed darts of Cupid. Then her lord found out by her questionable reputation, conduct in life, foul tongue, &c., that she was immoral, ejected her out of the house, was wonder-struck at what happened even to his wife, made gifts of cattle, money, grain, houses, &c., to the deserving, was sore dismayed for illicit intercourse with a prostitute-wife, and, as an expiation for the sin committed, went and reached the banks of the *Kâvéri*.

(To be continued.)

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON
OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 31.)

- Franguis; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Padre, 497, i.
 Frank; *s. v.* Coromandel, 199, ii, *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i, *s. v.* Orange, 490, ii, twice, *s. v.* Papaya, 511, ii, *s. v.* Serai, 614, ii; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i; ann. 1404: *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, ii; ann. 1528: *s. v.* Tanor, 861, ii, 4 times; ann. 1545: *s. v.* Tea, 689, ii; ann. 1566-68: *s. v.* Cafrack, 127, i, twice; ann. 1570: *s. v.* Chalia, 189, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Surat, 665, i; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Swally, 671, ii; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, i; ann. 1633: *s. v.* Bungalow, 98, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Huckeem, 326, ii; ann. 1738: *s. v.* Apricot, 758, ii; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Firinghee, 270, i.
 Franke; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Nabób (a), 467, ii.
 Frankensence; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Cayolaque, 136, ii.
 Frank-land; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
 Frank-town; 550, i, footnote.
 Franques; ann. 1560: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
 Franqui; ann. 1660: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Franquiá; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
 Frash; *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii.
 Frasses; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Cooly, 193, i, *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii.
 Frassy; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Farásh, 266, ii.
 Frazala; *s. v.* 273, ii, see 491, i, footnote, *s. v.* 799, i, *s. v.* Picota, 534, ii; ann. 1498: *s. v.* Benjamin, 65, ii.
 Frazil; *s. v.* Frazala, 273, ii.
 Fregatus aquilus; *s. v.* Albatross, 6, ii.
 Freguezia; *s. v.* 274, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Salsette (a), 595, i, *s. v.* Tranquebar, 714, ii; ann. 1760: *s. v.* 274, i.
 Frengé; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Frenghi; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Telinga, 862, ii.
 Frengi; ann. 1805-6: *s. v.* Pariah, 515, i.
 Frengiaan; ann. 1712: *s. v.* Firinghee, 799, i.
 Frenk; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Frères, Sept; *s. v.* Seychelle Island, 616, ii, 617, i.
 Fricacees; ann. 1750-1760: *s. v.* Curry, 219, i.
 Fringes; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii.
 Fringi; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, ii, *s. v.* Huckeem, 326, ii.
 Fritter-puff; *s. v.* Fuleeta, 274, i.
 Froeta dos caffaros; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Rambotang, 573, i.
 Frorentim; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Pulicat, 557, ii.
 Frorentine; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Pulicat, 557, ii.
 Frontignac grape; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Leechee, 391, ii.
 Frost; ann. 1764: *s. v.* Farash, 798, ii.
 Frosyleyra; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
 Fructus perennis; *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 220, i.
 Fructus virginalis; *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 220, ii.
 Fruit of Sita; *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 220, i.
 Fu; *s. v.* Sling, 642, ii; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Canton, 121, ii, 3 times.
 Fuchau; *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 832, ii.
 Fu-chau; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Sugar, 655, ii.
 Fuchow; *s. v.* Factory, 264, ii.
 Fudde; *s. v.* Fedea, 266, ii.
 Fugacias; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Fogass, 271, ii.
 Fuh-chau; *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i.
 Fuhkien; *s. v.* A'nanas, 17, ii, *s. v.* Chinchew, 153, ii, twice, 154, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Kincob, 368, ii, *s. v.* Nanking, 472, i.
 Fuh-Kien; *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i, twice.
 Fuh-kien; *s. v.* Hokchew, 320, i, *s. v.* Tea, 688, i (twice) and ii, 690, ii.
 Fúl; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Jam, 810, i.
 Fula; ann. 1563 and 1578: *s. v.* Fool's Rack, 272, i; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Fool's Rack, 272, i, *s. v.* Nipa (b), 480, i.
 Fulán; *s. v.* Falaun, 265, ii.
 Fulang; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Firinghee, 269, i.
 Fuleeta; *s. v.* 274, i, *s. v.* Ramasammy, 573, i.
 Fuleeta-pup; *s. v.* Fuleeta, 274, i.
 Fulta; *s. v.* Calcutta, 771, i.
 Fulus; ann. 1720-30: *s. v.* Budbrook, 93, i.
 Fu-mu-kuan; *s. v.* Loutea, 399, i.
 Funan; ann. 1562: *s. v.* Capucat, 122, ii; ann. 1566-68: *s. v.* Carrack, 127, i.
 Fu-nan; *s. v.* Camboja, 115, ii.
 Fundaraina; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 509, i.
 Fundarane; ann. 1503: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 509, i.
 Fundreeah; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 509, i.
 Fung; *s. v.* Typhoon, 722, i.
 Fuqueer; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Tazeea, 688, i.

Fuquien; ann. 1560: *s. v.* Moor, 446, i.
 Furlough; *s. v.* 274, i.
 Furnaveese; *s. v.* 274, i.
 Furruckabad Rupee; *s. v.* Rupee, 586, ii, *s. v.*
 Seer, 611, i, twice.
 Furruckabad rupee; ann. 1833: *s. v.* Sicca,
 633, i.
 Kusly; *s. v.* 274, i.
 Fusta; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Catur, 135, i.
 Futwa; *s. v.* 799, i, *s. v.* Cazeer, 775, i (twice)
 and ii, *s. v.* Law-officer, 817, ii, 4 times, 818,
 i (and footnote) and ii, *s. v.* Mufty, 826, i;
 ann. 1790: *s. v.* Cazeer, 776, i, twice; ann.
 1799: *s. v.* Law-officer, 818, ii; ann. 1832:
s. v. Punchayet, 846, ii; ann. 1836: *s. v.*
 799, ii.
 Futwah; ann. 1796: *s. v.* Futwa, 799, ii.
 Fylalli; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Talisman, 679, ii.

G

Gaaz; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Gosbeck, 298, i.
 Gabar; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gubber, 306, ii.
 Gabella; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Dewaun, 240, ii.
 Gaberdine; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Atlas, 29, ii.
 Gabr; *s. v.* Gubber, 306, ii.
 Gadāra; B. C. 486: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.
 Gadāra; *s. v.* India, 330, i.
 Gaddees; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Goddess, 291, ii.
 Gaddi; *s. v.* Guddy, 306, ii.
 Gades; ann. 1492: *s. v.* Caravel, 125, i.
 Gadhā; *s. v.* Gudda, 306, ii.
 Gādi; *s. v.* Guddy, 306, ii.
 Gādīs; *s. v.* Goddess, 291, ii.
 Gadong; *s. v.* Godown, 291, ii.
 Gadonge; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
 Gadōh; *s. v.* Gudda, 306, ii.
 Gaekwar; *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii.
 Gäkwār; *s. v.* Guicowar, 307, i, twice.
 Gael; ann. 1514: *s. v.* Cael, 108, i.
 Gaffanapatam; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Gaffer; *s. v.* Camphor, 116, ii.
 Gagan-bher; *s. v.* Pelican, 526, ii.
 Gāggē; ann. 150: *s. v.* Tumlook, 717, i.
 Gaginaicke; *s. v.* Cornac, 198, i.
 Gaikwārs; *s. v.* Baroda, 52, ii.
 Gainda; *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii.
 Gainges; *s. v.* Jhoom, 811, i.
 Gaini; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gynee, 310, i.

Gaini; *s. v.* Gynee, 310, i.
 Gaj; *s. v.* Gudge, 307, i.
 Gaja; *s. v.* Cornac, 198, i.
 Gajapati; *s. v.* Cospetir, 201, ii; ann. 700: *s. v.*
 Cospetir, 202, i; ann. 876: *s. v.* Kling,
 373, ii.
 Gajināyaka; *s. v.* Cornac, 198, i.
 Gajpati; *s. v.* Cospetir, 201, ii, twice, 202, i;
 ann. 1553 (twice) and 1590: *s. v.* Cospetir,
 202, i.
 Galanga; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Java, 347, ii; ann.
 1506: *s. v.* Tenasserim, 696, i.
 Galangae; ann. 540: *s. v.* Zedoary, 747, ii.
 Galata; ann. 1876: *s. v.* A Muck, 15, ii.
 Galbat; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii.
 Gale; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Trincomalee, 715, ii
 ann. 1778: *s. v.* Sou op (b), 650, ii.
 Gālō; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii.
 Galea; 275, ii, footnote; ann. 1181 and 1200
 (twice); *s. v.* Grab, 300, i; ann. 1243: *s. v.*
 Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galeas; ann. 1243: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galéas; ann. 865: *s. v.* Gallevat (a) 276, i.
 Galeás; ann. 877: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galeass; 275, ii, footnote.
 Galeasses; ann. 1660: *s. v.* Dacca, 225, i.
 Galee; *s. v.* 274, ii.
 Galées; ann. 1337: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
 Galeias; ann. 1243: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galeida; 275, ii, footnote.
 Galeis; ann. 1232: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galeman; ann. 1481: *s. v.* Orange, 491, i.
 Galeon; 276, i, footnote; ann. 1531: *s. v.* Gogo,
 293, i; ann. 1542: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, ii.
 Galeoncino; 275, ii, footnote.
 Goleone; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii.
 Galeós; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii.
 Galeot; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Sunda, 659, ii; ann.
 1531: *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i; ann. 1612: *s. v.*
 Gallevat (b), 276, ii; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Pangara,
 509, ii.
 Galeots; 275, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Gallevat, 276, i,
 3 times; ann. 1518: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
 Galeotēs; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii.
 Galera; ann. 1505: *s. v.* Grab, 803, i; ann.
 1690: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i, twice.
 Galeres; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
 Galés; ann. 1444: *s. v.* Muster, 462, ii; ann.
 1518: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1542:
s. v. Gallevat (a), 276, ii.

- Gālewār; ann. 1196: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.
 Galgal; *s. v.* 799, ii, twice.
 Gali; *s. v.* Galee, 274, ii.
 Galiba; *s. v.* Jafna, 340, ii.
 Galie; ann. 1249: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galina Morisca; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, ii.
 Galingale; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Cūbeb, 215, i.
 Galion; *s. v.* Gallevat, 276, i; ann. 1249: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galliot; 275, ii, footnote, twice; ann. 1282, 1552 (twice) and 1689: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
 Galliothe; 275, ii, footnote; ann. 1387: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i, *s. v.* Manchua, 420, i.
 Galliothes; *s. v.* Gallevat, 276, i.
 Galliotte; ann. 1643: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii.
 Galipouri; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Elephanta, 260, ii.
 Gālīs; *s. v.* Gallece, 274, ii.
 Galizia; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Rosalgat, Cape, 582, ii.
 Galla; *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 274, ii, 275, i.
 Galle; *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 275, i; ann. 1518: *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 275, i; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Singalese, 636, i, twice; ann. 1860: *s. v.* Cabook, 106, i, *s. v.* Doney, 250, i, *s. v.* Laterite, 390, i.
 Galle, Point de; *s. v.* 274, ii, 799, ii.
 Galle, Cape of; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 275, i, twice.
 Gallece; *s. v.* 274, ii.
 Galle-galle; ann. 1621: *s. v.* Galgal, 799, ii.
 Galleon; 275, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Gallevat, 276, i; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Governor's Straits, 299, i, twice.
 Gallepau; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, i.
 Gallevat; *s. v.* 275, i and ii (twice), (e) 277, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i; ann. 1763 and 1763: *s. v.* (e) 277, ii.
 Galley; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii (6 times) and footnote, 276, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Grab, 299, ii, twice, *s. v.* Prow, 555, i, *s. v.* Sambook, 595, ii; ann. 865: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i; ann. 1481: *s. v.* Orange, 491, i; ann. 1518: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1524: *s. v.* Maistry, 821, ii; ann. 1531: *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i; ann. 1586: *s. v.* Pandarāni, 509, i; ann. 1588: *s. v.* Salsette (a), 594, ii; ann. 1542: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, ii, 3 times; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1574: *s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Tanadar, 861, i; ann. 1605: *s. v.* Sanguicel, 853, ii, 3 times; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Governor's Straits, 299, i; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Karkollen, 363, ii; ann. 1750-52, 1754 and 1763: *s. v.* Grab, 300, ii; ann. 1787: *s. v.* Outcry, 495, i.
 Galleywatt; ann. 1717: *s. v.* Gallevat (e), 277, i.
 Galley-watts; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, i.
 Galli, Capo di; ann. 1568: *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 275, i.
 Galli d'India; *s. v.* Turkey, 720, i.
 Gallie pottes; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Cummerbund, 216, ii.
 Gallina d'India; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, ii.
 Gallinago gallinula; *s. v.* Jack-snipe, 339, i.
 Gallinago scolopacinus; *s. v.* Jack-snipe, 339, i.
 Galliot; 276, i, footnote, *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1534: *s. v.* Reshire, 848, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i; ann. 1570: *s. v.* Beadala, 57, ii; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Syriam, 674, i; ann. 1614: *s. v.* Quedda, 568, i; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Pyke (b), 567, ii; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Sumatra, 658, ii.
 Gallivat; *s. v.* Jaleebote, 342, i, see 567, ii, footnote.
 Gallo; *s. v.* Galle, Point de, 274, ii.
 Gallo-paoo; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, i.
 Gallows; *s. v.* Gallece, 274, ii.
 Gallowses; *s. v.* Gallece, 274, ii.
 Gallus ferrugineus; *s. v.* Jungle-fowl, 359, ii.
 Gallus Indicus; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, ii.
 Gallus Sonneratii; *s. v.* Jungle-fowl, 359, ii.
 Galun; ann. 798: *s. v.* Kowtow, 376, ii.
 Galye Bastards; ann. 1517: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, ii.
 Galyes; ann. 1517: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, i.
 Galye Sotyltes; ann. 1517: *s. v.* Gallevat (a), 276, ii.
 Gālyūr; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Ewalior, 805, i.
 Gama; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Zamorin, 745, ii.
 Gamak; *s. v.* Gum-gum, 308, i.
 Gambier; *s. v.* 277, ii.
 Gamboge; *s. v.* Camboja, 115, ii, *s. v.* Corcopali, 196, ii, twice.
 Gamboge-thistle; *s. v.* Argemone mexicana, 25, ii.
 Gamça; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
 Gamiguin; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Gingham, 801, i.
 Gamron; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Badgeer, 759, ii; ann. 1691: *s. v.* Bahyan-Tree, 50, ii.
 Gamrou; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.
 Gamrūn; *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.

- Gamta; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Ganton, 278, i.
 Gancar; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Bayadère, 56, ii.
 Gancare; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Gaum, 279, i.
 Ganda; *s. v.* 277, ii, 799, ii, twice, 800, i, *s. v.*
 Abada, 1, i, twice, *s. v.* Cowry, 208, ii, twice,
s. v. Rhinoceros, 848, ii; ann. 1518: *s. v.*
 Winter, 867, i, twice; ann. 1516 and 1553:
s. v. 277, ii.
 Gaṇḍa; 210, ii, footnote.
 Gaṇḍa; *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii.
 Gaṇḍagatra; *s. v.* Custard-Apple, 221, ii.
 Gaṇḍak; *s. v.* Saligram, 593, i.
 Gaṇḍaka; *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii.
 Gaṇḍānga; *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii.
 Gandari; *s. v.* Bora, 80, i.
 Gandaria; B. C. 486: *s. v.* India, 331, ii.
 Gandaritis; *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i.
 Ganda-Singh; *s. v.* Competition-wallah, 185, i.
 Ganda-Singh-wālā; *s. v.* Competition-wallah,
 185, i.
 Gaṇḍāva; *s. v.* Cutch Gundava, 222, ii.
 Gandeuee; ann. 1608: *s. v.* Banyan (1), 48, ii.
 Gandhāra; ann. 400: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
 Gandhāra; *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i, twice, *s. v.*
 India, 330, i, *s. v.* Mangalore, 422, i.
 Gāndhāra; ann. 630: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
 Gandicot; ann. 1652: *s. v.* Carnatic, 126, i.
 Ganes; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Siwalik, 642, ii.
 Ganets; ann. 1564: *s. v.* Albatross, 6, ii.
 Gang; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
 Ganga; *s. v.* Pawnee, 522, i; ann. 1553: *s. v.*
 Hidgelee, 314, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Godavery,
 291, ii, 3 times; ann. 1727 and 1753 (4
 times): *s. v.* Kedgerree, 812, ii; ann. 1783:
s. v. Godavery, 291, i, twice.
 Gaṅgā Bāi; *s. v.* Peshwa, 532, ii.
 Ganga-bheṛi; *s. v.* Pelican, 526, ii.
 Gaṅgāpat; ann. 1580: *s. v.* Sayer, 605, ii.
 Gangaridum; ann. 60-70: *s. v.* Kling, 373, i.
 Ganga Sāgara; *s. v.* Saugor, 603, i.
 Gange; ann. 1399: *s. v.* Siwalik (c), 641, i;
 ann. 1572: *s. v.* Deccany, 234, i, *s. v.* India,
 332, ii; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316,
 ii; ann. 1705: *s. v.* Chinsura, 154, ii, *s. v.*
 Tribeny, 715, i; ann. 1745: *s. v.* Pandāram,
 508, i; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Buddha, 767, ii, *s. v.*
 Burrampooter, 768, ii, *s. v.* Hoogly, 807, i,
s. v. Kedgerree, 812, ii, *s. v.* Tribeny, 864, i.
 Gangeard; ann. 1653: *s. v.* Hanger, 806, i.
 Gangem; ann. 1500: *s. v.* India, 332, i.
 Ganges; *s. v.* Alligator, 8, ii, twice, *s. v.* Bengal,
 64, i, *s. v.* Burrampooter, 101, ii, *s. v.* Champa,
 140, i, *s. v.* Chupra, 169, i, *s. v.* Cospetir, 201,
 ii, *s. v.* Dinapore, 245, i, *s. v.* Doab, 247, ii, *s. v.*
 Godavery, 291, i, *s. v.* Hoogly, 321, ii, *s. v.*
 Hoogly River, 322, ii, *s. v.* India, 330, ii, 3 times,
s. v. Jennye, 350, ii, twice, *s. v.* Jumna, 358,
 ii, *s. v.* Khāsya, 366, ii, *s. v.* Mango, 424, ii,
s. v. Mangrove, 426, ii, *s. v.* Muggur, 456, i,
s. v. Nipa, 479, ii, *s. v.* Nuddeea Rivers, 482,
 ii, *s. v.* Otto, 494, i, *s. v.* Palmyra, 506, ii, *s. v.*
 Pattello, 521, i, *s. v.* Pelican, 526, ii, see
 558, i, footnote, *s. v.* Saul-wood, 603, i, *s. v.*
 Sunderbunds, 660, i, twice, *s. v.* Swatch, 672,
 i, *s. v.* Telinga, 694, i, *s. v.* Terai, 696, i, twice,
s. v. Tribeny, 715, i, twice, *s. v.* Tussah, 720,
 ii, *s. v.* Woolock, 741, ii, see 754, ii, footnote,
s. v. Behar, 764, i, *s. v.* Benares, 764, ii, *s. v.*
 Chunarḡurh, 780, i, *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii; ann.
 60-70: *s. v.* Kling, 373, i; ann. 70: *s. v.*
 Dravidian, 251, ii; ann. 80-89: *s. v.* China,
 151, i; ann. 80-90: *s. v.* Jangar, 343, i, *s. v.*
 Tiger, 702, i; ann. 410: *s. v.* Tumlook, 717,
 ii; ann. 636: *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii; ann. 637:
s. v. Benares, 764, ii; ann. 1020: *s. v.* Gwalior,
 805, i, *s. v.* Benares, 764, ii, *s. v.* Praag, 845,
 ii; ann. 1030: *s. v.* Macheen, 405, ii; ann.
 1300: *s. v.* Broach, 89, i; ann. 1335: *s. v.*
 Oudh, 494, ii; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Nicobar Islands,
 478, ii; ann. 1529: *s. v.* Praag, 845, ii, 3 times;
 ann. 1552: *s. v.* Burrampooter, 101, ii, *s. v.*
 Chittagong, 157, i, twice; ann. 1553: *s. v.*
 Cospetir, 202, i, *s. v.* Gour (c), 298, ii, *s. v.*
 Hidgelee, 314, ii, *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii, *s. v.*
 Nuggurcote, 483, i, *s. v.* Poorub, 547, ii; ann.
 1572: *s. v.* India, 332, ii; ann. 1580: *s. v.*
 Sayer, 605, ii; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Praag, 845, ii;
 ann. 1586: *s. v.* Patna, 520, i; ann. 1609:
s. v. Goont, 296, ii; ann. 1613: *s. v.* Macareo,
 408, ii; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Elephanta, 260, i,
s. v. Hoogly, 322, i, *s. v.* Patna, 520, i; ann.
 1654-55: *s. v.* Dhoon, 242, ii; ann. 1665:
s. v. Dacca, 225, i; ann. 1666: *s. v.* Serai (b),
 615, i, *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 660, ii; ann. 1672:
s. v. Hindostan (a), 316, ii, twice; ann. 1673:
s. v. Arakan, 25, i; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Gentoo,
 280, ii; ann. 1721: *s. v.* Bohea, 691, i; ann.
 1726: *s. v.* Allahabad, 8, i, *s. v.* Harem, 313,
 i, *s. v.* Patna, 520, ii; ann. 1727: *s. v.*
 Hidgelee, 314, ii, *s. v.* Rogue's River, 850, i;

- ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgerree, 364, ii, 812, ii; ann. 1767: *s. v.* Burrampooter, 101, ii, twice; ann. 1769: *s. v.* Hosbolhookhum, 807, ii; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Hindostan (a), 316, ii, *s. v.* Sett, 615, ii, *s. v.* Vedas, 735, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Baudel, 760, ii; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Palankeen, 504, i; ann. 1792: *s. v.* Sunderbunds, 661, i; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Burrampooter, 102, i; ann. 1795: *s. v.* Pali, 505, ii; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii; ann. 1826: *s. v.* Mussoola, 461, ii; ann. 1827: *s. v.* Juggernaut, 357, i; ann. 1834: *s. v.* Siwalik (d), 642, i; ann. 1835: *s. v.* Siwalik, 642, ii; ann. 1840: *s. v.* Hummaul, 327, ii; ann. 1863: *s. v.* Swatch, 672, i.
- Gangetic; *s. v.* Hog-deer, 320, i, *s. v.* India, 331, ii, *s. v.* Jack, 338, i, *s. v.* Kythee, 380, ii, *s. v.* Mohwa, 439, ii, *s. v.* Monkey-bread Tree, 441, ii, *s. v.* Moonga, 444, ii, *s. v.* Moorpunky, 447, i, *s. v.* Patel, 519, ii, *s. v.* Sugar, 655, i, *s. v.* Teak, 692, ii, *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii.
- Gangi chū; *s. v.* Prickly-pear, 554, i.
- Gangi sho; *s. v.* Prickly-pear, 554, i.
- Gangsa; *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
- Gangua; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
- Ganja; *s. v.* Majoon, 411, i.
- Gānja; ann. 1808: *s. v.* Kye, 380, ii.
- Ganjá; ann. 1874: *s. v.* Gunja, 308, i, twice.
- Ganjā; 838, i, footnote.
- Ganjam; *s. v.* Factory, 264, i, *s. v.* Kling, 372, i, *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 451, ii; ann. 1748: *s. v.* Cossid, 204, i.
- Ganjám; *s. v.* Circars, 170, ii.
- Gānjhā; *s. v.* Gunja, 308, i.
- Gans; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
- Gansa; ann. 1567: *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
- Ganse; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Ganza, 278, i.
- Ganta; ann. 1615: *s. v.* Ganton, 278, i.
- Ganṭa; *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii.
- Gantang; *s. v.* Ganton, 278, i.
- Ganton; *s. v.* 277, ii.
- Gantūr; *s. v.* Circars, 170, ii.
- Ganza; *s. v.* 278, i; ann. 1554 and 1567: *s. v.* 278, i; ann. 1568: *s. v.* Viss, 739, ii, twice.
- Ganze; ann. 1568: *s. v.* Porto Piqueno, 550, i.
- Gāoñ; *s. v.* Gaum, 279, ii.
- Gāonwār; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Gaum, 279, ii.
- Gaot; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Ghaut (c), 282, ii.
- Gaou; *s. v.* Gow, 299, i; ann. 1860: *s. v.* Gow, 299, ii, 3 times.
- Gap; *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
- Garbantzua; *s. v.* Calavance, 110, ii.
- Garbanzos; *s. v.* Calavance, 110, ii.
- Garbin; *s. v.* Muggabee, 826, ii.
- Garce; *s. v.* 278, i, *s. v.* Mercáll, 434, i; ann. 1759: *s. v.* 278, i; ann. 1784: *s. v.* 278, ii.
- Garcinia Gambogia; *s. v.* Corcopali, 196, ii and footnote.
- Garcinia indica; *s. v.* Corcopali, 196, ii, twice.
- Garcinia Mangostana; *s. v.* Mangosteen, 426, i.
- Garçon; *s. v.* Boy, 83, i.
- Garcopa; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Cañara, 118, ii.
- Gardafui; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Jam, 810, i; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii.
- Gardee; *s. v.* 278, ii, twice; ann. 1762: *s. v.* 278, ii; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Telinga, 695, i.
- Gardsfan; ann. 1790: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii.
- Gardefui; ann. 1790: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii.
- Garden; ann. 1758, 1782 and 1873: *s. v.* Gardens, 279, i.
- Garden-house; *s. v.* 800, i, *s. v.* Gardens, 278, ii; ann. 1685: *s. v.* Gardens, 279, i; ann. 1758, 1772, 1809 and 1810: *s. v.* Gardens, 279, i.
- Garden House; ann. 1747: *s. v.* Garden-house, 800, i.
- Garden Reach; *s. v.* Gardens, 278, ii; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Compound, 188, ii.
- Gardens; *s. v.* 278, ii.
- Gard-Hafūn; *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, i.
- Gardi; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii; *s. v.* Telinga, 695, i.
- Garga; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
- Gargouille; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
- Gargoulette; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
- Garh; *s. v.* Gurjaut, 309, i.
- Garh; *s. v.* Gurry (a), 309, i.
- Garhī; *s. v.* Gurry (a), 309, i.
- Garhjāt; *s. v.* Gurjaut, 309, i.
- Garhjats; *s. v.* Gurjaut, 309, i.
- Garhwāl; *s. v.* Khāsya, 366, ii (twice), *s. v.* Orange, 490, i.
- Gari; ann. 1709: *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i.
- Gāri; *s. v.* Garry, 279, i.
- Garial; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Muggur, 456, i.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

FAMILY GODLINGS AS INDICATORS OF
TRIBAL MIGRATIONS.

It is an accepted principle that local godlings were from time to time introduced to the family altar as divine fathers, mothers, protectors, or deified faithful servants. The following remarks show that family godlings may also indicate the migrations of the tribe to which the family belongs.

In one family of the Prabhus of Thána, near Bombay, there is a godling Mártaṇḍ *alias* Khandêráv. He is shown riding a horse, and attended by a dog, his faithful companion, and represents the sun. Sir Thomas Wardle traces its seat in Kashmir.¹ Another godling is Bhairav or Bahiri, also on horse-back (the Kál-bhairav of Ujjain); a third is Ekvira of the Western Gháts near Poona; a fourth, the Bâpdév (from *bâp* = father, and *dév* = god) of Cuddapa, on the slopes of the same mountain range at the southern end of what is known as the Madras Deccan, or that part of the Deccan plateau which is under the jurisdiction of the Madras Government; a fifth is a "group" of goddesses called the Parshik-karnís, or residents of the Parshik Hill near Thána, 21 miles from Bombay. There *was* besides one attendant sub-godling with a human body and equine head, which stood in front of the altar with folded hands, but is said to have been thrown into the sea by one of the ancestors of the family five generations ago, whose *páduka* (foot-prints) are still placed before the altar on the *Kuladharmá* day, once a year. The family is called Gupté, and belongs to the Chândraséni subdivision of the Prabhus.

As the name Gupté is derived from *gup* = a cave, vale, or valley, or *gup* to protect, and *pati*, ruler or lord, the above facts seem to show that the Guptés came from some mountainous valley or were its protectors. They are Chândraséni Prabhus, and this seems to show that they came from the valley of the river Chandra,² now known as the Chenáb in the Punjáb, the suffix *séni* being possibly derived from Sanskrit *śreni*, a clan, tribe.

The Guptés have, further, a tradition³ that they were defeated and disarmed by the ubiquitous

conqueror Paraśurâma, but Puruśi is also a name of the river⁴ Râvi, and as the Chenáb and the Râvi are both the affluents of the Indus, and form a *dâb* or enclosed tract, it is more probable that the tradition preserves a recollection of the fact that the Râvs, or people of the Râvi Valley, and the Chandras, or people of the Chandra or Chenáb Valley, lived in constant warfare, and that the latter were ultimately defeated and driven out. This conjecture is supported by the fact of the establishment of a Râmnagar on the banks of the latter, just as "Alexandria" towns were established along the route of the great Greek conqueror. From the valley of the Chenáb to that of the Ghariâ or Hyphasis, into which it flows, would be a natural line of flight. Thence southwards to the Ábu mountains and the Chambal Valley was possibly a further progress, as these people have a tradition that their forefathers performed an *âsvamedha*,⁵ or horse sacrifice, in that tract. Wandering along the Chambal Valley they may have established themselves at Ujjain on the Shhiprâ, where Vikramâditya, the last of the Guptas, established the Samvat Era. Here they would naturally have acquired, as a godling, Kálbhairav,⁶ to whom they still make vows when taken ill, having shortened his name into Bhairav. In the Bhânpura District of the Indore State, there is a god Guptésvar, and at Mândugadh, or fort of Mându, in the Dhâr State, there are traces of their ascendancy (*vide* Enthoven's *Monograph*). Further south at Mandalésvar, on the banks of the Narbada, there is another god Guptésvar. Further wanderings southwards would seem to be marked by the godlings Ekvira and Mártaṇḍ of the Deccan, and the southernmost point of the migration by Bâpdév, or father-god of Cuddapa. Then there seems to have been a return northwards towards Thána or Thánésvar, a name the wanderers carried in their heads from the great Thánésvar temple of the north. The flourishing condition of Sôpâra,⁷ the Ophir of ancient trade as Sir James Campbell believes from the valuable relics he found there, followed by the more modern trade due to the connection of that coast with the Portuguese and the British, seems to have finally settled the Gupté clan in and near Bombay with one

¹ *The Lark Post*, Saturday, June 13, 1908. (Second letter from Sir Thomas Wardle.)

² Elliot's *History*, but there are many Chândraséni Râjputés.

³ *Vide Rénukâ Mahâtmya, Skandh-Purâna.*

⁴ Hewitt's *Ruling Races of Prehistoric Times*, p. 113.

⁵ Enthoven's *Monograph on the Prabhus.*

⁶ It may be noted that Enthoven mentions Vinzâi, another mountain-mother of the Vindhyâchal, by which route a portion of the Prabhu tribe may have come to the Deccan *via* Benares, another eminent seat of Kálbhairav, the God of Death.

⁷ Sir J. Campbell's *Sopara Relics.*

offshoot at Mával near Poona, and another at Damán, also on the Western coast. The Parshik-karni goddesses were introduced within the memory of the oldest living representative of the clan. Thus, the father of the present head of the family was the son of a woman from a village at the foot of the Parshik Hill, and she induced him only 60 years ago to admit these goddesses, the family deities of her mother, a Pradhán, into that of her son, a Gupté, a resident of Thána, only three miles from the hill.

These facts and speculations show that local godlings may supply valuable links of evidence when taken with the traditional history of a clan, and the results of British archæological researches in the East.

The horseman godling Mártañd, worshipped with his horse and dog, recalls in this case the Turkish horsemen or cavalry mentioned at page 307 of Hewitt's *Ruling Races of Prehistoric Times*, and the ancient system carried on to quite modern times of burying⁸ alive the servants and favourite animals of the chiefs, involving the deification of the animals so sacrificed, accompanied by their transformation into mythological beings, "half man, half beast," such as Garuda (the eagle), Hanumán (the monkey), and even Muhammad's mare.

The worship of the mother-mountain by the Northern Races is described at p. xxxii in Mr. Hewitt's preface, and thus the name Parshik as a sacred hill of the Prabhus, whence godlings come, may throw light on the history of the race. Parshik may possibly mean Persian, if Parsika be taken to mean "belonging to or occupied by the Persians." The Prabhus are fairer than the generality of the local residents. MacCrindle's *Ancient India*, p. 46, mentions the marriage of a Gupta chief with the Macedonian bride that Alexander gave him, and further possibility of the absorption of foreign blood on the coast is mentioned in Vol. II., p. 27, of Ratzel's *History of Mankind*, and "girl traffic" at p. 438 of Vol. I. The Macedonian colonies of Koh-Daman,⁹ and the existence of a Daman on the Western coast, with Davané or Damné Prabhus as its residents at the present day; the mention of the Prabhus among the pre-historic Ruling Races by Mr. Hewitt (p. 310); Dr. Hove's description of a "Parvoo"¹⁰ (misspelt for Prabhu) caste at Rájápur, near Limri

in Gujarát; Ratzel's¹¹ mention of bride-slaves as a favourite commodity, his description of their treatment as poor¹² relations; Hove's colony of "remarkably fair" slaves from¹³ Mghilta (Mahiká) at "Jahauna," only 5 days' voyage from Bombay; Mr. Edwardes' mention of "handsome young women of Hellas"¹⁴ destined to attend on the kings of the country and carry *chauris* in his court"; Ratzel's mention of "women"¹⁵ as merchandise" and of "the tendency to accumulate it," as also his description of the desire for owning slaves as "insatiable";¹⁶ his mention of "women willing prizes of whoever can catch them"; Mr. Edwardes' description¹⁷ of the early Jews who "brought (to Bombay) a living freight of women," and the existence of the Pársis in that locality, — taken with the name of the hill Parsik, may all indicate the infusion of Western blood into the more powerful of the Bombay coast tribes, including the Prabhus (*lit.*, Lords, Masters), in the days when inter-marriages were freely allowed between different races, and the hard and fast rules of caste had not yet been conceived.

Again, coming from the Indo-Aryan tract in the North, under the name Chândraséni, and perhaps marrying fair Western maids purchased at high prices, the Prabhus may have also acquired a tinge of the local Dravidian blood from Southern tracts like Cuddapa, and this would account for their forming a caste midway between the accepted types of the Indo-Aryan and Scytho-Dravidian races, and their present average cephalic index 79.9 (medium), average nasal index 75.8 (medium), and average orbito-nasal index 113.4, and also their "hereditary dexterity"¹⁸ and intelligence. These qualities proved to be of value to Siváji, the founder of the Maráthá Empire, as he found among the Prabhus a material at once literary, martial, and loyal, and made the best use of it. So also has the British Government found in them a people, whom Sir James Campbell describes thus in his Thána and Poona volumes of the *Bombay Gazetteer*:— "As a class the men are middle-sized, and slightly built, fair with regular features and handsome, intelligent faces. Their women are refined and graceful. Siváji on one occasion dismissed all the Bráhmans, who held financial posts, and engaged (Chândraséni) Prabhus in their places. In reply to the complaints of Môropant

⁸ Dr. Hove's *Tour in India in 1794*, pages 136 and 137.

¹⁰ Hewitt's *Ruling Races*, pp. 85 to 89.

¹¹ *Ibid.* Vol. I. p. 447.

¹² Ratzel's *History of Mankind*, Vol. I. p. 123.

¹³ *Town and Island of Bombay*, p. 7.

¹⁴ Hove's *Tour in India*, p. 5.

⁹ Pp. 38 and 39 of MacCrindle's *Ancient India*.

¹¹ Ratzel's *History of Mankind*, Vol. II. p. 98.

¹⁴ *Town and Island of Bombay*, p. 3.

¹⁶ *Ibid.* p. 273.

¹⁸ Ratzel's *History of Mankind*, Vol. I. p. 364.

Pinglé and Nilopant, his two Bráhmán advisers, he reminded them, that while all Musalmán places of trust held by Bráhmáns had been given up without a struggle, those held by Prábhús had been most difficult to take, and that one of them, Rájpurí, had not yet been taken. They are generally richly and most carefully and neatly dressed. They are hardworking, hospitable,

orderly and loyal, but extravagant and fond of show. They send their children to school and hold their own in spite of the competition of Bráhmáns and other non-writer classes."

Valuable, therefore, to ethnographers may be a study of the family godlings, who have clung to the family altars of the Hindus through generations and through many stages of evolution.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

NICK-NAMES OF VILLAGES AND FAMILIES IN KURRAM, GIVING DOUBTFUL TRACES OF TOTEMISM.

AMONG the Tári and Bangash Tribes there are several septs which derive their names from some act or incident, of which somewhat puerile accounts are often given. Such are the Magak Khél or Rat Sept in Dôparzái, so called because their first ancestor was once sitting in a *jirga*, and seeing a rat (*magak*) running about he killed it. The Gídar Khél, whose ancestor killed a jackal (*gídar*). The Lêwá Kól or 'Wolf Family' of the Musthu Khél, whose ancestor once killed a wolf with his stick. The Kunriak Kól or 'Ant Family' in Paiwar, so named because their beds contained many of those insects when a guest was once stopping at their house. The Parkharí family in Zeran, so called because their ancestor once shot at a bird, and, though he missed it, boasted that he had knocked some of its feathers out. The Spagan Kól or 'Lice family,' so nick-named because their beds were full of those insects. The Sôian Kól, so called because their ancestor once declared that he had seen 100 hares when out shooting, but meeting with no credence he reduced the number to 50 and finally to one, and so his descendants are called the 'Hare Sept' to this day. The Span Khél of Maláná, so named because a man of a poor family once killed a dog belonging to a rich one, whereupon the rich family demanded a damsel from the poor one in compensation, and her descendants are still called the 'Dog Sept.' The Dagh Kalai hamlet¹ of Shingak Village, so named because its founder only gave the workmen rice with very little *ghí* in it when he built the hamlet. The Urkhári Kalai, so called because its founder only gave his workmen *urkhóri* (a kind of vegetable) when he built it.

A village in Shingak is called Tarwo Kalai because its inhabitants used to mix *tarwi* with the food given to their guests: *tarwi* is water mixed with curds (called *dohi* in Urdu), and the

food made from this mixture is called *ldst* or *tarwi* in Pashtu. A family in Paiwár had many sparrows' nests in their house and so their descendants are now called Chanchanrí Kól: *chanchanra* in Pashtu means a sparrow. A village in Shingak is called Khowaro Kalai because the villagers did not feast their guests there one night: *khowar* means poor. A village near Kunj Abzai is called Shibi Kalai: *shiba* means a shower: during the Afghán rule the Mughals used to attack the Tári villages, and this village, being the first in their way, was so constantly besieged that it became known as Shibi from the attacks 'showered' on it.

A woman of a family in Shalozán² once made a shirt for her child from cloth which was then used by Hindus only: a Hindu in Kurram is always called *cháchá*, and so the family is now called Cháchá Kól. Another family in Shalozán, from their constant quarrels, is called Shaukh Kol: *shaukh* means bad-tempered. A third family in Shalozán is called Pát Kól: *pát* means one who does not do things thoroughly: the founder of the family was a big *malik*, but any dispute referred to him by the people was never properly settled and so he was called Pát and his family Pát Kól.

A village is called Ghalo Kalai: *ghal*³ means 'thief,' because its inhabitants were all thieves during the period of the Afghán rule.

A family in Kaj Kina is called Kharporán Kól: *kharporán* means 'donkey-like': the founder of the family once got a nail stuck in the sole of his foot, but instead of taking it out he walked home and there showed it to his wife; she found that he had a big nail stuck in his foot and so called him donkey: since then the family is called Kharporán Kol.

These derivations are specimens of Pathán humour rather than attempts to account for relics of totemism.

H. A. ROSE.

Simla, 6th August 1903.

¹ When a little *ghí* is boiled and put into rice, broth, &c., it is called *dagh*.

² Shalozán is a very ancient place, and was once called Sankurán apparently.

³ Cf. Ghal-zai or Ghilzai.

EPIGRAPHICAL NOTES.

BY H. LÜDERS, PH.D.; ROSTOCK.

(Continued from page 41.)

No. 11. — Mathurā Buddhist inscription on base of pillar of Sam. 47;
 edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX, Part I. p. 127, No. 1, and Plate;
 by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc. New Ser.* Vol. V. p. 182, No. 1, and Plate;
 by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 33, No. 12, and Plate.

CUNNINGHAM'S transcript of this inscription, which is engraved round the base of a pillar, is on the whole correct. It differs, however, from the facsimiles in reading *Dēvaputrasya Hūvishkasya* and *sukham*, for which the facsimiles distinctly show *Dēvapūtrasya, Hūvishkasya* and *sūkha[m]*. The form of the king's name with the long vowel is found also in the Bombay University Library inscription edited by D. R. Bhandarkar in the *Journ. Bo. Br. Roy. As. Soc.* Vol. XX. p. 269.

Another difference between the transcript and the facsimiles occurs in the description of the donor. Cunningham, following Dowson, read *bhikshusya Jivakasya Udeyanakasya*,³¹ but if there is any trust to be placed in the facsimiles, the last word is really *Ōḍiyanakasya*. As *Jivaka* is said to have been a monk, *Ōḍiyanaka* cannot be a term denoting a caste or profession, but most probably is the name of some nation or tribe and corresponds to a true Sk. *Auḍiyanaka*, a derivative of *Uḍiyana*. I am unable to point out such a name in the earlier Sanskrit or Prakrit literature. But perhaps it is connected with *Uḍiyāna*, mentioned after *Sindhu*, *Saurāshṭra* and *Pāñchāla* in a list of different countries in the *Srīshardyaṇa*, a portion of the *Rōmakasiddhānta*.³²

With these corrections and some changes in the transliteration Cunningham's text runs as follows:³³ —

Sam 40 7 gri 4 di 4 mahārājasya rājātirājasya Dēvapūtrasya Hūvishkasya vihārē dānaṁ bhikshusya Jivakasya Ōḍiyanakasya ku[m]bhako 20 5 sarvva-satva-hita-sūkha[m] bhavatu sa[m]ghē ch[ā]turdīśē.³⁴

"In the year 47, the fourth (*month of*) summer, the fourth day. Gift of the monk *Jivaka*, the *Ōḍiyanaka* (*native of Uḍiyana* ?), to the *vihāra* of *mahārāja rājātirdja* *Dēvaputra Hūvishka*. Base of pillar 25. May welfare and happiness of all beings prevail in the community belonging to the four quarters.³⁵"

No. 12. — Mathurā Buddhist inscription on base of pillar of Sam. 47;
 edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 130, No. 18, and Plate.

Of this inscription Rajendralala Mitra offered the following text: —

Datana ra sara (44 ?) divasa 5 prabu(?)ddhāya dānaṁ bhikshusya Dhammadattasya.

Unsatisfactory as the facsimile is, it makes it pretty certain that the true reading is: —

Samvatsarē 40 7 va . divasē 5 asya purvvayē dānaṁ bhikshusya Dharmmadēvasya.³⁶

"In the year 47, in the . . . (*month*) of the rainy season, on the fifth day, — on that (*date specified as*) above — the gift of the monk *Dharmmadēva*."

³¹ Rajendralala Mitra read *bhikshu Jivakasya Ōḍiyanakasya* in the text and 'the mendicant (*Bhikshu*) *Jivaka Uḍiyanaka*' in the translation.

³² Aufrecht, *Cat. Cod. Sanscr. Bibl. Bodl.* p. 340.

³³ The bracketed letters are not visible in the facsimiles. The third *l* in *rājātirājasya* is distinct in Dowson's facsimile.

³⁴ Cunningham read *chaturdise*.

³⁵ With regard to this term compare the remarks of Mr. Senart, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 59 f.

³⁶ The *va* of the last word looks more like *ta*, but this is the case also in the preceding inscription where the reading undoubtedly is *Dharmmadēvasya*.

With the exception of the date of the month, this text would be identical with that of the Mathurá pillar inscription edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *ibid.* No. 17, by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 183, No. 5, and by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 33, No. 11. It reads according to Cunningham's facsimile: —

Saṁvatsarē 40 7 grī 3 divas[ê] 5 asya purvayā dānaṁ bhikshusya Dharmadēvasya.

It cannot be denied that the close agreement of the two inscriptions is rather suspicious and apt to lead to the supposition that the *va* in Rajendralala Mitra's facsimile is merely a mistaken *grī*, and the whole facsimile nothing but a second copy of Cunningham's No. 11 and his own No. 17. On the other hand, Rajendralala Mitra expressly states that the originals of both inscriptions were deposited in the Museum of the Asiatic Society, and it is not impossible, after all, that Dharmadēva presented more than one pillar and at different times.

No. 13. — Mathurá inscription on base of pillar of Saṁ. 47;

edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 127, No. 2, and Plate; by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 183, No. 2, and Plate; by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 34, No. 13, and Plate.

Rajendralala Mitra's transcript of this inscription reads: —

Dānaṁ Dēvilisya Dadhikarṇadēvikulikasya saṁ 59 divasa 80.

Dowson reads: —

Dānaṁ Devilasya Dadhikarṇa-devi-kulikasya Saṁ 40 7 grī 4 Divas 20 5.

Cunningham reads: —

Dānaṁ Devilasya Dadhikundi . . Devikulikasya, Saṁ. 47, — Gr. — 4, Divas 25.

To judge from the facsimiles published together with the three editions, the actual reading appears to be: —

Dānaṁ Dēvilisya Dadhikarṇadēvikulikasya saṁ 40 7 grī 4 divasê 20 9.

There is some doubt attached to the last figure of the date which, as Dowson remarks, is partly defaced. The *i* of the *akshara vi* in *dēvikulikasya* is quite distinct in the facsimiles of Rajendralala Mitra and Cunningham, but wanting in that given by Dowson. As, however, the latter also reads *vi* in his transcript, I think it almost certain that it is really found in the text.

With regard to the purport of the inscription my three predecessors substantially agree in considering it to record 'the gift of Devila of the race (or of the family) of Dadhikarṇadēvi.' There are two objections to this translation. Firstly, Dadhikarṇadēvi would be a name unparalleled in the Mathurá inscriptions, and secondly, there is no other instance of a man being described in this way as belonging to the family of some woman. In my opinion Dadhikarṇadēvikulika means 'the servant (or priest) at the shrine of Dadhikarṇa.' Dadhikarṇa is the name of some Nāga, and we know from an inscription edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 390, No. 18, that there was a shrine or temple dedicated to him at Mathurá. That inscription records the setting up of a stone slab '*bhagavatō nāgēndrasya Dadhikarṇasya stānē,*' and although Bühler translated this 'in the place sacred to the divine lord of snakes Dadhikarṇa,' he added himself that *stāna*, which stands for Sk. *sthāna*, might also mean 'temple.' The word *dēvikulika* is derived from *dēvakula*, and in correct Sanskrit ought to show *vriiddhi*-strengthening of the first syllable. The *i* of the second syllable is striking, but an exact parallel is furnished by the Mathurá inscription edited by Bhagvanlal Indraji in the *Actes du Sixième Congrès International des Orientalistes à Leide*, Part III. p. 143, where the drawing plainly shows the words *ārahātā dēvikulā*, 'a shrine for the Arhāts.' Similar instances of the transposition of *a* into *i* will be found in Prof. Pischel's *Grammatik der Prakrit-Sprachen*, par. 101-103.

I translate the whole inscription: —

"The gift of Dēvila, the servant (or priest) at the shrine of Dadhikarṇa in the year 47, in the fourth (month of) summer, on the twenty-ninth day."

This and the inscription mentioned above are valuable evidence of the great antiquity of serpent-worship in India, although unfortunately neither of them contains any hint as to the creed which the worshippers of Dadhikarṇa at Mathurā professed. That Dadhikarṇa is invoked in the *āhnikā mantra* of the *Harivaṁśa*, was pointed out already by Bühler, *loc. cit.* p. 381. It may be added that his name is also found in a list of Nāgas quoted by Hémachandra in his own commentary on the *Abhidhānachintāmaṇi*, verse 1311.

No. 14. — Mathurā Jaina stone inscription of Sam. 48;
edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 34, No. 15, and Plate.

Cunningham read this short fragment: —

- 1 Mahārājasya Huvishkasya Sam. 48 — He. 4 — Di. 5
- 2 Bama Dāsayaḥ ukonāsaya Siviya dharā.

The photograph of the stone belonging to Prof. Kielhorn shows that the true reading is:—

- 1 Mahārājasya Huvishkasya sa 40 8 hē 4 di 5
- 2 Bramadāsīyē kul[é] U[ch]ēnāgarīya śākhaya³⁷ Dhar. . .

The only difficult letter is the ninth of the second line. There can be little doubt that it is meant for *chē*, and that the tail at the base is merely accidental, but it is easy to see how Cunningham came to read *kē*. The Brahmadāsika *kula* and the Uchchānāgarī *śākhā* are mentioned together in numerous Mathurā inscriptions; see, *e. g.*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 381, No. 1; p. 383, No. 4; p. 384, No. 5; p. 389, No. 14, &c.

No. 15. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Sam. 40;³⁸
edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 387, No. 11, and Plate.

Bühler read in line C.1 *āryya-Haṭṭikiyatō kulatō*, but the second *akshara* of the name is wrong. It cannot be *ṭi*, because the curve denoting medial *i* is always open to the left, whereas this sign, on the contrary, shows a curve open to the right. The *akshara* is therefore to be read *ṭta*, and, leaving aside the short vowel of the first syllable, the spelling *Haṭṭikiya* agrees with that of two other Mathurā inscriptions edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 201, No. 11 (*ārya-Haṭṭikiyatō³⁹ kulatō*), and Vol. I. p. 397, No. 34 (*ārya-Haṭṭikiyē kulō*).

The last three lines, which contain the description of the donatrix and her gift, are transcribed by Bühler as follows:—

- A. 3 — [sya] dhītu grami[ka]-Jayadēvasya vadhūyē
- B. 3 — mikō Jayanāgasya dharmmapatniyē Sihadatā[yē]
- C. 3 — [latham̐bh]ō danam̐.

The reading *Sihadatāyē* is impossible. What is still visible of the last *akshara* of the line is the left portion of a *sa*,⁴⁰ and the correct reading apparently is *Sihadatasya*. This word must have been followed originally by *mātu*, which probably stood at the beginning of line C. 3. The description of a female donor in her fourfold character as daughter, daughter-in-law, wife and mother is exactly the same as in the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 2, and probably also in two others edited *ibid.* Vol. I. p. 395, No. 28, and Vol. II. p. 208, No. 34.

The *aksharas* *latham̐bhō* Bühler wants to restore to *śilātham̐bhō*, which would be a very peculiar term for the object which it is meant for. The inscription is incised on the four faces of the pedestal of a quadruple image consisting of four erect naked standing Jinas, placed back to back, and in all other instances (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 2; Vol. II. p. 202, No. 13; p. 203, No. 16; p. 210,

³⁷ Compare for the locative, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 397, No. 34: *ārya-Haṭṭikiyē kulō Vajanāgarīyā śākhāyā*.

³⁸ The unit of the date is illegible.

³⁹ Possibly *ārya-Haṭṭikiyatō*, the 4-stroke being not clear in the photo-lithograph.

⁴⁰ Compare the same letter in *Jayadēvasya* in line A. 3.

No. 37) statues of this sort are termed *pratimā sarvatōbhadrīkā* in the inscriptions.⁴¹ Bühler's reading is therefore *a priori* improbable. But quite apart from this consideration, I own that I do not see how these letters can possibly be read *lathambhō*, even assuming, as Bühler did, that the last two consonants are only half formed. The last sign can hardly be anything but *ya*, which would seem to indicate that the word is the name of the donatrix, but unfortunately neither the vowel-sign above the *ya* nor the preceding letters are distinct enough in the photo-lithograph to allow any positive reading on this authority alone.

Nos. 16 and 17. — Mathurā Jaina image inscriptions of Sam. 52 and 54 ;
edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 203, No. 18, and Vol. I. p. 391, No. 21, and Plates.

Bühler's transcripts of these two inscriptions, placed side by side, read as follows :—

Siddha sainvatsara dvāpanā 50 2 hēmantā-	. . . dham sava 50 ⁴² 4 hēmantā-
[mā]sa pratha . . divasa pañchaviśā 20 5	māsē chaturthē 4 divasē 10
asma kṣuṇē K[o]ṭṭiyātō gaṇāt[ō] ⁴³ Vērātō	asya purvvāyām Koṭṭiyātō [ga]ṇātō Sthāni-
śākhātō Sthānikiyātō kulāt[ō] Srigrīhātō	[y]ātō kulātō Vairātō śākhātō Srigrīh[ā]tō
sambhōgātō vāchakasy=āryya-Ghastuhastisya	sambhōgātō vāchakasy=āryya-[Ha]stahastisya
śishyō gaṇisy=āryya-Maṅguhastisya shaḍha-	śishyō gaṇisya ayya-Māghahastisya śraddha-
charō vāchakō ayya-Divitasya nirvartanā	charō vāchakasya ayya-Divitasya nirvartanē
Sūrasya Sramaṇakaputrasya Goṭṭikasya lōhikā-	Gōvasya Siha-putrasya lōhika-
kārakasya dānaṁ sarvasatvānaṁ hita-sukhāy=	kārukasya dānaṁ sarvasatvānaṁ hita-sukhā
āstu ।	ēka-Sarasvati pratishthāvitā avatalē raṅgāna-
	[rttan]ō mē [H]

The two records so closely agree with each other as to leave no doubt about the identity of the persons mentioned in the first portion. *Ghastuhasti* and *Hastahasti*, *Maṅguhasti* and *Māghahasti*, are nothing but various spellings of the same names. A very similar case occurs in two other Mathurā inscriptions, *Vienna. Or. Journ.* Vol. I. p. 172, and *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 204, No. 19. They contain the name of a preacher which in the former is spelt *Kakasaghasta*, while in the latter it reads *Karkuhastha*. However, I am not quite sure that Bühler was right in reading *Maṅguhastisya*. The *anusvāra* is very indistinct in the photo-lithograph, and the true reading may be *Māguhastisya*, which would come nearer to the form used in the other inscription.

Bühler's reading °*Divitasya* in the first inscription cannot be upheld. Neither the first nor the second vowel-sign can be *i*, as the *i*-sign is much more rounded in this alphabet, and Bühler appears to have been aware of it himself, as in a note he quotes °*Dévētusya* as a possible reading. The correct reading undoubtedly is *aryya-Dévō tasya*, and I think I can discern the traces of the second *ō*-stroke in the photo-lithograph. The spelling of the name therefore is the same in both inscriptions. As for the construction compare the inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 382, No. 3 (*aryya-Mātrīdīnāḥ tasya nirvartanā*), p. 383, No. 4 (*vāchakō ayya-Sihā tasya nirvartanā*), Vol. II., p. 204, No. 19 (*Grakabalō ātapikō tasya nirvartanā*), p. 209, No. 37 (*aryya-Kshērakō vāchakō tasya nirvartana*), &c.

In the second portion of the first inscription Bühler translated the words *Sūrasya Sramaṇakaputrasya Goṭṭikasya lōhikākārakasya dānaṁ* by 'the gift of the worker in metal Goṭṭika, the Sāra, the son of Sramaṇaka,' taking the word *Sāra* as the name of Goṭṭika's family or clan. But from the parallel description of the donor in the second inscription as *Gōvasya Sihaputrasya lōhikākārukasya* it is evident that, on the contrary, *Sāra* is the real name and Goṭṭika a qualifying epithet. The meaning of this word is difficult to ascertain. It may be a proper name characterising *Sāra* as the

⁴¹ Compare the analogous term *sarvatōbhadrā*, applied to a *śōka* the single *aksharas* of which, if written twice on the squares of a chessboard, yield the same text from whatever side they may be read. For examples, see *Kīrtārjunīya* XV. 25 ; *Sisuplavadhā* XIX. 27, &c.

⁴² The figure is quite distinct.

⁴³ The bracketed signs of the last two words are distinct in the photo-lithograph.

member of some tribe or as the native of some country or town, but no such name is known to us, and I venture to suggest a different explanation. Bühler has shown⁴⁴ that in the dialect of these inscriptions the aspiration of conjunct hard aspirates is frequently neglected; in the present inscription also the photo-lithograph shows *Stānikiyātā*⁴⁵ instead of *Sthānikiyātā*, as transcribed by Bühler. *Gottika* may therefore possibly stand for *gōṭṭhika*, the Prakrit equivalent of Sk. *gōshṭhika*, which means the member of a Pañch or committee entrusted with the management of religious endowments and in this sense occurs, *e. g.*, in the Pehevā inscription from the temple of Garībāth.⁴⁶

With regard to the last words of the second inscription I am unable to offer any explanation, though it will be readily admitted, I think, that neither Bühler's reading nor his translation of them are satisfactory. The date also of this inscription has been called in question, but, as it seems to me, without sufficient reason. Bühler originally took the date of the year to be 84,⁴⁷ but changed it into 54 on comparing Growse's inscription No. 5,⁴⁸ where the date 57 is given both in words and figures. Lately Mr. V. A. Smith, in his monograph on '*The Jain Stūpa and Other Antiquities of Mathurā*,'⁴⁹ has asserted that the plate clearly reads 44. I own that I cannot discover any resemblance between the first figure of the date and the numeral sign for 40, whereas, on the other hand, I do not see how that figure differs from the signs for 50 occurring in the Mathurā inscriptions, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 219, No. 11; *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 203, Nos. 17 and 18. And the date Sam. 54 is also in perfect keeping with the facts to be derived from the first inscription. If Dēva was acting as the spiritual adviser of a member of the *lōhikakāraka* caste in Sam. 52, it is quite natural to find him in exactly the same capacity in Sam. 54.

No. 18. — Mathurā Jaina inscription of Sam. 60;
edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 386, No. 8, and Plate.

Bühler read the numeral sign indicating the year of this inscription as 40, adding 60 in brackets and with a note of interrogation, but from his remark in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 204, note 61, it may be gathered that he would have adopted the second alternative himself, if he had had an opportunity of reverting to this inscription. As to the rest, I only want to point out that instead of *ayya-Vēriyāna śākhāyā* in line 1, the plate clearly reads *aryya-Vēriyāna śākhāyā*.

Vṛiddhahasti, the *vāchaka* in the Kōṭṭiya *gana*, the Sthānikiya *kula* and the *śākhā* of the venerable Vēriyas, mentioned in this inscription, is probably identical with the person of the same name and vocation referred to in the Mathurā inscription of Sam. 79, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 204, No. 20.

No. 19. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Sam. 62;
edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. XX. p. 37, and Plate V. No. 6,
and by Bühler, *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. I. p. 172.

This inscription appears to record the dedication of a statue by the Jaina lay-woman Vaihikā at the request of some ascetic. The phrase containing the latter statement was first read by Bühler *Rārakasya Aryakakasaghastasya śishyā Ātapikōgahabaryasya nirvartana*, and translated '(this being) the *nirvartana* of Ātapikōgahabarya, the pupil of Arya-Kakasaghasta (*Ārya-Karkasaghasthita*), a native of Rārā (*Rādhd*).' But when he had got another Jaina inscription from Mathurā, dated in the same year and recording some donation *vāchakasya āya-Karkuhastha[sa] Vāranagani-*

⁴⁴ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 376.

⁴⁵ Compare *stīā* in the Gīrnār version of the Aśōka edicts, VI. 4; also *dhammānusasthiya* III. 3; *°sasthiyā* IV. 5; *°sasthi* VIII. 4; *°sasthih* XIII. 9; *tistamā* IV. 9; *tisthiya* VI. 13; *dhāmadhistānāya* V. 4; *stē* IV. 10; *Risṭhika* V. 5, and below, No. 31.

⁴⁶ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. pp. 186, 188, 190, note 50. See also *gōṭṭhi* in the Bhaṭṭiprōḷu inscriptions Nos. 3, 5 and 9, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 327 ff.

⁴⁷ *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. III. p. 239.

⁴⁸ *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 218, and Plate; *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 210, No. 38, and Plate.

⁴⁹ *Arch. Surv. of Ind.* New Imp. Ser. Vol. XX. p. 53 f. Mr. Smith also thinks that the number of the day, according to the plate, is rather 11 or 12 than 10, and in this he may be right.

yasa śishô Grahabalô átapihô tasa nivarthanâ,⁵⁰ he recognised at once that the persons referred to in the two inscriptions were identical, and that *Ātapihôgahabaryasya* was to be altered into *ātapihō Grahabalasya*.⁵¹ Another correction seems to be equally certain. The facsimile makes it quite sure that the second *akshara* of the word read by Bühler *Rārakasya* cannot be *ra*. What appears in the facsimile, evidently is nothing but the right and lower portion of a *cha*, and as Kakasaghasta or Karkuhastha is called a *vāchaka* in the inscription quoted above, I have no doubt that also the supposed *rā* of the word is simply a mistake for *vā*. With these emendations the phrase reads: *vāchakasya arya-Kakasaghastasya śishyâ átapihō Grahabalasya*⁵² *nirvartana*, 'at the request of the *ātapika* Grahabala, the pupil of the preacher, the venerable Kakasaghasta.' The epigraphical evidence for a country of the name of Rārā thus falls to the ground. As to the rest of Bühler's transcript, Cunningham's facsimile suggests some minor alterations, such as *ārakashātānaḥ* for *arakashātānaḥ*, *siddhānaḥ* for *siddhāna*, but, of course, these are not certain.

No. 20. — Mathurā stone-slab inscription of Śaṁ. 74 ;

edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 129, No. 15, and Plate ;
by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 188, No. 4, and Plate ;
and by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 32, No. 8, and Plate.

The upper right corner of the slab which bears this inscription, is broken off, so that the first two lines of the text are mutilated. But the next three lines are complete, and a transcript of what is actually preserved of the first five lines would therefore read as follows⁵³ :—

- 1 Mahār[ā]jasya r[ā]
- 2 sya Dēvaputrasya Vāsu
- 3 saṁvatsarē 70⁵⁴ 4 varsha-nā-
- 4 sē prathamē divasē
- 5 tri[m]ś[ā] 30 asya purvayē.

The three editors agree in restoring the first lines as

- 1 Mahārājasya rā[jātirāja]-
- 2 sya Dēvaputrasya Vāsu[dēvasya].

However, if one takes the trouble to measure the available space, it will appear that the restoration of the second line is highly improbable. There is room for two *aksharas* at the most, especially as the letters are cut pretty carefully and of uniform size. Under these circumstances we are forced, I think, to restore the name of the king to *Vāsu[shkasya]*, and this is exactly the name that is to be expected for the time to which the inscription belongs.

The last epigraphical date of Huvishka is the year 60 (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 386, No. 8 ; see above, p. 105). The inscriptions which refer to the reign of Vāsudēva are dated in the years 80 (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 392, No. 24), 83 (*Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 34, No. 16, and below, No. 21), 87 (*ibid.* p. 35, No. 18, and below, No. 22), and 98 (*ibid.* No. 20, and below, No. 23). From the period between 60 and 80 we have only two records mentioning a king's name, besides the present one, a Mathurā inscription dated in 76⁵⁵ and recording repairs in the reign of Vāsushka, and another from Sāñchi,⁵⁶ dated [*mahārāja*]sya rājātirājasya [*Dēva*]putrasya Shāh[i] Vāsushkaasya saṁ [70] 8 hē 1 [di 5] [ē]tasy[āḥ] [p]u[rv]p[āyān].

One is accustomed to look upon Vāsushka as a mere variant of the name of Vāsudēva, because the inscriptions dated in his reign seemed to be mixed up with inscriptions referring to the reign of

⁵⁰ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 204, No. 19.

⁵¹ *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. V. p. 63.

⁵² The correct reading, however, is possibly *ātapihō Grahabalō tasyā*.

⁵³ Of the next lines I can make as little as the former editors.

⁵⁴ The first figure of the date was originally read 40, but Cunningham corrected it to 70 ; see *Num. Chron. Ser.* III. Vol. XII. p. 50, note 6. Compare the sign for 70 in the Mathurā inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 199, No. 2, and in the Kāman inscription, *ibid.* p. 212, No. 42.

⁵⁵ Führer, *Progress Report, 1895-96* ; according to V. A. Smith, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* 1903, p. 13.

⁵⁶ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 369 ; compare also Bühler's note 10, *ibid.*

Vāsudēva. From the facts collected above it will appear that this is not the case, and I see no reason whatever why Vāsushka should not be treated as an individual name and different from Vāsudēva. In that case we should have four Kushāna rulers at Mathurā, whose dates would be according to the inscriptions: Kanishka 5-18, Huvishka 33-60,⁵⁷ Vāsushka 74-78, Vāsudēva 80-98. But even those who should prefer to adhere to the belief in the identity of Vāsushka and Vāsudēva, will probably admit that the difference in the use of the two names cannot be due to mere chance, and they will have to assume that about the year 79 Vāsushka, in order to please his Hindu subjects, adopted the name of one of their national heroes.⁵⁸

No. 21. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription of Sam. 83;
 edited by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 184, No. 6, and Plate,
 and by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 34, No. 16, and Plate.

Cunningham's transcript of this inscription is a great improvement on Dowson's tentative reading, and taking no account of the inaccuracies of his transliteration, his reading of the first line may be called correct. The second line he transcribes: —

. . tridattasya vagrayevya . cha . sya gad-dhikasya . . vichitiye Jina-dāsiya protima.

Bühler has already suggested (*Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. IV. p. 324) to alter *gaddhikasya* into *gandhikasya*, and from Cunningham's facsimile it appears that we have to read *tu* instead of *tri*, and *pra* instead of *pro*, which perhaps is only a misprint. Before the *tu* in the beginning of the line there are traces of another *akshara* which cannot be anything but *dhi*. The *gra* looks rather queer, and I have no doubt that in reality it is *dhu*. Finally, I am convinced that the word between *gandhikasya* and *Jinadāsiya* is to be read *kuṭumbiniyē*. The *tu* is quite distinct, and that the next sign in fact is *mbi* and not *vichi*, is proved by Dowson's facsimile which in this case is the more accurate of the two. Besides, the latter facsimile has some letters omitted in Cunningham's drawing. On the right, almost between the first and the second line, it shows a *dha*, and on the left, at the beginning of the first line *ānanā*, which certainly is to be restored to *dānanā*. Of course, the text cannot have commenced with this word. Apparently the inscription runs in a circle round the pedestal of the statue, and [*d*]ānanā is to be read at the end of the first line. And this also cannot have been its proper place, but it was probably placed there only for want of space in the second line. A similar disarrangement of the words of the text is found in the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 202, No. 15. The *dha* which I take to belong to the second line I would hesitatingly restore to *dharma* and connect with [*d*]ānanā. With these corrections the whole text reads: —

- 1 Siddham mahārājasya Vāsudēvasya⁵⁹ sam 80 3 gṛi 2 di 10 6 ētasya pūrvvayē Sēnasya
- 2 [dhi]tu Dattasya vadhuyē Vya . . cha . . sya⁶⁰ gandhikasya kuṭumbiniyē Jina-dāsiya pratimā dha[rmad]ānanā.⁶¹

“Success! In the year 83 of mahārāja Vāsudēva, in the second (*month of*) summer, on the sixteenth day, — on that (*date specified as*) above, — an image, the pious gift of Jinadāsi (*Jinadāsi*), the daughter of Sēna, the daughter-in-law of Datta, the wife of the perfumer Vya . . cha . . .”

The description of the donatrix agrees with that of the inscriptions quoted above, p. 37.

⁵⁷ Probably Huvishka was already on the throne in 28; see above, p. 39.

⁵⁸ I would state that it was Dr. Fleet who first expressed his doubts about the identity of Vāsushka and Vāsudēva in a letter to me, but his arrangement of the list of the Kushāna kings is different from mine. I should like to add that these notes were written before Dr. Fleet's paper on the subject had appeared in the *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* for 1903, p. 325 ff.

⁵⁹ According to Dowson's facsimile the reading would rather be *Vasudēvasya*.

⁶⁰ Dowson's facsimile seems to read *Vridacalasya*, which cannot be correct.

⁶¹ The last two syllables stand at the end of line 1.

No. 22. — Mathurá Jaina image inscription of Sam. 87;
edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 35, No. 18, and Plate.

The photograph of this stone which Prof. Kielhorn possesses, enables us to supplement and to correct Cunningham's reading of the date, though, unfortunately, it is not sufficient to restore the rest of the inscription. The first lines read: —

- 1 Siddham |⁶² Mahārājasya rājātīrājasya Shāhir=Vāsudēvasya
- 2 sam 80 7 hē 2 di 30 ētasyā purvāyā . . .⁶³

"Success! In the year 87 of *mahārāja rājātīrāja* Shāhi Vāsudēva, in the second (*month of*) winter, on the thirtieth day, — on that (*date specified as*) above . . ."

No. 23. — Mathurá Jaina image inscription of Sam. 98;
edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 35, No. 20, and Plate,
and by Bühler, *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. I. p. 177, No. 8.

In his paper on this inscription Bühler first gave a revised transcript of Cunningham's facsimile, and then tried to emend the first two lines in accordance with the statements of the *Kalpasūtra*. I have compared his corrected text with the photograph of the front of the stone in the possession of Professor Kielhorn. It is not large and distinct enough to allow a thorough reading of the inscription, but it is sufficient to show that not all of Bühler's emendations can be accepted. The facsimile reads as follows:—

- 1 Siddha ô namô arahatô Mahāvīrāsya⁶⁴ dēvanāsasya | rājña Vāsudēvasya sam-
vatsarē 90 8 varsha-māsē 4 divasē 10 1 ētasyā
- 2 purvayā aryya-Dēhīniyātō⁶⁴ gaṇa . . Puridha . . kā kulava Pētaputrikātē
sākhātō gaṇasya aryya-Dēvadata . ya⁶⁵ na
- 3 ryya-Kshēmasya
- 4 prakagiriṇam(?)⁶⁶
- 5 kihadiyē praja
- 6 tasya Pravarakasya dhitu Varāṇasya gandhakasya⁶⁷ ma . uya Mitrasa
. . . datta gā
- 7 yē vatō maha

In the first line Bühler corrected *siddha ô* to *siddham*, but the photograph shows that the supposed *ô* or *m* is the peculiar stop mentioned above, No. 22, followed here by two vertical strokes. Above the *ddha*, I think, I can discover the sign of an *anusvāra*. The word *dēvanāsasya* was taken by Bühler as an epithet of *Mahāvīrasya* in the sense of 'destroyer of the gods,' but he had grave doubts about the correctness of the word. On the photograph the *dē* is faintly visible, whereas no trace is recognisable of the second and third *aksharas*. The last *akshara* is distinctly *ya*, and the last but one may be *gra* or *śra*, only the subscript *r* being quite certain. Under these circumstances I fail to see which word can possibly be meant here.⁶⁸

⁶² The stop is expressed by a curve open to the left with a horizontal bar in the centre, which sign is found also in the Mathurá inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 387, No. 9, and in the Kāman inscription, *ibid.* Vol. II. p. 212, No. 42; see Bühler's note on the latter passage.

⁶³ Three *aksharas* after *purvāyā* are uncertain.

⁶⁴ Bühler: °*Rēhīniyātō*.

⁶⁵ Bühler: °*Dēvadata . va .*

⁶⁶ Bühler: *prakagiriṇē*.

⁶⁷ Bühler: *gatvakasya*.

⁶⁸ The restoration *Dē[vaput]rasya*, which at first sight would seem natural, becomes improbable by the one, or perhaps even two, horizontal strokes after the word, which apparently are meant as a sign of punctuation.

Of greater importance are the names of the *gaṇa*, the *kula*, and the *śākhā*. Instead of *aryya-Dēhīniyātō* Bühler read *Aryya-Rēhīniyātō* which he at first proposed to correct to *Aryya-Rōhaniyātō* and afterwards⁶⁹ to *Aryyōdēhīkiyātō* or *Aryyadēhīkiyātō*. The photograph proves that he was right in his last conjecture, though which of the two forms is to be accepted, is here just as doubtful as in the other inscription which contains the name of this *gaṇa*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 391, No. 19. The words *Puridha . . . kula* were corrected by Bühler to *Parihāsakakulatō*, but the photograph has *Paridh[ā]sikātō⁷⁰ kulātō*. The form *Paridhāsika* shows that the *Pārihāsaya* of the *Kalpasūtra* must be rendered in Sanskrit by *Pāridhāsaka*, and not by *Parihāsaka* as done in the *Sacred Books of the East*, Vol. XXII. p. 290. We next come to the name of the *śākhā*, which Bühler altered from *Pētaputrikātō* to *Pōnaputrikātō* in order to conform it to the *Pūrnaputrikā* of the *Kalpasūtra*. But the reading *Pētaputrikātō* is beyond all doubt in the photograph, and the various readings of the *Kalpasūtra*, *Puṇṇa^o*, *Panna^o*, *Sunna^o* or *Suvaṇṇapattiyā*, must be considered corruptions. Such distorted names are by no means rare in the 'List of the Sthaviras,' other examples being *Chāraṇa* for *Vāraṇa*, *Vāṇijja* for *Ṭhāṇijja*, *Piiddhammiya* for *Pīvammīya*, &c., and the fact and even the reason thereof was known already to the Jaina theologians of the fourteenth century. Thus Jinaprabhamuni says in his *Saṁdēhaviśvaśhadhī⁷¹*: *bahavō 'tra vāchanābhēdā lēkhakavaigunyāj jātāḥ | tattatstha-virāṇāṁ cha śākhāḥ kulāni cha prāyaḥ sāmpratāṁ nānuvartantē nāmāntaratirōhitāni vā bhaviṣhyanti | atō nirṇayaḥ kartuṁ na pāryatē pāṭhēshu.⁷²*

Bühler's corrections of *Mahāvīrāsye* to *Mahāvīrasya*, of *purvayā* to *purvdyē*, and of *ganasya* to *ganīsyā* are confirmed by the photograph. In line 6 the photograph has *Varuṇasya gandhikasya vadhūyē* and in line 7 *bhagavatō Mahā[vira]sya*, as conjectured by Bühler. With these emendations the text will run as follows:—

- 1 Siddha[m] ||⁷³ Namō arahatō Mahāvīrasya dē rasya | rājña Vāsudēvasya
saṁvatsarē 90 8 varsha-māsē 4 divasē 10 1 ētasyā
- 2 purvdyē aryya-Dēhīkiyātō⁷⁴ ga[nātō] Paridh[ā]sikātō kulātō Pētaputrikātō śākhātō
ganīsyā aryya-Dēvadata[s]ya na-
- 3 ryya-Kshēmasya⁷⁵
- 4 prakagiriṇam(?)
- 5 kihadiyē praja
- 6 . . tasya⁷⁶ Pravarakasya dhitu Varuṇasya gandhikasya vadhūyē Mitrasa
. datta gā(?)
- 7 yē bhagavatō⁷⁷ Mahā[vira]sya.

"Success! Adoration to the Arhat Mahāvira (*Mahāvīra*) the ! In the year 98 of *rājan* Vāsudēva, in the fourth month of the rainy season, on the eleventh day, — on that (*date specified as*) above, [at the request of] . . . the *ganī* (*ganīn*) the venerable Dēvadata (*Dēvadatta*) out of the venerable Dēhīkiya (*Dēhīkiya*)⁷⁸ *gaṇa*, the *Paridhāsika kula*, the *Pētaputrikā* (*Paitāputrikā*?) *śākhā*, [the gift of] of the venerable Kshēma the daughter of Pravarakā, the daughter-in-law of the perfumer Varuṇa, . . . Mitrasa [Adoration] to the holy Mahāvira (*Mahāvīra*)!"

⁶⁹ Vienna Or. Journ. Vol. II. p. 144.

⁷⁰ The supposed *u*-stroke in the first syllable of this word seems to be a flaw in the stone. The *ā*-stroke of the third syllable is not quite certain.

⁷¹ *Kalpasūtra*, ed. by Jacobi, p. 119.

⁷² *Pētaputrikā* seems to be equivalent to Sanskrit *Paitāputrikā*. In the *Kalpasūtra* it is preceded by the name of *Maipattiyā* which is rendered by *Matiputrikā*, but in analogy to *Pētaputrikā* one feels tempted to correct it to *Māyāputtiyā*, Sansk. *Mātāputrikā*.

⁷³ Regarding the sign of punctuation see above.

⁷⁴ Lines 3-5 are quite unintelligible.

⁷⁵ Probably *namō* is to be restored before *bhagavatō*.

⁷⁶ Or, possibly, *aryy-ōdēhīkiyātō*.

⁷⁷ Before *tasya* traces of an *akṣara* are visible in the photograph.

⁷⁸ Or *Udēhīkiya* (*Uddēhīkiya*).

FURTHER NOTES ON THE INDO-SCYTHIANS.

BY SYLVAIN LÉVI.

*Extracted and rendered into English, with the author's permission,
by W. R. PHILIPPS.*

THE articles which were written and published by M. Lévi under the express title of "Notes on the Indo-Scythians" have been presented to the readers of this Journal in Vol. XXXII. above, pp. 381 and 417, and at p. 1 ff. of the current volume, with a few supplementary notes and remarks. The present article brings together, under a title which has been adopted to mark the connection prominently, some more contributions on the same subject, found in other articles written by M. Lévi, which could not be conveniently incorporated in the "Notes on the Indo-Scythians."

A. — The relations between China and Kanishka.

From the "Journal Asiatique," July-Dec., 1897, pp. 526 ff.

The *Fa-yuen-tchou-lin* [already mentioned in Vol. XXXII. above, p. 420] enables us to complete and correct one of the data furnished by Hiouen-tsang as to the relations between China and Kanishka. The compiler took his information from an official collection, the *Si-yu-tchi*, "Memoirs on the Western Countries," drawn up in A. D. 666 by the Emperor's orders, and divided into two sections, the text in 60 chapters, and the illustrations (maps, &c.) in 40.

The *Si-yu-tchi* says: — "In the kingdom of Ki-pin (Kapiśa) the doctrine of the Buddha is very wide-spread. In the interior of the capital there is a monastery (vihāra) called *Han-sou* (monastery of the Han). Formerly an envoy of the Han, yielding to his own inclination, erected a *Feou-t'ou* (Buddha, pagoda). He made it of stones laid together, a hundred *tch'eu* (feet) high. The practices of worship there differ from the ordinary. In the monastery there is a bone of the skull of the Buddha and there is a hair of the Buddha: the colour of it is deep blue, and it is twisted like a shell. They have deposited them in the seven jewels, and they have placed them in a casket of gold. To the north-west of the capital there is the monastery of the king. In the monastery there is a milk-tooth of the infant Sākya Bōdhisattva. It is an inch long. On going from there to the south-west, one finds the monastery of the king's wife. In the monastery there is a *Feou-t'ou* of copper, a hundred *tch'eu* high: in this *Feou-t'ou* there are relics. Every six days, it diffuses during the night a luminous effulgence; the brightness spreads all around from the base to the cupola; it re-enters the interior when the dawn appears."¹

Hiouen-tsang (*Mémoires*, 1, 53) describes the monasteries mentioned in this passage. He gives to the convent which possessed the milk-tooth the same name and the same location; but, according to him, the convent which had the skull-bone and hair was called the "convent of the ancient king."

The Itinerary of Ou-k'ong (*J. A.*, July-Dec., 1895, p. 357) also points out this monastery "which has as relic a bone of the skull of Sākya the Tathāgata." He calls it the "monastery of *Yen-ti-li* of the king *Ki-ni-tch'u*." It is therefore certain that the person styled "the ancient king" is Kanishka. Under the enigmatical name *Yen-ti-li* is perhaps hidden the solution of the problem set by the text of the *Si-yu-tchi*; perhaps the name in some way refers to the Chinese envoy who came to Kanishka's court. To this, however, M. Lévi, in revising this abstract, has now added a remark, as follows: — Compare, now, Marquart, *Erānshahr nach der Geographie des Ps. Moses Xorenaci*, Berlin, 1901, p. 282. We must read *Yen-ti chai*, instead of *Yen-ti-li*. The character *chai* transcribes exactly the title which the Sanskrit denotes by *Sāhi*, and which the kings of Kapiśa bore regularly from the time of Kanishka. The reference therefore is to "the monastery of *Yen-ti sāhi* of the king Kanishka."

¹ [For a later translation, presumably a revised one, see farther on, p. 112 f. — W. E. P.]

Moreover, while the *Si-yu-tchi* places this convent inside the capital, Hiouen-tsang seems to put it outside. The disagreement of the two texts makes one think that the "monastery of the Han" of the *Si-yu-tchi* really corresponds to the convent which Hiouen-tsang calls by the enigmatical name *Jin-kia-lan*, "the monastery of the men," which had been founded by Chinese hostages in the time of Kanishka (*Mémoires*, 1, 42). The *Si-yu-tchi* version recalls in a striking manner the history of King-lou or King-hien already discussed (Vol. XXXII. above, p. 419). It confirms the coming of an envoy (*cheu*) from the Han to the country of the Indo-Scythians; and, as the foundation of the convent goes back to Kanishka's time, the Chinese envoy, who is said to have founded it, must have come to Ki-pin during the reign of Kanishka. This is one reason more for believing that King-lou's mission belongs to Kanishka's reign, and that this reign must be placed about the beginning of the Christian era.

On the identity of Ki-pin and Kapiśa, M. Lévi has an interesting footnote, and refers to the *Journal Asiatique*, July-Dec., 1895, 371-384, and Jan.-June, 1896, 161. The passage in Hiouen-tsang (*Mémoires*, 1, 41 ff.), corresponding to the one in the *Si-yu-tchi* quoted above, is another testimony to the identity. Moreover, the political state of Kapiśa in the time of Ou-k'ong was still as it had been described by Hiouen-tsang.

In the time of Hiouen-tsang, Gandhāra had already "fallen under the domination of the kingdom of Kapiśa" (*Mémoires*, 1, 104), and the capital of Gandhāra, *Ou-ta-kia-han-tch'a* (Udabhāṇḍa: cf. Stein, *Zur Geschichte der Gāhis von Kabul*) was one of the residences of the king of Kapiśa (*Vie*, 263). Nagarahara (*Mém.* 96), Lampaka (*Mém.* 95), &c., a total of a dozen kingdoms, belonged to Kapiśa (*Mém.* 41). The city of Takshaśilā had passed recently from Kapiśa to Kashmir (*Mém.* 152).

As the identification is now well established, the name of Kapiśa becomes of great historical importance, and we may ask if the names of the Scythian princes given on coins as "Kujala-Kapsa" and "Hima-Kapiśa" do not contain the name of their capital city.

It is of interest to note that the Chinese character used to transcribe the first syllable of Kapiśa is employed to designate hair-cloths which came from *Si-hou*, i. e. from the western barbarians. According to Couvreur's dictionary the word has that value in *The History of the First Han*.

A note appended to the *Nu-sien-king* (Milinda-prāsna) in the Ming edition, says:—*Ki-pin is a fan, i. e. Indian, word, meaning "a race without value."*

The name Kapiśa, though so rarely mentioned by western authors, is found unexpectedly in the Midrasch, *Vayikra Rabba*, ch. 5, where Kapiśa is represented as the most distant country (Neubauer, *Géographie du Talmud*). There a commentator on Isaias 22, verse 18, "he will toss thee like a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die," says of the "large country":—"It is Kapiśa." The *Vayikra Rabba* is a Palestinian work of the 7th century.

B. — The missions of Wang Hiuen-ts'e in India.

From the "Journal Asiatique," Jan.-June, 1900, pp. 297-341, and 401-468.

Wang Hiuen-ts'e was a contemporary of Hiouen-tsang. He had been prefect of Hoang-choei in the district of Young. Afterwards he was attached as second to the mission of Li I-piao, who started for India in the third month of 643 with an escort of twenty-two men. The object of the mission was to escort back to India a brahman, an official guest of the empire, or to convey to the king Harsha-Silāditya a reply from the emperor. The brahman no doubt was an ambassador of this king. After a journey of nine months, the mission arrived at Magadha in the twelfth month of 643. It remained some time in India. In 645, at the end of the first month, it was at Rājagṛiha; it ascended Gridhrakūṭa, and left an inscription there. Fifteen days after, it was at Mahābōdhi, and there also left an inscription. In going to or returning from India, it passed through Nepal, where the king Narāndradēva treated Li I-piao with honour.

Wang Hiuen-ts'e was soon again sent to India. In 646 apparently, he received the title "chief of the guard and archivist," and was sent again to Magadha, with Tsiang Cheu-jenn as second, and an escort of 30 horsemen. While the mission was on its way, the king Harsha-Silāditya died. His minister Na-fou-ti O-lo-na-choen had usurped the throne, and he received Wang Hiuen-ts'e as an enemy. His escort was murdered: but he and his assistant escaped into Nepal, where Narēndradēva was still reigning. The king of Tibet, Srong-tsan Gam-po, was an ally of China, and in 641 had married a princess of the imperial family. These two kings gave Wang Hiuen-ts'e their aid. With 1,200 Tibetans and 7,000 Nepalese horsemen, he fell upon Magadha, took the capital, and carried off the king to China, where he arrived in 648, the fifth month, on the day *keng tseu*. Wang Hiuen-ts'e was promoted to the dignity of *tch'ao-san-ta-fou*. Afterwards, when the mausoleum of the emperor T'ai-t'soung, who died 649, was built, the statue of O-lo-na-choen was placed in the avenue leading to the tomb, along with the statues of Srong-tsan Gam-po, and of the kings of Kou-tche, Kao-tchang, &c.

In 657, Wang Hiuen-ts'e with the title of *wei-tch'ang-cheu* was sent again by imperial order to the western countries. This time, it was to offer a *kashāya* at the holy places. The object of the mission was also to bring back to China a certain Hiuen-tchao, whom Wang Hiuen-ts'e had previously met in India, and whose eminent virtue he had pointed out in his report. We know some of the stages of this journey. The mission passed through Nepal in 657: in 659 it was in the kingdom of Fo-li-che: in 660 it was at the convent of Mahābōdhi, which it left on the first day of the tenth month; and in 661 it was at Kapiśa, returning to China. Vaiśālī had also been visited on the way, and a grand entertainment had been there given by the emperor of India in honour of Wang Hiuen-ts'e.

We know no more of the life of Wang Hiuen-ts'e, but he must have written his memoirs regarding his journey before 666.

The memoirs written by Wang Hiuen-ts'e have been lost. Some fragments have been preserved in the *Fa-yuen-tchou-lin*, the famous encyclopædia of Buddhism, compiled by Tao-cheu and finished 668. The memoirs of Wang Hiuen-ts'e and of Hiouen-tsang served also as a basis for the official compilation, the *Si-yu-tchi* (or *Si-kouo-tchi*), written in 666.

M. Lévi, in the present article, has given a translation of all the fragments contained in the *Fa-yuen-tchou-lin*, together with much connected information. He has also given several extracts from the *Si-yu-tchi*, which are of interest to Indologists. The entire article seems well worth their attention, but here we are necessarily only concerned with what may serve to complete or correct M. Lévi's Notes on the Indo-Scythians, *vis.*, with the 5th and 11th fragments given by him from the *Fa-iouen-tchou-lin*.

The 5th fragment is from Chap. 29, p. 93 b, col. 10, where the compiler, summing up the journey of Hiouen-tsang, mentions the convent of the Ancient King in Kapiśa (*cf.* Hiouen-tsang, *Mém.* 1, 53). "At this very time, at the beginning of the spring of the first year 'Loung-so (661) of the Great T'ang, the envoy Wang Hiuen-ts'e returning from the kingdoms 'of the West, officially makes offerings there."

The 11th fragment is from Chap. 38, p. 62 a, col. 9: — "The *Si-yu-tchi* says: — In the "kingdom of Ki-pin (Kapiśa) the doctrine of the Buddha is very wide-spread. In the interior "of the capital there is a monastery called the convent of the Han. Formerly an envoy of the "Han came into this country and erected there a *Feou-t'ou* (stūpa); he made it of stones "heaped up a hundred *tch'eu* (feet) high. The practices of the worship there differ from "all the other rites. In the convent, there is a bone of the skull of the Buddha, and also a "hair of the Buddha which is deep blue and twisted round in the manner of a shell. They "have deposited it with the seven jewels, and they have inclosed it in a little casket of gold.

"To the north-west of the capital there is the convent of the king. In this convent there "is a milk-tooth of the infant Sākya Bōdhisattva; it is an inch long.

"On going from there to the south-west, one finds the convent of the king's wife. In this convent there is a *Feou-t'ou* of copper, a hundred *sh'eu* high. In this *Feou-t'ou* there are relics. On the six days of abstinence it diffuses in the night a luminous effulgence; the brightness spreads all round it from the base to the cupola, then re-enters the interior at the break of dawn."

On pp. 447-468, under the sub-heading *Les monastères du Kapiça — Les Han et les Yue-tchi*, M. Lévi comments upon these passages.

The monastery of the Ancient King, where Wang Hiuen-ts'e was in 661, is mentioned by Hiouen-tsang (*Mém.* 1, 53). The other monasteries named in the *Si-yu-tchi* are also described by Hiouen-tsang; the pilgrim Ou-k'ong, who visited the same region between 760 and 764, gives the names of several monasteries; but these names are not Sanskrit: they are probably Turki. The convent of the Ancient King is the monastery of the king Yen-t'i-li (read Yen-ti chai; see page 110 above) of Ou-k'ong (*J. A.*, July-Dec., 1895, 357). The convent of the king with the milk-tooth of the Buddha is described under the same name by Hiouen-tsang (1, 53). The convent of the wife of the king (*ibid.*) is the convent Pin-tche of Ou-k'ong (*loc. cit.* 356), a designation which recalls the title of Pin-tcheou given to the queen of the Kingdom of the Women, Niu-Wang (History of the T'ang, quoted by Bushell, *Early History of Tibet*, in *J. R. A. S.*, 1880, N. S., 12, 532).

There remains the monastery of the Han. The relics deposited there, according to the *Si-yu-tchi*, are exactly those which Hiouen-tsang saw in the convent of the Ancient King. But the origin which is here attributed to it, closely recalls the tradition related by Hiouen-tsang, regarding a convent enigmatically designated in the Memoirs by the name *Jin-kia-lan* (1, 42), and *Cha-lo-kia* in the Biography (1, 71 and 75). Neither of these names can be reduced to Sanskrit originals.²

It is probable that the name "Monastery of the Han" given in the *Si-yu-tchi*, corresponds to the *T'chen-tan-hou-li* of Ou-k'ong. "Hou-li" seems to be the Tartar translation of "vihāra" (*J. A.*, July-Dec., 1895, 389). As to *Tchen-t'an*, M. Lévi has shewn (*Mélanges de Harlez*, 182 *seq.*) that it corresponds to *China-sthāna*, *Chin(a)ttān(a)*, "China," and subsidiarily to the title *dēvayūtra*, "Son of Heaven" [see also Vol. XXXII. above, p. 421]. In fact, the Chinese origin of the monastery is hardly doubtful: the disagreement between Hiouen-tsang and the *Si-yu-tchi* does not even imply two divergent traditions. The official compilers of the *Si-yu-tchi* would have had a repugnance to relate the history of a Chinese prince kept as a hostage by the Yue-tchi, and would have transformed the prisoner into an official envoy. Perhaps also they borrowed from Wang Hiuen-ts'e, or some other traveller, the tradition they adopted.

Founded among the Yue-tchi, whether by a Chinese hostage or by a Chinese envoy, the monastery of the Han links together the Indo-Scythians and the Chinese. It brings forcibly to mind the journey of that enigmatical "King," who passes as the first propagator of Buddhist texts in China. M. Lévi's discussion of this tradition has been given above (Vol. XXXII. p. 419). M. Specht, in the *J. A.*, July-Dec., 1897, p. 166, disapproved of his translation and interpretation; and M. Lévi here meets these criticisms, and publishes new texts which he has since collected.

The dispute is essentially about a passage in the *Wei-leao*, "Abridged History of the Wei," quoted in an annotation in the *San-kouo-tchi* and other compilations. The text, as it has come down to us, is full of uncertainties and obscurities. Its author, in dealing with the introduction of Buddhism into China, relates that a person named King entered into communication with a king of the Yue-tchi in 2 B. C. But did this Chinaman receive Buddhist sūtras from the Yue-tchi, or did they from him? The question may seem idle: it is really of

² On the convent of *Cha-lo-kia*, compare, now, also Marquart, *op. cit.* (page 110 above), p. 283. — S. L.

great importance. The conversion of the Yue-tchi is involved, and this conversion dominates the history of Buddhism. It marks a new phase.

To solve the difficulties of the text, M. Specht called to his aid the redaction given in three works later than the *San-kouo-tchi*, and dated respectively in the 9th, 10th, and 12th century. M. Lévi has discovered four new citations in works of the 7th century. Their testimony is weighty, as they are not far from the epoch when the existence of the *Wei-leao* was still attested; the annotations of the *San-kouo-tchi* belong in fact to the 5th century. The original still existed, or the tradition regarding it was still solid and precise.

The four new citations given by M. Lévi are from : —

1. The *Koang-houng-ming-tai* by Tao-siuen (founder of the Vinaya school in China), compiled 650-667 (K).

2. The *Tsi-cha-men-pou-ing-pai-siu-tang-cheu* by Yen-ts'oung, in 662 (T).

3 and 4. The *Pien-tcheng-loen* by Fa-lin, between 624 and 640 (T and P').

These four citations, K, T, P and P', all differ from the *San-kouo-tchi*. They also differ among themselves.

The following translation shews the variations: — “The abridgment of the Wei, in the chapter on the Countries of the West, says : — The king of *Lin-i* had no son. He therefore sacrificed to the Buddha. His wife *Mo-ye* (Māyā) saw a white elephant in a dream and became pregnant. And a son was born to her. He came out from her right side, and came to the world spontaneously. He had a roll of hair [chignon] at the top of the head; shaking the earth he was able to walk seven paces. As he had the appearance of a Buddha, and as he had been obtained thanks to a sacrifice to the Buddha, they gave to the prince the name of Buddha. In the kingdom (of *Lin-i*: T, P', K) there was a holy man named *Cha-liu*. (Here is what they tell of him: P', K.) Being very aged, he had white hair and resembled Lao-tzeu. Constantly he instructed the people (the men: T, P', K) on the subject of the Buddha. If heaven sent a calamity on men, if for example they had not sons, he bound them to practise the penances and the observances of the Buddha, and to part with what they possessed in order to redeem their faults. It is not long ago, the Yellow-Caps, on seeing that he had an entirely white face, have substituted for this *Cha-liu* the designation of *Lao-tan*; they have been able in security to cheat and deceive China. In the time of Ngai-ti of the First Han (in the period Yuen-cheou: T), Ts'in King went (was sent: T, P', K) to the kingdom of the Yue-tchi. Their king ordered his son, the heir presumptive, to communicate (so in the four texts, not “receive”) orally the holy books of Buddha (to King: T, P', K). On returning into China, that which he reported of Buddha was in sum altogether in accordance with the books of the Tao. (And it is thus that the doctrine of the books of the Buddha came early among the First Han: T, P', K).”

In order to fix the text of this important passage, the redaction cited in the *San-kouo-tchi* is also given. The following is a translation from the French : —

“Kingdom of *Lin-eul*. The sacred books of the Buddha say: — The king of this kingdom begot the Buddha. The Buddha was heir presumptive. His father was called *Sie-t'eu* (Suddhōdana); his mother *Mo-ye* (Māyā). The Buddha had the body and the garment of yellow colour, the roll of hair [chignon] blue like blue silk, the breast blue, the hair [of the body] red like copper. First Māyā saw in a dream a white elephant and she became pregnant; afterwards she brought forth a child. He came out in being born from the right side of his mother and he had a knot. Shaking the earth, he was able to walk seven paces. This kingdom is in India; the capital is the centre of India.

“Moreover, there is a holy man named *Cha-liu*. Formerly, the first year of the period Iouen-cheou of Ngai-ti of the Han, King-lou, titular student of the imperial college, was sent on a mission among the Great Yue-tchi; having received them orally, he preserved

“sacred books of the Buddha, which said: — ‘The second founder, it is this man.’ In the “sacred books which he brought, *lin pou se* (?) *sang men pe wenn chou wenn pe chou wenn pi-k’iu cheng men*, are all the titles of the disciples. The books of the Buddha which he brought, “agree completely with the Chinese books of Lao-tzeu.”

Compared with the others, the text annexed to the *San-kouo-tchi* appears clearly as altered and truncated. It has preserved some details which are wanting elsewhere regarding the person of the Buddha, the name of his adepts, the precise year of King-lou’s journey, and the alleged situation of Kapilavastu at the centre of India. But it omits the information, curious but nevertheless correct in the main, regarding the worship of the Buddhas before the Buddha Sākya-muni, the propitiatory sacrifice offered by Suddhōdana, and the origin of the name of the Buddha. It preserves the mention of *Cha-liu*, but omits the curious episode which justifies such mention, and which attaches the remembrance of this person to the history of the internal dissensions of China in the 2nd century. The passage telling of the relations between King(lou) and the Yue-tchi is so obscure, that it apparently lends itself to contradictory interpretations. The disorder seems to increase gradually, and towards the end is very obvious.

The kingdom *Lin-eul* (= *Lin-ni*), or *Lin-i* by a slight modification of the second Chinese character, has its name from the garden of Lumbini, where the Buddha was born. M. Lévi here makes some observations on the Chinese forms of the name (*Loung-pi-ni*, *La-fa-ni*, *Lin-pi-ni*, *Lin-pi*), and afterwards remarks that the author of the *Wei-leao* seems to have mistaken the name of the garden for the name of the kingdom (Kapilavastu).

M. Lévi has already shewn (see Vol. XXXII. above, p. 425) that *Cha-liu* may be the common translation of Sāriputra (Prākṛit Sariyut). Here he adds that, according to Fa-hien (ch. 16), the Buddhist monks of India, wherever they established themselves, put up towers in honour of Sāriputra, Maudgalyāyana and Ānanda, and parallelly in honour of the Abhidharma, the Vinaya and the Sūtras. Sāriputra and the Abhidharma, which corresponds to him, are put in the first rank. As to the use, in the name *Cha-liu*, of the Chinese character *cha* to represent an Indian non-cerebral sibilant, compare *p’ing-cha* for the name of the king Bimbisāra in a translation by Tchi just at the time of the Wei (223-258). The traditional forms *cha-men*, *pi-cha-men* for “śramaṇa,” “Vaiśravaṇa,” shew also the same character used in the same way before the time of scholarly transcriptions. It happens also that in these various examples the *cha* uniformly represents sibilant + *ar*, the *r* being moveable within the Sanskrit syllable cf. *śarṇaves* with *śramaṇa*, *dhrama* and *dharma*, &c.).

The different titles of the disciples of the Buddha given in the text can only in part be brought back to Sanskrit originals. *Pi-k’iu* and *cheng-men* and *sang-men*, are the ordinary transcriptions of “bhikṣu” and “śramaṇa.” The expressions containing the word *wenn* “to hear” (*pe-wenn*, *pe-chou-wenn*) probably equal “śrāvaka” (the hearer).

* * * * *

M. Lévi adds some further information he has collected about the Yue-tchi.

The *I-tsie-king-in-i* of Hiuen-ing, composed about 649, in the notes upon the *Mi-tsi-king-keang-li-chou-king* (sūtra on the Malla [or Licchavi] Guhya-pada-vajra [?])³ has the following note: — “Yue-tchi. It is the kingdom of *Pou-kia-lo*; it is situated to the north-west of the mountain “of the Snows (Himālaya).”

Pou-kia-lo is clearly *Pukhalavati*, Pushkaravati (Πευκελα of the Greeks), mentioned as capital of the Yue-tchi in the passages quoted in *J. A.*, Jan.-June, 1897, pp. 9 and 42 (see Vol. XXXII. above, p. 423). The compiler Hiuen-ing no doubt reproduced a gloss in the translation, but we do not know when the sūtra was translated, or what sūtra it was. The

³ I have since established that this sūtra is in fact the third sūtra of the Ratnakūṭa, Japanese edition, II, 1, 47^b. The corresponding Sanskrit title is Tathāgata-guhyā-nirdēśa (Nanjio, 23, 3). — S. L.

Li-cheu-king, annotated by Hiouen-ing, was in five chapters, and referred to the Yue-tchi, and also to Yu-tien (Khotan) and K'iu-tsi (Koutche). There is nothing of the sort in the *Li-cheu-king* of our collections.⁴

The *Kiu-che-loun-soung-chou*, commentary on the *Abhidharma-kōśa*, mentions in its historical introduction, the name of Kanishka (*Kia-ni-tcha-kia*), and cites the interpretation given by Hœi-hœi, a learned commentator at the end of the 12th century. Hœi-hœi explains the name by *tsing kin che*, "colour of pure gold." It is curious to note that this translation adapts itself equally to the Sanskrit form, and to the Chinese. *Kanishka* might easily be from *kanaka*, "gold," while the Chinese words [*tsing*] *kin-che*, "colour of [pure] gold," sound like an echo of *Kanishka*.

* * * * *

M. Lévi's concluding observations are to the following effect.

The texts he has collected seem to him to leave no doubt that the Buddhist authors or compilers of the 7th century reproduced the information about the Buddha and about King's journey contained in the *Wei-leao*, without borrowing it from the extract inserted in the annotations of the *San-kouo-tchi*. We have there an independent translation, direct or indirect as it may be. Whether taken immediately from the *Wei-leao* or borrowed from intermediaries, our citations suppose the existence of at least two recensions, near enough, and also different enough at the same time, to serve to control each other. The comparison of these recensions enables us to definitely solve the problem of the enigmatical King. Thus: — In 2 B. C. a Chinaman went to the country of the Yue-tchi: the king of the Yue-tchi caused some of the Buddhist texts to be communicated to him by his own son, the prince, his heir; the Chinaman, having returned to his country, made them known there. The comparison of the different redactions leaves no place at all for any other interpretation.

After having established the fact, we can follow the gradual modifications of the tradition.

The *Chen-kia-fang-tchi* of Tao-sinen (650 A. D.) and the *Fa-yuen-tohou-lin* (668) mention in identical terms the journey of King-hien (*J. A.*, Jan.-June, 1897, pp. 19-20; see Vol. XXXII., above, p. 420). So does the *Po-sie-loun*, by Fa-lin (624-640). But by the end of the 7th century the recension of the *San-kouo-tchi* tends to prevail. Hiuen-i, just about 700, in the *Tchenn-tcheng-loen* has the very text preserved in the *San-kouo-tchi*, and he understands it, not as M. Specht, but as M. Lévi does, for he adds: — "It is to start from this moment that the law of the Buddha began gradually to spread itself towards the east," *i. e.* towards China. Moreover, before relating the journey of King-(hien) he says: — "One began to learn the existence of the doctrine of the Buddha under Ngai-ti."

Thus Hiuen-i, who adopts the same text as that used by M. Specht, and also Fa-lin, Tao-sinen and Tao-cheu, all make King a Chinaman, who went on a journey or mission among the Yue-tchi, and brought back from their country the Buddhist doctrine.

From the 8th century the *San-kouo-tchi* recension alone seems to be found, to the exclusion of the others. M. Specht has pointed out three compilations, of the 9th, 10th, and 12th centuries, which reproduce it. The author of the *Soung-kao-seng-tch'oën*, composed in 988, while averring the resemblance between the teachings of the Buddha and of Lao-tzeu, expressly refers to the *San-kouo-tchi* (ch. 3, p. 81 b).


To sum up: — Whatever be the recension adopted as a basis, criticism and tradition allow only one interpretation: — In 2 B. C. the king of the Yue-tchi was a Buddhist, and his zeal laboured to propagate the religion in the direction of China. The consequences which M. Lévi has thought can be drawn from this fact, remain intact.


⁴ In reality, this sūtra was translated by Tohou Fa-hou under the Western Tsin, between 265 and 316 A. D. — S. L.


FEMALE TATTOOING AT VINDHYACHAL, NEAR MIRZAPUR,
UNITED PROVINCES.



BY B. A. GUPTE, F.Z.S.


As **Vindhyāchal** is an ancient rock-temple of the primitive type, which is said to have been the "place-name" of a goddess worshipped by some of the families of the Chāndrāsant-Kāyasth Prabhus of Bombay and Poona, I was requested by the Poona Club of that Society to avail myself of the opportunity of examining this place on a journey to Calcutta. The temple has been separately described for the monograph of the Provincial Superintendent of Ethnography, but a few notes on the local tattooing collected simultaneously are given here : —

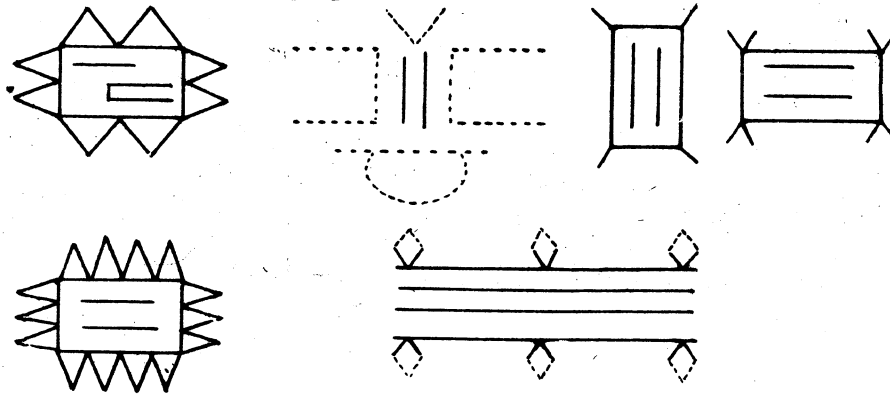
A **Kahār woman**, who said that her people serve as domestics or menials, had the *ludid* or curry-pestle or stone-hammer marked on her left arm thus . On the right arm were four

fish, , showing that she was originally of the fisher-caste, as the Kahārs are. She had also

Sītā's *rasōi*  or hearth. These women, as domestic servants, have to pound the curry-stuff and to help generally in cooking operations by cleaning the domestic hearth, the cooking pots, &c. The profession and caste of the woman were therefore both shown in her tattoo marks.

A **Govālā or Cow-herd woman** examined was also a domestic servant, but instead of the fish of the Kahār woman she had a group of five dots , which she called "the five milk-maids of Kṛishṇa." The *lōdd* or *ludid*, curry-stone, was there all the same. On the dorsum of her hand she had a figure of the *yōnī*, which she did not like to name, .

But her great ambition, a faithful husband, was shown in the Rām's *māchid*, , or cot. That Rām was so faithful to his wife as to be called एक शय्या, or one who 'slept on one bed only,' is a well-known tradition, and every woman naturally considers him a model-husband. The proximity of Oudh, the birth-place of Rām, seems to have influenced the religion of the half-cultured tribes of Vindhyāchal to a marked degree, because a **Raidās woman** and three **Ahīr women**, examined on the same day, all had the Rām's bed and Sītā's hearth tattooed on their arms, although they differed in shape in each case. The following reproductions will show the variations :—



Rām's faithful bed and Sītā's tabooed hearth seem to be the greatest ambition of these women. One of the Ahīr women refused to admit that she had anything like a name on her arm, but in the midst of a blurred and confused design, scarcely visible, was the distinct name राम in an incomplete state as given here. Three local priests, who were sitting with me, were asked to read the legend, and they all agreed that it was the name of Rām.

One great peculiarity in all the specimens seen here was, that about two inches below the elbow-joint was a row of confused designs resembling bangles in some shape or other. This belt ended just where the last of the bangles reached the arm from the wrist-joint. Even a **Gadaria or shepherd woman** examined, who had no other symbol, had a broad band running round her arm in fantastic curves, zig-zags, lines, and dots.

The most important point to be noted was the statement "that no girl in this locality is tattooed before marriage, and that the operation is performed as soon after marriage as possible." This statement was corroborated by the local priests.

MISCELLANEA.

SOME CONTRIBUTIONS TOWARDS A GLOSSARY OF RELIGIOUS AND OTHER TERMS USED IN THE PANJAB.

[The "Proposals for a Glossary of Indian Religious Phraseology" (*Ind. Ant.* 1903, pp. 278-80) have so far been justified by results, as the following contributions are only a part of the material already collected, and it is certain that in the remoter parts of the Panjâb a large number of words relating to local customs, beliefs and practices, and local words relating to orthodox beliefs, &c., will be found to exist.

I am indebted for many useful contributions to L. Chela Râm, Revenue Assistant in the Dera Ghâzi Khân District, in which Western Panjâbi is the dialect of the Hindû population. For this dialect reference may be made to Juke's *Dictionary of Western Panjâbi* (Kegan Paul, Trench and Trübner, 1900). In the South-West Panjâb the customs of the people differ markedly from those in the rest of the Province, and many of the words now given relate to customs as yet undescribed.

It is hoped that in a subsequent note much fuller and more interesting contributions will be given, including some of the many words to be found in Temple's *Legends of the Panjâb* and other works.

It remains to notice the wide meaning given by many of my contributors to the term 'religious.' It is characteristic of India that it is taken to include social observances and much else. — H. A. ROSS.]

Achhâr, achhârâ. — See *tichhar*.

Âgâ. — Songs sung by Hindu women at weddings and similar occasions. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.)

Aqâmat. — The words recited in the ear of a new-born child. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.)

Arpan, offering; — *karnâ*, to offer (Sansk.).

Arthi. — A coffin.

Ankuṭ. — A Hindu holiday in which the Govardhan mountain is worshipped, and rice, pulse, and sweetmeat distributed. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.)

Ayâ, period of life (Sansk.).

Bâu. — Equivalent to *haldât*, *q. v.*

Bêl. — The money passed round the head of a religious leader or deity and given to a priest: *karnâ*, to perform the above ceremony. Also called *nanchhâwar*.

Bhâji. — Anything distributed by Hindus among brethren in a marriage or other ceremony. The word literally means cooked vegetables or lentils, but some Hindus by it denote meat or flesh. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.) Cf. *Panjâbi Dictionary*, p. 118.

Bhêt. — Money or things offered to a deity. Also called *bhêt pûjâ*.

Bhiṭ. — *Lit.*, 'a door,' in Pôtôhâri, acc. to the *Panjâbi Dictionary*, p. 138. In Derâ Ghâzi Khân it means 'the abstention from touching others for several days after a birth or death.'

Bhiṭṭi. — From *bhitan*, to touch or to be touched. A woman in her menses is so termed because she is supposed to have been touched by a low-caste woman.

Bhög. — (1) Any good eatable thing offered to a deity. (2) Sexual intercourse.

Bhōrâ. — Equivalent to *kanjî*, *q. v.*

Biwân. — *Lit.*, 'air-car.' The Hindus believe that the spirits of good ancestors are carried to heaven in *biwâns*. Therefore, when a Hindu, man or woman, dies at a very advanced age, having grandsons or great-grandsons, the death is regarded as an occasion for rejoicing. The body is placed in a *sirhî*, or board adorned with paper-flowers, etc., and made in the form of a boat, and the whole structure, which is covered with silk-cloth, is called the *biwân*. A feast is given to all the relatives, and the women of the family, dance and sing as if at a wedding. (Ferozepur.)

Bûr. — Equivalent to *saga*, *q. v.*

Busri. — See under *kuprî*.

Bûṭi. — *Lit.*, a plant. Also a woman who believes in spirits. The followers of a shrine or religious institutions are also called *bûṭî*. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.)

Chauki. — The case enclosing a *rakh*, *q. v.* Equivalent to *takhtî*, *q. v.*

Chêlâ, s. m., fem. *chêlî*, fem. dim. *chêlîrî*. Ex., a little girl is the *chêlîrî* or young disciple of a *gurû*. In Derâ Ghâzi Khân *chêlâ* means a believer in the existence of evil-spirits, and *chêlîrî*, a woman possessed by an evil-spirit.

Chhattê, pl. -e. — The hairs kept by Hindus after the *jhand* ceremony.

Chhattî. — The hair of a child which is kept after the *jhand* (*q. v.*) or first shaving.

Chhûhanra. — *Lit.*, dried dates. Also the ceremony of sending the barber or *parshî* of the girl's parents to those of the boy, with a present of seven dates, a rupee and a lump of *gur*. The boy's parents collect their relatives and friends to witness the betrothal and the messenger receives a cloth as a present. Also called *shagan*.

Chôlâ. — The ceremony of clothing a child for the first time, among Hindus. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.)

Chung. — *Lit.*, a handful. The ceremony of grinding corn at a marriage among Hindus. Also dues paid to village menials and beggars. (Derâ Ghâzi Khân.) Cf. *jindrôrî*.

Churêl. — The malignant evil spirit of a woman who has died in childbirth.

- Dakni.** — A female evil-spirit. Also called *churl*.
- Dalel.** — Scented articles sprinkled on a corpse before burial, by Muhammadans.
- Déo-káj.** — Re-marriage with the wife after the birth of the first son of the marriage.
- Déwéh Dhamái.** — Ancestor-worship, among Hindus, at a wedding, to implore their protection of bride and bridegroom. (Derá Gházi Khán.) Cf. *dhamá*.
- Dhágá.** — A thread of black wool tied round a limb near a sore, after it has been breathed upon by a man who also recites a secret charm over it.
- Dhamá.** — A feast given to Bráhmans in the name of deceased ancestors. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Dhawaná.** — The bathing on the 3rd day after a death among Muhammadans, performed by the deceased's family. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Dhúni.** — See *dhunrá*. *Dhúni* also means the things, such as chillies, burnt before a person possessed by an evil-spirit, to expel that spirit. Also a place where fire is kept burning night and day. *Sádhás* and *faqirs* keep a fire burning at a fixed spot in order to extort charity.
- Dhunrá.** — A heap of ashes. Certain orders of *faqirs* accustom themselves to remain near a fire as a penance. This fire is called in Panjábí *dhána* or *dháni*, and the followers of a *faqir* are said to belong to his *dhána*.
- Dhúriá.** — The playing in the dust on the last day of the Holi.
- Fatílá.** — The popular inversed form of *paltá*, *q. v.* in *Multani Glossary*, p. 50.
- Gandá.** — An enchanted thread worn round the neck or waist to remove disease or other evil.
- Gandhá.** — *Lit.*, knotted. Dealings at marriages and other ceremonies. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Gaudhúr.** — The dust thrown up by the passage of cows at the Gópashtami festival. It is considered sacred by Hindus. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Ghóri.** — *Lit.*, mare. During the night of the wedding the boy must ride a mare. He then becomes a bridegroom. This is called the *ghóri ká rasm* or mare's custom.
- Haldái.** — The ceremony of cleansing the body of the bride or bridegroom with *haldái* or turmeric. (P from *hald-í* and *háth*, hand.) Also called *hán*.
- Hán.** — Equivalent to *haldái*, *q. v.*
- Handa.** — Bread given to a Bráhman.
- Hom.** — Cooked rice and milk offered to Dévi. Also a ceremony for propitiating the gods. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Hiwáu.** — A coffin of extraordinary size.
- Jadu.** — A spell. Also called *kartút*.
- Janá'uni.** — See *sund'uni*.
- Jhand.** — The ceremony or rite of shaving a child's head for the first time. It is usually performed at a shrine or temple with various observances.
- Jindróri.** — The ceremony of grinding wheat at marriages, among Hindus. Cf. *chung*.
- Jógi, s. m., fem. jógan.** The form *jógní* (fem.) expresses abhorrence or anger, and it also means a goddess, countless evils, such as sickness and evil-fortune, being termed *jógní*.
- Junj.** — Eatables distributed among the brotherhood and to the poor at a wedding, by Hindus. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Káj.** — (1) A feast given to Bráhmans and members of the caste on the death of an aged member of the family. Also called *karní* and in villages *mélá*. (2) A wedding, cf. *déo-káj*.
- Káj-ginjtra.** — The fixing by the brotherhood of the dates for the various rites at a wedding, among Hindus. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Kanjí.** — A ceremony performed in the 7th or 9th month of the first pregnancy. Also called *bhórá*. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Karní.** — (1) See under *káj*. (2) An assembly of the brotherhood on the 13th day after death, when water is thrown on a cow's tail. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Kartút.** — A spell. Equivalent to *lág, q. v.*, and *jádá, q. v.*
- Kupri.** — A sweet kind of bread given to a daughter soon after her marriage, among Hindus. It is called *busrí* by Muhammadans. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Lág.** — Something given to an enemy to eat which causes his sickness or death. Also called *kartút*.
- Lapan.** — Sweetmeats and clothes given by women to brotherhood at weddings, among Hindus. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Lólá.** — A small, thick loaf, fried in *ghí*, made on certain festivals. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Lóhri.** — Worshipping of fire on the last evening of the month of Pôh. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Mahá Nandí.** — A Hindu festival. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Man.** — Coarse bread, cooked on a fire of dry cowdung and made of *átá, gur* and *ghí*. It is used at Hindu festivals. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Mandhá.** — The ceremony of hanging a piece of cloth over the place where the marriage ceremony is to take place. (Cf. *mandhána*, to cover.)
- Mashki.** — *Lit.*, a water-carrier. Also food given to a cow on the 13th day after a death, and on the date of the death according to the moon in each month, among Hindus. (Derá Gházi Khán.)
- Mélá.** — See under *káj*.
- Mókh.** — *Lit.*, price. During the funeral ceremonies the deceased's heirs should give furniture and clothes to an Acháryá Bráhman to convey to the dead person in the next world, but when the donors are too poor or stingy, the Acháryá supplies all the articles for a small sum, *mókh*, agreed upon, on hire, to make it appear that the articles have been actually purchased and given to him.
- Mundan.** — The ceremony of cutting a child's hair for the first time. Equivalent to *piryójan, q. v.*
- Múth.** — *Múth márnd* is 'to send an evil-spirit to kill an enemy.'

- Nānpaṭṭri.** — The *shrādhā* ceremony performed by a daughter's son of a sonless man for the benefit of his soul on the first day of the *naurātrā* after the *shrādhā*. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.) Cf. *patri*.
- Nānchāwar.** — Equivalent to *bēl*, *q. v.*
- Naqsh.** — An amulet. Also called *tāwiz*.
- Nēndar.** — Equivalent to *tambōl*. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Panj Bhikmā.** — A fast observed by girls in honour of Dēvī, for five days, food being eaten once a day only and lamps lighted in a Dēvī temple. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Panjēlā.** — A fast observed for five days, usually in the dark half of the lunar month of Kātik, from the Ikādashi (11th) to the Pūranmāshi, during which no food, except the *panj garbhī*, is taken. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Parichh.** — Delicacies given to Brāhmans for the benefit of departed souls. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Parnā.** — Marriage. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Paṭṭā.** — A plank of wood or a stone on which a corpse is washed. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Paṭṭī.** — The flowers, rice and a *ḍanḍwan*, or stick for cleaning the mouth and teeth, placed in front of the house on the *shrādhā* day by Hindus. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Phul pankhṛī**, an insignificant offering.
- Piryōjan.** — Equivalent to *mundan*, *q. v.*
- Pishkāra.** — The worship and recitation of *mantrās* by the Brāhmans of both parties when the bridegroom arrives at his father-in-law's house. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Prān.** — Soul (Sansk.).
- Prānī.** — A corpse. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Pūṛā.** — Sugar sent among Hindus by the husband's family to his wife in the fifth month of pregnancy. Also sweet bread roasted in *ghī*. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Pūraṅ.** — Burial, among Muhammadans.
- Rakh.** — A piece of paper on which figures or words are written in small squares by *gurtīs* or spiritual guides to ward off evil, among Hindus. Almost every child has a *rakh* enclosed in a copper, silver, or gold case, *chankī* or *takhtī*, usually worn round the neck.
- Rit.** — The ceremony of cutting the hair of a child for the first time. It is considered sinful to cut it before this ceremonial cutting. Some families do it on the completion of the child's fifth year, but the time varies. If a second child be born before the *rit* of the first has been performed, then the *rit* of both is performed before they are five years old.
- Ritān.** — Pl. of *rit*, custom. The first or *chhōṭī ritān* is held in the fifth month of pregnancy, when salt food (*pakaurā*) is placed in the woman's lap (*jhōṭī*) and distributed to the brotherhood and relations. The second or *bart ritān* in the seventh month, when sweetened rice is similarly distributed.
- Rōpnā.** — Betrothal. Cf. *sagāt*.
- Rōṭi kaurā vaṭṭā.** — Food given among Muhammadans by the brotherhood to the family of a deceased on the day of the death. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Rōṭi sikh karāk.** — Bread given among Muhammadans after sunset, by the deceased's relatives, for the benefit of his soul for forty days after death.
- Sagā.** — A piece of cloth given by spiritual guides to followers as a charm. Hindus also call it *būr*.
- Sagāi.** — Betrothal. Also called *rōpnā*, *viṣat*, *sang-bandh*.
- Sang-bandh.** — Betrothal. Cf. *sagāt*.
- Saṭhī.** — Equivalent to *chhatṭī*, *q. v.*
- Shagan.** — (1) Omen. (2) Equivalent to *chhāḥānra*, *q. v.*
- Sirhī.** — See *biwān*.
- Sukhriān.** — Sweetmeats and clothes given to those from whom *tambōl* is received at a wedding, among Hindus.
- Sunā'ūnī.** — *Lit.*, a thing heard. The news of a death, on hearing which the women gather together to perform the *siāpā*, or 'mourning,' and the men sit apart together on a blanket. Relatives and friends are expected to pay a visit of condolence, but must be dismissed after a short time to make way for others. Also *janā'unt*.
- Sūtrā.** — A string worn on the wrist by Hindu women: a kind of silver bracelet. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Takhtī.** — The case in which a *rakh* (*q. v.*) is enclosed. Equivalent to *chankī*, *q. v.*
- Tarājwān.** — The third visit of the bride to her father-in-law's house. (Said to be connected with *tre*, 'three.')
- Tāwiz.** — See *naqsh*.
- Thān.** — A place where evil-spirits are supposed to play. (Hindus.)
- Thaṇḍrī.** — *Lit.*, cold. A festival held in Bhādōn. Hindu women prepare cakes, sweets, and salt bread the day before, and on this day, taking a small quantity of these things, go to worship Sītā Mātā in a *mandar* or Brāhman's house. Only stale food is eaten on this day, nothing fresh being cooked. This is believed to protect children from small-pox. (Ferozepur.)
- Tal-wétrā.** — A ceremony at marriage, when salt is placed in the hands of bridegroom and bride. (Derā Ghāzi Khān.)
- Tōtkā.** — A rite to get rid of a disease or other evil, or to cause it to an enemy. *E. g.*, if a man has fever, he rises very early and goes to a *pīpal* tree, which he embraces. By so doing he transfers the fever to the tree.
- Uchhār.** — A cover or quilt. The covering put on the *Granth Sāhib* by the Sikhs. A connected word is *achhārā*, or *achhār*, the cloth spread over the body of a Muhammadan when carried to the grave. It is usually given to the grave-digger as his wage.
- Viṣat.** — Cf. *sagāt*.

MUNÐÁS AND DRAVIDAS.

BY STEN KONOW, OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHRISTIANIA, NORWAY.

IT is now an established fact that the various tribes known as Kols, Munðás, Santals, and so forth, do not differ in anthropological features from the Dravidians. Munðás and Dravidas belong to the same race. Mr. Risley has called the type represented by those tribes Dravidian.

The languages spoken by the Dravidian race fall into two distinct groups, Dravidian and Munðá. The Dravidian languages have been the vehicles of an old civilisation, and the most important of them are known from an early period. Our knowledge of the various Munðá dialects, on the other hand, only dates back to the middle of the nineteenth century.

Some notes on the language of the Hos of Singhum were published in the Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal as early as 1840. The author was the well-known Colonel Tickell. The indefatigable Hodgson also extended his investigations to the Munðá dialects. In his paper on the Aborigines of Central India in the Bengal Journal for 1848, he communicated vocabularies of Bhumij, Munðári, Ho, and Santáli. He considered those dialects as Tamulian, and, together with Kurukh, as "dialects of the great Kol language."

Mr. J. R. Logan, in the Journal of the Indian Archipelago for 1852 and 1853, also considered the Munðá dialects as Dravidian. He says:—

"The Kol is Dravidian considerably modified by ultra Indo-Gangetic, particularly in its glossary, and very slightly by Tibetan. The latter element is so small as to render it certain that the Kol was originally a pure Dravidian language, which was deeply influenced by the ancient Mon-Gangetic. The phonetic basis of the language and many particles and words are Dravidian, but the pronouns, several of the numerals, and a large portion of the words, are Mon-Anam."

The first who clearly distinguished between the Munðá and Dravidian languages was Prof. Max Müller in his *Letter to Chevalier Bunsen on the Classification of the Turanian Languages*. He states that he is unable to see any coincidences between Santáli, Munðári, Bhumij, and Ho on one side and the Dravidian dialects on the other. In the former dialects he sees "traces of a language spoken in India before the Tamulian conquest." That old language he calls Munðá, and I have retained that denomination, because it will be adopted in the Linguistic Survey, and is far more suitable than the phantastical Kolarian proposed by Sir George Campbell.¹

Max Müller's view that the Munðá and Dravidian languages belong to different philological families has been adopted by most scholars in Europe. The Revd. Ferd. Hahn, on the other hand, in his *Kurukh Grammar*, Calcutta, 1900, tried to show "that the Munðári grammar bears a genuine Dravidian stamp on its brow." Munðári is a typical Munðá language, and if Mr. Hahn's view is correct, we must infer that the Munðá and Dravidian languages are related to each other. The question is of some importance, and I have therefore thought it worth while to examine Mr. Hahn's arguments.

In the first place, he gives a list of words which are common to Munðári and Kurukh. The list contains several Aryan loan-words, and also some comparisons which do not correctly represent the real state of affairs. Thus Munðári *eṅga*, mother, is compared with Kurukh *iṅgyó*. The latter word, however, means "my mother," and *iṅg* is the personal pronoun of the

¹ The Rev. L. Skrefsrud has proposed to call the family Kherwarian, and that name has been adopted by Prof. Thomsen of Copenhagen. Kherwar is used in the traditional tales of the Santals as a common designation of the Santals, Munðás, Hos, Bhumij, and Birhor. It does not, however, include the western and southern tribes such as Korkú, Juáng, Khañá, Savara, and Gadaba, and I cannot therefore see the advantage of adopting it for the whole family. — S. K.

first person singular. Moreover, a comparison of the vocabularies of Muṇḍārī and Kurukh cannot prove anything whatever, because it is a well-known fact that the former has largely influenced the latter. The comparison would have to be extended to other languages of both families, and even in that case it would not prove much. Draviḍas and Muṇḍās must have had early intercourse with each other, as well as with the Aryans; and coincidences between them in vocabulary cannot prove any philological connexion, just as we do not class the Aryan dialects with the Dravidians on account of their having several words in common.

Mr. Hahn himself does not appear to attach much importance to the correspondence in vocabulary, and I therefore pass at once to his principal arguments which are based on an assumed correspondence in grammar. It will, however, not be sufficient to confine ourselves to those features which have been discussed by Mr. Hahn. It will be necessary to extend the comparison of Muṇḍā and Dravidian grammar so as to comprise the most characteristic features of both.

Phonology. — The phonetical system of both families differs in many important characteristics. It is much more complicated in the Muṇḍā languages than in Dravidian.

The vowels are mainly the same in both, though the Muṇḍās possess some shades of pronunciation which do not appear to exist in Dravidian. Thus the short *a* in Dravidian is pronounced as the *u* in English 'but.' The Muṇḍā *a* is usually the short sound corresponding to the *a* in 'father.' It also has, however, another sound, which is much more indistinct. It can be compared with the short indistinct *e* in French *quatre-vingt*, but is pronounced much farther back.

The Dravidian *e* has only one sound, that of *e* in English 'ember.' Santālī *e*, on the other hand, has two, or rather four, different sounds. It is sometimes pronounced as the *a* in English 'hat,' and sometimes as the short sound corresponding to the *e* in German 'Segen.' There are, besides, two neutral vowels corresponding to the two full *e*-sounds.

Similar remarks can be made with regard to *o*, and so forth.

The vowels of consecutive syllables in Santālī are made to agree with each other according to a well-defined law. If one syllable contains an open sound, the vowel of the other syllables must also be open, and *vice versa*. Thus, *sān-āḱ'*, go; but *hoṅ-ok'*, become. In those instances *ā* denotes the open *e*-sound of *a* in "hat," and *ā* the open sound of *o* in "hot."

E and *o* are changed to *i* and *u*, respectively, when the following syllable contains an *i*. Thus, *koṛa*, boy; *kuri*, girl; *bheda*, a ram; *bhidi*, a ewe.

It will be seen that these changes are quite different from the interchange between *i* and *u* in some Telugu and Canarese suffixes.

With regard to consonants, it should be noted that the Muṇḍā languages possess complete sets of soft and hard consonants, with and without aspiration. Thus Santālī has *k*, *kʰ*, *g*, *gʰ*, and corresponding series of palatals, cerebrals, dentals, and labials. The Dravidian languages, on the other hand, are mostly devoid of aspirates, and even the unaspirated sounds are not freely used, but interchange according to fixed rules.

Moreover, the Muṇḍā languages possess another set of consonants, or rather semi-consonants, which are usually written *k'*, *ch'*, *t'*, and *p'*.

"These sounds are not pronounced like other consonants by successively 'closing and opening,' and allowing the breath to touch the respective organs at their reopening, but by partly inhaling the breath and simultaneously closing the throat and the respective organs, and not allowing the breath to touch them at their reopening, but letting it pass unarrested out of the throat: thus an abrupt half consonant is produced." (Skrefsrud.)

The semi-consonants can accordingly be described as checked consonants without the off-glide.

Those sounds are almost exclusively used at the end of words. It will be seen that their existence is in thorough disagreement with the phonetical laws prevailing in Dravidian. In those latter forms of speech the common tendency is to protract the off-glide of final consonants so that it becomes a short indistinct vowel.

The phonetical systems of the Muṇḍā and Dravidian forms of speech differ also in other respects. Thus the semi-vowels *y* and *w* are in the Muṇḍā languages only used in order to avoid the hiatus between concurrent vowels, and there is nothing to correspond to the many cerebral *r* and *l* sounds of the Dravidian languages. There is only one cerebral *r* in addition to the ordinary *r*, and one *l*-sound.

The difference in phonetical system is of some importance, because we often find that even languages which have nothing to do with each other agree phonetically when they are spoken in the same neighbourhood.

Formation of words. — The Muṇḍā languages, like the Dravidian ones, make use of suffixes in order to form new words from already existing bases. The Muṇḍā suffixes are, however, almost exclusively pronominal, and the Muṇḍā languages do not, so far as I can see, possess anything which corresponds to the various formative additions of the Dravidian forms of speech. On the other hand, the infixes which play so great a rôle in the formation of Muṇḍā words, are not a feature of Dravidian grammar. The Mon-khmêr languages, on the other hand, and the dialects spoken by the aboriginal tribes of the Malay Peninsula, in this respect agree with Muṇḍā.

Nouns. — Dravidian nouns can be divided into two classes, those that denote rational beings, and those that denote irrational beings respectively. These classes differ in the formation of the plural, and partly also in the declension of the singular. Moreover, such nouns as denote rational beings often have different forms to denote male and female individuals, respectively. Compare Tamil *magan*, son; *magaḷ*, daughter. There is, however, some uncertainty as to whether this latter feature is originally Dravidian. The facts are as follows.

Tamil, Malayālam, and Canarese, have different forms for the masculine and feminine singular of such nouns as denote rational beings, the so-called high-caste nouns. In the plural, on the other hand, both genders have the same form, but differ from such nouns as denote irrational beings and things. The latter class of nouns I shall hereafter call neuter. The suffixes of the masculine and feminine singular are *an* and *aḷ*, respectively.

Brâhûi does not distinguish the genders, even in the case of rational beings. Most other languages of the family, Kurukh, Malto, Kui, Gôṇḍi, Kôlâmî, and Telugu, have no feminine singular, but use the neuter form instead. Kui and Gôṇḍi also use the neuter gender in the feminine plural of high-caste nouns.

There are, however, several indications which make it probable that a separate feminine singular is an old feature of the Dravidian languages.

Kumârila Bhaṭṭa (probably 7th century A. D.) mentions *ḍl* as a *stri-pratyaya*, i. e., feminine suffix. Bishop Caldwell further compares the Tamil suffix *aḷ* with the termination in Telugu *kôḍalu*, daughter-in-law; Kui *kulḷi*, a Kui woman, and also with Telugu *âḍu*, female. Compare, however, Kurukh *ḍli*, woman. Traces of a feminine suffix *ḍl* or *âr* are also occasionally met with in Gôṇḍi verbal forms such as *mandâl*, she, or it, is; *kîâr*, she, or it, does. Telugu forms such as *âbide* and *âme*, she; *okata*, one woman, also point to the conclusion that the distinction of the masculine and feminine genders is not an innovation of Tamil and Canarese.

The state of affairs in Muṇḍā is quite different. Here we find the difference of nouns denoting animate beings and inanimate objects, quite a different system of classification, pervading the whole grammatical system. The plural, however, is formed by means of the same suffixes in both classes. There are no different forms used to denote the masculine and feminine genders. Couplets such as *koṛa*, boy; *kuṛi*, girl, are formed under Aryan influence.

Dravidian languages have two numbers, the singular and the plural. In Muṇḍā there is, in addition to those two, also a dual.

The cases are formed according to widely different principles in both classes. The Dravidian languages possess an accusative and a dative, as the cases of the direct and indirect object. In the Muṇḍā languages, on the other hand, there are no such cases. The direct and indirect objects are expressed by means of pronominal infixes in the verb. Mr. Hahn, it is true, states that the dative-suffix is practically the same in Muṇḍārī and Kurukh, viz., *ké* and *gé*, respectively. Now there are in fact some corrupt forms of Muṇḍārī in which the Aryan suffix *ké* is used to denote the dative and the accusative. That is, however, only the case where the language has come so much under Aryan influence that it begins to abandon the most characteristic Muṇḍā features. Mr. Hahn was probably not aware of this fact. His study of Muṇḍā dialects has apparently been limited to Nottrott's Muṇḍārī grammar, which is very far from giving a reliable account of the language. Even a philologist might have been mistaken under such circumstances.

Mr. Hahn further compares the ablative suffixes Kurukh *tī* and Muṇḍārī *te*. The comparison does not, of course, prove anything whatever. The similarity is probably accidental. The Kurukh suffix has two forms *tī* and *ntī*, and the latter is probably the original one. Compare Tamil *indrū*, Kōravā *iṇḍe*, Canarese *inda*, &c.

The case suffixes are, in Dravidian languages, commonly added to a modified base, the so-called oblique base, in the singular. The oblique base has various forms, and we can, with some right, distinguish different declensions according to the different additions used in order to form it. There is no such thing as an oblique base in the Muṇḍā languages, and all nouns are treated in exactly the same way.

Adjectives. — Mr. Hahn remarks that adjectives are of the same character in Kurukh and Muṇḍārī. True, but the same is for instance the case in Indo-Aryan and Tibeto-Burman languages. Most agglutinating languages form their adjectives in the same way, and correspondence in that respect cannot seriously be urged as a test of philological connexion.

Numerals. — There is no connexion between the numerals in both families. Mr. Hahn, it is true, compares Muṇḍā *miṣ'*, *moyat'*, one, with Kurukh *mundit'*, first. Compare Tamil *mudal*, Telugu *modaṭa*, first. The comparison is, however, based on insufficient knowledge of the nature of the Muṇḍā semi-consonants. It is of course quite possible that some word for "first," "beginning," might be common to Dravidas and Muṇḍās. Even in that case, however, it would be rash to infer a common origin for the languages of both. They must have had intercourse with each other from a very ancient date, and must certainly have borrowed from each other.

Higher numbers are formed in a different way in both families. The Dravidas count in tens; the Muṇḍās in twenties.

Pronouns. — Also the pronouns differ in most points. Attention has often been drawn to the fact that both families possess a double set of the plural of the personal pronoun of the first person, one including, and one excluding the party addressed. I have already pointed out in another paper (see above, Vol. XXXII. p. 458) that the state of affairs in Dravidian languages points to the conclusion that the Dravidas may have adopted this grammatical feature from without, i. e., probably from the Muṇḍās. Even if the double set originally belongs to both

families, that cannot prove much. The same peculiarity is found in many other languages. The forms in actual use among Muṇḍās and Dravidas are, moreover, quite different. Mr. Hahn, it is true, compares Kurukh *én*, oblique *éng* with Muṇḍârî *in*, I; Kurukh *éká*, with Muṇḍârî *oko*, who? He forgets, however, that a comparison of other dialects shows that the Dravidian base of the pronoun "I" is *é* or *né*, while the characteristic element of the Muṇḍâ form is *ñ*; the base of the Dravidian interrogative pronoun is *yá* or *é*, but the corresponding Muṇḍâ form is *áká*.

No sane philologist would, of course, draw any conclusion from the fact that the Muṇḍâ languages, like the Dravidian ones, have no relative pronoun. The same is the case in so many quite different families of languages that it can almost be represented as the rule, the development of a real relative pronoun being considered as the exception.

Verbs. — Every trace of analogy between the Muṇḍâ and Dravidian families disappears when we proceed to consider the verbs. Mr. Hahn, it is true, compares quite a series of suffixes in Muṇḍârî and Kurukh. It is not, however, necessary to show in detail all the mistakes he has made in those comparisons. None of them would have been possible if he had really known Muṇḍârî. I shall take two typical examples.

The suffix of the present tense in Kurukh is *da*; thus, *én es-da-n*, I break. The final *n* of *es-da-n* is the pronominal suffix of the first person singular. Mr. Hahn, however, does not hesitate to compare *dan*, the tense suffix *plus* the personal termination, with the Muṇḍârî copula *tan*, which corresponds to Santâlî *kan*, and is used to form a present, not, however, as a tense suffix but as an auxiliary.

Mr. Hahn further compares what he calls the perfect suffixes Muṇḍârî *jan-á*, Kurukh *jan*. Muṇḍârî *jan-á* contains the tense suffix *jan* and the so-called categorical *a*. We need only consider the former. *Jan* corresponds to Santâlî *en* and is the suffix of the simple past passive. The final *n* is kept through all persons and numbers. Kurukh *jan* is the suffix of the first person singular feminine of the past tense. It is apparently only used in such verbs as end in *n*. The initial *j* has developed from a *ch*, and the final *n* is the personal termination.

I hope that it is not necessary to show in detail that Mr. Hahn's remaining comparisons are just as superficial.

On the other hand, the whole conjugational system is quite different in the Dravidian and Muṇḍâ languages. The Dravidian system, is very simple, only comprising two or three tenses; in Muṇḍâ, on the other hand, we find an almost bewildering muster of conjugational forms. The Dravidian verb can be characterised as a noun of agency; the Muṇḍâ verb and its various tense bases are indefinite forms which can be used as nouns, adjectives, and verbs. The most characteristic features of the Muṇḍâ verb, the categorical *a* and the incorporation of the direct and indirect object in the verb, are in entire disagreement with Dravidian principles. The Muṇḍâ languages, on the other hand, do not possess anything to correspond to the Dravidian negative conjugation.

I hope that the preceding remarks will have shown that Mr. Hahn's arguments for the hypothesis of a common origin of the Muṇḍâ and Dravidian families are quite insufficient. The analogies which can be said to exist between both families are of a general kind, and such as can be traced between most languages of the earth.

Mr. Hahn is of opinion that there can be no doubt about the classing of Muṇḍârî as belonging to the Dravidian family. I think it would be easy to show, with just as good arguments, that Muṇḍârî is a Negro language, or a Indo-Chinese form of speech, or what not. It is time to protest energetically against the tendency, which appears to be gaining ascendancy, of combining different languages on the score of accidental similarity in unessential features.

RAMABHADRA-DIKSHITA AND THE SOUTHERN POETS OF HIS TIME.

BY T. S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI; TANJORE.

RĀMABHADRA-DĪKSHITA is well known to students of Sanskrit literature as the author of the *Jānakīpariṇaya*, the first drama read by the majority of students in the indigenous Sanskrit schools of Southern India. This drama has repeatedly been printed in Telugu and in Grantha characters at Madras and in Dēvanāgarī at Bombay. It is known also among those who do not read Sanskrit through its translations into Tamil, Malayālam, Marāṭhī and other vernacular languages. Even its translations in some of the South-Indian vernaculars have been more than once prescribed as text-books for University examinations in the Madras Presidency. But like most other Indian publications this work never issued from the press with any account of its author. I therefore wrote a short Sanskrit memoir of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita as a preface to his *Paṭaṅjalīcharita* when I despatched a Nāgarī transcript of it for publication in the *Kāvya-mālā* in 1894. This account was based on facts collected from written records, which, though few, could be safely relied on. The present paper is little more than a reproduction in English of what I have already published in Sanskrit.

Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita, the author of the *Jānakīpariṇaya-nāṭaka*, was a great South-Indian poet and grammarian. He was born in the family of Chaturvēda-Yajvan in the village of Kaṇḍaramāṅikyam near Kumbhakōṇam in the Tanjore district, as testified to by the subjoined verse of the *Śrīṅḍratīlakabhāṇa* composed by the poet :—

यश्चतुर्वेदयज्वेन्द्रवंशवारिधिकौस्तुभः ।

यस्य कण्डरमाणिक्यग्रामो भवति जन्मभूः ॥ ६ ॥

This village, which is now almost in ruins, had once a very high reputation as the birth-place of distinguished Sanskrit scholars. Of these were : (1) Dharmarājādharindra, the author of the *Vēdāntaparibhāṣhā* and *Tarkachūḍamāṅi*; (2) his son Rāmakṛishṇa, the author of the *Vēdāntasīkhāmaṅi* and *Nyāyasīkhāmaṅi*; (3) Vaidyanātha-Dīkshita, the author of the *Smṛitimuktīphala* and of the *Dīpikā*, a commentary on the *Rāmāyana*; (4) his son Sivarama-Dīkshita, the author of a compendium of the *Smṛitimuktīphala* called *Āhnika*, from which the following verse is taken :—

निजधर्मनिरूढमानसानां

स्मृतिमुक्ताफलवीक्षणेऽलसानाम् ।

शिवराममखी हिताह्निकाग्र्यं

कुरुतेऽसौ भिषगीशयज्वसूनुः ॥

(5) the pious Chokkanātha-Dīkshita, the author of the *Sabdakaumudī* and *Bhāshyaratnāvalī* mentioned in the sequel as the preceptor and father-in-law of Rāmabhadra; (6) Raṅganātha-Yajvan, a kinsman of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita and the author of the *Mañjarīmakaranda*, a commentary on Haradattamiśra's *Padamañjarī*; (7) Nallā-Dīkshita, the author of the beautiful drama *Subhadra-pariṇaya*, the *Śrīṅḍarasarvasabhāṇa* and the *Parimala*, a commentary on his own *Advaitarasamañjarī*.

जयति किल चोलमण्डलमुण्डनमुण्डपण्डिताध्युषितम् ।

कण्डरमाणिक्यमिति ख्यातं महद्ग्रहारमाणिक्यम् ॥ ६ ॥

असौ तत्र श्रीमानमृतरसधारासहचरीं
गिरां देवीं विभ्रद्भजमुखकृपातः परिणताम् ।
सपर्यासन्तुष्यदुरुपरिवृढानुग्रहपरि-
स्फुरत्प्रत्यग्ज्योतिर्जयति किल नल्लाबुधमणिः ॥ ७ ॥

* * * * *

बालचन्द्रमखीन्द्रस्य तनयो विनयोज्ज्वलः ।
स भाणं प्राणयद्बाल्ये सख्युर्वचनगौरवात् ॥ ९ ॥

Śringārasarvasabhāna.

प्रबन्धा यस्योर्वीं तिलकयति नल्लाकविरिति
प्रतीतः प्रागल्भ्यं दधदखिलतन्त्रेष्वपि समम् ।
मनोवास्तव्यश्रीगजवदनदानाम्बुलहरी-
विवर्तैर्वाग्गुम्भैर्विहरणनिकेतीकृतमुखः ॥ ३ ॥

Subhadrāparīṇaya.

नल्लासुधीनिबद्धेयमद्वैतरसमञ्जरी ।
कर्णावतंसपदवीं विबुधैरधिरोप्यताम् ॥
इति श्रीकौशिककुलजलधिचन्द्रश्रीबालचन्द्रदीक्षिततनूभवस्य श्रीमत्प-
रमहंसपरिव्राजकाचार्यश्रीपरमशिवेन्द्रपादश्रीसदाशिवब्रह्मपूज्यपादानुग्र-
हभाजनस्य श्रीनल्लाकवेः कृतिषु स्वकृताया अद्वैतरसमञ्जर्या व्याख्या
परिमलाख्या संपूर्णा ॥

Parimala.

(8) Śrinivāsa *alias* Ikkiri Appā-Sāstrin, afterwards known by the name of Pūrṇānanda-Yati, the author of the *Prāyaścittadīpikā* and *Upagranthadīpa*, and the pupil of Brahmananda-Sarasvatī.

श्रीमत्कण्डरमाणिक्यप्रयागकुलजन्मना ।
श्रीनिवासेन हि कृता प्रायश्चित्तप्रदीपिका ॥
उपग्रन्थस्य दीपोऽयं श्रीनिवासेन निर्मितः ।
षष्ठस्तु पटलस्तल प्रायश्चित्तं समापितम् ॥

*Upagranthadīpa.*¹

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was a Rīgvēdi Brāhmaṇa of the Kauṇḍinya *gōtra* and Āśvalāyana *sūtra*. This follows from the drama *Rāghavābhyaśya* by Bhagavantarāya, a contemporary of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita and the youngest brother of Narasiṃha, the minister of Ēkōji of the Marāṭha dynasty of Tanjore.

पारिपार्श्विकः—विद्यमानेषु प्राचामभिरूपकेषु कथं नूतनप्रणीते तस्मिन्नेवं परिषदो
बहुमानः ।

¹ For further information about this Śrinivāsa, see extracts from his son's *Upagranthabhāṣya* below.

सूत्रधारः—तदेतत्प्रत्यग्रपतञ्जलिना द्वितीयप्राचेतसेन कुण्डिनकुलमण्डनेन रामभद्राध्वरी-
 न्द्रेण विमृश्य सशिरःश्लाघमनुमोदितमिति । तथा चोक्तम्
 मिलदलिकलभालीधूतमल्लीमतल्ली-
 गलितनवमधूलीधूलिकेलीसखीभिः ।
 भणितिभिरनघाभिर्भारतीकर्णपूरं
 श्लथयति भगवन्तस्यम्बकार्यानुजन्मा ॥

Bhagavantarāya's *Rāghavābhyaśayanaśloka*.

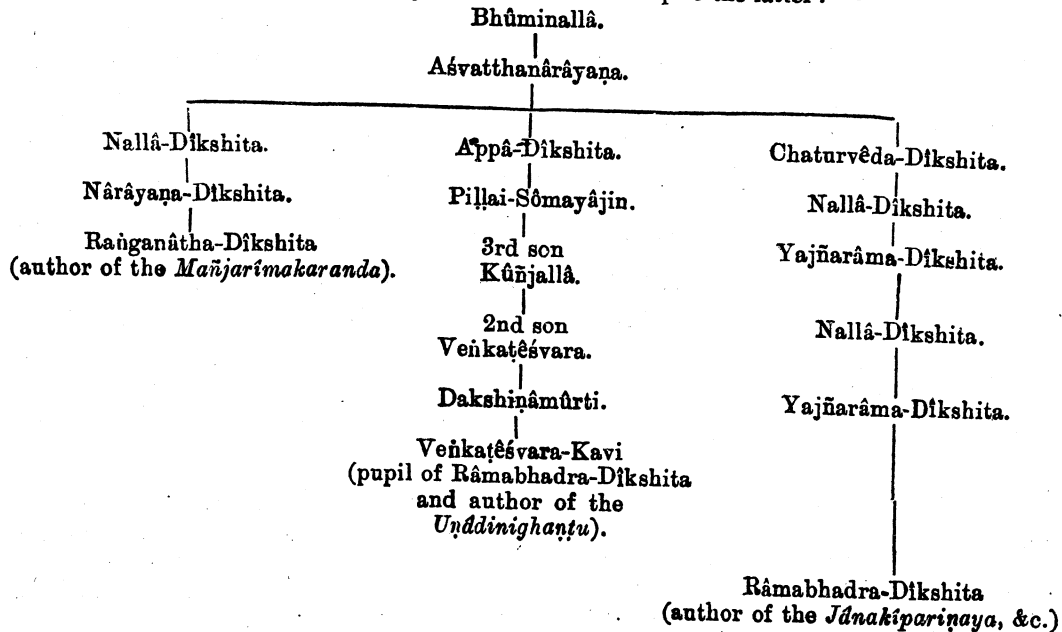
Again, in the land-grant of Sāhajirāpuram for the support of learned pandits by Sāhaji I., a description of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita is given in the following terms in Marāṭhi: — "Four shares were given to Rāmabhadra-Dikshita, a Rīgvēdi Brāhmaṇa of the Kaundinya gōtra and Āśvalāyana sūtra, son of Yajñarāma-Dikshita and grandson of Nallā-Dikshita."

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was the eldest of the four sons of Yajñarāma-Dikshita and a kinsman of Rāganātha-Yajvan, already mentioned as a native of Kaṇḍaramāṇikyam.

यो नारायणदीक्षितस्य नसा नह्लादीक्षितसूरिणस्तु पौत्रः ।
 श्रीनारायणदीक्षितेन्द्रपुत्रो व्याख्यामेषां (?) हि रङ्गनाथयज्वा ॥
 मातामहो यस्य च शब्दपारभाष्यार्थवेत्ता खलु मातुलश्च ।
 अपेतलज्जेन हि तेन केनचित्प्रकाश्यतेऽसौ पदमञ्जरी खरा ॥
 श्रीचोलदेशे सुधियो बृहस्पतेस्तुल्यास्त्रयः पञ्च गृहे गृहे बुधाः ।
 वसन्ति तेषां धुरि मत्कृतिस्तथा विभाति कीटो रविसंनिधौ यथा ॥
 जगन्मण्डलविख्यातो यश्चतुर्वेददीक्षितः ।
 अस्मत्पितृपितृव्यश्च वन्दे तच्चरणाम्बुजम् ॥

Mañjarīmakaranda,

The following pedigree clearly shows his relationship to the latter: —



There is no descendant in the male line of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita, as his son Vaidyanātha-Dikshita died childless. His vernacular was Tamil. His father was a man of moderate circumstances. His preceptor, Chokkanātha-Dikshita, who was better circumstanced, brought him up from a boy and bestowed great care on his education. In due time he became an adept in all the six *darśanas*. He made a critical study of the whole of the *Mahābhāshya* under his preceptor, as is known by the following passages :—

फणिप्रामाणिवाग्गुम्फप्राणनाडयदुक्तये ।

कलये शब्दकौमुद्याः कवये गुरवे नमः ॥

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's *Shaddarśanisiddhāntasamgraha*.

अप्रत्युपक्रियसमस्तपदप्रबोध-

विश्राणनोपकृतिनिस्तुलितानुकम्पम् ।

श्रेयं द्वितीयमिव शाब्दिकसार्वभौमं

श्रीचोक्कनाथमखिनं गुरुमानतोऽस्मि ॥

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's commentary on the *Paribhāshadvṛitti*.²

The subjoined extract from Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's *Sringāratilakabhāṣya* shows that Chokkanātha not only taught him Sanskrit grammar thoroughly, but also gave his eldest daughter to him in marriage.

स एवायं यस्मै किल निखिलविद्वज्जनश्लाघनीयवैदुष्यशालिनो वदावदशि-
ष्यसहस्रविभाव्यमाननिजप्रभावाः श्रौतधर्मा इव मूर्तिमन्तस्तन्नभवन्तश्चोक्क-
नाथमखिप्रवरा वितीर्णवन्तोऽपि प्रथमामात्मकन्यामन्यामिव पुनरपि स्नेहेन
निरवद्यां वितरन्ति स्म पदविद्याम् ।

His proficiency in *Vyākaraṇa* was exceptionally high and he was often called *Pratyagra-Patañjali*, i. e. 'the modern Patañjali,' by his contemporaries.³

Chokkanātha-Dikshita, the poet's father-in-law, was a pious Chhândôga Brâhmaṇa of the Saunaka *gôtra* and Drâhyâyaṇa *sûtra*. His father was Dvâdaśâhayâji Nârâyaṇa-Dikshita and his mother Gaṇapati. This sounds rather strange as the name of a woman. But that she actually bore the name Gaṇapati is evident from the subjoined passages.

धातारं सूत्रकारं शिवनुतिसुहितं पाणिनिं वाक्यकारं

त्रिष्णुं कात्यायनं तं गिरिशमहिवराधीश्वरं भाष्यकारम् ।

तातं नारायणं श्रीगणपतिमपि तां मातरं सादरं ता-

नाचार्यान् सर्वतन्त्रप्रणयननिपुणानानमेः कर्म कुर्मः ॥

नमः श्रीद्वादशाहादियाजिने सोमयाजिने ।

महाभाष्यमहाम्भोधिसेतवे गुरवे नमः ॥

Bhāshyaratnāvalī by Chokkanātha-Dikshita.

² See also the passage from his pupil Venkaṭésvara-Kavi's commentary on *Patañjalīcharita*, quoted below.

³ Compare the speech of the Sūtradhāra quoted on p. 128 above from Bhagavantarāya's *Rāghavābhyaśaya-nāṭaka*.

शिवं गणपतिं चाम्बां द्वादशाहादियाजिनम् ।
तातं नारायणं नस्व धातुपाठं समारभे ॥

* * * *

इति संचारिभाष्यश्रीद्वादशाहादियाजिनः ।
पुत्रेण चोक्कनाथेनादादिः पद्यैरलंकृतः ॥
धातुरत्नावलिरियं चोक्कनाथविपश्चिता ।
रचिता धार्यते येन स सर्वत्र विजेजिते ॥

Dhāturatndvālī by Chokkanātha-Dīkshita.

Nor is this the only instance of this name being given to a woman in that family. Even to this day instances can be quoted from families connected with Chokkanātha's descendants. Chokkanātha-Dīkshita, the author of the *Kāntimatīpariṇayanāṭaka* and of the *Rasavildsa-bhāṣa*, should not be mistaken for the poet's father-in-law. As will be seen from the following extracts, the author of the *Kāntimatīpariṇayanāṭaka* lived at a much later period. He was the fifth son of Tippā-Dīkshita, one of the donees of *sarvamānya* lands, i. e., lands free of all taxes, in the village of Sahajimahārājapuram *alias* Tiruviśainallūr, and the youngest brother of Kuppā-Dīkshita, who was likewise a donee of that village.

सूत्रधारः—नेता शाहमहीन्द्रो नाटकमतिचित्रसंविधानमिदम् ।
एषा सभा रसज्ञा कविरपि चास्येष चोक्कनाथमुधीः ॥

पारिपार्श्विकः—जानाम्येतं रसविलासाख्यभाणस्य कवयितेति ।

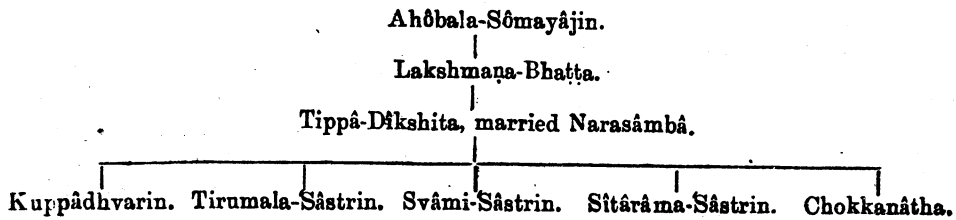
सूत्रधारः—सकलकलास्वपि निपुणो नरसाम्बाविमलगर्भसंभूतः ।
तिप्पाध्वरीन्द्रतनयः शाहमहाराजपुरकृतावासः ॥

पारिपार्श्विकः—तर्हि सकलकलावल्लभस्य कुप्पाध्वरिणो वादकेसरिण-
स्तिरुमलशास्त्रिणश्च कनीयानिति वक्तव्यम् ।

सूत्रधारः—शैशवाभ्यस्तसकलशास्त्रयोः स्वामिशास्त्रिणीताराम-
शास्त्रिणोरपि ।

Kāntimatīpariṇayanāṭaka.

Further, the author of the *Kāntimatīpariṇayanāṭaka* was a Brāhmaṇa of the Bhāradvāja *gōtra* and Āśvalāyana *sūtra* and a student of the Rīgvēda. He was a Telugu Brāhmaṇa, as may be seen from his mother's name Narasāmbā — a name to be met with only among the women of that community in the South. His pedigree is as follows :—



The subjoined passage from his *Śrīṅḍratīlakabhāṇa* shows that Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was also the pupil of Nīlakaṇṭha-Dikshita, well known for his simple, lucid style of composition and for his most popular works, *Nīlakaṇṭhaviṅṇaya*, *Kāṭivīḍambana*, *Nalācharitānḍāka* and several others.

* * नीलकण्ठमखिनां सदसि सकृत्प्रविष्टस्यापि समुल्लसति सरसपदस-
न्दर्भवैदग्धी । अस्य पुनः कवेस्तदीयशिष्यस्य विशिष्य तद्भजनानुरक्तस्य किमु
वक्तव्यम् ।

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's *Śrīṅḍratīlakabhāṇa*.

His *Nīlakaṇṭhaviṅṇaya* is dated

अष्टमिंशदुपस्कृतसप्तशताधिकचतुःसहस्रेषु ।

कलिवर्षेषु गतेषु ग्रथितः किल नीलकण्ठविजयोभ्यम् ॥

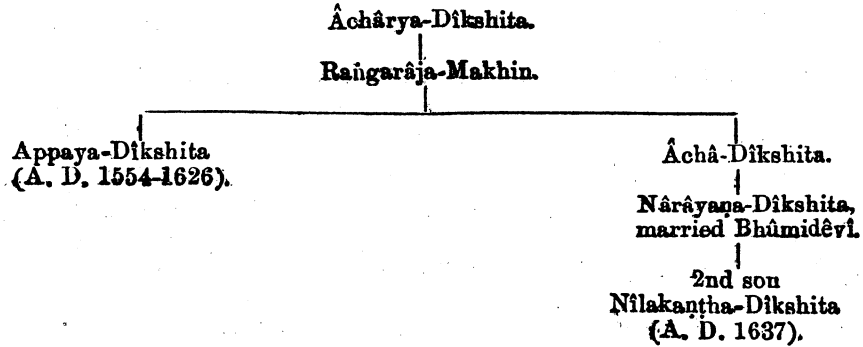
Nīlakaṇṭha-Dikshita's *Nīlakaṇṭhaviṅṇayachampūkāvya*.

i. e., in the Kali year 4738, corresponding to A. D. 1638, and thus enables us to fix approximately the date of his disciple Rāmabhadra-Dikshita. It was at the instance of Nīlakaṇṭha-Dikshita that our poet wrote his *Rāmabhadrastava*.

यो रामस्य च नीलकण्ठमखिना बाणस्तवं कारितः ।⁴

Paṭāñjalīcharitavyākhyāna by Venkaṭēśvara-Kavi.

The subjoined pedigree of Nīlakaṇṭha-Dikshita is based on the extracts printed below it : —



आसेतुबन्धतटमा च तुषारशैलादाचार्यदीक्षित इति प्रथिताभिधानम् ।

अद्वैतचिन्मयमहाम्बुधिमग्नभावमस्मत्पितामहमशेषगुरुं प्रपद्ये ॥

* * * * *

यं ब्रह्मनिश्चितधियः प्रवदन्ति साक्षात्पद्भुर्नाद्यखिलदर्शनपारभाजम् ।

तं सर्ववेदसमशेषबुधाधिराजं श्रीरङ्गराजमखिनं पितरं प्रपद्ये ॥

Harivaṅśasāracharitavyākhyāna by Appaya-Dikshita.

विद्वद्गुरोर्विहितविश्वजिदध्वरस्य श्रीसर्वतोमुखमहाव्रतयाजिसूनोः ।

श्रीरङ्गराजमखिनः श्रितचन्द्रमौलिरस्थप्यदीक्षित इति प्रथितस्तनूजः ॥

Siddhāntalēśasāra by Appaya-Dikshita.

⁴ This is the second *pāda* of the verse from the same work quoted below.

मुनिरस्ति भरद्वाजः ख्यातस्त्रिभुवनेष्वपि ।
 अत्रैर्यस्य जहौ रामोऽप्यरण्यभ्रमणश्रमम् ॥
 तस्यान्वये महत्यासीन्क्षीरोद इव चन्द्रमाः ।
 श्रीकण्ठचरणासक्तः श्रीमानप्यदीक्षितः ॥
 श्रीकण्ठदेशिकग्रन्थसिद्धान्तद्योतचन्द्रिका ।
 श्रीमती निर्मिता येन शिवार्कमणिदीपिका ॥
 तस्मान्प्रभावस्य तदनन्तरजन्मनः ।
 आसीदाद्यादीक्षितस्य पुत्रो नारायणाध्वरी ॥
 जयन्ति तनयास्तस्य पञ्च सौभ्राजशालिनः ।
 गर्भदासा महेशस्य कवयश्च विपश्चितः ॥
 तेषामहं द्वितीयोऽस्मि भूमिदेवीतनूभुवाम् ।
 नीलकण्ठ इति ख्यातिं नीतः शम्भोः प्रसादतः ॥

Gaṅgāvataraṇakāvya by Nilakaṇṭha-Dikshita.

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was a pupil of Bālakṛishṇa-Bhagavatpāda in the Vēdānta philosophy.

यस्यानुग्रहदृष्टिर्मर्षयति च श्रीबालकृष्णो गुरुः
 सोऽयं दीव्यति चोक्तनामखिनामक्रीतदासः कविः ।

Jānakīpariṇayanātaka.

Though Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was born in the village of Kaṇḍaramāṇikyam, he afterwards removed from that village and became permanently settled in Sahajirājapuram alias Tiruvisainallūr in A. D. 1693. It was after he took his permanent residence in this village that he wrote his commentary on the *Paribhāshāvr̥tti* entitled *Paribhāshāvr̥ttivyākhyāna*.

सतां तेनापिते राज्ञा शाहराजपुराभिधे ।
 अग्रहारे स्थितिमता रामभद्रेण यज्वना ॥
 पाणिनेः परिभाषाणां वृत्तिर्व्याख्यायतेऽधुना ।
 इदं शृण्वन्तु करुणां विधायास्मिन्विपश्चितः ॥

Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's *Paribhāshāvr̥ttivyākhyāna*.

A beautiful description of this village, which is situated on the banks of the river Kāvērī at a distance of about four miles from Kumbhakōṇam, is given in the *Dharmavijaya*, a *Champūkāvya* by Bhūminātha-Kavi, a pupil of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita.

असौ धर्मपुरुषः परिक्रम्य क्रमेण निषेवितनिखिलपुण्यक्षेत्रो विलोचनरसायनी-
 कृताभिरूपतराग्रहारपरम्परः कुतूहलेन चोलमहीमहनीयभूषणायमानं शाहराजपुरमुप-
 गम्य सम्यगानन्दादन्तरेवमचिन्तयत्

मन्दस्पन्दिदलोल्लसत्फलभरव्यानम्ररम्भावनी-
 खेलद्वालशुकानुकारितबुधव्याख्यानवाक्यक्रमः ।
 एषोऽशेषमिदं निरस्य सहसा मद्दैन्यमन्यादृशं
 हन्तानन्दभरं तनोति विबुधग्रामोऽभिरामो हृदि ॥

विद्वत्सहस्रपरिघुष्टसमस्तविद्यार्घेषिण भित्तिषु दिशां मुखरीकृतेन ।
 एकेन्द्रनन्दनयशोजयडिण्डिमाख्या व्याख्यायते हि मुहुरत्र महाग्रहारे ॥

अयमखिललोकप्रशंसाप्रथमपदमग्रहारः स्वयमुचितज्ञशेखरेण शाहमहीन्द्रेण
 नानादिगन्तरतः क्रमेण सप्रयत्नसमुपानीतैरुज्ज्वलतरतेजःशालिभिस्त्रासलेशराहितैः
 सुवृत्तैरत्यर्घपात्रभूतैः सकलदर्शनाभिनन्दनीयैर्विद्वन्मणिभिरभिगुम्भितश्चोलभूपरिष्कारो-
 ग्रहारः । * * * * * । अत्र खलु विचित्रचरितपवित्रीकृतधरित्री-
 लोकाः सकलविद्यास्वनवद्यवैशाद्यहृद्या मतिमन्तमन्तेवासिनमध्यापयन्तो निश्चलवृत्तयो
 विपश्चितः परिष्कुर्वते सर्वतो बहिर्वेदीम् ।

स किल जगति शेषः ख्यातमेधाविशेषः पटुवदनसहस्रेणैव यं व्याचकार ।
 विशदयति सुखेनैकेन सर्वं तमर्थं करबदरमिवासौ देशिकः शाब्दिकानाम् ॥
 चिन्तामणिप्रभृतिभूरिगभीरभावग्रन्थान्तरस्थघनवाक्यशिलाविभेदान् ।
 वाक्चन्द्रिकाविसरणैः सरसीकरोति नैयायिकेन्दुरिह सैष जगत्प्रकाशः ॥

श्रुतिवचनगोचराभिर्वाग्धाटीभिर्निरर्गलाभिरसौ ।
 मीमांसतेऽध्वरमहो जैमिनिरिव मूर्तिमानहो धर्मन् ॥
 वेदान्तविन्ध्यविपिने दुरासदे मन्दवैभवैरितरैः ।
 विहरति विद्वत्सिंहस्तदीयवृद्धेर्निदानमित एषः ॥

अधुना किल नानादिगन्तवास्तव्यागन्तुकपण्डितजनशिरःकम्पाभिनन्द्यमानक-
 र्कशमहाग्रन्थमर्मभेदनालंकर्माणविबुधकुञ्जरसमञ्चितः शिष्यजनप्रतिज्ञाप्रक्रान्तवक्रेतर-
 वादाटोपविकटभुकुटीविलोकनविस्मरोदारतरुणीविवलितमुखचन्द्रमञ्जुलरुचिपुञ्जरञ्जित-
 बीथ्यन्तरो व्यवहारपरिच्छेदनेच्छासमागतजानपदजनविवादानुयोगचटुलक्षपुटन्यस्तपु-
 स्तकमाणवकविराजितश्छालजनविजुम्भितमान्यतरोपन्यासविलेखनकृतोद्योगसमागतवै-
 देशिकग्रन्थकृत्सूरिनिबिरीसो महाकविवितीर्णभोसलवंशावतंसयशःप्रशस्तिमस्यापूर-
 णाहमहामिकाप्रवृत्तसत्तरनानाविधोल्लेखसमाहितच्छालजनपारिस्तामितमुखावलोकनानन्द-
 मन्थरान्तरविद्वद्धृन्दः कदलीपट्टमिथ्यापुस्तकहस्तनाटितशिष्यभावसवयःपरिवृतव्याख्या-
 तृताभिनयकमनीयानुपनीतचतुरबालकविलसितविद्वद्बृहबहिर्वेदिकाकोणः कोशगृहं सार-

स्वतसर्वस्वस्य जन्मभूमिः श्रौतस्मार्तकर्माचरणस्य समुच्चाटनमन्त्रः कलिमहाग्रहस्य
कीर्तिपताका शाहसार्वभौमस्य सकलसद्गुणसमप्रोज्यं विद्वद्ग्रामः प्राप्तो मम दिष्ट्या दृष्टिगो-
चरताम् ॥ इति धर्मविजये प्रथमस्तवकः ॥

Dharmavijayachampūkāvya by Bhūminātha-Kavi.

Dr. Burnell, in identifying this village with the town of Tanjore in his *Tanjore Catalogue*, p. 21a, has evidently fallen into a mistake. He had not perhaps facilities for knowing that the benevolent Rāja Sāhaji I. caused a Brāhmanical village to be founded on the banks of the river Kāvêri, on a site best fitted for the performance of the religious ceremonies of the Brāhmanas, and called it after his own name Sāhajirājapuram. The boundaries of the village on all its four sides have been thus mentioned in the gift-deed by the Rāja: — Vēppattūr on the east, Tribhuvanam on the south, Maṇṇjêri on the west, and Aṇakkūḍi on the north. Further, Tanjore does not appear to have been known by any secondary name at any time. An indirect proof of this fact is furnished by the following passages: —

तत्र तञ्जापुरं नाम राजस्थानमनुत्तमम् ।

राजानः प्रथितास्तत्र भोसलीयान्ववायजाः ॥

Hiranyakēśīyasūtravyākhyāna, composed
in A. D. 1815 by Vāñchhēśvara.

अथ कविवचःपुष्पैर्गन्धोत्तरैरधिवासितं मुचरितसुधापूरं शाहप्रभोर्बुधजीवनम् ।
श्रुतियुगपुटेनास्वाद्यानन्दबन्धुरितान्तरः सकुतुकमसौ धर्मस्तञ्जापुरीं समुपागमत् ॥

Dharmavijayachampūkāvya, chapter 2, verse 1.

अम्लानाभिरपास्तरज्जुनहनकेशाभिरम्भोरुह-

लग्भिः सौधजुषामपाङ्गजनिभिः सश्लाघमेणीदृशाम् ।

आयुष्मान्घुनाथभूमिपरिणीरभ्यर्चितो भूयसा

संजातप्रमदो बलेन निरगात्तञ्जापुरीतो बहिः ॥

तत्तादृशे काचन चोलदेशे रमानटीनर्तनरङ्गशाला ।

तञ्जापुरी नाम दरी हरीणां धराभुजां राजति राजधानी⁵ ॥

Sāhityaratnākarakāvya by Yajñanārāyaṇa-Dikshita,
son of Gōvinda-Dikshita, the prime-minister of
Achyuta-Nāyaka and of his son Raghunātha-
Nāyaka of Tanjore.

Again, in attributing the authorship of the *Jānakīpariṇayanātaka* to Chokkanātha, Dr. Burnell is far from correct. Probably he misconstrued the following line which is found in it, 'सोऽथ दीव्यानि चोक्तनाथमखिनामक्रीतदासः कविः' meaning, "he — the son-in-law of Chōkkanātha-Dikshita — is the famous author of this work." He seems to have mistaken अक्रीत for अकृत

⁵ See also verse 3 of the extract from Veñkatēśvara-Kavi's *Uṇḍānighantū* quoted below.

and चोक्कनाथमखिनां for चोक्कनाथमखिनाम्. Such mistakes are not of uncommon occurrence in Dr. Burnell's Tanjore Catalogue, and I take advantage of this opportunity to note a few of them : —

(1) P. 55, *Basikarañjini*, a *tikā*, "by the author of the text, Appayadikshita" for "by Gaṅgādharaḍhvarin on Appaya-Dikshita's *Kuvalayānanda*."

(2) P. 172, *Vidyāpariṇayandāṭaka* by Ānandarāyamakhin, "son of Nārāyaṇa" for "son of Nṛisimhādhvarin."

(3) P. 170, *Mallikāmruta*, a *prakaraṇa* "by Raṅganātha of Lāṭapura" for "by Uddaṇḍa, son of Raṅganātha of Lāṭapura."

(4) P. 174, *Sabhāpativilāsa*, a *nāṭaka* in 5 *aṅkas* "by Dharmarāja" for "by Venkaṭeśvara, son of Dharmarāja."

(5) P. 163, "*Harivaṃśasdracharita* by Appayadikshita" for "*Harivaṃśasdracharita-vyākhyāna* by Appaya-Dikshita."

(6) P. 158, *Tripuravijayachampū* "by a son of Nārāyaṇadikshita" for "by Nṛisimhadikshita."

(7) P. 171, *Raghunāthavilāsa*, a modern play in 5 *aṅkas*, "founded on the *Rāmāyaṇa* by Yajñanārāyaṇa" for "founded on the exploits of Raghunātha-Nāyaka, one of the (Nāyaka) rulers of Tanjore, &c."

(8) P. 173, *Śṛiṅgārasarvasabhāna*, a *bhāṇa* "by Kauśika Nallābudha, son of Nallābudha, son of Rāmachandra" for "by Kauśika-Nallābudha, son of Bālachandra."

(9) P. 158, *Dharmavijaya*. "Anon." for "by Bhūminātha-Kavi."

(10) P. 58, *Sāhityaratnākara*. "Examples illustrating the rules of poetry in ten *sargas*. This work is called a *Mahākāvya*, but there does not appear to be any continuous story in it." Dr. Burnell is totally incorrect. *Sāhityaratnākara* by Yajñanārāyaṇa-Dikshita is a *Mahākāvya* and is about Raghunātha-Nāyaka of the Tanjore Nāyaka dynasty.

(11) P. 57, "*Rasārṇava*, a similar treatise, by Simhamahīpati. The nominal author is said to have been a Tanjore prince of the last century. The work does not seem to have been ever finished, and it is certainly not a matter for regret that such is the case." Here, again, Dr. Burnell is unfortunately wrong. The name Simhamahīpati or Siṅgabhūpāla, as he is otherwise called, does not occur in the lists of the Nāyakas or the Marāṭha Rājas of Tanjore. The name Siṅgabhūpāla and his work *Rasārṇava* are often quoted already by Kumārasvāmin, son of Mallinātha, in his *Ratnāṇa*, a commentary on the *Pratāparudrayasōbhūṣaṇa*.

(12) P. 162, *Sarabharājavilāsa*, "a history of Sarabhōjirāja of Tanjore (1796-1833) by Jagannātha" for "a history of Sarabhōji I. of Tanjore, composed in A. D. 1722 by Jagannātha."

The work begins: — अखिललोकमनोवशीकरणप्रगुणैरात्मगुणैः सर्वस्मिन्नुर्वीचलये
स्वयमेकराजतयान्वर्थनाम्नः श्रीमदेकमहाराजस्य तनूजरत्नहारमध्यनायकः * *
* * * * तञ्जापुरीति प्रथितनामान्तरामलकां नाम पुरीमधिवसन्
* * ज्यायसा प्रकारैरपि सर्वैः श्रीशाहमहीरमणेनोदूहविश्वविश्वंभरतया * *
* * * * * * * * * * जगति विजयते विजयतेजाः
प्रतिनृपतिसिहरंहःप्रशमनशरभः शरभमहाराजः ॥

Ends :— कल्यब्देषु गतेष्वक्षिकरदिविसन्धु(४८२२)सङ्गचया ।
वत्सरे शुभकृन्नाग्नि व्यरचीदं निबन्धनम् ॥

(13) P. 161, *Rāghavacharitam* by (or rather attributed to) "Sarabhōji Rāja of Tanjore (nineteenth century)" for "Sarabhōji I. Rāja of Tanjore (eighteenth century)."

Introduction to the *Rāghavacharitam* :—

रत्नेषु मुक्ताफलवद्गहेषु शीतांशुवत्कल्पकवद्गुमेषु ।
अभ्यर्हितस्तेष्वभवच्च धीमानेकोजिनामा नृपसार्वभौमः ॥
विधाय शलून्विनतान्बलेन तज्जाधिपः सोऽप्यमभून्निजेन ।
स्वविक्रमावर्जितसत्वभाजो मृगेन्द्रता हि स्वयमेव लोके ॥
विश्वंभरोऽसाविह दीव्यतीति स्वयं च लक्ष्मीरवतीर्य भूमौ ।
दीपाम्बिकेति प्रथिता पतिं तमविन्ददिन्दुं किल रोहिणीव ॥
तस्मादजायन्त सुतास्त्रयोऽस्य शस्त्रे च शास्त्रे च निकामदक्षाः ।
तेष्वप्रजन्मा जगति प्रतीतः शाहेन्द्रनामा जितभोजकीर्तिः ॥
तस्यानुजन्मा तपनातिचण्डप्रतापभूमप्रथमानलक्ष्मीः ।
जगत्त्रयद्योतिजयापदानो जयत्युदारः शरभेन्द्रनामा ॥
प्रौढैः कवीन्द्रैः परिशीलनेन विज्ञाय साहित्यविलासभेदान् ।
करोति काव्यं रघुवीरगाथापवित्रितं सैष मुदे बुधानाम् ॥

(14) *Jāmbavatīkalyāṇa*, "by Krishnarāya" for "by Krishnarāya, king of Vijayanagara (A. D. 1510 to 1529)."

At the end of the work :—

धर्मः पादचतुष्टयेन कृतवत्स्वैर्यं समालम्बतां
चातुर्वर्ण्यमुपैतु कर्म सततं स्वस्वाधिकारोचितम् ।
शेषक्षमाधरनायकस्य कृपया सप्तार्णवीमध्यगां
रक्षन्गामिह कृष्णरायनृपतिर्जीयात्सहस्रं समाः ॥

Colophon :— समाप्तमिदं राजाधिराजराजपरमेश्वरसकलकलाभोजराजविभवमूरुराय-
गण्डश्रीमत्कृष्णरायमहारायविरचितं जाम्बवतीकल्याणं नाम नाटकम् ॥

(15) P. 173, *Sringārābhūshana*, a *bhāṇa* by Vāmanabhaṭṭa-Bāṇa, composed for the Virū-
pāksha-Chaitrayātrā "at Tanjore" for "on the banks of Tungabhadra."

Introduction to the *Sringārābhūshana* :—

सूत्रधारः— नारिषाय खलु चराचरगुरोरुत्तुङ्गुत्तुङ्गुभद्रातरङ्गतालवृन्तापनीयमान-
संध्यताण्डवपरिश्रमस्य हेमगिरिकूटव्रीलाकरहेमकूटशृङ्गविहितमङ्गलायतनस्य कामाग-
मनिधिवागमभागस्य शेखरीभूतशीतभानुशकलस्य भगवतो विरूपाक्षस्य चैत्रयात्रामहोत्सवे

रतितन्त्रदेशिकानां रतिपतिनिगमान्तवावदूकानाम् ।

वैदग्ध्यभूषणानामेषा परिषत्समागता विदुषाम् ॥

तत्केनापि रूपकेण सभामिमामाराध्य सफल्यित्यामो वयं कुलक्रमागतं प्रयोगविद्यावै-
शद्यम् ॥

(16) P. 170, *Maratakavallīparīṇaya*, a *ndīaka* in 5 *aṅkas*, by Srinivāsadāsa, son of Dēva-rājārya of the Bhāradvāja family. As far as I can make out the passage, he is of the same family as a Mādharma who wrote commentaries "on the Upanishads" for "on the Dramiḍō-panishads."

Introduction to the *Maratakavallīparīṇayandīaka* :—

तदिह इमिडोपनिषद्विवरणपरमगुरुमाधवाचार्यवंशमुक्तामणेभारद्वाजकुलजलधि-
कौस्तुभस्य श्रीदेवराजार्यस्य तनयेन श्रीनिवासकविना विरचितेन मरतकवल्लीपरिणया-
भिधानेनाभिनवेन नाटकेन भवतः परितोषयामि तदनुगृह्णन्तु ।

(17) P. 170, "*Madanabhūshana*, a *bhāna* by — ? The author is said to have lived at Kilayanūr, which must be in the neighbourhood of Madras" for "*Madanabhūshana*, a *bhāna* by Appādhvarin. The author is said to have lived at Killayūr in the neighbourhood of Māyūram (Māyavaram, in the Tanjore District)."

In religion, Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was a Smārta Brāhmaṇa and a votary of Rāma. His works, poetical or philosophical, always begin with an invocation to Rāma, or have Rāma for their subject. In his *Sringūratīlakabhāna*, we come across the following sentence, put into the mouth of the Pāripārsvika — "कथमस्य रघुवीरचरणारविन्दस्मरणनिरन्तरप्रवणचेतसो भागनिर्माणेऽपि प्रवृत्तं हृदयम्" — meaning "how is it he (Rāmabhadra-Dikshita) whose thoughts are ever bent on meditating on Rāma, has undertaken to write a *bhāna* ?" The following verse addressed to Kṛishṇa and believed to have been composed by the author one night in his dream, occurs in his *Rāmakarṇarasāyana* and clearly shows his unshaken attachment to Rāma and Rāma alone.

मौलौ निधेहि मकुटं त्यज बर्हिबर्हं
बाणं गृहाण धनुषा सह मुञ्च वेणुम् ।
शाखामृगैर्विहर संत्यज गोपबाला-
नामो यदूद्ध भव त्वमथाश्रये स्वाम् ॥

meaning "Remove the peacock's feathers and wear the crown on thy head; drop the flute and grasp the bow with arrows; abandon the cowherd boys and associate with monkeys; O, the brightest of the Yadus, transform thyself into Rāma and then will I be attached to thee." The following note is added after the verse in the manuscript—स्वमदृष्टोऽयं श्लोकः— i. e., "the verse which he composed in his dream."

I now turn to Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's works. The following is a list of them so far as they are known to me: (1) *Jānakīparīṇayandīaka*, (2) *Sringūratīlakabhāna*, (3) *Paribhāshāvṛittivyākhyāna*, (4) *Shaddarśanisiddhāntasāṅgraha*, (5) *Patañjaliśharitakāvya*, (6) *Bāṇastava*, (7) *Chāpastava*, (8) *Tūṅirastava*, (9) *Prasādastava*, (10) *Viśvagarbhaslava*, (11) *Rāmastavakarṇarasāyana*, (12) *Ashṭāprāsa*, and (13) *Āchāryastavarājabhūshana* (a review of "Āchāryastava-rāja," a work by Brahmānandamuni in praise of his preceptor Kṛishṇānandamuni). A critical

study of them would convince any reader that they were all written by the same author. As regards the first four, the author himself, in the introductory portion, gives his name and some details of his life. The next two are pronounced to be the works of Rāmahadra-Dikshita by his pupil Venkaṭēśvara-Kavi in his commentary on the *Patañjalīcharitakāvya*. Besides, there is sufficient internal evidence in these six works to show that they were composed by the same author. Similarity of style and sentiments, recurrence of the same words and phrases, and occasionally even of a couplet or a verse with a slight change, prove clearly that they are the works of the same person. I shall here quote some instances:—

(1) किमिदं प्रभातप्राया रजनी संवृत्ता । यदिदानीं * * ।

चक्रद्वन्द्वं चटुलनलिनीनालडोलाधिरूढं
गाढाश्लिष्टं त्यजति रजनीजातविश्लेषदुःखम् ।
नक्तं भुक्त्वा नवकुमुदिनीं विश्रमार्थी विभाते
गञ्जागेहं विकचकमलं गाहते चञ्चरीकः ॥ २२ ॥

Sringāratīlakabhāṇa.

चक्रद्वयीमधिगताम्बुजनालडोलामन्योन्यसंघटितपक्षपुटामकाण्डे ।
दूरे वियोजितवतो दिवसात्ययस्य दुष्कीर्तिवृन्दमिव संदृशे तमिस्रम् ॥८॥२६॥
आसायमम्बुजवनीमलिरप्रभातमाश्रित्य तत्समयमत्यजदेव दूरे ।
क स्थातुमिच्छति मुखे मुकुलीकृतेऽपि स्थानं न चेत्कुवलये कचिदप्यलभ्यम् ॥

॥ ८ ॥ २९ ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

(2) भानोः पश्चिमशैलकन्दरकुटीमभ्येयुषः संभ्रमा-
त्संध्यारागमिषेण किं विगलिता भान्ति त्विषः पञ्चषाः ।
किंचैषा कृतनिश्चयेन कवलीकर्तुं महीमण्डली-
माक्रान्ता प्रथमं घनेन तमसा नीला तमालाटवी ॥ २२० ॥ ”

Sringāratīlakabhāṇa.

हत्वानुतापभरिते द्विजराजलक्ष्मीं पाश्चात्यमब्धिमघनिष्कृतये निमङ्गुम् ।
चण्डबुधौ व्रजति संभ्रमतोऽस्य शीर्णा रेजुस्विषस्त्रिचतुरा इव सांध्यारागाः ॥ ८ ॥ २४ ॥
भूमण्डलस्य कवलीकरणाय पूर्वं तालीवनं प्रविशता तमसां भरेण ।
संदर्शिता ननु चमूविनिवेशभङ्गाया कालीकटाक्षकलुषः किल कालिमैकः ॥ ८ ॥ २५ ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

(3) इदानीं वस्तूनां बृहदणुविभागानपहर-
त्समीकुर्वन्निम्नोन्नतमपि जगत्यन्धतमसम् ।
मुदं वासोमान्याभरणरुचिसाधारणतया
विधत्ते संकेतस्थलमभिसृतानां मृगदृशाम् ॥ २२१ ॥

Sringāratīlakabhāṇa.

दिष्ट्यावृता वसुमती तमसा घनेन निम्नोन्नतानि भुवि तेन समीकृतानि ।
इत्यादरादभिसृतिः कुलटाजनस्य जाता तदा सदधिपेन विना यथेष्टम् ॥ ८ । ३० ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

- (4) आरक्तसंकुचदपाङ्गमुदस्तहस्तमुन्नमितस्तनमृजूकृतमध्यभागम् ।
नीवीसमुच्छ्वसितदर्शितनाभिदेशं निग्रावशेषकलुषा कुरुतेङ्गभङ्गम् ॥ ६६ ॥

Śrīngāratīlakabhāṇa.

विराधः— (स्वगतम्) अस्याः खलु

उत्तानिताननसरोजमुदस्तहस्तमुन्नमितस्तनमृजूकृतमध्यभागम् ।

विलसिनीवि वसुधानिहिताप्रपादं चित्ते ममापितमिव स्थितमुत्पलाक्ष्याः ॥

Jānakīparīṇayandīka, V. Act.

खस्तनीविनहनं च्युतचेलं व्यञ्जितस्तनमृजूकृतमध्यम् ।

पाणिना विटपमानमयन्ती पल्लवानहत काचन तासु ॥ २ । ३६ ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

- (5) आकर्षत्युपसृत्य वेणिलतिकामप्यम्बुजेनाहतो
नायं मुञ्चति पादमूलमृजुतां चित्ते विधत्ते गिराम् ।
प्रेमावेशविकस्वरेण शनकैरङ्गीकृतश्चक्षुषा
कामीवैष तवानताङ्गि पुरतः केकी मुदा नृत्यति ॥ ७९ ॥

Śrīngāratīlakabhāṇa.

मा विकर्ष मम वेणिलतामित्याहतः करजुषा कमलेन ।

किं व्यथेति पुनरेव तरुण्या चुम्ब्यते स्म सुकृती ननु बर्ही” ॥ २ । ४२ ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

- (6) अम्भोजकाननमहोत्सवलक्षणानि शीतांशुकान्तिशिथिलीकृतिसूचकानि ।
आविर्भवन्ति मिथुनश्रुतिदुःसहानि कुक्कूरुतानि चरणायुधकण्ठनालात् ॥ १३ ॥

Śrīngāratīlakabhāṇa.

अम्भोजकाननमहोत्सवलक्षणानि शीतांशुकान्तिशिथिलीकृतिसूचकानि ।

तावन्निशम्य चरणायुधकूजितानि शय्यामहो परिजहार न जारयुग्मम् ॥ ८ । ४८ ॥

Patañjalīcharita.

- (7) आस्ते कुत्रचिदम्बरं हिमकरः कादम्बिनी च क्वचि-
द्रापी क्वापि चकास्ति मीनमिथुनं कोकद्वयं चान्यतः ।
किंचाधः पुलिनोक्षयस्य कदलीकाण्डाववाप्रेपितौ
तन्मन्ये चतुरस्य पुष्पधनुषः सर्गोऽयमन्यादृशः ॥ २२८ ॥

Śrīngāratīlakabhāṇa.

विराधः—(दृष्ट्वा स्वगतम्) एषा निरतिशयरूपलावण्या जानकी । (साधर्यम्)
अपूर्वा खल्वियं वेधसो विरचना । अथवा ।

ऊर्ध्वं नीरदवृन्दमैन्दवगिदं विम्बं त्वधो निर्मितं
व्योम्नः पल्लवलिखितस्य निहितौ शैलावुपर्युन्नतौ ।
किंवाधः पुलिनोच्चयस्य कदलीकाण्डाववाप्रोपितौ
तन्मध्ये चतुरस्य पुष्पधनुषः सर्गोऽयमन्यादृशः ॥ २२ ॥

Jānakīparinayanāṭaka, V. Act.

- (8) कालीहर्यक्षकण्ठध्वनिभरपरुषं कुर्वतोरद्वहासं
साटोपन्यस्तपादक्रमनमदवनि भ्राम्यतोर्मण्डलेन ।
निर्घातक्रूरमुष्टिप्रहतवृहदुरस्तारठात्कारघोरा
युद्धारम्भा हिडिम्बानिलसुतबलयोर्मल्लयोरुल्लसन्ति ॥ १४८ ॥

Śringārātilakabhāṣa.

कालीहर्यक्षकण्ठध्वनिभरपरुषं कुर्वतामद्वहासं
साटोपन्यस्तपादक्रमनमितभुवां भग्नशूलवृमाणाम् ।
निर्घातक्रूरमुष्टिप्रहतवृहदुरस्तारठात्कारघोरे
युद्धे निर्दग्धलङ्कं रघुपतिविशिखं नौमि रक्षःकपीनाम् ॥ ८९ ॥

Rāmabāṣastava.

- (9) सखे, पश्य रमणीयतामुपवनस्य ।
पक्वानि प्रच्यवन्ते क्रमुकविटपिनामुच्छ्रितानां फलानि
स्पन्दन्ते राजरम्भाः फलभरनमिता वाति मन्दानिलोऽपि ।
संदृश्यन्ते विपाकच्युतमधुरफलव्याप्तमूला रसाला
भारेणामी फलानां युवतिकुचभरस्पर्धिनो नालिकेराः ॥ २०५ ॥

Śringārātilakabhāṣa.

विद्युज्जिह्वः—अहो रामणीयकं मुनेराश्रमस्य । इह हि
पक्वानि प्रच्यवन्ते क्रमुकविटपिनामुच्छ्रितानां फलानि
स्पन्दन्ते राजरम्भाः फलभरनमिता वाति मन्दानिलोऽपि ।
संदृश्यन्ते विपाकच्युतमधुरफलव्याप्तमूला रसाला
भारेणामी फलानां युवतिकुचभरस्पर्धिनो नालिकेराः ॥ ४ ॥

Jānakīparinayanāṭaka, II. Act.

- (10) निहस्य युधि ताटकां सह बलैः सुबाहुं तथा
करालमपि राघवो यमपुरीमनैषीदिति ।
यमप्रहितवाचिकं निशमयन्वृषा मन्यते
निशाटवधनाटकप्रथमभूमिकोपक्रमम् ॥ १ ॥

Jānakīparīṇayanātaka, IV. Act.

येन प्रौढेन मध्येमाहि तरसभरालंक्रियाकल्पकेन
श्लोकानुत्पादयित्वा रजनिचरकुलोत्पाटनानाटकस्य ।
न्यस्तं प्रस्तावनायाः सपदि किल पदे ताडनं ताटकायाः
सोऽस्माकं रामबाणः सुललितरचनां सूक्तिमाविष्करोतु ॥ १० ॥

Rāmabāṇastava.

- (11) करोमि हृदयाम्बुजे कमपि वीरमम्भोनिधे-
निबन्धनमबिन्धनज्वलनबन्धुतूणीशयम् ।
न कश्चिदपि दृश्यते जगति यस्य शक्तो जये
स्मरं प्रहितजानकीनयनपञ्चबाणं विना ॥ २ ॥

Paribhāshāvṛttivyākhyāna.

The above verse occurs as the 12th verse in the 1st *Nishyanda* in the *Rāmastavakarṇarāṣḍyana*.

- (12) गुण्डालेन सलीलमेष कलभो वक्तान्मृणालोज्ज्वलं
जृम्भारम्भविकस्वरान्मृगपतेर्दंष्ट्राङ्कुरान्कर्षति ।
एषा वत्सतरी च मातरि तृणान्यत्तुं गतायां क्वचि-
द्वीपिन्या वरकन्दरस्थितिजुषः स्तन्यं पयश्शूषति ॥ ३९ ॥

Jānakīparīṇayanātaka, I. Act.

यत्र काननचरो गजराजो वीतकर्दममृणालविशङ्की ॥
जृम्भणेषु चटुलेन करेण व्याचकर्ष किल केसरिदंष्ट्राम् ॥ २ । २ ॥
यत्न चत्वरमपास्य तटान्ते चर्वितुं गवि तृणानि गतायाम् ।
द्वीपिनी रसनया परिलिह्य स्तन्यमर्पयति वत्सतरस्य ॥ २ । ४ ॥

Paṭāñjalīcharīta.

- (13) खेलद्वेमाब्जमालं शकलितरणकृहुन्दुभिकूरशृङ्गं
कक्षप्रक्षिप्तक्षःपतिविधुताशिरःप्रान्तघातक्षमान्तम् ।
तारावक्षोजभाराहतधुसृणरसं वालिनो बाहुमध्यं
विध्यन्बाणो विदध्यान्मम शुभमनिशं रामतूणीरधामा ॥ ६७ ॥

Jānakīparīṇayanātaka, VI. Act.

Vide 59th verse in the Bāṇastava.

(14)

यावद्वाणसमीरवारितमहामायारजोदुर्दिना
तेन क्षत्रियबालकेन बलिना दृष्ट्वा पुरस्ताटकाम् ।
हन्त स्त्रीति जुगुप्सया शिथिलितो मौर्वीविकर्षी करो
वेगादुत्पतितेन तावदिषुणा सा च स्वयं चिच्छिदे ॥ ३ ॥

Jānakīpariṇayanāṭaka, III. Act.

यज्ञो मे भवितेति कोसलपति दारैः सुतैश्चानय-
नुदस्ताटकयास्मि वर्त्मनि रजोवृष्टिं सृजन्त्या भृशम् ।
वत्से स्त्रीति पराङ्मुखेऽप्युदपतद्वाणः स्वयं कार्मुका-
द्भिन्ना तेन भुजान्तरे महति सा जीवं जहावञ्जसा ॥ ३५ ॥

Jānakīpariṇayanāṭaka, IV. Act.

प्राप्यानुज्ञामभिज्ञात्कुशिककुलभुवस्तापसात्कोपसान्द्रे
स्वामिन्युन्मोक्तुकामेऽप्यनुचितमिदमित्यन्तरुद्भिन्नचिन्तः ।
कंचित्कालं विलम्ब्य स्मृतनिखिलजगद्रक्षणस्तत्क्षणं यः
संतापं ताटकाया व्यधित युधि तमेवाश्रये रामबाणम् ॥ ५ ॥

Rāmabāṇastava.

(15)

प्रभृष्टरत्नमकुटं पतितासिखेटं विस्रस्तकेशमभितस्ततपाणिपादम् ।
मारीचमभ्रमिव चण्डमरुद्विधुन्वन्निन्ये क्वचिद्रघुकिशोरशरः क्षणेन ॥ ६ ॥

Jānakīpariṇayanāṭaka, III. Act.

मौलिभ्रयत्किरीटं गलपरिविगलञ्चारुमुक्ताकलापं
लासोद्यन्मुष्टिवन्धश्चथकरयुगलसंसमानासिखेटम् ॥ १५ ॥
स्तव्यालोलकेशो ततकरचरणच्छादिताशावकाशो ॥ १६ ॥
क्षिप्तश्चण्डानिलेनाम्बुद इव गगने * * ॥ १९ ॥

Rāmabāṇastava.

(To be continued.)

GLIMPSES OF SINGHALESE SOCIAL LIFE.

BY ARTHUR A. PERERA.

(Continued from p. 61.)(7) Relationship and Rights of Property.¹⁸

Seven generations of family descent is a matter of pride, and each link of the chain has a name of its own: (1) *appā*, (2) *āta*, *siyiya* or *muttā*, (3) *mi-muttā*, (4) *nattā*, (5) *panattā*, (6) *kittā*, and (7) *kirikittā* (father, grandfather, &c.); these terms are used for the direct as well as collateral ancestors.

The next-of-kin to a father (*appā*) or mother (*ammā*) and brother (*sahōdarayā*) or sister (*sahōdari*)¹⁸ are the father's brothers and mother's sisters, and mother's brothers and father's sisters; of these the first pair has a paternal rank and is called 'father' (*appā*) or mother (*ammā*), qualified by the words big (*loka*), intermediate (*madduma*), or little (*punchi*, *kudd* or *bāla*), according as 'he' or 'she' is older or younger than one's parents; their children are brothers (*sahōdarayā*) and sisters (*sahōdari*), who are, in their turn, styled 'father' and 'mother' by the speaker's children. The second pair becomes 'uncle' (*māmā*) or aunt (*nēndā*); and their children male cousins (*massinā*) and female cousins (*nēndā*), who are themselves addressed 'uncles' and 'aunts' by the next generation.

These are not confined to the relationships mentioned, but are used to friends and elders as expressions of endearment, familiarity or respect, and also to denote other forms of kinship. *Appā*, qualified as before, is applied to a mother's sister's husband or a step-father; *ammā* to a father's brother's wife or a step-mother; *māmā* to a father's sister's husband or a father-in-law; *nēndā* to a mother's brother's wife or a mother-in-law; *sahōdarayā* to a wife's or husband's brother-in-law or a maternal cousin's husband; *sahōdari* to a wife's or husband's sister-in-law or a maternal cousin's wife; *massinā* to a brother-in-law or a paternal cousin's husband; *nēnā* to a sister-in-law or a paternal cousin's wife.

Those who are related as 'brothers' and 'sisters' rarely marry; and a husband's uncles, aunts, and cousins of the one class are to his wife uncles, aunts, and cousins of the other. The terms son, nephew, grandson, and great-grandson, with their female equivalents, also stand for several forms of kindred. A son (*pūtā*) is one's own son, the son of a 'brother' (male speaking) or of a 'sister' (female speaking). A daughter (*duva*) is one's own daughter, the daughter of a 'brother' (m. s.) or of a 'sister' (f. s.). A nephew (*bēnā*) is a son-in-law, the son of a 'sister' (m. s.) or of a 'brother' (f. s.). A niece (*lēf*) is a daughter-in-law, the daughter of a 'sister' (m. s.) or of a 'brother' (f. s.). A grandson (*munupurā*) and granddaughter (*minipiri*) are a 'son's' or 'daughter's' or a 'nephew's' or 'niece's' children; their sons and daughters are great-grandsons (*mī-munupurā*) and great-granddaughters (*mī-minipiri*).

The ancestral holding of a field and garden devolves, according to the old Singhalese Law, which is still in force, with modifications, in the inner provinces of the island, on the sons, unless ordained as Buddhist priests, or adopted out of the family, and on those daughters who are unmarried or have not moved from their parents after marriage. Matrimony is of two kinds: *diga* when the husband takes the wife to his own home, or *binna* when he settles down at her father's house. To keep a plot of ground intact the males have had recourse to polyandry.

¹⁸ Authorities:—(a) Thomson's *Institutes of the Laws of Ceylon* (1866), Vol. II. pp. 597-672.(b) Phear's *The Aryan Village in India and Ceylon* (1880), pp. 173-205.(c) *Nīti Nigbanduwa, or A Vocabulary of Kandyan Law* (1880).(d) *The Orientalist*, Vol. I. (1884) p. 217, and Vol. II. (1885) p. 64.(e) *Ceylon North Central Province Manual* (1899), p. 166.¹⁸ Elder brother is *ayiyā*. Elder sister is *akkā*. Younger brother is *malayā*. Younger sister is *nangī*.

The co-owners work together (*hawlata*) and share the produce or divide the property into their respective lots (*betma* or *pangu*) before cultivation, or hold it on the following complicated system called **Tattumāru** (alternate). A field belongs to A and B in equal shares and is possessed in alternate years. If on their death two sons of A and three of B inherit it, then their possession for 14 years is A-1, B-1, A-2, B-2, A-1, B-3, A-2, B-1, A 1, B-2, A-2, B-3, A-1, B-1. In case of A-1 surviving, A-2 leaving two sons, B-1 three sons, B-2 four sons, and B-3 five sons, the tenure for 30 years is A-1, B-1a, A-2a, B-2a, A-1, B-3a, A-2b, B-1b, A-1, B-2b, A-2a, B-3b, A-1, B-1a, A-2b, B-2c, A-1, B-3c, A-2a, B-1a, A-1, B-2d, A-2b, B-3d, A-1, B-1b, A-2a, B-2a, A-1, B-3e.

When there is no male in a family or the proprietor is old or employed elsewhere, the **fields are rented out** for cultivation for half the crop (*andé*), or for a portion equal to one and a half or double the extent sown — about $\frac{1}{10}$ of the produce (*otu*).

A cultivator who converts, with the owner's consent, a temporarily abandoned highland or waste ground (*hēna*), into a field or garden becomes entitled to it and pays a small rent (*aswedduma* or *panduru mila*), or has his trouble and expense made good, before the possession of the land is resumed, as his **improvement right**.

Lands are acquired by inheritance, paternal (*pav urumé*) or **maternal** (*mav urumé*), **by bequests** (*thégē*) made orally or in writing, **by purchase** (*milata*) or by prescription (*buttiya*). **The mother is the heiress of an intestate child** (*daru urumé*), and failing her the father becomes entitled to the property (*jātaka urumé*), but they cannot dispose of it. **The rule of succession** is children, parents, brothers and sisters, nephews and nieces, uncles and aunts and children of uncles and aunts; only on failure of the whole-blood descendants, do the half-blood succeed.

Deeds of gift, which generally had an imprecation against all future claimants, were revocable by the grantor except those to temples (*pidavili*) and to public officers in lieu of a fee; and an **usurpation** was valid if the proprietor did not recover possession within twelve months.

Service property held by hereditary tenants reverted to the landlord by abandonment (*pālu*), by failure of heirs (*mala-pālu*), or by forfeiture due to non-performance of personal services (*nila-pālu*).

Children who are ungrateful to parents or have been cruel to them or have brought disgrace on the clan by contracting inferior marriages are **disinherited**; the father, in presence of witnesses, declared his child disinherited, struck a hatchet against a tree or a rock, and gave to his other heir an *ola*, blank, or written with the disinheritance formula. There is no prescribed form for the **adoption** of a child, but it is necessary that he is of the same caste as the foster-parent and that he is publicly declared to the relatives as the adopted son and heir of the estate.

Minor differences about property were settled or compromised in the **village councils** (*Gansabhāva*) held in the *ambalama* or under the village tree. Appeals from them and the more important disputes were heard in the court of the provincial governor (*Dissāva Maduva* or *Ratē Sabhāva*) who was assisted by his high officials acting as assessors. He was empowered to give *olas* as titles to lands (*sittu*) and direct anyone but those who had Royal grants (*sannas*) to quit possession. The Final Court of Appeal was presided over by the king or one of his ministers (*Adikārama*) and its decisions were final. The three ancient tribunals are now represented by the village assembly of the Chief of a district, by the Appellate Court of the Agent of a province, and by the Governor in Council. If a *Dissāva* or an *Adigar* found after inquiring into the evidence — no relatives were competent witnesses — that the issue was doubtful, he ordered a **trial by oath or ordeal**. The villages were summoned to the spot (*dinapela*) by showing them a cloth tied in three knots and they were bound to be present.

The oaths were either a mere asseveration (*sattaka venarā*) or swearing upon one's eyes (*esdekapā*) or on one's mother (*ammapā*) or by striking the ground (*polavé atagasā*), or by throwing up a handful of sand (*veli udadamā*) or by lifting the hand towards the sun (*irata ata nagā*) or by

touching a pebble (*ketā allā*) or by the image of Vishnu or some other deity, or by the sacred scriptures (*bana*) or by Buddha's *mandopla* (*tirisāraya*). In all the above, punishment followed in this life itself, except where the Great Master was concerned, when the perjured person suffered in a future existence. There were **five common forms of ordeal**; that by hot oil required the adversaries to put their middle finger in boiling oil and water mixed with cowdung, and if neither or both were burnt the land was equally divided. The other four modes consisted of the disputants partaking of some rice boiled from the paddy of the land in question; breaking an earthen vessel and eating a cocoanut that were placed on the portion claimed; removing the rushes laid along the boundary; or striking each other with the mud of the disputed field; the claim was decided by any misfortune which fell to either party or his relatives within seven or fourteen days. There were **two other forms** which had fallen into disuse even in ancient times owing to the severity of the tests, *viz.*, carrying a red-hot iron (*rīpolla*) seven paces without being burnt and picking some coins out of a vessel containing a cobra (*nayā*) without being bitten.

(8) Industries.

The several occupations in which the people are engaged have already been hinted at; **agriculture and fishing** require more detailed reference, as well as **hunting**, which is followed both to protect the crops from the depredation of wild animals, and as a means of sustenance in districts where cultivation is not possible.

Rice is sown three times a year — for the Maha crop in July, for the Yala in January, and for the Medakanna in October — in fields irrigated by tanks, or by rivers dammed up near their mouths: a row of piles is fixed in the bed of the stream and mats made of grass tied to them with jungle creepers: sufficient sand silts up against the framework for a dam. Each owner surrounds his claim of the communal tract of fields with an embankment (*niyara*), muds it with buffaloes (*madavanavā*), removes the surplus water with a long wooden ladle (*yotumāna*) hung up on a cross beam at the edge of the field, and sows it with seed-paddy (*bittara vī*) which had been soaked in water till they had germinated. From a cadjan-shed (*pela*), erected on four trestles, the *gamarala* watches his field by night and day. The neighbours assist each other in reaping the grain (*goyan kapanavā*), tying the sheaves, threshing (*goyan pāganavā*), fanning the chaff in winnowing baskets (*kullā*) and stacking the straw; and are entertained with a mid-day meal. The harvest time is eagerly looked forward to by the villagers, those employed in towns taking leave of their masters to participate in these rural joys. When water fails, yams and fine grains are cultivated in terraces along hill-slopes, in beds of dried-up tanks, or in clearings (*hēn*) of the communal forests which surround each village: a village consists of a group of hamlets (*gan*).

The capture of elephants (*ali*) is effected either by pitfalls, female decoys, noosing or by large stockades (*etgāl*);²⁰ leopards (*koti*) are taken "in traps and pitfalls, and occasionally in spring cages formed of poles driven firmly into the ground, within which a kid is generally fastened as a bait; the door being held open by a sapling bent down by the united force of several men, and so arranged as to act as a spring, to which a noose is ingeniously attached, formed of plaited deer's hide. The cries of the kid attract the leopard, which, being tempted to enter, is enclosed by the liberation of the spring, and grasped firmly round the body by the noose."²¹

Bears (*valassu*) are very greedy of honey, and this is taken advantage of by woodmen, who "suspend a heavy wooden mallet before the mouth of the fissure in which the hive is built, and a cross-bar to the trunk below at such a distance that when the bear sits on it the end of the mallet will be on a level with his head. Should, as is expected, the bear climb the tree, he makes himself comfortable on the seat provided for him, but no sooner has he done so then he finds the mallet in his way and he pushes it away, when the next moment it comes back and cracks him over the head.

²⁰ There is quite a literature on the subject; consult Modder's *Hand Book to the Elephant Kraal* (1902).

²¹ Tennant's *Natural History of Ceylon* (1831), p. 27.

This irritates him of course, and he pushes the mallet with greater force but only with the effect of increasing the weight of the returning blow. The bear never thinks of changing his position, and as blow after blow, each succeeding one severer than the other, follows his attempts to thrust the offending log aside, the end soon comes, when, stunned by a blow stronger than the rest, he drops into the pitfall or is impaled on the stakes planted to receive him."²²

Porcupines (*ittévo*) are caught by setting up in an opening "a framework of sticks about 3 ft. square, one side of which rests on the ground, and the other is held up at an angle of about 45° by a cord attached to a stick bent down and intended to act like a spring. The frame is weighted with heavy stones, and underneath it, right in the way of the animal, is a trigger the slightest touch against which releases the spring and brings down the weighted frame with crushing effect."²³

Buffaloes (*miharak*) keep in herds in their rutting season (December and January) and are caught with "a stout elk-hide rope, with a running noose at one end and a piece of elk-horn with the frontlet tine at the other. Several nooses of this kind are suspended from bushes on the path of the buffaloes and the herd is driven from its feeding grounds with shouts and the clanging of sticks. The animals in their rush generally thrust their heads into the nooses and run away with the rope until pulled up by the elk-horn catching against a root. Here the animal is left struggling for a day or two, when it becomes sufficiently subdued to be yoked to a tame one and driven off to the kraal or pond prepared for the purpose."²⁴

Hunters either surround a herd of **deer**, prevent them from feeding and knock them down when they are unfit to run away by sucking in a large quantity of air; or lie in ambush by a pool, a tank or along a deer-path, and when the animals approach sharply break off a twig from a tree, and as the sound brings them to a halt, shoot down the fattest of the herd. Hunting at night to shoot wild **hogs, elk, deer and leopards** is called *yakmini atulla*. "The expedition consists of two men, one carrying a gun, the other a chatty of live-coals on his head, and a hatchet with a bell attached to the handle. The former carries in addition powdered rosin in a bag with which he produces a blaze on the chatty on the companion's head."²⁵ The bell and chatty are sometimes attached to the neck and sides of a sporting buffalo, and the sportsmen follow in the dark and bring down the animals attracted by the light.

The Singhaless generally **angle** in streams with a rod 12 ft. long, made of the dried mid-rib of the leaf of the *Caryota wrens* (*kitul*); but in the rainy season he **traps** by placing long baskets (*keman*) in the crevices between stones and rocks where fish enter and are caught. In the dry season, when a piece of water is very shallow, fishing is done with a funnel-shaped basket opened at both ends (*karak*), which the fishermen, to quote Knox (p. 27), "jibb down, and the end sticks in the mud, which often happens upon a fish; which, when they feel beating itself against the sides, they put in their hands and take it out, and drive a ratan through their gills, and so let them drag after them."

Sluggish rivers are "fenced with **strong stakes**, diagonally to which are attached bamboo tats or screens. At certain distances, square chambers (*jdkotu*), made of the same material, are attached to the fence, having an open end opposed to the stream, and the interior is so constructed that a fish once entering cannot find its way out again. This mode of fishing is not practicable in large rivers owing to the strong currents which carry away the stakes."²⁶ In some seasons of the year, at night, fishes spring up out of the water as they ascend the river, and to catch **leaping fish** the fishermen "place two poles upright in a boat at some distance from each other, spreading a net between them. One man, seating himself at the stern of the boat, paddles it from one side of the river to the other; the fishes as they spring out of the water strike against the net and fall into the cavity of the boat."²⁶

²² Illustrated Literary Supplement to the *Examiner* (1875), p. 85.

²³ *Ibid.* p. 164.

²⁴ *Ibid.* p. 230.

²⁵ *Ibid.* p. 19.

²⁶ *The Ceylon Friend* (1879), Vol. IV, p. 120.

Fishing in the open sea is carried on by three kinds of outrigger canoes: the small boat (*kudá oru*) keeping close in shore, the single-masted larger one (*ruval oru*) venturing further out, and the largest (*yátrá oru*) constructed for stormy weather and carrying an oblong sail on two masts. The nets used vary from a drift net (*mádele*) to one with meshes so small that only a darning-needle-sized twig can pass through (*kudádele*).

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

FEMALE TATTOOING AMONGST
GHILZAIS.

BY GANGA SAHAI,

Assistant Settlement Officer, Kohát.

The following notes were taken from the members of a family of Tarakki Ghilzais, whose camp was visited by me at Chichina. Their story was as follows:—

The great Ghilzai tribe formed two-thirds of the population of Afghánistán, the remaining one-third being Tájik. Their ancestral homelay on the other side of the Shutargardan Range and extended as far as Khurásán. They were also called Kúchis, probably owing to their migrations to British territory in winter. As a rule they are a well-to-do class of people and trade in *ghí*, carpets, sheep and horses. They live in *kishdais* or small tents made of blankets and carry their goods about on camels. In winter they settle in groups of families in British territory in villages, where by old custom they are allowed to graze their cattle on payment of a fixed tax. Some of the tribesmen look after the cattle on the hills, while others use the camels in selling wood and the carrying of salt trade. They intermarry among themselves at mature age, between 20 and 25, and alliances with Patháns in British territory are rare occurrences and even then only due to poverty or love. They have the reputation of being a set of well-behaved people with a good moral character.

Of the various sections of the Ghilzai Tribe, some have a fancy for picturesque tattooing, others like only one dot on the forehead, while the rest did not tattoo at all. My informant gave the following detail:—

Tarakkis,
Badni Khel,
Hamrán Khel,
Suleimán Khel.
(partly known
as Katwaz),
Barik Khel,
Jamál Khel,
Wurdag,
Andar,

who live about Kandahár
and Kalát, and practise
picturesque tattooing.

Násir,
Shinwári
and Mallá Khel,
Niázis,

who live about Hazáristán
and use only one dot.
[Some of the Malla Khels,
however, have told me
that they were originally
Sayyids and that tattoo-
ing did not prevail
amongst them.]

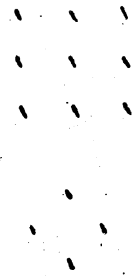
The Bahrám Khel, who live about Hazáristán,
and the Taghar Ghilzais, who live about Lógar,
have no taste for tattooing.

The object in view is purely attraction. The operation is done when the girl is between 12 and 14. Three or four needles are taken and pricked into the flesh, and then collyrium (*ranja*) and soot collected by burning the gum of a kind of tree called *mauz* are rubbed over it.

The tattooing is done on the chin, forehead, cheeks, and backs of the hands. The following forms were common among the women of the family I visited:—



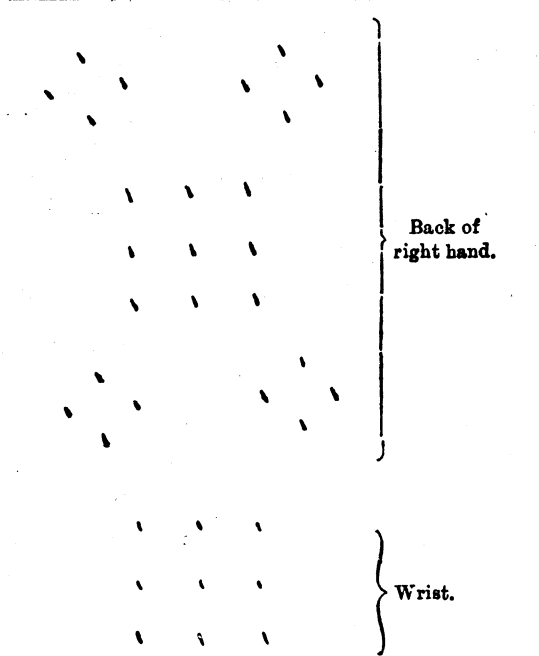
Between
the
eye-brows.



Chin.



Cheeks.



Back of right hand.

Wrist.

While I was drawing the specimens on paper the Ghilzais, men and women, were astonished at the resemblance of the copy to the original and were amused at my interesting myself in the matter. They asked me the object of the inquiry, and I explained to them that efforts were being made to trace how far forms of tattooing adopted by people scattered over the surface of different countries resembled each other, and to what extent the aims and the origin of this practice were common to different tribes. But they did not seem to realise the importance of the affinity of races, and thought that I was wasting their time as well as mine.

I also noticed that although black or grey was the favorite colour with the Ghilzais, the women of the family I visited wore clothing of a red colour — a colour assigned to Hindûs on the Frontier.

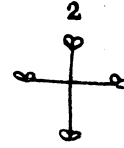
I was also told that tattooing was also considered good for curing pain in the joints. One of the Ghilzais showed me a dot on the left wrist and a circle of dots on the right knee cut into the flesh to rid him of trouble in the parts affected, but most likely the cure was due to faith rather than to the treatment.

Other forms of tattooing stated to be in vogue by some of the Ghilzais passing

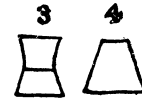
through Ibrahim-zai on their way home are : —



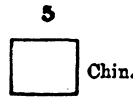
1 Suleimân Khel.



2 Suleimân Khel.



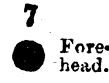
3 4 Suleimân Khel.



5 Chin. Ahmadzai.



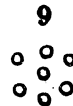
6 Fore-head. Ahmadzai.



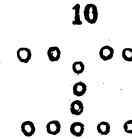
7 Fore-head. Ahmadzai.



8



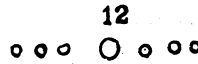
9



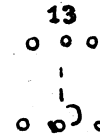
10



11



12



13

14



15



16

NOTE.

By H. A. Rose.

The fact that tattooing is prohibited in the *Qorân* makes its survival among the Ghilzais, who are, as far as I am aware, orthodox Sunnî Muhammadans, of some interest. As strict Musalmâns, the Sayyid septa, it will be observed, do not practise tattooing. The pictures do not appear to be those commonly used in the Panjâb (*ante*, Vol. XXXI, pp. 293 *et seqq.*), though No. 2 of the Suleimân Khel is like the world-sign figured on p. 294 in the left-hand bottom corner of the drawing above quoted.

The Ghilzais are a peculiarly interesting race. Though now Pathâns or Afghâns, they claim to be descended from Bibi Mâto, the daughter of Shekh Bait (Qais-i-Abdu'r-Rashid), by her paramour (and subsequently husband) Shâh Hussain, a Shansâbâni Tâjik of Ghor, so that they are half Afghân and half Tâjik by origin.

I take this opportunity of correcting an error in the article referred to above. The note on female tattooing on pp. 297-8 was by Mr. Gupta, except the last 5 lines on p. 298.

EPIGRAPHICAL NOTES.

BY H. LÜDERS, Ph.D.; ROSTOCK.

(Continued from p. 109.)

No. 24. — Mathurâ stone-slab inscription of the time of svâmin mahâkshatrâpa Sôdâsa ; edited by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 188, No. 29, and Plate ; and by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 80, No. 1, and Plate.

Dowson read this inscription :—

... svâmisya mahâ-kshatrapasya Śândâsasya Gajavarena Brâhmanena Sangrava-sagotrena.
... rani. Inrâ jâyamada pushkaranainâm paschimâ pushkaranim udapâno ârâmo stambhah.

Cunningham differs from Dowson only in reading *Saudâsasya*, *Brâhmanena Segrava Sagotrena*, and *Ima kshâyamada pushkaranainam paschima*.

Fortunately the two facsimiles⁷⁹ allow us to improve these transcripts to some extent, and to add the third line entirely left out by the two editors. The facsimiles read as follows :—

1 . . . svâmisya mahâkshatrapasya Sôdâsasya . . ja Virêṇa brâhmaṇena Sêgrava-sagôtrêṇa . . .
2 . . . rani imâ shâyamaḍapushkaraṇinâm paschmapushkaraṇi udapânô ârâmô stambha i
3 . . . bilâpaṭṭâ cha i

The slab is damaged on both sides, and it is impossible to say how much of the text may be lost on either side. The name of the *mahâkshatrâpa* was read correctly already by Bühler, who also proposed to restore the . . ja after the name to *rajê*, 'during the reign.'⁸⁰ The reading *Sêgrava* is quite distinct in both facsimiles, but I am unable to point out a *gôtra* of that name in Brâhmanical literature. Nor can I offer any explanation of the term *shâyamaḍa*, provided that it be not the name of the tanks. In the last line *bilâpaṭṭâ* certainly is a mistake for *silâpaṭṭâ*. The erection of *silâpaṭṭas* is recorded also in the Mathurâ inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 390, No. 18, and *Actes du Congrès des Orientalistes à Leide*, Part III. p. 143.⁸¹

The fragment is to be translated :—

"During the reign of *svâmi (svâmin) mahâkshatrâpa Sôdâsa*, the following (*things*), the hindmost tank of the *shâyamaḍa* (?) tanks, a reservoir, a grove, a pillar, and stone-slabs (*were dedicated*) by the *brâhmaṇa Vira*, who belonged to the '*Sêgrava gôtra*.'"

No. 25. — Mathurâ image inscription of the time of mahârajâtirâja Kanishka ; edited by Cunningham, *Arch. Surv. Rep.* Vol. III. p. 31, No. 5, and Plate.

This inscription is so much obliterated that it is impossible to make out any continuous sense. Cunningham transcribed it :—

1 ghoshaka parahasâlîka vairakasapâta vataḥ
2 (ma)hârâjâtirâjasya Kanishkasya Samvatsa(re)

The facsimile is rather in favour of the following reading :—

1 . . . gitagê . . . lêtusamê . . . ghêshakaparahasâlêkavikkakasapêtavatuh radatu . . .
2 [ma]h[â]râjâtir[â]jasya Kanishkasya samvatsa[rê]

⁷⁹ Dowson's facsimile seems to be the better of the two.

⁸⁰ *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. V. p. 177.

⁸¹ Perhaps *silâpaṭṭâ* is here the nom. sing. of a feminine noun ; compare the last-mentioned inscription and *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 397, No. 35, where the same ambiguity exists with respect to *silâpaṭṭâ* and *dyâgapaṭṭâ*.

As long as no trustworthy reproduction of the inscription is obtainable, I consider it rather hopeless to attempt any restoration of the first line. But I wish to draw attention to another point. In the *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 129, No. 16, Rajendralala Mitra has brought to notice a Mathurâ inscription engraved on the pedestal of a seated figure and consisting of two lines, the first of which is said to be illegible, while in the second he reads the words *mahārājasya rajātirājasya Dēvaputrasya Vasu . . .* The last two syllables he wants to restore to *Vāsudēvasya*. A look at the facsimile added to the Babu's paper, however, reveals a curious fact. The first line of his inscription is exactly the same as the first line of Cunningham's inscription No. 5 given above, while in the second line the facsimile indeed agrees with the transcript. The identity of the first lines makes it quite sure, of course, that the two facsimiles are meant to reproduce the same original, and we are therefore forced to decide the question which of the two deserves the greater credit. I do not hesitate for a moment to declare myself in favour of Cunningham's facsimile. Rajendralala Mitra tells⁸² us that his facsimiles 'are taken from General Cunningham's transcripts, with such corrections and emendations as a careful examination of the original and comparison with Mr. Bayley's transcripts would warrant, leaving all doubtful letters as they were read by the General.' How little these words are in accordance with the facts, has been shown long ago by General Cunningham himself.⁸³ The total want of care and criticism displayed by Rajendralala Mitra here, as in every other work of his pen, fully justifies my opinion that in this inscription also the reference to Vāsudēva is nothing but a product of his own imagination.

No. 26. — Mathurâ Buddhist stone inscription;

edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 129, No. 14, and Plate;
and by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 183, No. 3, and Plate.

This inscription originally ran round the margin of an oblong slab, but when the stone was utilised for a new purpose, the edges on the two smaller sides of the slab were cut away together with a portion of the inscription. Dowson has recognised 'the initial letters of the word *Samvatsara* (year), the word *divasa*, followed by the numeral 10, and the words *asya purvaye, dānam bhikshusya buddha sarvasa*;' Rajendralala Mitra's transcript is more complete, but his readings are for the most part wrong. I read the inscription from Dowson's facsimile:—

- 1 Saṃ diva-
- 2 sē 10 asyā pūrvayē dānam bhikshusya Buddhanandi[s]ya . . .
- 3
- 4 sarvasatv[ā]n[ām] suk[h]ār[tha]m[ā] bhavatu.⁸⁴

The year, the tenth day, on that (*date specified as*) above, the gift of the monk Buddhanandi (*Buddhanandin*) May it be for the . . . welfare of all beings."

No. 27. — Mathurâ Jaina tablet inscription;

edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 397, No. 35.

Bühler transcribed this inscription:—

- 1 [Tā] rusanādikasa putrēna Nāndighōshēna [Tē]vanikēna a ta . .
alē
- 2 nānam bhamdirē [ā]yāgapatā pratithāpit[ā]

The photo-lithograph enables us to make a few corrections. Instead of *Nāndikasa* and *Nāndighōshēna* in line 1 and *nānam* in line 2 the plate distinctly shows *Nāndikasa*, *Nāndighōshēna*, and *nānām*. With the first two words compare such spellings as *āntēvasisa* in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 198, No. 1, and *āntēvasinīyē*, *ibid.* p. 199, No. 4. *Tēvanika* was considered by Bühler to be a derivative

⁸² *Loc. cit.* p. 120.

⁸³ *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 194.

⁸⁴ There are two *aksharas* before *sarvasa* and two before *sukhārtham* which I cannot make out.

from the name of a nation or country called *Trivarna* or *Traivarna*. From the mentioning of a *Tévaniputra* in the Pabhôsâ inscription No. 2⁸⁵ I think it highly probable that there really once existed a country of that name, but I cannot admit that there is any allusion to it in the present inscription. The reading of the plate is unmistakably *sôvanikêna*, corresponding to Sk. *sauvarnikêna*. The synonym *hairanyaka* is found, e. g. in the Mathurâ inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 205, No. 23. A difficult term is the word which Bühler transcribes as *bhândiré*. A comparison of the second *akshara* with the *di* in *Nândikasa* and *Nândighôshêna* will show at once that Bühler's reading cannot be upheld. The correct reading is *bhândiré*, but whether this means 'at the *bhândira* tree,' or possibly stands for Sk. *bhândîrê*, 'at the storehouse,' I do not venture to decide at present. I read and translate the whole text as follows :—

1 rusa⁸⁶ Nândikasa putrêna Nândighôshêna sôvanikêna a ta .
alê

2 nânâm bhândiré âyâgapatâ pratihâpitâ pita⁸⁷

"By the goldsmith Nândighôsha (*Nandighôsha*), the son of the Nândika (*Nandika*), tablets of homage⁸⁸ were set up at the *bhândira* of the"

No. 28.— Mathurâ stone inscription ;

edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 218, No. 4, and Plate.

Of this inscription, which is engraved on a slab found at the Kaikâlî Tila, Mr. Growse published a tolerably good reproduction, but his reading is confined to a single word which he inaccurately transcribed as *Mugali-putas*. Unfortunately the left portion of the stone, which contained the beginning of the inscription, is lost. The characters are of the archaic type, and the language is not the usual mixed dialect of the Mathurâ inscriptions, but pure Prakrit. My reading is as follows :—

1 yê Mogaliputasa Puphaka bhayâyê

2 Asâyê pasâdô.

"The gift of Asâ (*Asvâ* ?), the wife of Puphaka (*Pushpaka*), the son of Mogali (*a Maudgali mother*)"

My rendering of the last word calls for a few remarks. At first sight, one might feel inclined to alter *pasâdô* into *pâsâdô* and to translate, with an implicit understanding of some word like *dânâm* or *patihâpitô* or *kâritô* : 'a temple, (*the gift of, or erected or caused to be built*) by Asâ, the wife of Puphaka.' But I think, that such an alteration is unnecessary, and that we may rest satisfied with the text as it stands. It is well known that in classical Sanskrit *prasâda* is used in the sense of 'present,' especially in the very common term *prasâdikarôti* ; the *Sabdakalpadruma* gives it the special meaning of *dêva-nivêdita-dravyam*.⁸⁹ We are justified, therefore, to take also the *pasâdô* of the inscription as a synonym of the more usual *dânâm*. In this case the object of the donation would be the slab which bears the inscription, and which probably was a so-called *âyâgapatta*.

About the name of Asâ's husband I feel not quite sure. The second syllable may possibly be read *gha*.

Although this inscription is not dated, it may be safely assigned to the period before Kanishka on the strength of its language and characters, and from the fact that it comes from the Kaikâlî Tila it may be further inferred that it is a Jaina record. Why Mogaliputa should be a distinctly Buddhist appellation, as Mr. Growse thinks, I am unable to see.

⁸⁵ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 243.

⁸⁶ I am unable to make out any of the *aksharas* before *rusa*, but I believe that the word ending in *rusa* was the genitive of a stem in *u*, qualifying *Nândikasa*.

⁸⁷ These two *aksharas* are pretty clear in the photo-lithograph.

⁸⁸ Possibly, however, *âyâgapatâ* is the nom. sing. of a feminine noun ; compare the remarks, above, p. 149, note 81.

⁸⁹ See the *Petersb. Dict.* where numerous examples are quoted.

No. 29. — Mathurá Buddhist rail inscription ;
edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 219, No. 6, and Plate.

Of this archaic-looking inscription, which is between two bas-reliefs on a broken Buddhist rail from the Chaubára mounds, Mr. Growse deciphered only the last word *dānañ*. I tentatively read the whole : —

Abhyañtirōpa ayakasa Kaṭhikasa dānañ.

Below the first sign of *ayakasa* there is a circle, which, at first sight, makes the word look like *ṣṭhayakasa*, but a closer examination and comparison of the upper sign with the *sa* of *Kaṭhikasa* will show that it cannot be *sa*. The circle therefore seems to be accidental or to form part of the sculpture below.⁹⁰ As to the meaning of the inscription, I own that I can make nothing of the first word. The rest may be translated by 'the gift of the venerable⁹¹ Kaṭhika.'

No. 30. — Mathurá Jaina inscription on sculptured slab ;
edited by Bhagvanlal Indrajī, *Actes du Sixième Congrès International des Orientalistes*
à Leide, Part. III. p. 143, and Plate.

This inscription was read and translated by the Pandit as follows : —

- 1 Namô arahatô Vadhamānasa Damdāyê gaṇikā-
- 2 yê lēṣasôbhikāyê dhitu śamaṇasa nikāyê
- 3 Nādāyê gaṇikāyê vāsāyê ārahatādēvakulē
- 4 āyagasabhāprapāsīlāpatā pratisthāpitañ nigamā-
- 5 nā arahatāyatanē saha mātārē bhaginiyē dhitarē putrāṇa
- 6 savina cha pariṇānēna arahatapujāyē.

"Salutation to the Arhant Vardhamāna. The courtesan Nandā, daughter of the courtesan Daṇḍā, built in the Ārhat temple of merchants for the residence of the assemblage of Sramanas and for the worship of Arhant a small Ārhat temple, seats for *āchāryas*, a reservoir and a slab of stone, with (the merit of the building to be enjoyed with) mother, sister, daughter, son and all relations."

The anomaly of the construction in the first portion of this sentence apparently did not escape the attention of the Pandit, who remarks that the syntax of the record is not smooth, and adds in a note : 'The original has *nikāye*, but unless it be read *nikāyasa*, the inscription does not make good sense.' However, such an alteration seems to me very bold, without removing the difficulties. If the genitive *nikāyasa* were dependent on *vāsāyē*, the insertion of the words *Nādāyē gaṇikāyē* between *nikāyasa* and *vāsāyē* would be quite unaccountable, their proper place, of course, being after *dhitu*. Secondly, it is true that in Sanskrit and Prakrit the singular of a noun is often employed to denote the *jāti* even in cases where the plural would be required by the usage of other languages, but I doubt that a singular of this kind could ever be used in connection with a collective noun, such as *nikāya*. Considering all these difficulties, I feel quite sure that the Pandit has misread the passage, and that the correct reading is *śamaṇasāvīkāyē*, corresponding to Sk. *śramaṇasāvīkayā*, 'by the lay-pupil of the ascetics.' Precisely the same term occurs in two other Mathurá inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 390, No. 17 (*śramaṇasāvīkāyē*) and Vol. II. p. 199, No. 2 (*sama[na*]sāvīkāyē*), while in a third inscription, *ibid.* Vol. I. p. 395, No. 28, the shorter expression *śāvīkā* is used. That *sāvīkā* should appear here with the dental *s* by the side of *śamaṇa* with the palatal sibilant, will not be surprising to anybody familiar with the total want of regularity in the spelling of the Mathurá inscriptions. An exact parallel is offered by the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 396, No. 30, where we find *savakasya* = Sk. *śrāvakaśya* by the side of *śisasya* = Sk. *śiśyasya*. The correctness of my reading is partly confirmed also by the drawing accompanying the Pandit's edition, for although the fifth *akshara* looks more like *ni* than like *ri*, the fourth *akshara* is distinctly *sā*, not *sa*.

⁹⁰ A second circle appears to stand below the *ya*.

⁹¹ *Ayakasa* = Sanskrit *āryakasya*.

After what has been said above, it will be obvious, I think, that *vāsayē* cannot possibly mean 'for the residence.' I take it to be an inaccurate spelling for *Vāsdyē* and look upon it as a surname of the donatrix standing in apposition to *Nādāyē gaṇikāyē* just as *Lēṇasōbhikāyē* stands in apposition to *Daṁdāyē gaṇikāyē*.

Also with regard to the following words I differ from the Pandit's interpretation. I have pointed out already above, p. 102, that instead of *ārahatāddēvakulē* the drawing has *ārahatā dēvikulā*, and that this is a nom. sing. corresponding to Sk. *ārhatāṁ dēvakulam*.⁹² With the feminine *dēvikulā* compare the term *dēvakulikā* frequently found in the meaning of 'shrine' in later Jaina inscriptions.⁹³ As to *āyagasabhā*, which the Pandit renders by *āyagasabhā* in Sanskrit and by 'seats for *āchāryas*' in English, I am inclined to adopt Bühler's view,⁹⁴ who thought the first member of the compound to be possibly identical with *āyāga* occurring several times in the term *āyāgapāṭa* in the Jaina inscriptions at Mathurā.⁹⁵ As *āyāgapāṭa* means 'a tablet of homage,' a slab put up in honour of the Arhats, *āy[ā]gasabhā* also would be an appropriate term for some hall erected in honour of the Arhats. The *āyāgapāṭas* themselves are mentioned here in the list of gifts under the name of *śilāpāṭa*.⁹⁶

The drawing again suggests some minor corrections. In line 1 it reads *ārahatō Vadhamānasa*; compare *ārahatō Mahāvīrasya*, *Vienna Or. Journ.* Vol. X. p. 172; *ārhatō Parīvasya*, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 207, No. 29; *ārahatapujāyē*, *ibid.* No. 30, and, according to the photo-lithograph, also *ārahatapratimā*, *ibid.* p. 203, No. 16. In line 4 the drawing shows *patisthāpitaṁ*, and in line 5 *sa[h]ā*, which form is found also above, p. 39, No. 9; *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 199, No. 2; p. 201, No. 11; *Journ. As. S.* VIII. Vol. XV. p. 119, &c.

With these emendations the text reads:—

- 1 Namō ārahatō Vadhamānasa Daṁdāyē gaṇikā-
- 2 yē Lēṇasōbhikāyē dhitu śamanasāvīkāyē
- 3 Nādāyē gaṇikāyē Vāsdyē ārahatā dēvikulā
- 4 āyagasabhā prapā śilāpāṭā patisthāpitaṁ⁹⁷ nigamā-
- 5 nā arahatāyatanē sa[h]ā mātārē bhaginiyē dhitarē putrēṇa
- 6 savina cha pariṇāṇa arahatapujāyē.

"Adoration to the Arhat Vadhamāna (*Vardhamāna*)! By the lay-pupil of the ascetics, the courtesan Nādā, the Vāsā, the daughter of the courtesan Daṁdā, the Lēṇasōbhikā (or the adorer of caves), a shrine for the Arhats, a hall of homage, a reservoir, and stone-slabs⁹⁸ were set up in the Arhat temple of the merchants, together with her mother, her sister, her daughter, her son, and all her retinue, for the worship of the Arhats."

No. 31.—Mathurā Jaina inscription on sculptured tōraṇa;
edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 390, No. 17, and Plate.

At the end of the second line of this inscription Bühler read *prati[shthāpi]*. The photo-lithograph, however, has very distinctly *pratisā[pi]*, which is to be restored to *pratisāpitaṁ*. This is not the only instance in the Mathurā inscriptions of the occurrence of the dental sibilant in combination with a lingual mute. I have already pointed out above, p. 105, that in the inscription, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 203, No. 18, we have to read *Śāṇikīyātō* instead of *Sthānikīyātō* as transcribed by Bühler, and in another inscription edited above, No. 30, we find *patisthāpitaṁ*.⁹⁹

⁹² The Pandit translated it by *ārhatō dēvakulē* in his Sanskrit version and by 'a small Arhat temple' in English, so that it is impossible to say what he really meant.

⁹³ See, e. g., the Satruṅjaya inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 48 ff., Nos. 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, &c.

⁹⁴ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 314, note 7.

⁹⁵ *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 396, No. 33 (*āyāgapāṭa*); p. 397, No. 35; Vol. II. p. 200, Nos. 5 and 8; p. 207, Nos. 30 (*āyāgapāṭa*) and 32.

⁹⁶ Perhaps *śilāpāṭā* is the nom. sg. of a feminine noun; comp. the remarks above, p. 149, note 81.

⁹⁷ Read *patisthāpitaṁ*.

⁹⁸ Or, possibly, 'a stone-slab.'

⁹⁹ Compare also the forms quoted from the Girnār Aśoka edicts, above, p. 105, note 45.

In the third line Bühler twice read *saha*, whereas the photograph leaves no doubt that in both cases the correct reading is *sahā*. This spelling of the word is not uncommon in the Mathurā inscriptions; see above, p. 153.

No. 32. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription;
edited by Bühler, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 389, No. 15, and Plate.

This inscription is only a short fragment transcribed by Bühler as:—

. . . śé êta[syām] pūrvvāyām Koṭṭiyātō gaṇātō . . .

The reading *śé* is badly warranted by the photo-lithograph, the *é*-stroke and the cross-bar of the *mātrikā* being hardly discernible, while the right down-stroke of the *mātrikā* is much longer than it ought to be. In a note Bühler adds that *śé* must be the remnant of either *vimsé* or *trimsé*, but this again is not supported by the photo-lithograph. What is still visible of the sign preceding the supposed *śé* cannot possibly have formed part of either *vi* or *tri*, but looks exactly like the right half of the figure 10. In that case the next sign also must be a figure, and I think, there can be little doubt that it is 7; compare this figure in the Mathurā inscriptions, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 383, No. 4; p. 387, No. 10; p. 391, No. 19; p. 396, No. 30, and especially p. 391, No. 20. I therefore read the fragment:—

. . . 10 7 êta[syām] pūrvvāyām Koṭṭiyātō gaṇātō . . .

and take the 17 to be the number of the day.

No. 33. — Mathurā Jaina image inscription;
edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 219, No. 8, and Plate.

According to Rajendralala Mitra, on whose authority Mr. Growse relied, this short fragment reads:—

Siddhajīvikasya datta-bhikshusya vihārasya

and means: "Of the monastery of Dattabhikshu, who had accomplished the object of existence." The real purport of the record has been recognised long ago by Bühler, who referred to it, *Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 383, note 60, but his transcript is not quite accurate. The inscription reads:—

Siddha[m] || Vāchakasya Dattasishyasya Sīhasya ni . . .

The last word is to be restored to *nivartanā*, and the meaning of the words is: "Success! At the request of the preacher Sīha (*Simha*), the pupil of Datta." Bühler has already noticed that this Sīha is mentioned again as the spiritual adviser of a lay-woman in a Mathurā inscription probably dated in Sam. 20 (*Ep. Ind.* Vol. I. p. 383, No. 4). The present inscription therefore is to be referred to about the same time.

Nos. 34, 35, and 36. — Mathurā pillar inscriptions;
edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I.
p. 128, Nos. 5^a, 5^b, 6, and Plate; and by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.*
New Ser. Vol. V. p. 186, Nos. 12 and 13.

The first and second of these inscriptions are on the base and plinth of a pillar, and the third is on the base of another pillar. If any trust can be put in Rajendralala Mitra's facsimiles, they are, for palæographical reasons, to be placed in the time of the Kushāna rule at Mathurā. As Rajendralala Mitra's and Dowson's transcripts differ in many respects, and the facsimiles are very poor, all that can be said is that the first inscription refers to the son of a certain Vasumihira, while the second and third mention a person who was the son of Simha, and whose own name ended in *-mihira* and probably was Vasumihira as given by Dowson. At the end of the second inscription Rajendralala Mitra read *mēna dēvidharmāya ri tṛinē*, Dowson *imēna deviddharma parityā*, and at the end of the third Rajendralala Mitra *dhamabhikshuda*, Dowson *deva dharmā pu*. There cannot be the slightest doubt that in both cases the correct reading is *imēna dēyadharmā-parityāgēna*, and that these words are to be completed in analogy to a phrase used in another Buddhist inscription from Mathurā:

*anēna dēyadharmma-parityāgēna sarvvēśhaṃ prahaṅkānaṃ arōgyadakshīṇāyē bhavatu.*¹⁰⁰ The facsimile, as far as it goes, conforms with the reading suggested.

Nos. 37, 38, and 39. — Mathurā Buddhist inscriptions on bases of pillars ;
edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I.
p. 128, Nos. 8 and 9, and Plate ; and by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.*
New Ser. Vol. V. pp. 186, 187, Nos. 15, 16, and 21.

Of these three inscriptions only the beginnings seem to be legible. Dowson's No. 21 is transcribed by him as *dānam Sangha-sthavirasya Bhadatta*, which, of course, is to be corrected to *dānaṃ saṅgha-sthavirasya bhadanta . . .*, "The gift of the elder of the congregation, the venerable . . ."

Dowson's No. 16 corresponds to Rajendralala Mitra's No. 9. According to the former it reads *dānam Sanghapravirasya pu . . .*, while Rajendralala Mitra renders it by *dānaṃ Saṅghapravirasya*¹ . . . I have no doubt that here again the correct reading is *dānaṃ saṅgha-sthavirasya*² . . ., and that the *pra* in the facsimile results from leaving out the small curve to the left of the *sa* and not closing the circle and omitting the dot of the *tha*.

Very little has been left of the third inscription. Dowson (No. 15) reads *dānam Sangha . . .*, Rajendralala Mitra (No. 8) *dānaṃ Saghā*³ *putra*, but *putra* is not warranted by the facsimile, and I think it highly probable that this inscription also began with the words *dānaṃ saṅgha-sthavirasya*.

Owing to the paucity of the distinct *aksharas* and the miserable condition of the facsimiles, it is difficult to pronounce a judgment on the characters of the inscriptions, but it seems that they are of the Kushāṇa type.

No. 40. — Mathurā Buddhist inscription on base of pillar ;
edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 130, No. 19, and Plate.

Rajendralala Mitra read this fragment: *dānaṃ bhikshusya Buddhabhīmasya mabhikshusya . . .*, but there exists neither such a name as *Buddhabhīma* nor such a designation as *mabhikshu*, 'the unworthy *bhikshu*.' From the facsimile it appears that the inscription commenced :—

d[á]na[m] bhikshusya Buddha[ra]k[sh]itasya cha bh[i]kshusya Saṅgha

The monk *Buddharakshita* mentioned here is undoubtedly identical with the person of the same name and title referred to as the donor of pillars in two other fragments from Mathurā, the first⁴ of which begins like the present one: *dānaṃ bhikshusya Buddharakshitasya*⁵ *cha*⁶ *bhikshusya . . .*, while the second⁷ reads: *dānaṃ bhikshusya*⁸ *Buddharakshitasya Sakyabhikshusya Sa . . .*. The characters of the three inscriptions are of the Kushāṇa type.

No. 41. — Mathurā Buddhist image inscription ;
edited by Growse, *Ind. Ant.* Vol. VI. p. 219, No. 7, and Plate.

This inscription is engraved on the base of a seated Buddha, and is much worn, because the stone has long been used by the *dhōbis* as a washing-stone. Mr. Growse read the words *daya-*

¹⁰⁰ *Journ. Bo. Br. Roy. As. Soc.* Vol. XX. p. 269, note 2. Mr. Bhandarkar reads 'parityāgēna and sarvvēśhaṃ, but the long *i* in the former word is just as distinct as in *Suriyasya* and *prahaṅkānaṃ*, and though the reading *sarvvēśhaṃ* perhaps is not impossible, I should prefer *sarvvēśhaṃ* which is in accordance with the spellings *bhikshunasi* and *prahaṅkānaṃ*. The words *anēna dēyadharmma-parityāgēna* are found also in the Mathurā Buddhist pillar inscription, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. p. 130, No. 20, where Rajendralala Mitra reads . . . *dēvadharmma parata śatata*.

¹ Or, properly, *Saṅgha*, which, however, is a misprint.

² The facsimile distinctly has *saṅgha*, not *saṅgha*.

³ Properly *Sadha*.

⁴ Rajendralala Mitra, *ibid.* p. 128, No. 10, and Plate ; Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser. Vol. V. p. 187, No. 17.

⁵ According to the facsimile the reading is perhaps *bhikshusya Buddharakshitasya*.

⁶ This is Dowson's reading, which certainly is correct, though the facsimile has *ma*.

⁷ Rajendralala Mitra, *ibid.* No. 7 ; Dowson, *ibid.* p. 186, No. 14.

⁸ Here also the facsimile seems to read *bhikshusya*.

dharmma and *Buddha* in the first line, and *sarvva* and again *Buddha* at the end of the second. A few more syllables can be made out with the help of the photo-lithograph, though a deciphering of the whole seems to be out of the question. I read:—

- 1 Dēyadharm[*m*]ô=yam Sa kuṭum[*bi*]nyâ Buddha va[*śri*]yâyâ
- 2 dâ(?)va [sa]rva-satvânâ[*m*] Buddha-
tvâya |

To judge from these fragments, the inscription appears to have been entirely in Sanskrit and to have recorded the gift of a Buddhist lay-woman. From the analogy of numerous similar Buddhist inscriptions the last sentence may be restored with tolerable certainty: [*yad=atra puṇyam tad=bhavatu sa[rva-satvānā]m Buddhātvāya*; 'whatever religious merit (*there is*) in this (*act*), let it be for (*the attainment of*) the condition of a Buddha by all sentient beings.' The few traces of letters which are still visible on the plate, would conform to this reading. The alphabet is of a later type than that used in the majority of the Mathurâ inscriptions. The characters closely resemble those found in a Buddhist image inscription from Mathurâ dated in 135,⁹ which date by common consent is referred to the Gupta era; compare especially the *ma*.¹⁰ In my opinion the present inscription must belong to approximately the same time.

- Nos. 42, 43, and 44. — Mathurâ Buddhist inscriptions on the pedestals of statues;
edited by Rajendralala Mitra, *Journ. Beng. As. Soc.* Vol. XXXIX. Part I. pp. 128, 129,
Nos. 11 and 12, and Plate; and by Dowson, *Journ. Roy. As. Soc.* New Ser.
Vol. V. pp. 187, 188, Nos. 18, 19, and 24, and Plate.

The general purport of these three inscriptions, all of which are in pure Sanskrit, has been recognised by the two editors, but with the help of the facsimiles and in analogy to the dedicatory phrases of similar inscriptions their transcripts can be considerably corrected. I read and translate these inscriptions as follows:—

Dowson, No. 24:

- 1 Dēyadharmô=yam Śākyabhikshôḥ Saṅgharakshi-
- 2 tasya [||*] Yad=atra puṇya[m] tat=sarva-[sa]t[*t**]v[ānām] [||*]

"This (*is*) the votive offering of the Śākya mendicant Saṅgharakshita. Whatever religious merit (*there is*) in this (*act*), it (*belongs*) to all sentient beings."

Rajendralala Mitra, No. 12; Dowson, No. 19:—

- 1 Dēyadharmô=yam Śākyabhikshôḥ=Dharmadāsasya [||*] Ya-
- 2 d=atra puṇya[m] ta]n=mâtâ-[pi]trô[ḥ] sarva-sat[*t**]vânâ[*m*] cha [||*]

"This (*is*) the votive offering of the Śākya mendicant Dharmadāsa. Whatever religious merit (*there is*) in this (*act*), it (*belongs*) to (*his*) parents and all sentient beings."

Rajendralala Mitra, No. 11; Dowson, No. 18:—

- Dēyadharmô=yam Śākyabhikshôḥ=bhadanta-Brahmasômasya [||*] Yad=atra puṇyam
tad=bhavatu sarvva-sat[*t**]vânām anuttara-jñân-âvāptayê ||

"This (*is*) the votive offering of the Śākya mendicant, the venerable Brahmasôma. Whatever religious merit (*there is*) in this (*act*), let it be for the attainment of supreme knowledge by all sentient beings."

The form of the letters, especially of the *ma* and *na*, point to the period of the Gupta rule at Mathurâ as the time of the engraving of these inscriptions.

⁹ *Gupta Inscriptions*, Corp. Inser. Ind. Vol. III., p. 263, No. 63.

¹⁰ I admit, however, that a similar *ma*, by the side of an older *ma*, is found already in a Mathurâ inscription dated in Sam. 33 of *mahārāja Dēvaputra Huvishka*; see above, p. 39, No. 9.

SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVIITH CENTURY MS.

BY SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BART.

(Continued from p. 89.)

LONGCLOTH.

Fol. 31. Very Considerable quantities of these followinge Commodities are here [Pettipolee] wrought and Sold to foraign Merchants viz^t **Longcloth**.

Fol. 134. The most Proper and beneficiall Commodities wh^{ch} are for this place [Janselone] : be blew Callicoes Viz^t **Longcloth**.

Fol. 158. from y^e Coast of India and Choromandel are brought hither **Longcloth** Salampore's, white and blew.

See Yule, *s. v.* Longcloth.

[*N. and E.* p. 17, for 6th May 1680: — "8000 Pagodas in Long Cloth and Salampores for England." P. 24 for 19th June 1680: — "Long cloth, ordinary; Long Cloth, fine."]

LOONGHEES.

Fol. 31. Very Considerable quantities of these followinge Commodities are here [Pettipolee] wrought and Sold to foraign Merchants viz^t **Lungees**.

Fol. 49. This part of y^e Countrey [Narsapore] affordeth plenty of **Lungees**.

Fol. 91. The Gurias . . . are very poore, weare noe better habit then a Lungee, or a white cloth made fast about their waste.

Fol. 172. wh^{ch} a Sharpe Knife cutteth a hole in his drawers or lungee.

See Yule, *s. v.* Loonghee. [This word is worth pursuing much further. In Burma it is now a woman's petticoat, as well as man's dress. In the Army it means a *turban*: "50 Blue Lungis a/c Rs. 2-4-0 each: Rs. 112-8-0"— in a bill of the Port Blair Military Police for 30th Sept. 1900.]

LUPPOONE.

Fol. 131. There are 3 Sea Ports Vpon this Island [Janselone] viz^t **Luppoone**.

Fol. 132. our answers are all written downe in the King's booke, as alsoe y^e Commander's name, and is Sent Vp to Luppoone (y^e place of y^e Radja's Residence) Which is y^e Chiefe towne and in y^e very middle of y^e Jsland).

Fol. 133. When wee come Vp to **Luppoone**, y^e King's Servants that are appointed to waite upon us carry us to a house y^e is indeed their temple of Idols.

Fol. 135. Once when I was up att **Luppoone**.

Not in Yule. [I have not been able to trace the place in modern maps.]

MACAO.

Fol. 144. A Portuguees Shipp bound from Goa to **Macao** In China.

See Yule, *s. v.* Macao.

MACASSAR.

Fol. 158. The Borneo and **Macassar** Prows, for y^e most part bringe Slaves both men, women, and Children.

See Yule, *s. v.* Macassar.

MACE.

Fol. 53. The **Mase** of Achin 5 fanams 20 cash or 00*lb.* 01*s.* 03*d.*

Fol. 152. (In Queda) 4 Copans is one mace: 16 mace is one Taile.

Fol. 158. Some Commodities from England: . . . most Especially good Spanish dollars Stamped **600** they passe Current at 5 masse p^r dollar Some times 5 : & $\frac{1}{2}$.

Fol. 173. and if he wanted a mace or two at any time he wold Supply his wants.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mace. See *ante*, Vol. XXVII. p. 37 ff.

MADAPOLLAM.

Fol. 47. The English East India Company have a Very good ffactory [at Narsapore] called Madapollum from y^e name of y^e Villadge adjoyninge to it.

See Yule, *s. v.* Madapollam. [This quotation is valuable.]

MALABAR.

Fol. 157. Many Ships and Vessels doe att all Seasons of the yeare arrive in this Port from Severall places, namely Suratt : **Malabar Coast or Coast of India** : ffort S^t Georg's :

See Yule, *s. v.* Malabar. [This quotation is very valuable.]

MALABAR.

Fol. 8. The Natine inhabitants are for y^e most part and **Mallabars**, many of w^{ch} liue within y^e Outermost walls of this place called ffort S^t Georg's.

Fol. 23. A poor Sort of heathens call'd **Mallabars** for y^e most part of a very black colour not Vnlike in that to y^e Ethiopians, but much comlier.

Fol. 26. The **Mallabars** . . . doth much vary both in Customes of Idolatry Language and what else, . . . besides they are a more dull headed people, few of them ingenuous in any art whatever, vizt. : y^e **Mallabars** that reside Vpon this [Choromandel] Coast, but those **Naturall Mallabars** y^e inhabit Vpon y^e **Mallabar Coast** (commonly called y^e **Coast of India**) are a very briske, ingenuous folke, but too bloody minded, . . . but of no gentile Occupations, neither are they admitted into y^e Society of y^e Banjans or Gentues.

See Yule, *s. v.* Malabar. [These quotations are valuable for the history of the term Malabar, as applied to the inhabitants of both the East and West Coasts of Southern India.]

MALACCA.

Fol. 144. but they (the portugueeses) did not longe remaine in Slavery before they tooke a fitt Opportunitie to make their Escape, in a Prow well fitted : they tooke her in y^e night & ranne away to Malacca a Dutch Garrison Vpon y^e South Side of this Coast.

See Yule, *s. v.* Malacca.

MALAY.

Fol. 131. but downe att y^e Sea Ports most of y^e Jnhabitants are **Malayars**, a very roguish Sullen ill natured people . . . Villanies, when I my Selve have knowne it to be y^e **Malayers** themselves that dwell here, namely in Banquala . . . have many cunninge places to hide themselves . . . (Vpon y^e Maine of y^e Malay Shore).

Fol. 138. Whereupon y^e Malay inhabitants (a Very resolute people) stood up for y^e Achiners . . . for y^e **Malayars** overpowred them.

Fol. 143. Queda : A Kingdome (soe called) Vpon y^e **Malay Coast** . . . as in Achin Johor &c: **Malay Countries**.

Fol. 152. Pattanee . . . lyinge on y^e East Side of this great Neck of Land called y^e **Malay Coast**.

Fol. 157. with infinite Numbers of Prows from y^e **Malay Shore**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Malay. [The quotations above given are useful as showing that the "Malay y^e Coast" extended on both East and West sides of the Malay Peninsula.]

MALDIVES.

Fol. 49. Cayre . . . y^e best Sort of w^h is brought from the **Maldiva Isles**
Cayre of y^e **Maldiva** grows Vpon a very brackish Soyle.

Fol. 77. y^e rest 6 or 7 yearly goe to y^e 12000: Islands called **Maldiva**.

Fol. 79. Hee found 5 Saile of Bengala Ships in y^e roade newly arrived from Ceylone and **Maldivæ Ins^z**.

Fol. 86. Cowries are Small Shells brought from y^e Islands of **Maldiva**.

Fol. 94. [Cowries] seldome rise or fall more then 2 Pone in one Rupee and y^e onely in Ballasore at y^e arrivall of the Ships from **Ins: Maldivæ**.

Fol. 95. neare y^e mouth of y^e Ganges, vpon my returne of a Voyadge to y^e **Maldivæ** I lost 3 men by their [tygers] Salvagenesse.

See Yule, *s. v.* Maldives.

MANGO.

Fol. 29. y^e Groves consistinge of **Mangoe** and The **Mangoe** is a very faire and pleasant fruite.

Fol. 69. [Cuttack] adorned with delicate Groves of **Mango**

Fol. 82. They (Portugals) make many Sorts of Sweetmeats viz^t **Mangoe**
Severall Sorts of Achar as **Mangoe**.

Fol. 150. They have Severall Sorts of very good ffruit in the Countrey [Queda] . . .
. . . **Mangoes**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mango.

MANGOSTEEN.

Fol. 175. This Countrey [Achin] affordeth Severall Excellent good fruites, Namely . . .
. . . **Mangastinos**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mangosteen.

MANIKPATAM.

Fol. 56. beinge a Very Secure Coast to harbour in, namely in **Manichapatam**.

Not in Yule. [On the Coromandel Coast.]

MANILLA.

Fol. 3. great Stores are transported and Vended into most places of note in India, Persia, Arabia, China, and y^e South Seas [Indian Anchipelago], more Especialy to **Moneela** one of y^e **Melucca Isles**, belonginge to y^e Kinge of Spaine.

Not in Yule.

MANNISON.

Fol. 153. they carry hence **Mannison** (a Sort of honey).

Not in Yule. [The Malay word is *manisan*.]

MARTABAN JAR.

Fol. 41. y^e Other terrified w^h feare did runne his head into a great **Mortavan Jarre**.

Fol. 93. wee had Severall **Mortavan Iarrs** on board.

Fol. 158. ffrom Pegu **Motavan Jarrs**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Martaban. See also *ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 364.

MASULIPATAM.

Fol. 24. in my journey Anno Do^m: 1672 from ffort S't Georg's toward **Metchlipatan** overland.

Fol. 35. **Metchlipatam** Soe called from y^e Hindostan ore Moors Language word Metchli signifeinge fish and patam or Patanam a towne, first giuen to it by reason of y^e Abundance of fish caught here for y^e Supply of many countrey Cities and inland towns, for y^e w^{ch} it Still doth retaine y^e Said name, but of late years much increased by Merchandize, soe that y^e fishing trade is Very inconsiderable and not at all followed, more then by y^e poore Mallabars or Gentues, whoe doe as yet in great plenty Supply this place and all y^e Ships that frequent y^e Roade.

Fol. 38. Our ffactory here [Metchlipatam] is but a Subordinate One to fiort S^t: Georg's: As that of y^e Dutch is to Pullicat.

Fol. 49. **Metchlipatam** beinge a great market place and indeed y^e Great Bazar of these parts, for above 100 miles in Circuit.

See Yule, *s. v.* Masulipatam. [The quotations are curious as exhibiting the false etymology of the name from "fish." See *ante*, Vol. XXX. pp. 354, 397 f., for some of the many forms this place-name has assumed.]

MATT.

Fol. 94. They alsoe Coyne Rupees here . . . called Gold Moors beinge gold of y^e highest **Matt**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Matt. *Matt* meant the "touch of gold." *N. and E.* has (p. 17) a good quotation for 6th May 1680: — "The payment or receipt of Batta or Vatum upon the exchange of Pollicat for Madras Pagodas prohibited, both coines being of one and the same **Matt** and weight, upon pain of forfeiture of 24 Pagodas for every offence together with loss of the Batta." For *Batta*, see *ante*, Vol. XXIX. p. 340.]

MAUND.

Fol. 53. The Vsuall Weights on this Coast [Choromandel] are . . . the Maund A Maund Cont: 8 Veece 1/3: or 025 Idem [pounds].

Fol. 82. 6: 7: and sometimes 8 maund of rice for one Rupee [at Hugly].

Fol. 94. They weigh p^r.y^e Maund but their weight in most places of accompt differ, although not in name yet in quantitie. The Ballasore Maund cont[!] 75 pound weight. The Hugly Maund cont[!] but 70 pound w^t. Cosumbazar maund cont[!] but 68 pound w^t. Graine, butter, Oyle, or any liquid thinge all the Riuer of Hugly over allows but 68 p^d to y^e maund. The Maund bigg or little is Equally divided into 40 Equall parts.

Fol. 98. Patellas, each of them will bringe downe 4: 5: 6000: Bengala maunds.

See Yule, *s. v.* Maund. [The quotations above are valuable for descriptions and weights of some of the old varieties of the *maund*.]

MECCA.

Fol. 51. y^e last queen Mother that deceased, whose Bones after 7 years interred, were taken Vp and Sent to Mecha, there againe interred in y^e Land of their Vngodlie Patron.

Not in Yule.

MEEER RAJA.

Fol. 161. The Men in Office y^t (Vnder their Queene) governe this Kingdome (Achin) are Entitled as followeth: The Meer Raja: y^e Lord Treasurer.

Not in Yule. Compare Meer Moonshae, also *not* in Yule.

MERCALL.

Fol. 53. Measures: The Para cont [?] Markalls The Markall cont[!] [?] [on the Choromandel Coast].

See Yule, *s. v.* Mercall. [It is a great pity that the text is incomplete here. The *Mercall* as a Madras measure of capacity varied a good deal.]

(To be continued.)

THE PHILOSOPHY OF THE KAUPĪNA PANCHAKA OF SRĪ
SANKARĀCHĀRYA.

BY G. R. SUBRAMIAH PANTULU.

I. — Text.

*Vedānta vākyēshu sādā ramanthāḥ, bhikṣhānna mātrēṇa chaituskti mantāḥ,
Visokamantāḥ karanēramantāḥ, kaupīnavantāḥ khalubhāgyavantāḥ.*

Sense.

Those that are earnestly occupied in examining the deeper recesses of the *Upanishads* are satisfied with begging. As they are not pestered in this mortal penfold, their minds are ever engaged with things nobler and extra-mundane. They are therefore completely free from all cares and inquietudes. Such unalloyed freedom has become the monopoly of these men and could not possibly be attained by those who are given up to the weaknesses of the flesh and the peculiar temptations of puberty.

Note.

The term *kaupīna*, though in common parlance used to mean 'a piece of cloth which covers the genital organs,' is here used in the sense of a terrestrial being who understands the *ātman* thoroughly. Cf. the saying of the *Nirvānōpanishad*: "*Uddāsīna kaupīnam*," and the saying of the *Gītā*: "*Brūyo bhūktum bhāikṣha nāpiha lōkai*."

II. — Text.

*Mālantharōḥ kēvala mārayantāḥ, pānīpāyam bhūktu māntrayanthraḥ,
Sriyanscha kaṇṭhāmiva kuthsayanthraḥ, kaupīnavantāḥ khalubhāgyavantāḥ.*

Sense.

They are rich, who, wholly void of desire of any sort or kind, follow the path of *nil admirari*, care not for any temporal wealth and spread themselves up under the umbrageous branches of trees.

It is within everybody's experience that the sordid lust of pelf emanates from the imperious sensations of hunger and sex. And people who have risen 'far above the madding crowd's ignoble strife' cease to be enamoured of these brittle and transient joys, which the world can neither give nor take away.

Notes.

(1) Cf. *Mundakōpanishad*: "*Samāna vrikṣi puruṣhōnimagnō antisayā tōchatī muhyamānāḥ
juskṭam yadāpasyathyanya mīsa masya mahimāna mīthi vītṭha sokṣā*."

(2) "Let none admire that riches grow in Hell,
That soil may most deserve the precious bane."— *Paradise Lost*, Book I.

(3) "This man is freed from servile bands,
Of hope to rise, or fear to fall.
Lord of himself, though not of lands,
Having nothing yet hath all."— Sir Henry Wotton's *Happy Life*.

III. — Text.

*Dṣhāthi bhāvam parimārjayantāḥ, ātmānamātmā nyavalōka yantāḥ,
Nāntānamādhyaṃ nabāhi smarantāḥ, kaupīna vāntāḥ khalubhāgyavantāḥ.*

Sense.

He is called a *jñāni* (wise man), who has completely purged his mind of egoism and who identifies his internal self with the beginningless, endless, causeless Reality (i. e., *Parabrahma*).

Note.

Cf. the saying : "*Sarvankhalvidam brahma. Aham brahmāsmi.*"

IV. — Text.

*Svānanda bhāve parithushti mantāḥ, saśānta sarvēndriyathruptimantāḥ,
Aharnisam brahmaṇi yiramantāḥ, kaupīnavantāḥ khalubhāgyavantāḥ.*

Sense.

They are rich who feel and realize eternal bliss in a state of *laya* (introspective analysis), who know full well how much the pleasures of this life deceive and betray their unhappy votaries, and who therefore "week in, week out, from morn to night," concentrate their thought on *Parabrahma*.

Note.

"As men who climb a hill behold
The plain beneath them all unrolled,
And thence with searching eye survey
The clouds that pass along the way,
So those on Wisdom's mount who stand
A lofty vantage-ground command :
They thence can scan the world below,
Immersed in error, sin, and woe,
Can ask how mortals vainly grieve,
The true reject, the false receive,
The good forsake, the bad embrace,
The substance flee, and shadows chase ;
But none who have not gained that height,
Can good and ill discern aright."—Sir Monier Monier-Williams'
Indian Wisdom.

V. — Text.

*Panchāksharam pāvana muṣṭharantāḥ, pathin pa'sūnam hrutī bhava yantāḥ.
Bhikṣaśano thikshu paribhramantāḥ, kaupīna vantāḥ khalubhāgyavantāḥ.*

Sense.

They are *jñānis* (wise men), who pervade the universe, who with an unalloyed mind rivet their attention for ever and a day on that Grand Master of all animate existences from protoplasm to man, — on *Ívara*, who eke out their livelihood by begging.

Note.

Cf. "*Açvaita bhāvanā bhikṣa mahakṣyam dvaiṣa bhāvanam, guru sāstrōkṣa bhāvēna bhik-
shōrbhikṣyam vidhīyatai.*" — *Maitrāyāṇishad.*

ON SOME TERMS EMPLOYED IN THE INSCRIPTIONS OF THE KSHATRAPAS.

BY SYLVAIN LÉVI.

*Translated, with the author's permission and revision,
from the "Journal Asiatique," 1902, I., pp. 95 to 125,
under the direction of J. BURGESS, C.I.E.*

[The question as to the period when Sanskrit came to supersede the Prākritis for secular purposes, and as to the influences under which that happened, is one of considerable interest, from the historical as well as the literary point of view. Amongst the epigraphic records of India, the earliest known composition of appreciable length in pure literary Sanskrit is the Gīrnār inscription of A. D. 150 of the king Rudradāman, a member of a dynasty, ruling in Kāthiāwār and neighbouring parts, which is conveniently known as that of the Kshatrapas. In its leading characteristics, that inscription is unique, even amongst the records of that dynasty. But other records of the Kshatrapas, and some of the legends on their coins, exhibit a tendency in the direction of the employment of Sanskrit. On the other hand, in the records of other dynasties contemporaneous with the earlier Kshatrapas, Sanskrit exhibits itself in only isolated expressions of a religious or a ceremonious nature; for the same period, it is elsewhere met with only in short votive inscriptions of private individuals, which similarly belong to the religious category, and even in them in only a hesitating and uncertain form: and it is only when we come to the Imperial Gupta period, from A. D. 320 onwards, that we find Sanskrit of the well-established literary type in general use for public purposes. The conclusions are, that, curious as it may seem, the development of literary Sanskrit, and the supersession of the Prākritis by Sanskrit for official and other purposes, were brought about, not by indigenous Indian rulers, but by foreign invaders, the Kshatrapas; and that the explanation is to be found in a liberal-mindedness in matters of religion, which led those invaders to support a popular movement in the direction of utilising for general purposes a language which previously had been held so sacred that it could be employed only in connection with religion. This is the theme of the article by M. Sylvain Lévi, of which a translation is now offered. In revising the translation, M. Lévi has made a few additions to his original remarks. And, with these additions, the article may be regarded as an up-to-date exposition of a topic which is of very leading importance in connection with the early history of India. — EDITOR.]

THE Kshatrapa kings who ruled over Kāthiāwār and the country beyond, from the year 78 to the end of the IVth century A. D., employ singular titles in their epigraphic protocol which demand attention. Beginning with Nahapāna, the founder of the dynasty (inscription of the minister Ayama at Junnar), they regularly take and receive the title of *svāmi* in epigraphic documents, which title, however, figures in the legends on their coins only after Yaśōdāman (254 of the Kshatrapa era). The inscription of Rudradāman at Gīrnār (72 Ksh.), in mentioning the name of Svāmi-Chashtana, grandfather of the reigning prince, adds thereto the epithet *sugrihita-nāman*. And the Jasdān inscription (127 Ksh.), stating the genealogy of rāja mahākshatrapa svāmi Rudrasēna, joins to the name of each of his royal ancestors (Chashtana, Jayadāman, Rudradāman, Rudrasimha) the epithet *bhadramukha*. With the exception of the Mahākūṣa inscription, mentioned further on, I do not know another instance, elsewhere in Indian epigraphy, in which any of these three titles [96] is applied to a royal personage. But all three are found in a special category of literary productions where, on the contrary, their use is absolutely definite.

Bharata, the legislator of the theatre and everything pertaining to the same, treating of those appellations in use in dramatic language, prescribes:

*svāmi tu yuvarājas tu kumārō bhartṛidārakaḥ |
saumya bhadramukhēty ēvaṁ hēpūrvaṁ vādhamāṁ vadēt ||*

[*Nāṭya-śāstra*, xvii. p. 75.]

But this text, borrowed from the Nirṇaya-sāgar edition (Kāvya-mālā collection), is almost inexplicable. The *Daśa-rūpa*, which follows and sums up Bharata, says:—

dēvaḥ svāmīti nripatir bhṛityair bhṛtṭēti chādhamaiḥ । [ii. 64.]

And the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa*, § 431:—

svāmīti yuvarājas tu kumārō bhartṛidārakaḥ
saumya bhādrāmukhēty ēvaṁ adhamais tu kumārakaḥ
rājā svāmīti dēvēti bhṛityair bhṛtṭēti chādhamaiḥ ।

The comparison of the texts enables us to obtain some clear sense. Evidently the reading *svāmīti* of the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa* must be substituted for Bharata's inadmissible *svāmī tu*, and the obscure precept "*hēpurvaṁ vādhamaiḥ vadēt*" must be interpreted by the aid of the words: "*adhamais tu kumārakaḥ*" supplied by the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa*. From this we arrive at the following rule:—

"The crown-prince must be addressed as *svāmin*, a prince of the [97] royal family as *saumya* or *bhādrāmukha*; with the addition of *hē*, one may also in the same way address a personage of inferior rank" (Bh.). But the *Sāh.-D.* modifies the latter precept: "People of inferior rank may also address children in this manner." The English translation of the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa* gives a different interpretation to the latter part of this line: "A prince is addressed by low men — 'Saumya' (gentle sir) or 'Bhādrāmukha' (you of benign face);" and I have followed this interpretation in my *Théâtre Indien* (p. 129). It was at that time impossible to refer to the then unpublished text of Bharata; but in fact, in this interpretation, the word *kumārakaḥ* became superfluous and unjustifiable; it repeated the *kumārō* of the first half line, with the addition of a suffix of which no notice was taken. The modification introduced by the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa* into Bharata's traditional text, as attested by manuscripts of various origin, is doubtless founded on the use of the words *saumya* and *bhādrāmukha* in certain passages in dramas, e. g., *Mṛichchhakatikā*, Act X. p. 160, l. 14 (Stenzler's ed.), where the vidūshaka, addressing the little Rōhasēna, says to him: *tuvaradu tuvaradu bhāddamuhō. Pidā dē mārīdum nīadī*. On the other hand, Bharata's precept is applicable to a use equally attested by the *Mṛichchhakatikā*, and in the same passage (p. 161, l. ult.): the vidūshaka addresses himself this time to the Chāṇḍālas who are conducting Chārudatta to torture: *bhō bhāddamuhā muñchēdha piavaassā*. We [98] here obtain a clear idea of the processes of minute and persistent observation which serve as a basis to the general formulæ of the theorists of Hindū literature.

The *Daśa-rūpa*, slavishly followed by the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa*, gives yet another use of the appellation *svāmin* which Bharata appears to have ignored. According to this, courtiers should employ it in addressing the king.

If we follow the more important indications of Bharata, the two titles of *svāmin* and *bhādrāmukha* are confined to personages who come immediately after the king in rank, i. e. the crown prince and royal princes. The extension of the latter title to persons of inferior rank, and the application of it to children by people of inferior rank, are casualties which threaten titles of high nobility in all societies and in all times; the people sneer at them, turn them into ridicule till the moment when, deprived of their primitive dignity, they become definitively degraded. It is enough to recall in classic language what happens in the case of the word *hēre*, "Herr," and in popular dialect the value of the expressions: "My Prince!" and "My Emperor!" Without leaving India, the history of the word *dēvānāmpriya* which I have already had occasion to study, constitutes a notable precedent; the majestic title which sufficiently designated the powerful Aśōka, master of the whole of India, has, in classic Sanskrit, taken the sense of "silly fellow, imbecile."

[99] In neither of the editions of the Petersburg dictionary, is there a single passage quoted from dramatic literature in which the appellations *svāmin* and *bhadramukha* are employed in their proper sense as defined by Bharata. It does not even mention the particular function of the vocative *svāmin*. As for *bhadramukha* used as an apostrophe, the first edition refers: 1st, to the scholiast on Pāṇini, vi. 2, 167, who certainly, in support of the rule laid down for the accentuation of *mukha* in compounds, cites the word *bhadramukha*; but Pāṇini does not mention this word himself, and the *Mahābhāshya* passes the sūtra over in silence; — 2ndly, in the *Mārkaṇḍeya-Purāṇa*, 15, 57, where it is a king who uses this expression in addressing a messenger of death (Yama-purusha), with the probable intention of neutralising by an euphemism the unfortunate character of this funereal personage: — 3rdly, in *Sakuntalā*, 103, 10 and 17 (and add 104, 15); the old anchorite, who accompanies the little Bharata, salutes the king Dushyanta with this word, but without knowing whom she is addressing, and taking him for a casual guest. The word *bhadramukha* has equally the value of a formula of common politeness in the passages of the *Dāsa-kumāra*, 74, 20, = ed. Nirṇaya-sāgar, 44, 1, and of the *Kādambari*, 2, 100, 5; 127, 21; 128, 24 = Peterson's ed., 328, 13; 354, 10; 355, 13, which the second edition of the Petersburg dictionary quotes; the translation given by M. Böhtlingk: "dear friend, dear friends," is sufficiently exact. We may cite also the *Divyāvadāna* (ed. Cowell and Neil), p. 431, where the king Aśoka, near death, fallen and powerless, and having at his disposal nothing more than half a myrobalan fruit, calls a man of low rank (*purusha*) in order to ask him to take that last present to the Kukkuṭārāma: — *Bhadramukha* pūrvaguṇanurāgād bhrashtaiśvaryaśyāpi mama imam tāvad apaśchimaṁ vyāpāraṁ kurn. And the index of the *Divyāvadāna*, presenting the word *bhadramukha* as "a vocative addressed to any inferior," gives a variety of other references for its use in that way in that work.

The title *sugrihita-nāman*, applied in the [100] Gīrnār inscription to Chashtana, there forms the counterpart to the formula: "*gurubhir=abhyastanāman*," applied to Rudradāman himself, and which has the advantage of rhyming with the name of the king. Bühler (*Die Indischen Inschriften und das Alter der Indischen Kunstpoesie*, p. 53) translates the latter expression by: "the venerable ones pronounce his name (in praying for salvation)." The expression seems to imply a still more precise sense. The verb *abhyas* evokes in a certain way the study of the Vēdas; cf., e. g., Manu, iv. 147; vi. 95; Yājñavalkya, iii. 204. And the mention of the *gurus* determines the sense still more certainly; the name of the Kshatrpa Rudradāman is for holy personages like another Vēda which demands assiduous study, absolute veneration, and which assures the most precious results. The idea, thus disengaged, harmonizes as we shall see with the general data of our inscriptions. As for *sugrihita-nāman*, Bühler translates it as a general term by "the utterance of his name brings salvation," agreeing with Böhtlingk's interpretation of this word (P. D.): — "the simple utterance of his name brings happiness."

Sugrihita-nāman, like *svāmin* and *bhadramukha*, belongs to the formulary of the theatre and things relating to it. As a matter of fact, the definition of the word is not found in the actual text of Bharata; but the *Dāsa-rūpa* [101] and the *Sāhitya-darpaṇa* mention this expression and agree as to the interpretation: —

rathī sūtēna chāyushman pūjyaḥ śishyātmañānujāḥ

vataśēti tātaḥ pūjyō'pi sugrihitābhīdhaḥ tu taiḥ ||

apīśabdāt pūjyēna śishyātmañānujās tātēti vāchyāḥ | sō'pi tais tātēti sugrihitānāma chēti

[*Dāsa-rūpa*, ii. 63.]

sugrihitābhīdhaḥ pūjyaḥ śishyādyair vinigadyatē

[*Sāhitya-darpaṇa*, § 431.]

"*Sugrihita-nāman*" is an expression used by a disciple, a son, or a younger brother to designate a person to whom he owes respect," consequently to name respectively the master, the father, the elder.

The first edition of the Petersburg dictionary cites a very different definition of the same word borrowed from the *Trikāṇḍa-śeṣha*, ii. 7, 27: —

yah prātaḥ smaryatē śubhakāmyayā | sa *sugrīhitanāmā* syāt.

“The *sugrīhitanāman* is a person whom one recalls in the morning with a kindly intention.” But examination of the examples which I am about to cite, proves beyond doubt that the text of the *Trikāṇḍa-śeṣha* is faulty, whoever may be responsible for the fault, and that it must be corrected thus: —

yah prētaḥ smaryatē

“The *sugrīhitanāman* is a deceased person whom one remembers with favour.”

The interpretation given by the *Dāsa-rūpa* and the *Sāhitya-darpana* on the one hand, and by the *Trikāṇḍa-śeṣha* on the other, are both [102] justified in literature. The author of the *Mṛichchhakatikā* adopts the first. In Act ii., p. 28, l. 33, Stenzler's ed., the courtesan Vasantasēnā demands from her servant Madanikā the name of a person whom she has met: Madanikā replies: —

sō kkhū ajuē *sugahidaṇamahē* ajjachārudattō nāma.

“His name is Chārudatta,” accompanying the mention of this name by the word *sugrīhitanāmadhēya* as a title of respect. We find it used again in the same manner in Act ix., by the mother of Vasantasēnā when the judge asks her the name of the friend of the courtesan: —

Sāradattassa taṇaō *sugahidaṇamahē* ajja Chārudattō (142, 10).

“It is the son of Sāgaradatta, the noble Chārudatta *sugrīhitanāmadhēya*.”

The author of the *Mudrā-rākshasa*, who is inspired by the *Mṛichchhakatikā*, has borrowed this title from him with the same import. Telang's ed., Bomb. Ser. p. 35; the disciple of Chāṇakya, who has been asked the name of the master of the house, replies: —

asmākam upādhyāyasya *sugrīhitanāmna* ārya Chāṇakyaasya.

“It is our master, the noble Chāṇakya *sugrīhitanāman*.”

And, p. 111, the chamberlain, in proclaiming the royal command, expresses himself thus: —

sugrīhitanāmā dēvaś Chandraguptō vaḥ samājñāpayati.

“His majesty Chandragupta *sugrīhitanāman* desires it.”

[103] The authentic works of Bāṇa show a preference for the (so to say) funereal meaning of the title.

Kādambarī, Peterson's ed., Bomb. Ser. 35, 12: —

ēvam uparatē 'pi *sugrīhitanāmni* tātē yad aham . . . prāṇimi |

“If I breathe when my father *sugrīhitanāman* is dead.”

And p. 309, 18 and 22, Mahāśvētā, recalling twice her dead husband, designates him by these words: —

dēvasya *sugrīhitanāmnaḥ* Puṇḍarikasya (smaranti) dēvaḥ *sugrīhitanāmā* Puṇḍarikaḥ.

In the *Harsha-charita*, Rājyavardhana, citing to his brother, as an example, their father's conduct at the death of their grandfather, expresses himself thus: —

tātēnaiva . . . *sugrīhitanāmni* tatrābhavati parāsutām gatē pitari kiṃ nākāri rājyam.

(Nirṇaya-sāgar ed., 200, 1.)

“And our father [*tāta*, in conformity with the prescriptions of Bharata], did he not take the government in hand on the death of his father [*pitar*] *sugrīhitanāman*.”

In the present instance, the use of the word *sugrīhitanāman* coincides exactly with its function in the inscription of Rudradāman. In both cases it is a question of designating honourably a grandfather who has possessed royal power.

So, also, the king Harsha himself, remembering his deceased brother-in-law, in the same way attaches the epithet to his name :—

tatrābhavataḥ *suḡrihitānāmaḥ* svargatasya Grahavarmaṇaḥ bālamitram (p. 261, bottom).

“The boy friend of the dead Grahavarman *suḡrihitānāman*.”

And epigraphy gives, for the period of Bāṇa, an instance precisely parallel with that of its function in the inscription of Rudradāman. In the Mahākūṭa pillar inscription of A. D. 602, the genealogy of Maṅgalēśa, the reigning king, allots the title to his grandfather Raṇarāga, and to him only :—*suḡrihitānāmadhēyō* Raṇarāgākhyāṇipah; see *Ind. Ant.* Vol XIX, p. 16, text line 8.

Meanwhile, the *Harsha-charita* offers some examples of the [104] same word, used simply in the honorific sense without any funereal idea :—

mām api tasya dēvasya *suḡrihitānāmaḥ* Saryātasyañākāriṇam . . . avadhārayatu bhavati (80, 6)

“Know that I am the servant of the king *suḡrihitā-nāman* ‘Saryāta.’”

So, again, Bāṇa connects the title with Harsha himself, when his hearers press him to relate the history of that king :—

asya *suḡrihitānāmaḥ* puṇyarāsēḥ . . . charitam ichchhāmaḥ śrōtum (p. 101)

“We wish to hear the achievements . . . of this *suḡrihitānāman*, rich in merit.”

And he does the same in the speech of Rājyaśrī, when she is on the point of mounting the funeral pile, in introducing the unexpected arrival of Harsha :—

Kuraṅgikē kēna *suḡrihitānāmnō* nāma ḡrihitam amṛitamayam āryasya (p. 278)

“O Kuraṅgikā! who is it that has uttered the ambrosial name of our lord, *suḡrihitānāman*?”

The poet of the *Rāja-taraṅgiṇī* couples the title *suḡrihitā-nāman* with the name of a king (Lalitāditya), who has just died, in a passage where the author does not speak in his own name but where he quotes the words of the prime minister of the dead king. Chaṅkuna assembles all the subjects and proclaims to them (iv. 362) :—

suḡrihitābhīdhō rājā gataḥ sa sukṛitī divam.

“The king, *suḡrihitābhīdha*, the beneficent, has gone to heaven.”

The exact sense of this expression, too often rendered by rather vague formulæ (‘of auspicious name, auspiciously named,’ &c.), seems capable of being more clearly expressed. The verb *grah*, which generally signifies “to take,” signifies when associated with words such as *nāman*, &c. : “to use, mention, cite.” We have one instance of that usage in the last passage quoted above from the *Harshacharita*. And in the *Uttara-Rāmacharita* of Bhavabhūti. Rāma, who has just resolved to put away Sītā, invokes the Earth, Janaka, Sugrīva, the gods, the heroes, and adds :—

tē hi manyē mahātmanāḥ kṛitaghnēna durātmanā ।

mayā ḡrihitānāmānaḥ spṛīyanta iva pāpmanā ॥ (Act I., near the end)

“But indeed I think that those great ones are contaminated by having their names mentioned by me so ungrateful and wicked.”

The idea attaching to the “mention of the name” is clearly manifested by a prescription of Manu, viii. 271 : “An iron nail, ten inches long and red-hot, must be driven into the mouth of him who mentions insultingly the names and castes of the twice-born.” (For example, say the [105] commentators, if the culprit has said : *rē* Yajñadatta!, or again : You are the outcast of the Brāhmanas !)

nāma-jāti-grahaṁ tv eṣhām abhidhōṣa kurvataḥ.

The *sugrahaṇa* is the contrary custom; it is to mention the name of a person, more especially a dead person, accompanied with qualifications which bring good fortune and which, thanks to their value as omens, may have a happy influence on the posthumous destiny of the deceased or on the future destiny of the living.

The official value of the expression *bhadramukha*, as a title addressed to royal princes, seems to assign respectable antecedents to this common formula. In fact it appears difficult to separate this appeal to the "propitious face" from an analogous title illustrated by a famous example. *Bhadramukha* is without doubt only another form of the idea expressed by the word *Priyadarśin*, Prākṛit *Piyadassi*, that is to say "he who shews himself amiable, who has an amiable aspect." While the Kshatrapas are granted the epithet of *bhadramukha*, the king Śātakarṇi Gōtamīputra, the contemporary, neighbour, rival, and conqueror of the Kshatrapas, receives in a posthumous panegyric the epithet, still surviving, of *piyadasana* (Skr. *priyadarśana*) [Nāsik Prasasti, l. 4]. The formula *dēvānāmpriya piyadasi lāja* of the Aśōka inscriptions would then be solely made up of general designations assumed in the protocol, without a word relating individually [106] to the author of the inscriptions, and there would be no more cause, in spite of custom, to speak of a king Piyadasi than of a king Dēvānāmpriya. Aśōka, whatever may have been his motives, must have intentionally avoided inserting his own name in the text of his inscriptions.

Besides the three terms which I have just noticed, the inscriptions of the Kshatrapas contain yet another characteristic expression which has passed into the dramatic and literary language. Rudradāman, recalling the origin of the reservoir which he has had repaired, attributes its foundation to Pushyagupta, the *rāshṭriya* of Chandragupta the Maurya. The *rāshṭriya* is cited by the *Mahā-Bhārata*, xii., 3205 and 3269, among the high functionaries who assist the king. The dictionary of Amara, however, does not consider this word as a term in actual use; he defines it as a title of the king's brother-in-law, in dramatic language: —

[nātyōktau] rājasūyālas tu *rāshṭriyah* [I., 1, vii., 14].

Hēmachandra repeats this definition: —

rāshṭriyō nṛipatēḥ śyālah (v. 333).

In fact the word *rāshṭriya* is found, with the sense indicated, in the *Sakuntalā* and in the *Mṛichchhakaṭikā*. In Act vi. of *Sakuntalā* the king's brother-in-law appears in the prologue with two policemen who are his subordinates. The stage directions simply [107] bear: *tataḥ pravṛisati nāgarīkah śyālah . . .* When the police speak to him, they give him the title of *āvutta* which is, in dramatic terminology, equivalent to *bhaginī-pati*, "the husband of the sister" (of the king). But, in the scene following, when the two servants of the palace mention him in their conversation (Böhtlingk, 79, 2), he is designated as *Mittāvasu raṣṭriya*, "the *rāshṭriya* Mitrāvasu." In the *Mṛichchhakaṭikā* also, where the śākāra is mentioned either with honour or contempt, he is designated as the *rāshṭriya* (Stenzler's ed., 66, 23; 154, 11; 175, 5). After the downfall of king Pālaka, the men who drag the śākāra before Chārudatta to receive his punishment, combine *rāshṭriya* and *śyālaka* in addressing him: —

arē rē *rāshṭriya-śyālaka* | ēhy ēhi | svasyāvinayasya phalam anubhava (175, 10).

There are then, these four words: *svāmin*, *bhadramukha*, *sugrihita-nāman*, *rāshṭriya*, which, by the formal avowal of the legislators of the Sanskrit literature and language, are classed in the particular category of words foreign to current custom and maintained solely in the formulae accepted by dramatic and romantic etiquette; and, with the exception of the use of *sugrihitanāmadhēya* in the Mahākūta inscription, these four words are met with, set apart to an actual positive use, in the Sanskrit inscriptions of the Kshatrapas, and of the Kshatrapas only. The title of *svāmin*, it is true, is to be found in another series of epigraphical documents; besides the inscriptions where it is [108] sporadically joined to the name of the princes of another dynasty of Mahā-kshatrapas, those of Mathurā (Mora, *Arch. Survey*, Vol. XX. p. 48; *mahakshatrapasa Rajubulasa putra svāmiva . . .*; Mathurā, *Epigr. Ind.* Vol. II. p. 199; *svāmisa mahākshatrapasa Sōdāsasa*): it is joined to the names of the

Sātakarṇis from Gōtamiputa onwards: svāmi Gōtamiputa siri Sadakaṇi, Nāsik 11; sāmi siri Pulumāya, Nāsik 12, Karli 17; *Amarāvati*, pl. lvi. 1; svāmi Vāsīḥīputa, Nāsik 15; sāmi siri Yaṇa, Nāsik 16, Kanhēri 4 and 15; Maḍhariputa svāmi Sakasēna, Kanhēri 14, 19. But from Gōtamiputa onwards, the Sātakarṇis are in close relation with the Kshatrapas; I have already pointed this out and I shall return to it. The simultaneous use of the same title in the edicts of the two dynasties, far from weakening the conclusions which I hope to establish, confirms the same. Before becoming fixed, with the stiffness of dead forms, in the vocabulary of theatrical and literary conventions, these titles have, of necessity, done duty in actual life. The first writers who transported them into the domain of fiction, did not invent them, thanks to the miracle of a chance coincidence; nor did they go and exhume them out of the past, with an archæological care which India has never known; they borrowed them from current language and bequeathed them to their successors who have preserved them with pious fidelity, whilst political events were transforming the official protocol around them.¹

[109] But the literary language of politeness is, in Sanskrit at least, inseparable from literary language itself; they are one; the same inflexible code rules both. The dramatic forms which gathered and perpetuated these appellations must therefore have been established at the time when these appellations themselves were in force in official etiquette. It is in the time of the Kshatrapas, and at the court of the Kshatrapas, that we acknowledge their simultaneous existence; it must therefore have been in the time and at the court of the Kshatrapas that the vocabulary, the technique and the first examples of the Sanskrit drama and everything connected with it were established; or, in other words, those of the really literary Sanskrit literature.

The facts which I have stated, even if my interpretation of them be correct, are in danger of appearing insufficient as a foundation for conclusions of so large extent. But a group of important signs tends, on the other hand, to equally assign the foundation of literary Sanskrit to the epoch and court of the Kshatrapas. All Indianists know that the first inscription in literary Sanskrit is precisely the inscription of the mahā-kshatrapa Rudradāman at Gīrnār, of which I have several times made mention in the course of this article; it is dated in the year 72 of the Kshatrapa era, = 150 A. D. The inscription of Ushavadāta, son-in-law of the kshatrapa Nahapāna, which is earlier than the year 46 Ksh. (= 124 A. D.) contains, it is true, a long panegyric by way of introduction, in which the gifts and pious [110] works previously due to the zeal of Ushavadāta (Nāsik, 5), are celebrated in Sanskrit; but on arriving at the precise announcement of the new gift commemorated by this inscription, the language changes: Sanskrit disappears and is replaced by Prākṛit. The other inscriptions of the time of Nahapāna, those of Ushavadāta at Nāsik, 7, 8, 9, dated 42 Ksh. (= 120 A. D.) and 45 Ksh. (= 123 A. D.), those of Dakshamitrā, wife of Ushavadāta and daughter of Nahapāna (Nāsik, 10), that of Ayama, minister of Nahapāna (Junnar, 11), are all in Prākṛit. After Rudradāman the known inscriptions of the Kshatrapas are all in Sanskrit: those of Rudrasīmha at Gunda, 102 or 103 Ksh. (= 180 or 181 A. D.), and at Jūnagaḍh, and of Rudrasēna at Jasdan, 127 Ksh. (= 205 A. D.) and in Ōkhamandal, 122 ? Ksh. (= 200 A. D.).

¹ If I am reproached with extending to all the literature conclusions based on the employment of certain words which the Sanskrit lexicons class under the language of the theatre, I content myself with referring to Śivarāma, the commentator of the *Daśa-kumāra-charita*, who, meeting in Daṇḍin's text (*Uchchhvāsa* I., ed. Nirṇaya-sāgar, pp. 30, 178) with the word *vāsū*, remarks as follows:—

bālā syād vāsūḥ | ity Amaraḥ | yat tv aśya nāṭya ēva prayōga učitō nāṭyavargapāthāt tau na !
tātrānyayōgavyavachohhēdakavāt | nāṭya ētēshām ēva prayōgō nānyēshām iti | ata ēva kāvye'pi nāṭya-
vargasthān dōvyādīśabdhān prāyūktā Kālidāśaḥ

brāhmē muhurtē kila tasya dēvi
kumārakalpaṁ sushuvē kumāram iti ||

"It may perhaps be said that the word *vāsū* is reserved for the language of the theatre, since Amara classes it in the section treating of the dramatic art. But that would be a mistake. Amara only betokens by that that the words of that category ought to be employed in the theatre, to the exclusion of others. Thus we see that Kālidāsa employs in poetry (*kāvya*) such words as *dēvi*, &c., which with Amara figure in the section treating of the dramatic art."

By a striking contrast and one which gives cause for reflection, the dynasty of the Sātakarṇis, so closely mixed up with the history of the Kshatrapas, their neighbours and rivals, has all its epigraphy inscribed in Prākṛit. From the inscriptions of Nānāghāt, which date back to the beginning of the Christian era or further still, down to the last princes of the dynasty, Sīri Yaña Gōtamiputa, Māḍhariputa, Sakasēna, Hāritiputa, towards the third century A. D., Prākṛit is the only language admitted into the epigraphic documents of the Sātakarṇis. There is only one exception, but it is significant: an inscription of Kaṅheri (11) is written in excellent Sanskrit; it is due to the minister of a [111] princess married to Vāsishṭhiputra Sātakarṇi, and daughter of a mahākshatrapa, probably the mahā-kshatrapa Rudradāman whom I have named so often already ([Vā]sishṭhiputrasya śrisāta[karṇ]iṣya dēvyāḥ Kārdāmakarāja-vaiśaprabhavāyā mahākshatra[pa]Ru. putryāḥ . . . śya . . . v[i]śvasyasya amātyasya śatī-rakasya pānyabhājanān dēyadharm[m]a[h]). It is the intervention of a daughter of a Kshatrapa, introduced by a political marriage into the family of the Sātakarṇis, which makes in their epigraphy an opening for Sanskrit which immediately closes again.

The linguistic opposition between the two dynasties is still further established by their literary role. Rudradāman, in his inscription, praises himself, or lets himself be praised, for his ability to compose, in prose as in verse, works which satisfy all the exigencies of rhetoric (*sphuṭa-laghu-madhurachitra-kānta-śabda-samayōdārālanikṛita-gadya-padya . . .*); and the evidence of the inscription itself leads us to believe that Sanskrit compositions are referred to. The Sātakarṇis, on the contrary, are the traditional patrons of Prākṛit literature. Hāla or Sātavāhana, one of the kings of the dynasty, is believed to have compiled the polite anthology in seven 'hundreds' which has preserved for us the charming remains of ancient Mahārāshṭrī poetry. It is a minister of Sātavāhana, Guṇādhya, who is supposed to be the author of the original *Bṛīhatkathā*, written in paśāchī Prākṛit. Another minister of the same prince, it is true, is said to have composed one of the classical Sanskrit grammars, the *Kātantra*; [112] but the details of the legend seem to represent the historical reality with tolerable exactness. King Sātavāhana, playing with his wives, is spoken to by one of them in Sanskrit; not knowing this language, he makes a mistake which occasions humiliating laughter; mortified, he demands of his ministers a Sanskrit grammar less difficult to study than Pāṇini; and Sarvavarman, to please him, composes the *Kātantra*. This anecdote, shewing the king ignorant of Sanskrit and the queen speaking this language, recalls the anomaly observed between the Sanskrit inscription due to the minister of the princess married to Vāsishṭhiputa and the Prākṛit inscriptions of king Vāsishṭhiputa himself. The name of the king Sātavāhana is, as it were, a sort of symbol, adopted and consecrated by tradition to sum up the whole dynasty of the Sātakarṇis.

The pretended ignorance of Sātavāhana is an arbitrary invention of the legend. If they did not personally cultivate Sanskrit, it was easy for the Sātakarṇis to attract to their court of Pratihāna, men of letters practised in the use of the Brahmanic language; there was no lack of Brahmans around a dynasty which paid them the magnificent salaries registered in the great inscription at Nānāghāt; the scribes who wrote in Prākṛit the royal panegyrics such as the inscription of Gōtamī at Nāsik, needed but a small effort to turn their praises into Sanskrit; they touch so closely upon Sanskrit that they seem rather to guard against it than [113] to try to write it; but they resolutely avoid overstepping the precise limit which separates their Prākṛit from classical Sanskrit. The first infraction upon this reserve is found outside the real domain of the Sātakarṇis, among the Pallavas, settled immediately to the south of the Sātakarṇis. The early Pallavas, Sivaskandavarman and Vijayabuddhavarman, used Prākṛit in their epigraphs; but Sivaskandavarman, who rivals in Brahmanic zeal the Sātakarṇis of the Nānāghāt inscription, and who, like them, flatters himself with having offered the great āsvamedha-sacrifice, admits at the end of his Prākṛit charter a formula in Sanskrit: *Swasti gō-brāhmaṇa-vāchaka-brōtrībhya itī* (*Epigr. Ind. Vol. I. p. 3; Vol. II. p. 482*). The accuracy of it is irreproachable; the peculiar character of it is evident; this benediction pronounced over Brāhmaṇs and cows, &c., has a religious character which contrasts with the real

object of the gift. Vijayabuddhavarman, at the end of a donation, equally set forth in Prākṛit (*Ind. Antiq.* Vol. IX. p. 101), inserts two verses in Sanskrit and concludes with a Prākṛit formula; these two verses are those so often met with under the name of Vyāsa in all succeeding epigraphy; *Bahubhīr vasudhā . . .* and *Svadattāṃ paradattāṃ va*. Here again, the authority of Vyāsa gives these two verses a religious character, independent of the context. And more recent contributions to epigraphy only confirm my conclusions. In the Koṇḍamudi plates (*Epigr. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 315) of the prince Jayavarman, a contemporary of Śivaskandavarman, the charter is in Prākṛit, but the names of the god Maléśvara and of the brahmanical gōtra Bṛihatphalāyana are in pure Sanskrit and so also is the legend on the seal: — Bṛihatphalāyana-sagōtrasya mahārāja-śrī-Jayavarmanṇaḥ. And, like his Hīrahaḍagalli plates, the Mayidavōlu plates of Śivaskandavarman (*Epigr. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 84) are in Prākṛit, and the name of the king is written Sivakha[m]davammō; but the seal presents Sivaska . . . , which suffices to establish the purely Sanskrit character of its legend. It is as a religious language that Sanskrit makes its appearance in the official epigraphy, apart from the epigraphy of the Kshatrapas. It is met with also, but hesitating, uncertain and [114] very brief, in the votive inscriptions of the time of the Kushanas and the Kshatrapas of Mathurā: but these inscriptions, of Buddhist and Jaina inspiration, emanating from private individuals, reduce themselves to brief formulæ, and when, by accident, they happen to be correct, they only succeed by dint of their extreme brevity and their entire commonplaceness.

The presence of phrases and formulæ in correct Sanskrit, inserted in Prākṛit inscriptions or added to them, expressly contradicts the interpretation given by the legend to the linguistic preferences of the Śātakarṇis. Even when confined to their own direct testimony without recourse to any outside control, the documents of the Kshatrapas suffice to prove it in error. Whereas, by a revolutionary innovation, their inscriptions are set forth in literary Sanskrit, the legends of their numerous coins are uniformly written in Prākṛit, as in the case of the Śātakarṇis. It is only when we come down to the Gupta emperors, in the IVth century A. D., that we meet with the first legends on coins in authentic Sanskrit (*e. g.*, *Kāchō gām avajītya kar-mabhīr uttamair juyati*). One only of the Kshatrapas, in advance of the time, coined money in Sanskrit, about the beginning of the second century of the Kshatrapa era, at the end of the second century A. D.; the legend reads: *rājñō [ma]hākshatra[pa]sya Dāmajadaśrīya[h] putrasya rājñō kshatrapasya Satyadāma[h]*. The only inaccuracy bears upon the application of an euphonic law: [115] *rājñō kshatrapasya* instead of *rājñāḥ*. But the innovation, which however does not appear very daring in a dynasty which regularly uses Sanskrit in its epigraphy, does not seem to have been a success; it called forth no imitations, and, whereas the coins of the Kshatrapas are generally rather numerous, that of Satyadāma is known by but one specimen (Rapson, *J. R. A. S.* 1899, p. 379). Without the formal testimony of epigraphy, one would be tempted to recognize in the numismatic usage of the Kshatrapas the same tendency to Sanskrit that has been observed in the inscriptions of Mathurā. Two centuries after Satyadāma, in 304 Ksh. (= 382 A. D.), the coinage of Śimhasēna, known by several specimens, bears a legend where Sanskrit and Prākṛit alternate curiously in the same inscription: *Mahārāja-kshatrapa-svāmi-Rudrasēna-svaśrīya[sya] rājñō mahākshatrapasa svāmi-Simhasēnasya* (Rapson, *ib.* p. 398-400). And besides, the simultaneous occurrence of Prākṛit genitives in °sa and the Sanskrit forms *rājñō* and *kshatrapa* in the whole monetary series of the Kshatrapas without exception, the sporadic appearance of the most delicate inflexions of Sanskrit in certain proper names (*e. g.*, *Rudradāmaḥ* parallel with *Rudradāmasa*, *Dāmajadaśrīyaḥ* parallel with *Dāmajadasa*), still place under different aspects the pressing problem of the real relation between Sanskrit and Prākṛit, — or, in other words, the positive commencements of literary Sanskrit.

The religious element which dominates all the phenomena [116] of Hindu life seems to suffice to settle all these apparent contradictions. The opposition observed in linguistic usage between the Kshatrapas and the Śātakarṇis reappears in the religious attitude of the two dynasties. There can be no question, assuredly, in ancient India, of determined, absolute,

uncompromising convictions; the avowed and officially proclaimed predilection does not amount to a passion, still less to intolerance. Although they profess themselves fervent worshippers of Bhagavat, of Mahēśvara, of Sugata, &c. (*parama-bhāgavata*, *p^o-māhēśvara* *p^o-saugata*), the Gupta kings, those of Valabhi, the race of Harsha, and many other royal families, distribute none the less their eclectic favours among all the clergy and all confessions (see, *e. g.*, my *Donations religieuses des rois de Valabhi*, in the Mémoires de la section des Sciences religieuses, 1896, pp. 75-100). Without refusing to Buddhism the freedom of circumstance, the Sātakarṇis proclaim their pretensions to Brahmanical orthodoxy. Their epigraphy opens at Nānāghāt with a long nomenclature of grand Vēdic sacrifices and magnificent salaries paid to Brāhmaṇs by a prince of their family. From Gōtamiputa onwards, at least, each of the kings is careful to affirm his relationship to the great Brahmanic clans: Gōtamiputra, Vāsishṭhīputra, &c. Gōtamiputa, the hero of the Nāsik praśasti, is exalted as "the Brāhmaṇ par excellence" (*ēka-bamhana*); he has increased the prosperity [117] of the families of the Brāhmaṇs (*dijāvara-kutuba-vivadhana*); he has accomplished the fundamental and essential work of Brahmanism, by putting a stop to confusion among the castes which is the abomination of desolation in society governed by Brahmanic law (*vinivātita-chātuvāṇa-sakara*); the models which he recalls are the heroes of the Brahmanic epic: Rāma, Kēśava, Arjana, Bhīmasēna, Janamējaya, Sagara, Yayāti, Nahusha. The *Purāṇas* also have faithfully enrolled the list of Sātakarṇi kings in the succession of the dynasties which represent across the dislocation of Indian history the orthodox transmission of sovereign power.

The Kshatrapas, on the contrary, are strangers, chance-masters imposed by the conquest; of Scythian origin confounded with the Greeks, with whom tradition continually associates them (Saka-Yavana), they have introduced into India the great religious indifference which characterises their race, which manifests itself in the Helleno-Irano-Indian pantheon of the coins of the Kushānas as well as in the universal religiosity of the Mogul Akbar. It is not upon them that the Brāhmaṇs must count for the restoration of their influence; their mere presence in power is an insult to orthodoxy. Buddhism, on the other hand, greets and welcomes with favour these curious and childish barbarians, always ready to adopt a new faith without abandoning their ancient gods, happy and flattered to naturalize their families and their gods in the classic soil of fabulous riches and of the [118] all-powerful magi; it satisfies therewith its thirst for propagation, its ardour for apostleship; it preaches its holy truths to them, its ideal of gentleness and charity. Rudradāman flatters himself to have "kept his promise to respect human life, except in combat" (*purusha-vadha-nivṛiti-kṛita-satya-pratijñēna anyu(tra) saṅgrāmēshu*). The immortal glory of Kanishka, still spread over all oriental Asia, attests at what price the Church knew how to pay for the adherence of these barbarians.

Sanskrit has remained for the Hindu of the present day a sacred language, of magic power, powerful by its syllables, its sounds and its particles; it is a superhuman language which commands the forces of nature. Buddhism itself has in time placed itself at the service of this superstition. The priests who still study the rudiments of Sanskrit in Tibet, China, and Japan, believe the combinations of the alphabet to possess mysterious forces. An object decorated with the Sanskrit character is sacred; to use it outside of religious observance is to commit sacrilege. The Sakas must have found the same prejudice in force when they penetrated into India; but, exploited by the Brāhmaṇs for their own profit, the prejudice must have had for adversaries the other rival confessions of Brahmanism, such as Buddhism and Jainism, which keep their canonical and traditional scriptures in Prākṛit editions. Two or three centuries earlier, [119] Aśōka doubtless had not so much as thought of borrowing Sanskrit from the Brahmanic schools to use in his inscriptions; but India, unchangeable only in appearance, had changed since then; continued relations with the Hellenic world had introduced new ideas; the invasion of the Sakas and the Turushkas had established barbarian dynasties in the very heart of the country, at Mathurā, at Ujjayinī. Buddhists and Jains aspired to appropriate the language of which the Brāhmaṇs had kept the official monopoly.

Protected by the benevolent neutrality of the Kshatrapas of the North (Sudāsa, &c.) and the Kushanas, but held either by the remains of superstitious scruple or by imitations of the consecrated forms of their canonical dialects, they combined Sanskrit and Prākṛit in their private inscriptions.

More audacious and happier than their neighbours of the North, the Kshatrapas of Surāshtra and Mālava took up the direction of the movement which displayed itself in favour of literary Sanskrit. Local circumstances favoured it; carried by invasion to the confines of the Dekhan, the dynasty of the Sakas was soon isolated from its parent tribes which occupied the North-west of India; the Kharōshtrī writing, an expressive indication of a political orientation towards central Asia, disappears from the Kshatrapa coins immediately after the second of their princes Chashtana; the only trace of foreign influence which remains is the presence of the Greek or [120] quasi-Greek characters, the interpretation of which remains more or less an enigma. The Indian legend, which is the counterpart of it, is traced in Brahmanic writing, the real Hindu script. Its language is, as I have said, Prākṛit; and the purposed, deliberate, and obstinate retention of this numismatic dialect, parallel with epigraphic Sanskrit, seems to me to define clearly the problem of the two languages. If the Kshatrapas who engraved Sanskrit on the rocks and columns, have excluded it from their coins, without being led away by the example set by one of themselves, Satyadāman, it is because the two categories of documents had a very distinct destination: the royal inscription, on rock and column, borrowed from its origin a sort of sacred character; the almost divine majesty of the kings reflected its glory directly upon them; it was still a sort of hymn to the grandeur of a god (*dēva*, the official designation of the king in learned literature). The money had a vulgar function; mixed with the most trivial and ordinary practices of daily life, it passed from hand to hand, without respect of birth or caste, exposed to the most impure contact; the Greek, the Prākṛit, accommodated themselves to it without difficulty; the Sanskrit would have given offence, and the political sagacity of the Kshatrapas, proved by their long standing, understood how to spare the strong scruples of the conquered Hindus. The Sanskrit, just descended from the heights of heaven, was averse to treading altogether on the earth. The distribution of dramatic parlance, as [121] fixed by the theorists of the theatre and as practised with docility by its writers, seems to correspond with this phase of unsettled equilibrium between the invading Sanskrit and the Prākṛits in a state of possession. The convention which has introduced and maintained upon the scene the usage of four languages concurrently with one another, is a fact not so simple as to explain itself; it would be difficult to find outside of India another theatre where the language regularly and necessarily changes in its vocabulary and grammatical forms, with each category of personages. The hypothesis which would attempt to justify this singularity as an exact reproduction and voluntary imitation of the social condition, would be in contradiction to the essential genius of Hindu art in all its manifestations; Hindu art keeps away, on principle, from the real, which contaminates and spoils the creations of fancy and the pleasures of imagination. Besides, it is sufficient to observe, in order to do away with this supposition, that in all other kinds of literature, unity of language is an absolute rule; in the tales, as in the learned epics, kings and valets, Brahmans and Parias, speak the same language. But, in the theatre, Sanskrit is reserved for the gods, kings, monks, great people; others share divers languages according to a minute technique. From this it appears, — and it is the conclusion to which we have been led by the study of the words with which we commenced — that the Sanskrit theatre must have been constituted at [122] that epoch when Sanskrit, secularised, was not yet vulgarised, under the auspices of these Kshatrapas who realised for a moment in the history of India the particularities of language and protocol which dramatic conventions afterwards perpetuated. Situated behind the port of Bharukachchha (Broach, on the Narmadā, the classical Βαρυγάζα), which Hellenic commerce had adopted as an entrepôt since the discovery of the periodical monsoons, Ujjayinī commanded the three highways required for importation and exportation: in the North, the Mathurā (*Μεθόρα*) road, where there reigned over the Sūrasēnas (Σουρασηνοι) a dynasty related to the Kshatrapas (Sudāsa, &c.); in the

North-East, the road to Pāṭaliputra (Παλιβοδρα), the old capital of Magadha and the central market of the Ganges; in the South, the Dekhan (Δαχυναβιαδης) route, and that of Pratishthāna (Παθανα), the capital of the Sātakarṇi princes of Mahārāshtra. The three great literary Prākritis, Saurasēni, Māgadhī, Mahārāshṭrī, radiate like a fan round Ujjayinī, the capital of Mālava, where Sanskrit had for a long time tended to emerge. The style of the edicts of Piyadasi engraved on the rocks of Girnar, side by side with the first inscription in Sanskrit of Rudradāman, distinguishes itself among all other parallel writings by its tendency to Sanskrit. In a now old work on the Indian theatre I have called attention to the Sakāra, the illegitimate step-brother of the king, and to the Sākārī parlance, which has fallen to him as to all the Sakas, [123] his congeners. Among a people so indifferent to the memory of their past as the Hindus are, the Sakāra and Sākārī can only be explained as a sacred legacy inspired by tradition. The Sakāra and the Sākārī come into existence either with a prince hostile to the Sakas, or immediately after the fall of the Sakas, while the memory of the personage and his language still lived among his contemporaries. The *Mṛichohhakatikā*, if it did not borrow from several of its forerunners, now lost, must date back still further than the rest of the Hindu theatre. Must we return to the theory of Wilson, who thought that the political events described in the piece were not pure fiction, and that Pālaka, by his inclination towards Buddhist doctrines and his disdain for Brahmanic privileges, had actually raised the rebellion related by the drama and which ends in a change of dynasty upon the throne of Ujjayinī? (*Theatre*, ed. Rost, Vol. I. p. 158). The tradition contained in the prologue to the drama, attributing the authorship of the drama to king Sūdraka, may have its origin in actual facts, but tangled and confused. A group of legends studied by Bhan Daji, Mandlik, and Jacobi, represent king Sūdraka as the adversary of Sātavāhana and of his dynasty; to avenge an insult received, he allies himself with the son of the king of Ujjayinī whom Sātavāhana had dethroned; he conquers the son of Sātavāhana, takes Pratishthāna and Kollāpura, but spares the inhabitants. We seem to hear an echo of these combats between the [124] Kshatrapas and the Sātakarṇis: the ruin of Nahapāna and of his race, exterminated by Gōtamiputa, then the revenge of Rudradāman who triumphed twice over Pulumayī, son of Gōtamiputa, reconquered the lost territories, and won glory by sparing the vanquished. The more we study the tradition in the light of historical documents, the more we feel the bonds tighten, which unite legend and history. Great names and great facts, imprinted on the imagination of the people and preserved also in documents, in inscriptions and on coins, which did not cease suddenly, between one day and the next, to be legible and intelligible, have been altered and transformed in the course of time without entirely disappearing.

If the Sanskrit theatre came into existence at the court of the Kshatrapas, the theory of Greek influence seems to gain probability. The country of the Kshatrapas was doubtless the most Hellenised of India, because of its being the most important market for Hellenic commerce. But there is nothing to lead us to believe that Greek influence could have extended to literature: the Greek characters engraven on the coins of the Kshatrapas still resist all attempts at interpretation and seem to prove that the Hellenisation remained very superficial.

The sum of the facts I have gathered here, leads me to admit that the Kshatrapa Sakas played a decisive role in the final constitution of Sanskrit literature; these rough Scythian invaders, carriers of civilisation through the world, [125] precipitated by their sudden intrusion the slow development of India. Varnished, through the chances of their adventurous existence, by Iranism, Hellenism, Brahmanism and Buddhism, they burst the bonds of the Brahmanic organisation, still too rigid, in introducing themselves within them; these barbarian conquerors, condemned by orthodoxy, prepared the unity of India. In wresting from the schools and liturgy of the Brahmans their mysterious language, they raised up against the confused variety of local Prākritis an adversary which alone was capable of triumphing over it. India, in guarding faithfully the era of the Sakas as its own era, has been, without knowing it, grateful and just. Their accession opens a new and lasting epoch. The conquered Sanskrit gives to India a common literature, in default of a national literature.

DEPOSIT OF SUTRAS IN STUPAS.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (RETD.).

WHEN Dr. Hoey and I described the find of inscribed bricks, as yet unique, at Gōpālpur in the Gōrakhpur District (*Proc. A. S. B.* 1896, p. 100) we failed to understand the nature of the ruined building in which they were enshrined. The bricks were inscribed with the *sūtra* of the 'Twelve Nidānas,' or the 'Chain of Causation,' and had been deposited on a brick stand or platform in "a small chamber, about eight feet square and about eight feet below the surface, which was built of huge bricks, about a foot and a half long, and some three inches thick On a ledge in the chamber Dr. Hoey himself found a small earthenware saucer containing eleven copper coins, which had evidently been undisturbed since they were deposited." Ten of the coins belonged to the Kushān kings, Kadphises II. (Hima), Kanishka, and Huvishka, while one was a specimen of the 'Cock and Bull' series of Ajodhya, with the name Ayu, or, as Mr. Rapson reads it, Ayya (for Ārya), Mitra.

Apparently, therefore, the deposit was made in the reign of Huvishka, the latest of the four kings represented. Possibly the number of coins, eleven, may be intended to signify the years of his reign. If so, the date, according to my chronology, which assumes the Kushān inscriptions to be dated in the Laukika era, would be A.D. 164. Even if my theory of the early use of the Laukika era should not be sustained, and it should be proved that the great Kushān kings employed a special 'era of Kanishka,' the date named would still, I am convinced, be approximately correct. The reasons for placing both Kanishka and Huvishka in the second century A. D. seem to me to be overwhelming.

A passage in I-tsing's work, *Records of the Buddhist Religion* (transl. Takakusu, p. 150), proves clearly that the chamber at Gōpālpur opened by Dr. Hoey was the relic-chamber of a stūpa. "The priests and the laymen in India," I-tsing observes, "make *chaityas* or images with earth, or impress the Buddha's image on silk or paper, and worship it with offerings wherever they go. Sometimes they build *stūpas* of the Buddha by making a pile and surrounding it with bricks. They sometimes form these *stūpas* in lonely fields, and leave them to fall in ruins. Anyone may thus employ himself in making the objects for worship. Again, when the people make images and *chaityas* which consist of gold, silver, copper, iron, earth, lacquer, bricks, and stone, or when they heap up the snowy sand (*lit.*, sand-snow), they put in the images or *chaityas* two kinds of *relics* [relics]: (1) the relics of the Great Teacher; (2) the Gāthā of the Chain of Causation. The Gāthā is as follows:—

"All things (*Dharmas*) arise from a cause.

The Tathāgata has explained the cause.

This cause of things has been finally destroyed;

Such is the teaching of the Great Sramāṇa (the Buddha)."

If we put these two in the images or *chaityas*, the blessings derived from them are abundant."

In a note Mr. Takakusu cites Professors Oldenberg and Rhys Davids as remarking that this famous stanza, the so-called 'Buddhist creed,' doubtless alludes to the formula of the twelve Nidānas, which explains the origination and cessation of what are called here '*dhāmmahētu-ppa bhava*.' Instances may be quoted of this stanza having been either enshrined in a *stūpa*, or incised upon the building, but as yet the full *sūtra* of the twelve Nidānas has not been found in any *stūpa*, except that at Gōpālpur.¹

¹ Compare the late Mr. Carlisle's discoveries in the great mound near Kasā in the Gōrakhpur District, which was for a long time erroneously believed to be the site of Kusinagara. He writes:—"This sitting figure of Buddha . . . was actually found inside and in the centre of the base of a small brick votive *stūpa*." In clearing away another similar, but ruinous, little *stūpa*, he found in the centre of its base a fragment of sculpture exhibiting a female figure, apparently broken off from a group. "This placing of religious sculptures, or small statues," Mr. Carlisle observes, "inside small brick votive *stūpas* was something new to me; and I thought this circumstance to be very curious and worthy of record." In a deep excavation in front of the temple of the Dying Buddha, he obtained a small plate of copper, about four and a half inches in length by an inch in width, inscribed with the usual Gāthā, *Ye dharmā*, &c. The script was judged to be of the fifth century A. D. I have no doubt that this plate also had been used as the sanctifying deposit placed inside either an image or votive *stūpa*. (Cunningham, *Reports*, XVIII. 70.)

I may add that Dr. Hoernle has for long entertained the intention of publishing a complete edition of the Gōpālpur inscribed bricks, but has not yet found an opportunity of doing so. A small scale photograph of one side of one of them is given in Prof. Rhys Davids' latest book, *Buddhist India* (p. 123, fig. 27). The fact is also worth noting that bricks of huge dimensions were still used as late as the second century A. D.; but it is possible that they were taken from an earlier building. Bricks of such size are commonly associated with buildings of greater antiquity.

RAMABHADRA-DIKSHITA AND THE SOUTHERN POETS OF HIS TIME.

BY T. S. KUPPUSWAMI SASTRI; TANJORE.

(Concluded from p. 142.)

Pupils of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita were also eminent scholars. They all acknowledge him as preceptor in very respectful terms in their works. They were (1) Srinivāsa-Dīkshita, the author of the *Svarasiddhāntachandrikā*, a well-known work on Sanskrit grammar.

व्याकृतिनिर्माणचणान्प्रणमामि श्रीन्मुनीञ्जगद्वन्द्यान् ।
 गुरुमपि समष्टिभेषां वन्दे श्रीरामभद्रयज्वानम् ॥
 कष्टं व्याकरणं पतञ्जलिरपि प्राह स्म तन्नाप्यसौ
 दुर्ज्ञाना मतिमद्भिरप्यतितरां कष्टा स्वरप्रक्रिया ।
 कैषा सा त्वमलीमसा मम मतिर्मन्दा तथाप्युत्सहे
 यन्मह्यं दयतेतरां निरुपधि श्रीरामभद्रो गुरुः ॥
 संकृत्यन्वयसंभवाद्गुणमहाम्भोधेरनन्ताम्बया
 जाह्नव्येव पवित्रया क्षितितले संवर्धितश्रेयसः ।
 जातः कृष्णविपश्चितो विधुरिव प्रीणन्बुधानां मनः
 सन्मार्गाभिगमोज्ज्वलो विजयते स श्रीनिवासः सुधीः ॥

Svarasiddhāntachandrikā.

(2) Venkaṭēsvara-Kāvi, the commentator on Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita's *Paṭāñjalīcharita* and the well-known author of the *Uṣḍīnighaṇṭu* compiled under the patronage of Sāhaji I. of Tanjore.

वन्दे धाम विचित्रं तत्प्रस्यूहध्वान्तशान्तये ।
 यन्नरद्विरदाकारं लाल्यं वामार्धजानिना ॥ १ ॥
 शातकोटिककोटीरकुटीरमणिकोटिभिः ।
 आटीकिताङ्घ्रिनिकटं त्रिकोटीश्वरमाश्रये ॥ २ ॥
 अस्ति तञ्जापुरं नाम हस्तिवाजिकुलाकुलम् ।
 अशेषचोलधरणीविशेषकमनोहरम् ॥ ३ ॥
 * * * * *
 * * * * * ॥ ४ ॥
 तन्नास्ति शाहनृपतिः सुन्नामसमवैभवः ।
 प्रसापतपनस्फूर्तिप्रकाशितदिगन्तरः ॥ ५ ॥
 * * * * *

एकराजतपःसंपत्पाकभूतनिजोद्भवः ।
 उदारचरितश्लाघ्यः स्वदारनिरतः सुधीः ॥ ११ ॥
 तेन साहित्यसर्वस्वनिधिना कविवन्धुना ।
 भोसलाम्बुधिचन्द्रेण दीपाम्बाभाग्यराशिना ॥ १२ ॥
 नियुक्तः करुणापूर्वं नितरं प्रीतिशालिना ।
 पुत्रः श्रीदक्षिणामूर्तेर्गङ्गापावितवर्ष्मणः ॥ १३ ॥
 रामभद्रमखिश्रेष्ठदयासर्वस्वभाजनम् ।
 वेदश्रौतनिधिः शब्दशास्त्रमार्गाध्वनीनधीः ॥ १४ ॥
 कौण्डिन्यकुलमूर्धन्यः सुमतिर्वेङ्कटेश्वरः ।
 निघण्टुं पण्डितप्रित्यै निबध्नाम्येष नूतनम् ॥ १५ ॥
 उणादिपञ्चपाद्यां ये शब्दाः पूर्वेरुदाहृताः ।
 व्युत्पादितक्रमेणैव सविमर्शं वदामि तान् ॥ १६ ॥
 अत्यन्तदुष्करेप्यस्मिम्भवाभ्यहमकातरः ।
 श्रीरामभद्रमखिचां देशिकानामनुग्रहात् ॥

At the end —

प्राचीनैः पञ्चपाद्यां ये शब्दा व्युत्पाद्य दर्शिताः ।
 तानेकार्थानवेकार्थान्नालिङ्गानुलिङ्गकान् ॥
 सतां क्रमाद्ज्ञापयितुं कवीनां वेङ्कटेश्वरः ।
 निघण्टुं कृतवान्विद्वत्कविसञ्जीवनामुत्तमम् ॥
 श्रीवेङ्कटेश्वरकृतौ शाब्दिकविद्वत्कविप्रमोदकरे ।
 अभवदुणादिनिघण्टौ संपूर्णः पञ्चमः परिच्छेदः ॥

Undinighantū.

यं भाष्ये महदध्यजीगपट्टपिः श्रीचोक्कनाथाध्वरी
 यो रामस्य च नीलकण्ठमखिना बाणस्तवं कारितः ।
 व्याचष्टे किल रामभद्रमखिनस्तस्याप्तशिष्यः कृतिं
 भोगीन्द्रस्य हि वेङ्कटेश्वरकविर्यस्यां निबद्धं यशः ॥
 टीकेयं ललिता नामगिरिजाता कृता मया ।
 रमयेदपि सर्वज्ञं विषमेक्षणमप्यहो ॥

Commentary on the *Patanjalīcharita*.

(3) Bhūminātha-Kavi, who wrote the *Dharmavijayachampū*, a romance from which extracts have already been made above on p. 132 ff.

विबुधकुलसमृद्धिः सुस्थिरा येन कृता
 प्रणमदभयदाने यस्य दीक्षा प्रतीता ।
 जनकनृपतिकन्याधन्यपार्श्वः स देवः
 शहजिनरपतीन्दोः श्रेयसे भूयसेऽस्तु ॥

विश्वख्यातैकराजामितसुकृतपरीपाकभूतोद्भुतश्रीः
 कौसल्यायामिवाभूद्रघुकुलतिलको योश्च दीपाम्बिकायाम् ।
 सः श्रीमद्गोसलाख्यामलकुलजलधेरिन्दुरिन्धानतेज-
 स्सान्द्रः शाहावनीन्द्रो जगति विजयतां मूर्तिमान्राजधर्मः ॥
 रामचन्द्रचरणारविन्दयोरश्रयप्रबलतश्चिकीर्षति ।
 भूमिनाथकविचक्रवर्त्यसौ शाहधर्मविजयोक्तिसाहसम् ॥
 अस्माभिः पञ्चविंशो वयसि मदवशे पण्डितमन्यमुख्यै-
 स्तत्तादृक्षातिचिलक्रमकवनपथव्यापृतैस्तापितासि ।
 तत्पुण्यश्लोकशाहाधिपचरितसुधापूरगाढावगाहै-
 र्निःशेषं याहि शान्ति भुवनजननि वाग्देवि मे संप्रसीद ॥
 इच्छामालान्त्रयमिदमुपानम्रतां याति येषां
 हृद्योल्लेखः सरलरचना कोमलं संविधानम् ।
 आचन्द्रार्कं सरसकवयः क्षेममेते भजन्तां
 पृथ्वीचक्रं कुकविनिहतं शश्वदुज्जीवयन्तः ॥
 * * * * *
 साहित्यरत्नकोशाय शब्दब्रह्मस्वरूपिणे ।
 रामभद्राय मखिने रामभक्त्यन्धये नमः ॥

Dharmavijayachampūkāṅya.

(4) Vaidyanātha, the author of the *Paribhāshārthasaṅgraha* and nephew of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita.

मूर्तिर्यस्य हि पाणिनिः पदमहाभाष्यप्रबन्धा तथा
 वाक्यानां कृदपि स्वयं वितनुते वाग्यस्य दास्यं सदा ।
 शिष्या यस्य विरोधिवादिमकुटीकुड्ढाकवाग्धाटिका-
 स्तस्मै मातुलरामभद्रमखिने भूयो नमो मे भवेत् ॥
 प्रणम्य परमं देवं भवानीपतिमव्ययं ।
 क्रियते वैद्यानाथेन परिभाषार्थसंग्रहः ॥

Paribhāshārthasaṅgraha.

(5) Raghunātha, at whose request our poet wrote his *Sringāratīlakabhāṇa*.

प्रार्थितो निजशिष्येण रघुनाथेन धीमता ।
 शृङ्गारतिलकं नाम भाणं विरचयाम्यहम् ॥

Sringāratīlakabhāṇa.

The following names of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's contemporaries are given in his *Shāḍḍāśāntisiddhāntasaṅgraha*: (1) Rāmanāthamakhin, (2) Naraharyadhvarin, (3) Periyappā-Kavi alias Vinatēya, (4) Sriveṅkaṭṭā, (5) Yajñēśvarādharin, and (6) Srīnivāsamakhin.

रामभद्राधरिवरो रामनाथमखीश्वरः ।
 नरहर्यधरिमणिः परियप्पबुधाप्रणीः ॥

श्रीवेङ्कटेशविबुधः श्रीमान्यज्ञेश्वराध्वरी ।
 मखी च श्रीनिवासार्यो महतामपि संमतः ॥
 शासनाक्षरमाकर्ण्य शाहराजस्य धीमतः ।
 ससैते शास्त्रसिद्धान्तान्संगृह्णन्ति यथामति ॥

Shaddarśanisiddhāntasaṅgraha.

All of them flourished in the reign of Sāhaji I., A. D. 1684-1711. Further, the learned men to whom the grant of the village of Tiruvīsainallār was made by Rāja Sāhaji I. were his contemporaries. Including Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita himself they were 46 in number, the most prominent of them being (1) Bhāskara-Dīkshita, the author of the *Ratnatūlikā*, a commentary on Kṛishṇānanda Sarasvatī's *Siddhānta-Siddhāntajana*, a general treatise on Vedānta.

यद्वीक्षाविषयं विनेयविषयाः प्रीत्या भजन्ते स्वयं
 लक्ष्मीकीर्तिसरस्वतीधृतिदयाहीशान्तिदान्त्यादयः ।
 कृष्णानन्दसरस्वती शमरसञ्चिते मदीये शुभे
 नित्यं संनिहितोस्त्वसौ मम गुरुर्ध्वान्तापनुत्यै विभुः ॥
 यदुपदेशवशांन्मम शोमुषी गहनमर्थमपि स्फुटयत्यसौ ।
 विजयराघवशास्त्रिणमाश्रये गुरुमहं तमशेषगुणाकरम् ॥
 ग्रामे पल्लकचेरिनाम्नि महिते विद्वज्जनालंकृते
 यज्वा याजयिता च वेङ्कटपतिर्नाम्ना शिवे भक्तिमान् ।
 अस्ति श्रीहरितान्वये समुदितः श्रुत्यर्थनिर्णायकः
 सूत्रेषु त्रिषु कल्पसंज्ञिषु पटुः विज्ञानगणीः ॥
 तत्सूनुर्विवृणोत्येष सिद्धान्तज्ञनकृतिं गुरोः ।
 सर्वतोमुखयागस्य कर्ता भास्करदीक्षितः ॥

इति श्रीहरितगोलतिलककुरवशेरिकुलप्रदीपश्रौतस्मार्तस्वतन्त्रश्रीवेङ्कटपतियज्वनस्तनू-
 जस्य नाञ्चम्भाम्बागर्भसंभूतस्य श्रीविजयराघवशास्त्रिगुरुवरकटाक्षलब्धान्वीक्षि-
 क्यादिकतिपयविद्यस्य श्रीकृष्णानन्दसरस्वतीगुरुचरणारविन्दपरिचरणलब्धसकल-
 विद्यावैशद्यस्य सर्वतोमुखयाजिनो भास्करदीक्षितस्य कृतौ सिद्धान्तसिद्धान्तज्ञनव्या-
 ह्यायां रत्नतूलिकाख्यायां * * * ॥

Ratnatūlikā.

(2) Veṅkaṭakṛishṇa-Dīkshita, who wrote the *Natésavijayakāvya* at the request of Gōpāla Bhūpāla, a governor of Sivāji's possessions in the South, near Chidambaram. Gōpāla was the son of Dādāji, son of Bālāji. He patronised letters, founded *agrahāras*, gave annual allowances in the shape of corn or money to learned *pandits*, and made several other charitable endowments.

बालाजिनामाजनि पण्डितेन्द्रः ॥ १ । ७ N
 अजायतास्मादरणेरिवाग्निर्दादाजिनामा तनयोऽग्रतेजाः ॥ १ । ८ ॥
 उमाम्बिका नाम हुताशनस्य स्वाहेव तस्याजनि धर्मपत्नी ।
 अजीजनद्धर्ममिवात्तदेहं गोपालनामानमसौ कुमारम् ॥ १ । ९ ॥

गोपालभूपालवरस्य तस्य गुणौघमाणिक्यखनिः कनीयान् ।
 रामस्य सौमिलिरिवातिमात्रप्रेमाश्रयो विद्वलपण्डितोऽभूत् ॥ १ । ११ ॥
 धर्मप्रतिष्ठापनतत्परस्य तथाविधोऽकूरहितस्य तस्य ।
 सखानघः शङ्करपण्डितोऽभूद्गण्डीवधन्वेव गदाप्रजस्य ॥ १ । १२ ॥
 राज्ञः शिवच्छलपतेः प्रसादात्प्राज्ञस्तदीयामवलम्ब्य मुद्राम् ।
 चिदम्बरप्रान्तभुवं चिराय गोपायति ब्रह्मकुलानुकूलः ॥ १ । १९ ॥
 विद्वज्जनो यस्य विभोः सकाशादासाद्य वर्षाशनमात्तहर्षः ।
 आविष्करोत्यात्मनि चातकत्वं दातुर्धनत्वं च दिगन्तरेषु ॥ १ । ३२ ॥
 विद्वन्मणिश्रेणिविराजमानैर्महीं परिष्कृत्य महाप्रहारैः ।
 ननु स्वयं नायकरत्नभूतो विद्योतते त्रासविवर्जितोऽसौ ॥ १ । ३७ ॥
 चिदम्बरे द्राक्शिवगङ्गायाद्भिर्यया जनानां ह्रियतेऽन्न पङ्कः ।
 हन्तास्य तस्या अपि पङ्कहर्तुर्वयं कथं पावनतां वदामः ॥ १ । ३९ ॥
 कान्तेन साकं कलधौतशैले विहारवार्ता हृदि विश्वमातुः ।
 व्यावर्तितानेन विहारहेतोरान्दोलिकामर्पयताभिरूपाम् ॥ १ । ४० ॥
 सभेशसेवासमयानुशांसिन्यनेन दत्ते निनदस्यमन्दम् ।
 घण्टामणौ मूर्ध्नि कृताञ्जलिः स्वे लोके वसिष्ठं हि विलोकतेऽजः ॥ १ । ४१ ॥
 विशुद्धवाधूलकुलाब्धिचन्द्रो विद्वन्मणिर्वेङ्कटकृष्णयज्वा ।
 गोपालनेतुः कवचे विनेता प्राचेतसस्येव पितामहोऽभूत् ॥ १ । ४९ ॥

Natésavijayakavya.

Veṅkaṭakṛishṇa-Dikshita next wrote, in the following order, the *Srīrāmachandrōdayakāvya*, the *Uttarachampū* and the *Kuśālavijayanātaka*.

अस्ति श्रीचोलधरणीजानिरद्भुतविक्रमः ।
 आज्ञाचीटी विभोर्यस्य राज्ञामुसंसकेतकी ॥ ३ ॥
 यः श्रीभोसलवंशमौक्तिकमणिर्यं शाहराजं विदु-
 र्येनैकप्रभुनन्दनेन विदिता दीपाम्बिका वीरसूः ।
 यस्मै श्रीः स्पृहयत्यरातिरयते यस्माद्भयं यस्य तौ
 सोदर्यौ शरभोजितुकजिनृपौ यस्मिंश्च धर्मः स्थिरः ॥ ४ ॥
 सर्वज्ञचूडामणिना विपश्चित्सन्दोहभाग्योपनतेन तेन ।
 सञ्चोदितो वेङ्कटकृष्णयज्वा संदर्भयत्यौत्तरकाण्डमर्थम् ॥ ५ ॥

श्रीभोजलक्ष्मणसुधीन्द्रकृते प्रबन्धे
 लग्नं सदल्पमपि मे लपितं स्वदेत ।
 कल्याणरूप्यकलशादयसंभृतेन
 क्षीरेण वारि सहितं महितं किल स्यात् ॥ ६ ॥

At the end — वाधूलान्वयवार्धिश्रीतकिरणाद्विद्वग्नाग्रेसरा-
 ज्ञन्यायामिह वेङ्कटाद्रिविदुषो मङ्गाम्बिकायां गुणैः ।
 संजातेन विदर्भलक्ष्मणकृते चम्पूप्रबन्धे कृतः
 काण्डो वेङ्कटकृष्णयज्वविदुषा जीयाच्चिरं सप्तमः ॥

Uttarachampā.

आदिष्टोऽस्म्यशेषकलाभिनवभोजराजेन भोसलकुलजलधिपूर्णचन्द्रेण सार्वभौमेन
 शहजिमहाराजेन । * * * । अस्ति खलुसमस्तजगत्प्रशस्ताभिजनशीलस्य
 चाधूलकुलजलधिकौस्तुभस्य विद्वज्जनश्लाघनीयस्य वेङ्कटाद्रिमहोपाध्यायस्य तृतीयऋणा-
 पकरणकारणीभूतदेहपरिग्रहो मङ्गलाम्बिकागर्भशुक्तिमुक्तामणिर्वेङ्कटकृष्णयज्वेति
 विख्यातः कविः । * * * ।

स किल पलकचेरिग्रामवास्तव्यविद्व-
 ज्जनमकुटवतंसाद्वासुदेवाध्वरीन्द्रात् ।
 अधिगतपदचक्रयन्यायतन्त्रस्त्रिलोकी-
 गुरुपरमशिवेन्द्राध्यापितब्रह्मविद्यः ॥ ४ ॥
 श्रीरङ्गपट्टणपतिमिशिरःपुरेश-
 चेञ्जीपुराधिपतितञ्जपुराधिनाथैः ।
 उच्चैर्यथोत्तरमुदम्बितगौरवश्री-
 रास्ते सुखं शहजिराजपुरेश्चुनासौ ॥ ५ ॥

* * * * *
 * * * * *

बाल्येऽसौ निजतातपादनिकटादभ्यस्तसाङ्गश्रुतिः
 सम्यक्छीलितकाव्यनाटकरसालंकारभावक्रमः ।
 चक्रे काव्ययुगं नटेशविजयश्रीरामचन्द्रोदया-
 भिर्युं सोत्तरचम्पु पदसंदर्भेऽस्य यत्नः कियान् ॥ ६ ॥

In the Prastāvanā of the Kūśalavavijayanāṭka.

(3) Vēdakavi, who wrote the *Jivānandanāṅṭaka*, *Vidyāparināyanāṅṭaka* and its commen-
 tary and who attributed his works to his patron Anandarāyamakhin. Mention is made of
 Anandarāyamakhin, minister of Śāhaji I., in the *Paribhāshāvṛttividyākhyāna* by Rāmabhadra-
 Dikshita.

सरसकवितारसज्ञः षड्दर्शन्यर्थतत्त्वविदुदारः ।
 भाति त्र्यम्बकयज्वा भाग्यपरीणाम एव सूरीणाम् ॥ ११ ॥
 एको यस्य विष्णुद्वयेऽलमुदयः काकोजिविद्वत्प्रभो-
 रत्रैरप्यधिकादमर्त्यतटिनीकानं तदभ्युचयः ।
 बोधे सत्यपि तावदौपनिषदे व्यक्त्यै जगत्यां विधि-
 प्रामाण्यस्य सहस्रदक्षिणमस्त्रानुष्ठानमप्यादृतम् ॥ १२ ॥

जातं जयन्तमिव शार्ङ्गभृता समस्य
 यस्याग्रजान्मघवतो नरसिंहरायात् ।
 वृद्धश्रवःप्रियगुणं विबुधैरुपेय-
 मानन्दरायमखिनं कथयन्ति सन्तः ॥ १३ ॥
 शहजिक्षितीन्द्रसचिवे तस्मिन्पोषयति राभभद्रमखी ।
 लम्बितमनःप्रसादो रचयितुमधुनाहमुत्सहे ग्रन्थान् ॥ १४ ॥

Paribhāshārvittivyākhyāna by Rāmabhadra-Dikshita.

Ānandarāyamakhin continued as minister and general during the reigns of Sarabhōji I. and Tukkoji. He defeated in A. D. 1725 the combined forces of the Nāyaka of Madura and the Tonḍamān of Pudukkōṭṭai, both of whom espoused the cause of Tanḍatēvan, a claimant for the Marava Chiefship of Rāmnād in opposition to Bhavānīśankara. This fact is borne out by the subjoined extract from the *Tanjore District Manual*, p. 771 f., paragraph 14:—
 “In 1725, on the death of Vijayaraghunātha, the adopted son of the infamous ‘Kilavan’ (old man) who persecuted and brutally murdered the Portuguese Jesuit Missionary, John D. Britto (1693), the right of succession to the Maravan Chiefship became the subject of violent contest, attended with bloodshed; between two rival claimants, Tandatevan, a descendant in a collateral branch of a former Chief, and Bhavanicankara, an illegitimate son of Kilavan. The latter’s cause was espoused by the Rajah of Tanjore, while the Nāyak at Madura and the Tondaman of Pudukkottai (Poodocottah) supported the former. The troops of Madura and Pudukkottai, however, were put to flight by the Tanjore general, Ānanda Rāo Peshva, who having seized and slain Tanda, put Bhavanicankara in possession of the country.”

Ānandarāyamakhin died probably in the latter part of Tukkoji’s reign and was succeeded by Ghanaśyāmapaṇḍita, generally known as Qhaṇḍājiṇant. The *Jivānandanāṭaka* was composed during the reign of Sāhajī I. (1684-1711).

सूत्रधारः—नन्वस्ति मम वशो सहृदयजनचन्दनं जीवानन्दनं नाम नवीनं नाटकम् ।

पारिपार्श्विकः—कस्तस्य प्रबन्धस्य कविः ।

सूत्रधारः—विद्वत्कविकल्पतरुरानन्दरायमखी । य एष इह

गुरुदेवद्विजभक्तो नैमित्तिकनित्यकाम्यकर्मपरः ।

दीनजनाधीनदयो विहरति समरे च विक्रमार्क इव ॥

यः स्नातोऽजनि दिव्यसिन्धुसलिले यः स्वात्मविद्याश्रितो

येनाकारि सहस्रदक्षिणमखो यः सद्विराश्रीयते ।

सोऽयं त्र्यम्बकराययज्वतिलको विद्वत्कवीनां प्रभो-

र्यत्तातस्य नृसिंहरायमखिनस्तुल्यप्रभावोऽनुजः ॥

* * * * *

सूत्रधारः—(विहस्य) मारिष, त्वं न जानासि यत एवं ब्रवीषि । शृणु तावत् ॥

आ बाल्यादपि पोषितोऽजनि मया प्रेम्णा तथा लालित-

स्तेनासौ सरसामुपैतु कवितामानन्दरायाध्वरी ।

इत्येकक्षितिपालवंशजलधेर्देव्या गिरां जातया

श्रीशाहावनिनायककृतिभृता नूनं प्रसादः कृतः ॥

Jivānandanāṭaka by Ānandarāyamakhin.

The Vidyāparināyandāka and its commentary by the same author were written during the reign of Sarabhōji I. (1711-1729), the younger brother and successor of Sāhaji I.

सूत्रधारः—नन्वस्ति मम वशे सकलशमधनहृदयानन्दसमुद्घाटकं विद्यापरिणयनं
नाम नवीनं नाटकम् ।

पारिपाश्विकः—कस्तस्य प्रबन्धस्य कविः ।

सूत्रधारः—विद्वत्कविकल्पतरुरानन्दरायमखी ।

* * * * *

नानापूर्वमहाक्रतुप्रणयनैरध्यात्मसंमर्शनैः
कर्मब्रह्मपथप्रचारसविता षडुर्शनीवल्लभः ।
तातो यस्य किलैकराजवसुधाधैरंधरीगीष्पतिः
क्षोणीपालकिरीटलालितपदः ख्यातो नृसिंहाध्वरी ॥

अपि च ।

यस्य तातानुजन्मापि यशःपावितदिङ्मुखः ।
लिवर्गफलसंपन्नरुयम्बकामात्यदीक्षितः ॥ ॥

* * * * *

पारिपाश्विकः — * * * * *

एतत्प्रणीतमभिनवमिदं नाटकमस्माभिरभिनयित इति वाङ्मनसातिवर्ति ननु भा-
ग्यमिदमस्माकम् । परंतु श्रुतिस्मृतीतिहासागमतन्त्रादिसिद्धनानाविधसाम्बशिवचरणपरि-
चरणतदनुसंधाननिरन्तरितनिखिलवासरस्य तदन्तरालपरिमितपरिशिष्टकतिपयमुद्धूर्तनि-
र्वर्तनीयचतुरुदधिपरिमुद्रितसकलराज्यतन्त्रस्य शरभमहाराजमन्त्रिशिखामणोरस्य जनक-
सनकसनन्दनप्रमुखाभिनन्दनतदीदृशमहाप्रबन्धनिबन्धनपटिमधैरंधरीयमिति मे मह-
दाश्चर्यम् ॥

Vidyāparināyandāka by Ānandarāyamakhin.

व्यक्तं व्यासपुरोगमैः कृतमपि ज्ञातं गुरुभ्योपि य-
त्तत्त्वं नित्यमलौकिकश्रुतिगिरामास्ते परोक्षात्मना ।
तद्दृश्यं सरसप्रवृत्तिजनकं कृत्वा नवं नाटकं
व्याचष्टे सुखबोधनाय विदुषामानन्दरायाध्वरी ॥

Vidyāparināyandāka by Ānandarāyamakhin.

Certainly Vēdakavi must have lived during the reign of Sarabhōji I. if he wrote the *Vidyā-
parināyandāka*. Mahāmahōpādhyāya Paṇḍit Durgāprasād, in identifying Sāhaji with Sarabhōji,
in his edition of the *Jīvanandanandāka*, p. 108, has evidently made a mistake. Likewise
Dr. Burnell's supposition in his *Tanjore Catalogue*, p. 172, that the *Vidyāparināyandāka* was
composed about A. D. 1750 is not free from error. Another work by, or rather attributed
to, Ānandarāyamakhin is the *Āśvalāyanagrīhyasūtravṛitti*.

आनन्दराययज्वेन्दुरक्षरस्वरसानुगाम् ।

आश्वलायनसूत्रस्य वृत्तिं वितनुते सुधीः ॥ १२ ॥

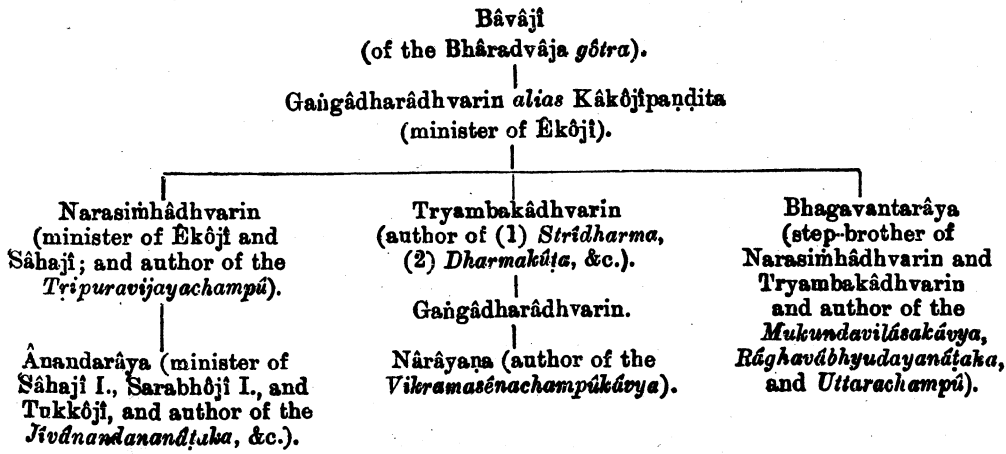
Āśvalāyanagrīhyasūtravṛitti by Ānandarāyamakhin.

That *Ānandarāyamakhin* was dead, when *Pratāpasimha* (*Pratapasing*) ascended the throne in 1741, is beyond all doubt, as the name of the former is mentioned among the benevolent men of the past in the subjoined verse of the *Mahishasataka*, which was composed at that time by *Vāñchhēśvara*.

नानाजिप्रभुचन्द्रभानुशहजीन्द्रानन्दरायादयो
विद्वांसः प्रभवो गताः श्रितसुधीसन्दोहजीवातवः ।
विद्यायां विषदुद्धयो हि वृषलाः सभ्यास्त्विदानीतनाः
किं कुर्वेऽम्ब कृषे ब्रजामि शरणं त्वामेव विश्वावनीम् ॥

Therefore, the *Āvalāyanagrikayasūtravṛtti* by *Ānandarāyamakhin* could certainly not have been written so late as 1770 A. D. as Dr. Burnell supposes (see his *Tanjore Catalogue*, p. 13).

The following pedigree of *Ānandarāyamakhin* is based on the extracts quoted below it :—



श्रीमद्रोसलवंशभूपतिकुलामात्येषु विख्यातिमा-
न्भारद्वाजकुलार्णवेन्दुरुदभूद्वावाजिरभ्याहितः ।
पुत्रस्तस्य किलैकभूपतिमणेर्मन्त्री सदैवादृत-
स्तेनासीद्गुरुवत्प्रगल्भधिषणो गङ्गाधराख्योऽध्वरी ॥ ३ ॥
तस्य द्वौ तनयावुदारचरितौ कृष्णाम्बिकागर्भजा-
वेकक्षमापतिलालितौ गुरुपदे चारोप्य संमानितौ ।
तत्पुत्रेण च शाहजिक्षितिभृता ज्येष्ठानुवृत्त्यादृतौ
तत्तादृग्विधाग्रहारकरणाद्विद्वत्प्रतिष्ठापकौ ॥ ४ ॥
ज्येष्ठस्तत्र सदावदातचरितः श्रीमान्नृसिंहाध्वरी
गायत्रीसमुपासनादिभिरपि श्रौतैश्च सत्कर्मभिः ।
आत्मानं परिपूर्य तं सुचरितैः पुत्रैः प्रतिष्ठाप्य च
लेधा ब्रह्महिताय सत्कृतिचितान्स ब्रह्मलोकानगात् ॥ ५ ॥
तस्यात्मभितयेऽप्रजस्तु धृतिमानानन्दरायाध्वरी
कौमारात्प्रभृति प्रगल्भधिषणः श्रीशाहराज्जादृतः ।
इष्टापूर्तसदन्नदानसुहितलैविद्यवृद्धैः सह
श्रुत्युक्तार्थपरिष्क्रियापदुमतिः सत्कर्मनिष्णातधीः ॥ ६ ॥

* * * * *
* * * * *

ज्येष्ठे तल नृसिंहयज्वनि दिवं यातेऽनुजस्तसुता-
न्पद्यन्पुल्लवदग्रजापचितिमप्यानन्दराये दधत् ।
चैतानानि च कारयन्मुचरितान्येतैः स्वपुत्रेण च
श्रीमानल महाग्निचिद्विजयते श्रीश्यम्बकार्योऽध्वरी ॥ ७ ॥

Mudrādikṣhasanāṭṭakavyālikhyāna by Dhundhi.

विद्वत्कल्पतरोऽख्यम्बकविभोः पौत्रेण गङ्गाधरा-
मात्यस्यात्मभवेन बालकविना नारायणेन स्वयम् ।
अभ्यासाय महाप्रबन्धकरणे सदाप्यसदा कृतं
श्रीमद्विक्रमसेनराजचरितं नन्दन्तु सर्वे बुधाः ॥
श्रीनारायणरायेण समास्वष्टादशीष्वसौ ।
विश्रावसौ कृतश्चम्पूप्रबन्धस्तान्मुदे सताम् ॥

Vikramasēnachampū by Nārāyaṇarāya.

एकोजिक्षितिपालमुख्यसचिवश्रेष्ठस्य गङ्गाधरा-
मात्यस्यात्मसमुद्रवेन भगवन्ताख्येन विख्यातये ।
प्रोक्तं रामचरितमार्यनरसिंहस्य प्रसादादिदं
श्रीमच्छ्यम्बकवर्यवंशतिलकस्यास्तां चिरं श्रेयसे ॥

Uttarachampū by Bhagavantarāya.

गङ्गाधराध्वरिसुतो नरसिंहसुरे-
र्यस्यम्बकाध्वरिमणेश्च सुधीः कनीयान् ।
काख्येऽमुना विरचिते भगवन्तनाम्ना
सर्गः शुभोऽजनि मुकुन्दविलासनाम्नि ॥

Mukundavīlāsakāvya by Bhagavantarāya.

(4) Mahādēvakavi, the author of the *Abhūtadarpaṇandīka* and *Sukasandēsa*. (5) Periyap-
pā-Kavi alias Vinatēya, who composed the drama *Sriṅgaramaṅjarīśharāṅgiya* and who has
already been mentioned (p. 178 above) in Rāmabhadra-Dikshita's *Shaddarsanīśiddhāntasaṅgraha*.
(6) Mahādēvavajapēyin, the author of the *Subbādhini*, a commentary on *Bōdhāyanaśrāntasūtra*.

अस्ति बोधायनं सूत्रमाद्यमाध्वर्यवाश्रयम् ।
अधीतिबोधाचरणप्रचारैस्तत्प्रपञ्चयन् ॥
भारद्वाजान्वयाम्भोधिसुधांशुः सत्सु संमतः ।
लद्यम्बकाध्वरी लोके लद्यन्तज्ञः समेधते ॥
तदध्वर्युर्महादेववाजपेयी तदाज्ञया ।
बोधायनोक्तकर्मान्तद्वैधकल्पानुसारतः ॥
वै ज्ञानां भवस्वामिमतानुगाम् ।
कर्माध्वगानां सुगमां करोति श्रौतचन्द्रिकाम् ॥

Subbādhini.

Mahādēvavājapēyin was the father of Vāsudēva-Dīkshita, the author of the *Bālamānōramā* and *Adhvaramīmāṃsākutūhalavṛitti*. His commentary on the *Siddhāntakaumudī* is called the *Bālamānōramā* in contrast with the *Praudhāmānōramā* of Bhaṭṭōji-Dīkshita, the author of the text. According to the colophon, the *Bālamānōramā* was composed during the reign of (the Marāṭha king) Tukkoji of Tanjore. Tukkoji ascended the throne in A. D. 1729. Therefore this commentary must have been written between that date and 1736, the last year of his reign. Vāsudēva-Dīkshita was the pupil of his elder brother Viśvēśvara-Dīkshita. This Viśvēśvara-Dīkshita's grandson, Bālā-Dīkshita *alias* Yajñēśvara-Dīkshita, wrote the *Bōdhāyanamahāgnichayanaprayōga*, *Srautaparibhāshāsaṅgrahaṣṛitti*, *Sāvitṛachayanaprayōga*, *Āgrahāyanaprayōga*, *Darsapūrnamāsaprayōga*, and several other works on *Bōdhāyanasūtra*.

Introduction to the *Bālamānōramā* :—

अस्तु नमः पाणिनये भूयो मुनये तथास्तु वररुचये ।
किं चास्तु पतञ्जलये भ्रात्रे विश्वेश्वराय गुरवे च ॥

Colophon of the *Bālamānōramā* :— इति श्रीमत्सन्ततसन्तन्यमानज्ञेयनकूर्मषोडशार-
रथचक्राकारादिबहुगुणविराजमानप्रौढापरिमितमहाध्वरस्य श्रीशहजिशरभोजितुकोजिभो-
सलचोलमहीमहेन्द्रामास्यधुरंधरस्य श्रीमदानन्दरायविद्वत्सार्वभौमस्य अध्वर्युणा पञ्चपुर-
षीपौष्येण बाल्य एव तद्व्यानिर्वर्तितापरिमितमहामिबिजृम्भितवाजपेयसर्वप्रष्टाशौर्यामप्र-
मुखमखसन्तर्पितशतमखप्रमुखबर्हिर्मुखेन पदवाक्यप्रमाणपारावारपारीणाप्रजन्मविश्वेश्वर-
वाजपेययाजितो लब्धविद्यावैशद्येन अध्वरमीमांसाकुतूहलनिर्माणप्रकटितसर्वतन्त्रस्वा-
तन्त्र्येण बोधायनापस्तंबस्याषाढभारद्वाजकात्यायनाश्वलायनब्राह्मणायणादिकल्पसूत्रतद्वा-
प्यपारीणमहादेववाजपेययाजिसुतेन अन्नपूर्णागर्भजातेन वासुदेवदीक्षितविदुषा विरचि-
तायां सिद्धान्तकौमुदीव्याख्यायां बालमनोरमाख्यायां, &c.

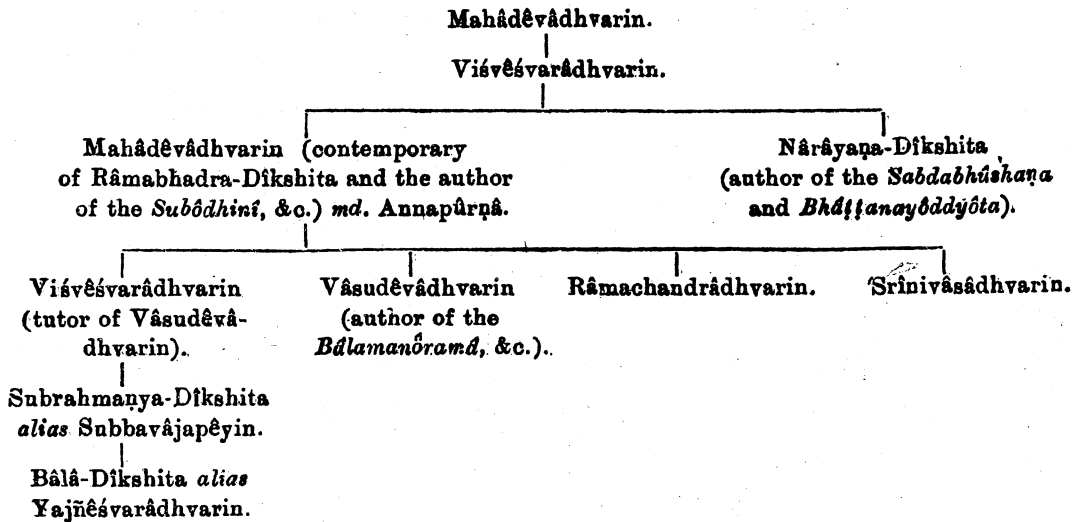
Introduction to the *Bōdhāyanadarsapūrnamāsaprayōga* :—

सामिभिः सोमसंस्थाभिस्तर्पितेन्दुशिखामणिम् ।
सुब्रह्मण्याभिधं वन्दे पितरं श्रौतसागरम् ॥
श्रीवत्सान्वयवार्धिकौस्तुभमर्णिविश्वेश्वराध्वर्यभू-
क्तस्याभुस्पथमः सुतः किलमहादेवाध्वरीन्द्रस्ततः ।
श्रीनारायणदीक्षितो यदनुजस्तस्याभवन्सूनव-
श्वस्वारः पदवाक्यमाननिपुणा वेदादिमूर्ता इव ॥
ज्यायान्विश्वेश्वराध्वर्यथ विदितयशा वासुदेवाध्वरीन्द्रः
ख्यातः श्रीरामचन्द्राध्वरकृदथ ततः श्रीनिवासाध्वरीन्द्रः ।
तेषु ज्येष्ठस्य पुत्रो विरचितचयनानेकसंस्थाकसोमः
श्रीसुब्रह्मण्ययड्वा मम पितृचरणः सूत्रषट्कप्रवक्ता ॥
श्रीबोधायनकल्पसूत्रसरणौ न्यायादिसिद्धान्तवि-
द्वोपालाध्वरिकारिकाप्रकटितान्युक्तानि यानि स्फुटम् ।
अस्मत्तातकनिष्ठतातचरणैः श्रीवासुदेवाभिधै-
र्येतानि च तत्र तत्र कलये सूत्रेषु यशेश्वरः ॥

At the end of the above work—

राजश्रीशरभावनीन्द्र (Sarabhôji II.) वचसा नागेशयज्वाभिध-
प्रौढप्रार्थनयापि संकलयतः कल्पोक्तिशेषं मम ।
दोषो यद्यपि नो भवेद्य पुनः स्याच्चेत्परामृश्य त-
न्निःशेषं परिशोधयन्तु दयया सन्तो विदन्तोऽखिलम् ॥
इति श्रीराहजिमहाराजपुरवास्तव्येन बालादीक्षितविदुषा कृता बोधा-
यनसयाजमानदर्शपूर्णमासविवृतिः संपूर्णा ॥

The subjoined pedigree shows the descent of Mahādēvavajapēyin and his relationship to Bālā-Dikshita :—



(7) Sridharaveṅkaṣṭha, known as **Ayyā Avā** throughout Southern India and celebrated for his piety and devotion, was the author of several religious lyrics. The following are his works:— (1) *Ākhyāshashti*, (2) *Dayāśataka*, (3) *Mātrībhūtaśataka*, (4) *Stutipaddhati*, (5) *Sivabhaktikalpalatikā*, (6) *Sivabhaktialakṣaṇa*, (7) *Tārḍvalistōtra*, (8) *Ārtiharastōtra*, (9) *Kulirāshṭaka*, (10) *Dōlānavaratnamālikā*, &c., published in one volume in Grantha character in the Srīvidyā Press, *Kumbhakōṇam*, (11) *Sāhēndravildakāvya* in 8 cantos describing the exploits of his patron Sāhaji of Tanjore. The following events referred to in it are of historical interest. Ēkōji, the founder of the Marāṭha dynasty of Tanjore, came on an excursion to the south accompanied by a large body of cavalry and his eldest son Sāhaji I., the hero of the poem. On his way he overthrew many chiefs that were hostile to him and left in power those that were well-disposed towards him. On reaching the banks of the Kāvēri, his second son Surphōji was born. The then ruler of the Chōla country in great apprehension sent an army against him; but it was completely defeated and Ēkōji easily took possession of the country. After some time, he got his son Sāhaji crowned as sovereign of Tanjore. In the reign of Sāhaji, the Nāyakas of Madura made frequent encroachments upon the territories of the Sētupati of Rāmnād who had declared himself a feudatory of Tanjore. The army sent to help the latter defeated the Nāyakas of Madura and strengthened the position of the Sētupati. Rājarām, the illegitimate son of Sivāji the Great and therefore a cousin of Sāhaji I., was at this time the regent of the Marāṭha dominions in the North on account of the minority of Shāhu and seems to have been on very friendly terms with him. In 1690 Shāhu was taken prisoner by the Muhammadans and Rājarām escaped to Gingī in South Arcot, where he was besieged. Sāhaji despatched an army from Tanjore, which compelled the Muhammadan troops to raise the siege for a time. But the fort was eventually taken by Zulfikar Khān, who allowed

Râjarâm to escape. The details of Êkôjî's accession to power in Tanjore have not been fully stated in this work.

मालोजिभूभर्तुरभूदशेषमान्यस्तनूजो भुवि शाहभूपः ।
निधिर्गुणानां निजकीर्तिकान्ताविहारसीमायितवैजयन्तः ॥
मालोजिभूभर्तुरनन्तरं स राज्यं समालम्बत शाहराजः ॥
निजामशाहप्रमुखाः प्रतापप्राग्भारधुर्या भुवि सार्वभौमाः ।
अस्य प्रसादं प्रतिपद्य कृच्छ्रादुच्छ्रायिणीं संपदमन्वभूवन् ॥
शम्बाजिराजश्च शिवाजिराजो जीजाम्बिकायां तनयावभूताम् ।
तुक्काम्बिकायां सुत एकभूपस्तस्य त्रिभिस्तैर्मुदितं मनोऽभूत् ॥
औदार्यगाम्भीर्यमुखं गुणैर्षं तुलासमुल्लङ्घिनमादधानः ।
शम्बाजिनामा जगति प्रतीतः स कालधर्मेण समन्वितोऽभूत् ॥
शिवाजिराजोऽथ विभुर्यशस्वी प्रागल्भ्यमत्युन्नतमाललम्बे ।
चण्डैर्भुजादण्डमहःप्रकाण्डैर्विखण्डयन्त्यावनमण्डलानि ॥
सामर्षदुर्धर्षविरोधियोधप्रवेशनस्वावनतस्क्षयादिम् ।
यः साहसव्यूहमशक्यतर्कमचर्करीत्कर्कशमर्कतेजाः ॥
प्रौढप्रतापान्क्षितिभृत्कलापान्दुहृष्टं मज्जयतः स्वयं यः ।
दिल्लीश्वरोद्दामचमूपयोधेर्गाधेतरस्थास्त चिरादगस्त्यः ॥
प्रतापभूम्ना रिपुवर्गदुर्गाण्यरं हरन्नश्वगणेश्वरो यः ।
तुलातिगां छलपतिस्वकीर्तिमुपार्जदूर्जस्वलमर्जुनौजाः ॥
एकोजिराजं समुपेत्य धीरोदात्तं ततस्तत्त्वविदप्रगण्यः ।
राज्याश्रियः कल्पयाति स्म नाथं प्राज्यप्रतापं स हि शाहभूपः ॥
त्रातुं निलिम्पानिव संप्रविष्टत्रिविष्टपेऽथो पितरि प्रगल्भः ।
शशास पृथ्वीं शमितप्रतीपो गुणैर्मनोहारिभिरेकभूपः ॥
दीपाभिधाथ क्षितिवल्लभेन पाणौ गृहीता हरिणेव लक्ष्मीः ।
तस्य प्रभोः सा तनुते स्म पूर्वव्यूढाङ्गनातोऽभ्यधिकं प्रमोदम् ॥
अनवद्यगुणैर्जन्मभूरथ दीपाम्बिकया शुभे दिने ।
तनयो जनितः कुलोद्गहो जगदानन्दभुकन्दलैः समम् ॥
अभिधामथ तस्य शाह इत्यकृत क्षोणिपतिः कविच्छटे ।
सुरभीकुरुमयोनिजां नवकस्तूरिकियेव भारतीम् ॥
गुणमण्डलमण्डितं सुतं स तमासाथ वसुंधरेश्वरः ।
प्रमदं महितं प्रपेदिवानजनि स्कन्दमिविन्दुशेखरः ॥
स कदापि दिशः प्रतापवान्चिजिगीषुः क्षितिपाकशासनः ।
निरगादथ बद्धलूरुतस्तुरगानीकितभूमिमण्डलः ॥

विपिनं कतिचिद्विवं परानपि नीत्वा परिपाल्य चापरान् ।
 परिबुधभुजो जयाश्रिया नृपतिः प्रैक्षत सह्यजातटीम् ॥
 उदभूदथ तत्र नन्दनः शरभोजिर्धरणीविडौजसः ।
 निपुणः परिपन्थिनिग्रहे समरोःसाह इवाकृतिं वहन् ॥
 अथ चोलपतिर्निशाम्य तं निकटोपागतमेकभूपतिम् ।
 समराय भयादिभेदुरां पृतनां प्रेषयति स्म सस्मयः ॥
 वनवन्हिमिताम्बुजच्छटे विनिकर्तुं रिपुवर्गमुद्गटे ।
 कुपितस्य तदैकभूपतेरचलङ्कृतया समं चमूः ॥
 रथिनो रथिभिस्तुरंगिणो हथिभिर्हस्तपक्वांश्च हस्तपैः ।
 मिमिलुर्वृधे ततो रणः परितः सुखुनुरखनिर्झराः ॥
 अथ भोसलवंशभर्तुरुद्भटकोपारभटी भटच्छटा ।
 नटति स्म समित्ते स्फुटा वृटितारातिघटा बलोक्कटा ॥
 अथ शाहसुतस्य सैनिकैः पुरमाक्रम्यत चोलभूपतेः ।
 वरणप्रसभाधिरोहणैर्भुवि किं साहसिनां दुरासदम् ॥
 महसां निधिरित्थमेकभूरमणश्चोलपतिं निरस्य तम् ।
 स्वकरेऽरुत चोलभेदिनीमपि तज्ज्ञानगरं तदास्पदम् ॥
 उदपादि ततस्तनूभवस्तुलजाराज इति क्षमापतेः ।
 परिवृद्धिमुपानयन्मुदं परिवृद्धिं स दधद्दिने दिने ॥
 धरणीपरिणीतिर्भूजितामथ शाहाधिपतेर्गुणदधेः ।
 प्रचकार च निर्ववार च प्रभुमौलिः स हि तत्त्वकोविदः ॥
 शुभैर्गुणैस्त्र्यम्बकरायधीरः श्रेयानुदर्काव्यभिचारितर्कः ।
 देशान्तविश्रान्तयशा महीन्दोरसेवताभ्यर्णममात्यमौलिः ॥
 त्र्यम्बकार्यस्य गुणानुकारी नृसिंहरायस्य तदप्रजस्य ।
 आनन्दरायस्तनुभूरमात्यः प्राप्नोऽन्तिकं प्रेमपदं क्षितीन्दोः ॥
 सेतुनेतुरधुना विपत्तिराकार्णितैव यवनेन्द्रयूथपाः ।
 राजरामविषये वितन्वते विप्लवं तदुभयं सुदुःसहम् ॥
 भाषितं तदवनीहिमद्युतेराकलय्य नयतत्त्वकोविदः ।
 ऊर्जिताश्रयतया मनोहरामभ्यधत्त स गिरं मिताक्षराम् ॥
 सेतुनेतुरवसीदती विना त्वां परं हि शरणं न दृश्यते ।
 नैष योऽकुमारिभिः प्रगल्भते संधिकर्म तु न तेऽनुमन्वते ॥
 कर्तुमर्हसि तदस्य पालनं पर्युदस्तपरिपन्थिमण्डलम् ।
 रक्षणं हि शरणाभिकाङ्क्षिणां त्वत्कुलस्य सहजं गुणं विदुः ॥

इत्यमात्यवचसा स बाहिनीप्रेषणं नरपतिर्मुदाशिषत् ।
 अञ्जनाधिकटकं चमूपतिः संनिवेश्य कियतोऽपि सैनिकान् ।
 दारुणप्रहरणां चमूं दधत्प्रत्ययात्समिति माधुरं बलम् ॥
 प्रस्फुरन्नलिकवर्गनिर्गतप्रौढसीसगुलिकागपौरपि ।
 रंहसा धनुषि संहितैः शरैर्माधुरानुदनुदद्गच्छटा ॥
 माधुरौघमधुनीत दारुणे शाहभूपतिचमूस्तदा रणे ।
 शाहभूहिमरुचेभमूपतिस्तन्निदेशमथ मूर्ध्नि धारयन् ।
 सेतुनाथमतनिष्ठ हृष्टमाधूतविप्लवमुपेतवैभवम् ॥
 तेन सेतुपतिनार्पितां मणिश्रेणिकां च कियतीमपि क्षितिम् ।
 शाहभूवलभिदे न्यवेदयद्युथपः पुनरुपागतो बलैः ॥
 श्रुत्वा तत्राजरामक्षितिपतिविपदुद्धारवद्वादरः श्री-
 शाहक्षमापालमौलिर्यवनविदलनोच्चण्डपाण्डित्यभाङ्गि ।
 सैन्यानि स्वैरमश्वद्विपखुरजरजोदानधाराभिरङ्गि-
 र्मुम्पन्ति स्थापयन्ति द्रुतमदिशदथामंस्त सेतुं च यातुम् ॥
 अथ क्षितीन्द्रो रघुनाथसेतुं प्रातिष्ठताखण्डलविक्रमश्रीः ।
 निषेव्यमाणः पृतनाप्रकाण्डैश्चण्डैः प्रतापैरिव मूर्तिमङ्गिः ॥
 स्नातः पयोधौ विधिना स रामकोदण्डकोटिव्यतिषद्गन्धे ।
 ततः क्षितीन्द्रः सचमूसमूहस्तज्ज्ञानगर्भुन्मुखतां दधानः ।
 प्रतिष्ठते स्मानुपमानतेजा हेमन्तलीलामवलोकमानः ॥
 पौरैः समुक्तैरिति सेव्यमानस्तज्जापुरीं प्राविशदुर्वरेन्द्रः ।
 पुष्पस्फुरन्तोरणधोरणीभिर्हिमाम्बुसेकैरपि लोभनीयाम् ॥
 ततो निदिष्टस्य बलस्य राजरामावनोदारगुणां जयाङ्गाम् ।
 उपानयंश्चारवराः प्रवृत्तिं सिंहासनोल्लासिनि शाहभूषे ॥
 बलैर्महाराज भवन्निदिष्टैर्दिङ्घ्नीन्द्रसैन्यानि विदारितानि ।
 स राजरामश्च तथाभिगुप्तस्तदञ्जाति त्वां महती यशःश्रीः ॥
 दिङ्घ्नीपतेः संप्रति यूथपालाः केचिद्गृहीता दलिताश्च केचित् ।
 विदारिताः केऽपि विभो त्वदीयैर्हृताश्च तस्सिधुरसैन्धवौघाः ॥
 स्वात्मा यदुज्जीवति रक्षति क्षमां तत्त्वत्प्रसादादिति राजरामः ।
 स मन्यते भूवलयामरेन्द्र तदप्रतीपस्तव हि प्रतापः ॥
 प्रमोदसान्द्रः क्षितिपालचन्द्रः श्रुत्वेति वाणीमधिगोष्ठि तेषाम् ।
 संमानतोऽहर्षयदाशु चेतस्तस्य प्रसादो न हि जातु वन्ध्यः ॥
 ग्रामोत्तुङ्गतुरङ्गदन्तिशिबिकाहेमाभिषेकादिभिः
 सानन्दं कविबृन्दमाकलयतः शाहेशितुः कीर्तयः ।

मुक्तादामपरंपराः परिलसन्मल्लीमतल्लीलजो
 भद्रश्रीरचना भजन्ति ककुभामाकल्पमाकल्पताम् ॥
 * * * * *
 पश्यत्पादनयादिमाखिलनयस्वातन्त्र्यमन्यादृशं
 धर्मिग्राहकमानसिद्धममृतस्फीताश्च यस्योक्तयः ।
 तस्य श्रीधरवेङ्कटेशसुधियो लिङ्गार्यसूनोः कृतौ
 श्रीशाहेन्द्रविलासकाव्यतिलके सर्गोऽजनिष्टाष्टमः ॥

Sāhēndravilāsakāvya.

(8) *Sāmavēda Venkaṭēshvara Sāstrin*, who wrote the *Upagranthabhāshya* and several other works in connection with the *Sāmavēda*. He was the son of *Ikkiri Appā Sāstrin* already mentioned among the learned men of the village of *Kaṇḍaramāṇikyam*.

अस्ति प्रयागाभिधमुत्तमं नः पदं पृथिव्यां त्रिजगत्प्रसिद्धम् ।
 तन्नाप्तुतासो दिवमुत्पतन्ति श्रुतिर्यदीयं महिमानमाह ॥
 तत्र कौशिकगोलाणां वैश्रामिलाधमर्षणैः ।
 कौशिकप्रवरो येषां साङ्गाध्ययनशालिनाम् ।
 बहुश्रुतानां साधूनां सुशीलानां सुधर्मिणाम् ॥
 आब्रह्मसोमविच्छेदरहितानां कुलोद्भवः ।
 श्रीनिवासाभिधो विद्वानप्पाशास्त्रीति विश्रुतः ॥
 पूर्णानन्दयत्तित्वं च प्राप्यान्ते ब्रह्मतां गतः ।
 तस्यात्मजोहं नाम्ना मामुष्यां सर्वे वदन्ति हि ॥
 वेङ्कटेश्वरशास्त्रीति काव्यायनमहामुनेः ।
 उपग्रन्थस्य तस्यैव कृता व्याख्या तदाज्ञया ॥
 गायत्रगानं निर्णीतं ऋक्स्वरस्यापि निर्णयः ।
 सुब्रह्मण्यस्वरस्यापि निर्णयः शास्त्रतः कृतः ॥
 सामव्याकरणस्यापि व्याकृतिर्विशदीकृता ।
 सामतन्त्राभिधानस्य सामस्वरविधानतः ॥
 यज्ञेषु चमसादीनां भक्षणस्य च निर्णयः ।
 आपस्तम्बमुनीन्द्रस्य तात्पर्येण ततः परम् ॥
 आपस्तम्बस्य सूत्रस्य प्रावभेदे च निर्णयः ।
 छान्दोग्यभाष्यं विदुषां कृतमान्तं च यन्मतम् ॥
 श्रौतांपासाविधिश्चैव मया संख्याकृतोऽभवत् ।
 सामव्याकरणस्यापि सामतन्त्रस्य च स्फुटम् ॥
 व्याकृतिं गणनाथो मे कृतवान्हृदयस्थितः ।

कात्यायनकृतस्यैव प्रायश्चित्तविधेरिह ॥
 व्याख्यां संग्रहतः कृत्वा प्रयोगस्य च निर्णयम् ।
 सर्वेषामुपकाराय याज्ञिकानां करोम्यहम् ॥
 काहं कचैष निगमार्णवरत्नकुम्भः
 कात्यायनस्य करुणानिधिनैव तेन ॥
 सुस्वप्न एत्य कथितं क्रियतां मदीयो-
 पग्रन्थभाष्यमिति सा कुरुते तदाज्ञा ॥

Upagranthabhāṣya.

Another contemporary of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita was Appā Dikshita or Appādhvarin of *Mayavaram*,⁶ who wrote his *Āchāranavanīta* between A. D. 1696-1704, in the reign of Sāhaji I. Other works by the same author are the *Madanabhūṣaṇabhāṣya* and the *Gaurimdyūtrachampū*. He belonged to the Srivatsa *gōtra* and his father's name was Chidambara-Dikshita of Killayūr. In A. D. 1696, in the Cyclic year Dhātri, during the reign of Sāhaji, he went to Tanjore to attend the *yāga* (sacrifice) performed by Tryambakāmātya-Dikshita (*i. e.* Tryambakarao Peshva). The latter was then officiating as minister in place of his elder brother's son Ānandarāyamakhin (Ānandarao Peshva), who was still a youth. After the sacrificial ceremonies were over, the king detained Appā Dikshita at Tanjore for about three months in order to hear him recite the *Mahābhārata*. On his departure after three months, he was desired by the king to write a digest on the law, religion, and customs of the country. He, accordingly, began the *Āchāranavanīta* in A. D. 1696, and together with his son completed it after a lapse of eight years in A. D. 1704.

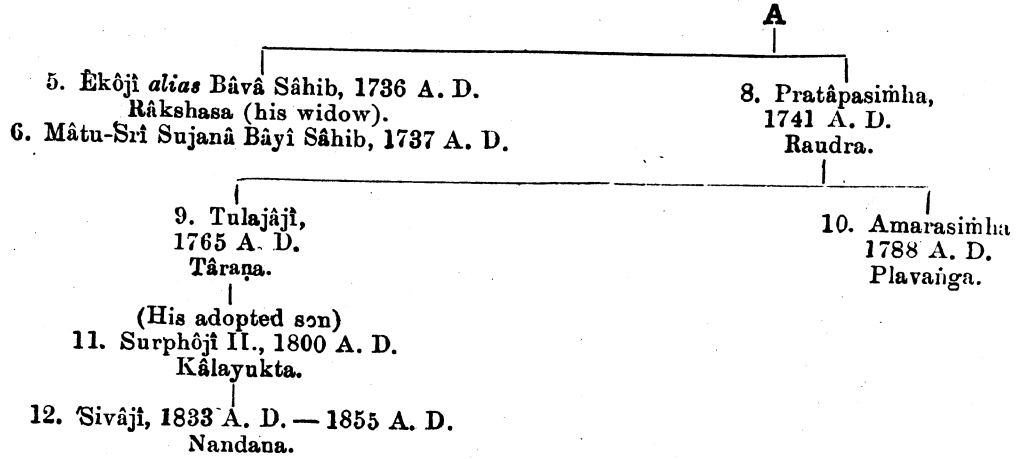
It begins as follows :—

वन्दे गुरुनुदयमूर्तिबुधाभिधाना-
 न्यज्ञोविजृम्भणमहो जगतस्तमोनुत् ।
 तान्पिहशास्त्र्यभिधलोकगुरोः पुराण-
 पुण्यानुभावकृतभूमितलावतारान् ॥
 गौरीमायूरनाथाङ्घ्रिपद्मेन्द्रिन्दिरमानसः ।
 अप्पाध्वरी वितनुते सदाचारस्य संग्रहम् ॥
 आलचुराधिवासस्य पिहशास्त्रिबुधेशितुः ।
 आचारनवनीताख्यं निबध्नाति कृपाबलात् ॥
 किञ्चिद्ज्ञः काहमप्पाध्वरिपदविदितो धर्मशास्त्रं क्व चेदं
 वेदेभ्यः प्रोद्भूतं यन्मनुमुखमुनिभिर्वेदतत्त्वार्थविद्भिः ।
 किंतु स्वाधीनवृत्तेर्वटविटपितले सेव्यमानस्य शिष्यै-
 बुद्धेः संप्रेरकस्य प्रकटितयशसः पश्यत प्रौढिमानम् ॥
 श्रीशाहक्षितिपालनायकदयादत्तान्नभोगोहस-
 हुञ्जुत्कर्षविभावितश्रुतिबहुस्मृत्यर्थसारोदयः ।
 सभ्यानां प्रमदाय सर्वविषयान्धर्मात्रहस्योत्तरा-
 न्संगृह्णाति मितैः पदैरधिवसन्मायूरमप्पाध्वरी ॥

⁶ This author has been already mentioned on p. 137 above.

End :—

धातुवर्षे यदा यज्ञसेवार्थमहमागतः ।
 श्रीमहाराजराजस्य मन्त्रिणस्यम्बकप्रभोः ॥
 महाराजस्तु मां प्रीत्या स्वसभायामवासयत् ।
 भारतश्रवणार्थाय रालिंदिवमुदारधीः ॥
 यदा मासत्रयादूर्ध्वं प्राप्यानुज्ञां महीपतेः ।
 गन्तुमिच्छामि च तदा धर्मशास्त्रनिबन्धने ॥
 महाराजेन चाज्ञातो गौरीमायूरमागतः ।
 तस्मिन्वर्षे वृश्चिकार्के धर्मशास्त्रसुधानिधेः ॥
 एकेनैव मया पुलयुक्तेन शनकैः कृते ।
 बुद्धिदण्डेन मथने रालिंदिवमनेकधा ॥
 अष्टभिर्लब्धवानस्मि वत्सैस्तत्फलं महत् ।
 आचारनवनीतं तन्मृदु सर्वमनोहरम् ॥
 महाराजस्य दयया तत्संग्राह्यमभूद्भुवि ।
 समाप्तं पञ्चदशभिः सहस्रैर्ग्रन्थसङ्घयया ॥
 प्रचारोऽस्य महाराजाधीन एव हि सर्वथा ।
 अहमप्पाध्वरी नाम्ना महाराजेन सादरम् ॥
 दत्तां महीं समादाय * * * * * दिसंभृतैः ।
 धान्यैः परंपरासिद्धे ग्रामे कृष्या समार्जितैः ॥
 कुर्वन्कुडुम्बभरणं पुलपौत्रैः समावृतः ।
 श्रेयः प्रार्थयमानः सन्महाराजस्य सन्ततम् ॥
 आयुःशेषं सुखं वस्तुमिच्छाम्यग्निक्रियान्तिके ।
 मनोरथो महानेष महाराजेन पूर्यताम् ॥
 एकद्विमापतिपूर्वपुण्यसुकृतोत्कर्षेण लब्धोदयो
 दीपाम्बोदरवासभाग्यमहिमप्रख्यातपुण्योच्चयः ।
 श्रीशाहक्षितिराट् प्रशास्तु वसुधामाचन्द्रमप्पाध्वरी
 यद्दत्तान्नबलेन धर्मविषयं शास्त्रं समग्रन्थयत् ॥
 श्रीमाच्चिदम्बरमखीन्द्रसुतेन वत्स-
 वंशाम्बुराशिविधुना विधिशास्त्रमार्गे ।
 सञ्चारनिर्मलधिया सकलार्थबोध-
 माचारसारनवनीतमिदं गृहीतम् ॥



Kâtturâja or Sâhajî II., whose relationship is still uncertain, reigned as the seventh prince for about a year.

आसीदाशावकाशप्रसृतसितयशा दक्षिणाशात्रिभूषा
 शौर्यस्त्रीकेलिसौधायितकरकमलोदप्रराजत्कृपाणः ।
 नानादेशोपसीदद्बुधजननिकरस्तूयमानावदान-
 श्रण्डांशोरन्ववाये लिभुवनमहिते श्रीवराटक्षितीन्द्रः ॥
 तदन्ववाये प्रथितप्रभावः श्रीमानभूदेकनराधिपो यः ।
 औदार्यशौर्यादिगुणैरवन्यां पुरातनक्षोणिभृतोऽत्यशेत ॥
 तस्मादजायत निजायतनं गुणानामाज्ञानबोधविमलः परसोजिनामा ।
 यस्य प्रतापदहनं करवालधूमः प्राप्ताविपक्षमनुमापयतीह चित्तम् ॥
 अस्तोकाचक्रवालाचलवलयलसत्कीर्तिरासीदमुष्मा-
 दासिक्कारातिभूमीपरिवृढदलनोद्दामभीमप्रतापः ।
 तत्तादृग्दानलक्ष्मीविहरणकलनासौधहस्तारविन्दो
 भूयः पुण्यैरगण्यैर्जनकमनुसरन्वीरबावाजिनामा ॥
 तस्मादुद्यत्प्रतापः कमलभव इवाभ्यस्तसत्यानुवृत्ति-
 र्जज्ञे पाठीनेकेतुप्रमथन इव प्राप्तभूरिप्रकर्षः ।
 क्षमालक्ष्मीसाहचर्यस्फुरदुरुमहिमा पद्मनाभेन तुल्यः
 प्रौढत्यागावधूतामरतरुविभवो वीरमालोजिनामा ॥
 तस्यासीत्पूर्णपुण्यः सुरयुवतिगणस्तूयमानप्रशस्तिः
 सूनुः शाहेन्द्रनामार्जुन इव नियतं धर्ममार्गानुसारी ।
 राकानीहारभानुद्युतिहसनरुचिर्भासुरा यस्य कीर्ति-
 र्दानश्रीश्रौञ्जिजृम्भे सततमधिधरं कर्णमार्गुप्रवृत्ता ॥
 तस्मादत्तेरिवासन्विधिहरहरयः पूर्वपुण्यप्रभावा-
 देकक्षमापालशंभुक्षितिपतिशिवभूजानयो नामतो ये ।
 तत्र ज्येष्ठो गुणौघैरपि च जननतः शंभुभूमीमहेन्द्रो
 धीरस्तस्यानुजन्मा शिवनृपतिरभूदेकभूभूत्तोपि ॥

अनेकदुर्गाधिपतिः शिवोसौ सामन्तचूडामणिराञ्जिताङ्गिः ।
 चमूपतीनां यवनावनीन्दोः संवर्तकालानलतां प्रपेदे ॥
 डिङ्गीपुराधीशमुखावनीशदुर्वारगर्वग्रहमान्त्रिकः सः ।
 वरूथिनीरन्वहमेतदीया निजप्रतापज्वलने जुहाव ॥
 तस्यानुजन्मैकधरावलारिमुक्तामणिर्भोसलवंशजातः ।
 गुणैरशेषैर्विबुधप्रशस्तेरन्वर्थनामेति यमाहुरार्याः ॥
 बुद्ध्या बृहस्पतिसमः किल तस्य मन्त्री काकोजिपण्डित इति प्रथितो बभूव ।
 तद्बुद्धिमार्गघटिताखिलकार्यजातः स्वर्गं पुरन्दर इवैष शशास पृथ्वीम् ॥
 तस्यैकराजस्य गुणैरनूना वाणी विधातुः कमलेव विष्णोः ।
 दाक्षायणीव स्मरशासनस्य दीपाम्बिकाभूक्किल धर्मपत्नी ॥
 तस्यामभूवन्नवनीसुधांशोः शाहेन्द्रनामा शरभाभिधानः ।
 भुवि प्रतीतस्तुलजाभिधश्च समानरूपाकृतिशालिनोऽभी⁷ ॥

Bhōsalavanīsamuktāvāli.

प्रतापसिंहक्षितिपालतेजसा पराभवन्वह्निरपि स्वयं सदा ।
 न शोभते किंतु निलीय नक्तं गृहे गृहे कम्पत एव सर्वदा ॥
 प्रतापसिंहक्षितिपालसूनोर्महीभुजः श्रीतुलजाह्वयस्य ।
 तेजोविशेषं परिगृह्य पूर्णं विधुं विधिः पर्वणि साधु चक्रे ॥
 श्रीमत्तुलजभूपालसूनोः शरभभूपतेः ।
 तेज एव नभोमार्गे सूर्यनाम्ना विराजते ॥
 शरभक्षमापतेः कीर्तिं श्रुत्वा मौलिः प्रकम्पते ।
 भुवः पातभयाच्छेषोऽर्कण एव ततः कृतः ॥

Bālabōdhiṇī by Śēshabhāṭṭa.

BOOK-NOTICE.

ON THE INDIAN SECT OF THE JAINAS. By J. GEORG BÜHLER, C.I.E., LL.D., PH.D. Translated from the German. Edited, with an Outline of Jaina Mythology, by JAS. BURGESS, C.I.E., LL.D., F.R.S.E. (London: Luzac & Co., 1903.)

THE Jainas of India are not a very large community; but there are several points of interest connected with them. We are glad to receive the translation by Dr. James Burgess of a valuable paper read by the late Dr. Bühler at a meeting of the Imperial Academy of Sciences at Vienna, in May 1887. It extends to 79 pages.

Dr. Bühler was a very careful and accurate scholar; and it is very satisfactory to have this subject discussed up to date. The translation has been carefully executed and runs in simple

natural English. Some useful footnotes have been added by the translator.

The relations of Jainism to Buddhism have not always been properly understood even by professed Orientalists. There are singular resemblances and singular differences between the two systems; and there are approximations of Jainism to Brahmanical doctrine. More than any other creed the Jaina is opposed to the taking of animal life. The Jainas have not taken to agriculture, but mainly to commerce; the former would have involved the death of living creatures. They have built the most splendid temples in India; and they have largely cultivated literature both Sanskrit and popular. Like Buddhism, Jainism is decidedly atheistic.

J. M. M.

⁷ Compare also verse 4 quoted on p. 180 above from Venkatakriṣṇa-Dikshita's *Uttarachampā*, where Tulaja is called Tukkoji.

NOTES ON INDIAN HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY.

BY J. F. FLEET, I.C.S. (RETD.), PH.D., C.I.E.

Amôghavarsha I. as a patron of literature.

FROM some time in A. D. 814 or 815, to about A. D. 877-78, there reigned in Western India a king, of the great **Rashtrakûta** dynasty, whose proper name has not yet come to light,¹ and who is best known, by his principle *biruda* or secondary appellation, as **Amôghavarsha I.** That he began to reign in A. D. 814 or 815, is shewn by the Sirûr inscription of A. D. 866, as explained in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 204 f. His latest known record is the Kanheri inscription which is dated, without any further details, in the Saka year 799 (expired), = A. D. 877-78.² And a literary statement, noticed on page 199 below, indicates, — if it is applicable to him, as most probably it is, — that he brought his long reign to an end by **abdicating.**

Other *birudas* of Amôghavarsha I., established by records of his own time, were **Atisaya-dhavalâ**, **Lakshmivallabha**, **Mahârâjâsarva**, **Nripatuṅga**, and **Prithivîvallabha**.³ Subsequent similar records present for him the *birudas* of **Mahârâjâshaṅḍa**, **Srîvallabha**, and **Viranârâyana**, and apparently **Durlabha**.⁴ And a literary work entitled *Kavirâjamârḡa*, which was composed during his reign and under his patronage, and which is the subject of my next Note, puts forward for him the further *birudas* of **Kritakṛityamalla**, **Naralôkachandra**, **Nitinirantara**, and **Nityamallavallabha**.

There are literary references to a **Nripatuṅga**, which most probably allude to Amôghavarsha I., though that same *biruda* belonged to also his successors **Gôvinda IV.** and **Kakka II.** Thus, the Kanarese writer **Nâgavarma**, — the second author of that name, who, as has been shewn by Mr. R. Narasimhachar, flourished about A. D. 1150,⁵ — has presented, in illustration of sūtra 74 of his *Kâvyâvalôkana*, a stanza in the Kanda metre which, with the reading *Nripatuṅgam* in preference to the various reading *nripa-putram*, runs :⁶ — **Kari-vôl bhadra-guṇam kêsari-vôl nirvyâja-sauryan=ambhônidhi-vôl sâran-âgata-rakshana-paṭu giri-vôl nishkâmpa-chittan=â Nripatuṅgam** : — “Possessed of auspicious good qualities like an elephant (*of the bhadrâgaja class*) ; possessed of unfeigned courage like a lion ; capable like the ocean of protecting those who sought refuge with him ; and immovable as a mountain in his intentions ; (*such was*) that (*well-known or famous*) **Nripatuṅga.**” So, also, the Kanarese writer **Kêsirâja**, — who has been placed by Mr. Rice about A. D. 1225,⁷ — has presented in his grammar entitled *Sabdamanîdarpaṇa*, as an illustration to sūtra 140, part of a stanza in the same metre which runs :⁸ — **Viran=udâram sûchi gambhîram naya-sâli kaidu-vottara dêvaṅg=âr=eragar Nripatuṅgaṅge** : — “Who will not make obeisance to **Nripatuṅga**, who was brave and generous and pure and profoundly sagacious and conversant with polity, and was a very god among those who carry weapons ?” And another Kanarese writer, **Bhaṭṭakâlânka**, in his grammar entitled *Karṇâtakaśabdânusâsana*, which with its gloss named *Bhâshâmâñjarî* and the commentary thereon named *Mâñjarîmakaranda* he finished in A. D. 1604,⁹ has put forward, in

¹ Regarding some indications that we may expect to find that it either was **Nârâyana**, or else was a name beginning with **Vishnu**, see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 100.

² Vol. XIII. above, p. 135, No. 43 A.

³ See *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 174 f.

⁴ See *ibid.* p. 175.

⁵ On the points that there were two Kanarese writers named **Nâgavarma**, that the first of them, the author of the *Chhanômbudki* and probably of also the Kanarese *Kâdambarî*, is to be placed about the close of the tenth century A. D., and that the second of them, the author of the *Kâvyâvalôkana*, the *Karṇâtakabhâshâbhâshana*, and the *Vastukôśa*, flourished about the middle of the twelfth century, see Mr. R. Narasimhachar's remarks in his *Nâgavarma's Kâvyâvalôkanam and Karṇâtakabhâshâbhâshanam*, Bangalore, 1903, *Introd.* pp. 1 to 7.

⁶ See the *Kâvyâvalôkanam*, mentioned in the preceding note, p. 55, verse 339.

⁷ *Karṇâtakaśabdânusâsanam* (see note 9 below), *Introd.* p. 36.

⁸ The Rev. Dr. Kittel's *Sabdamanîdarpaṇa*, Mangalore, 1872, p. 171.

⁹ The full details of the date, — which seems to apply strictly to the completion of the *Mâñjarîmakaranda*, — as given in Mr. Rice's *Karṇâtakaśabdânusâsanam*, Bangalore, 1890, pp. 290, 291, are the **Sôbhakṛit saivatsara**, **Sâlivâhana-Saka-varsha 1525** (current), **Mâgha sukla 5**, **Guruvâra**, the **Rêvati nakshatra**, the **Kumbha tîgna**, and the rising of **Sukra** (**Venus**). And these details are correct for Thursday, 26th January, A. D. 1604. On that day, the given *tîthi* ended at about 9 hrs. 55 min. after mean sunrise (for Ujjain); and, according to all the three systems of the *nakshatras*, the moon was in **Rêvati** at sunrise and up to about 12 hrs. 19 min. after mean sunrise.

illustration of sūtra 352, a stanza in the same metre which runs :¹⁰ — *Irmmaḍi Balige Dadhichige mūrmmaḍi Jimūtavāhanaṅgam bageyal nūrmmaḍi Sibigaṃ diṭa sāsirmmaḍi migil=iḷge chāgadoḷ Nṛipatuṅgaṃ* : — “**Nṛipatuṅga** excelled Bali twice, and Dadhichi three times, and, when you think it over, even Jimūtavāhana a hundred times, and Sibi certainly a thousand times, in liberality in the world.”

The three allusions quoted above do not in any way indicate that the Nṛipatuṅga who was the subject of them was an author. One of them simply praises him for his liberality. And the other two merely eulogise him for various other qualities, amongst which literary attainments are not mentioned. But another passage in the *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsana* does plainly indicate a **Nṛipatuṅga who was, or was believed to have been, an author**. It is found in Bhaṭṭākalaṅka's commentary on sūtra 288, where, in referring to a certain point of difference between the northern and the southern poets, he has said : — *Dakṣiṇ-ōttara-mārga-bhēda-bhiṃna-prayōga-chāturi-prapañchō Nṛipatuṅga-granthē drashtavyaḥ* :¹¹ — “A clever disquisition on the different usages of the varying styles of the south and the north, is to be seen in the book of Nṛipatuṅga.” The bearing of this allusion will be explained further on.

We thus have four literary passages, all presenting the name Nṛipatuṅga, and one of them tending to indicate its Nṛipatuṅga as an author. Two of them, — those which are contained in the *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsana*, — are probably to be quite correctly taken as referring to one and the same person. And we may, without prejudice, take the other two also, — those which are contained in the *Kāvyaśalokana* and the *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, — as most likely referring to that same person. But there is nothing in any of them to shew explicitly who that person was. From the second of them, however, — the passage in the *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, — we may infer that he was a king. And we know that the appellation Nṛipatuṅga was a *biruda* of a king, namely Amōghavarsha I, who had reigned for a long time in that part of the country to which the works themselves, from which these passages have been quoted, belong. Also, we know, as will be shewn in my next Note, that that king had been represented as patronising and being personally versed in a certain line of study, to such an extent that a particular work came, and not unreasonably, to be spoken of, in much later times, as “the book of Nṛipatuṅga” in one of the passages quoted from the *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsana*. And there is, therefore, no objection to assuming that the Nṛipatuṅga of all these four passages is that king, namely, the Rāshtrakūṭa king Amōghavarsha I. In this, we agree, partially at least, with Mr. Rice, who has already, in 1890, identified with Amōghavarsha I. the Nṛipatuṅga who is mentioned in the two passages quoted from the work of Bhaṭṭākalaṅka,¹² without, however, assigning any reasons for the identification. And there is at any rate this to be said; namely, that the identification cannot apparently do any harm, inasmuch as it does not entail anything opposed to what we know about the history, both political and literary, of the periods to which belonged Amōghavarsha I. and the authors of the *Kāvyaśalokana*, the *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, and the *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsana*.

Evidence that Amōghavarsha I. was, or was believed to have been, an author, has been found in the following fact. There is a small Sanskrit tract, of about thirty verses, consisting of questions and answers on moral subjects, and entitled **Ratnamālikā** or **Prasṇōttaramālā**.¹³ Among the Brāhmaṇs, some claim that the author of it was Saṅkarāchārya; while others assign

¹⁰ *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanaṃ* (see the preceding note), p. 194. — This verse helps to illustrate further my remarks on the title Mūvaḍi-Chōḷa and similar appellations; see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 51, note 4.

¹¹ *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanaṃ*, p. 161. The word *Nṛipatuṅga* is there printed in italics. I presume that that was done either to emphasise it, or to mark it as a proper name, and not to indicate that it is in any way a doubtful reading.

¹² *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanaṃ*, Introd. p. 7.

¹³ For the matter stated in this paragraph, — except in respect of the fuller reference to the Tibetan translation, for the basis of which I am indebted to Mr. F. W. Thomas, — see Vol. XII. above, p. 218, and Vol. XIX. p. 378 ff., and Dr. Bhandarkar's Report on Sanskrit MSS. for the year 1883-84, Notes, p. 2, and his *Early History of the Dekkan*, in the *Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency*, Vol. I. Part II., p. 200 f.

it to a certain Śaṃkaraguru. And the Svētāmbara Jains attribute it to Vimala, by presenting in their recension of it a verse which runs: — Rachitā sitapaṭa-guruṇā vimalā Vimalēna ratna-māl=ēva Praśnōttaramāl=ēyaṃ kaṇṭha-gatā kiṃ na bhūshayati: — “This pellucid *Praśnōttaramālā*, or string of questions and answers, has been composed by Vimala, a preceptor who wore the white garment;¹⁴ when it is in the throat (*for recitation*), does it not adorn a man, just like a string of jewels placed on the throat?” On the other hand, the Digambara Jain recension of the work presents, at the end, a verse which runs: — Vivékāt=tyakta-rājyēna rājñ=ēyaṃ Ratnamālikā rachit=Āmōghavarshēna su-dhiyaṃ sad-alamkṛitiḥ: — “This *Ratnamālikā*, or string of jewels, an excellent ornament for the learned, has been composed by king Amōghavarsha, who laid aside the sovereignty through discrimination,” or, as Dr. Bhandarkar has translated, “through the growth of the religious sentiment,” or “in consequence of the growth of the ascetic spirit in hira.” Now, the appellation Amōghavarsha belonged, among the Rāshtrakūṭas, to also Vaddiga, a great-grandson of Amōghavarsha I., and, amongst others of his descendants, to a member of the family who is known only as Amōghavarsha II., and to Kakka II. And it was not confined to the Rāshtrakūṭas; it was, for instance, also another name of the Paramāra king Vākpati-Muñja.¹⁵ However, Amōghavarsha II. did not reign at all. Kakka II. did reign; but he did not abdicate; he was overthrown by the Western Chālukya Taila II. We do not know of any grounds for thinking that Vaddiga terminated his reign by abdicating. And Vākpati-Muñja was killed in fighting against Taila II.¹⁶ But Amōghavarsha I. may well have brought his long reign voluntarily to an end, in order to obtain, in his old age, peace and quiet in religious retirement; as was done, just about a century later, though after only a comparatively short period of rule and with the object of apparently at once securing a refuge from all worldly troubles in death, by the great Western Gaṅga prince Mārasimha II.¹⁷ And, in these circumstances, we may understand that it was the Rāshtrakūṭa king Amōghavarsha I., to whom the Digambara Jains sought to point as the author, in their opinion, of the *Ratnamālikā* or *Praśnōttaramālā*. It is to be added that there is a Tibetan translation of this tract. This translation has been mentioned on previous occasions, in connection with Amōghavarsha I. And the essential point in it may as well be now stated more fully and definitely. The Tibetan translation exists in two versions. Dr. Schiefner edited one version in 1858. And in his remarks on it he gave a translation of a final verse which stands in only the other version. His German translation of that verse, rendered into English, runs thus: — “This jewel-wreath, made by Amōghōdaya, of the king who abandoned his inly established sovereignties, is the best ornament of the wise.” In respect of this, Mr. F. W. Thomas has explained to me that the name of the author is expressed by the words *don.yod.hchar*, in which *don.yod* is a well-established equivalent of the Sanskrit *amōgha*, and *hchar* means the Sanskrit *udaya*. From this it follows that Dr. Schiefner was quite justified in restoring the name as Amōghōdaya: that name was distinctly suggested by the text; and, at that time, the Sanskrit original of the work had not been made known, and little, if anything, was known about any Amōghavarsha. Mr. Thomas, however, has kindly examined a block-print of that Tibetan version, which is in the Library of the India Office. He remarks that, with the Sanskrit original to guide us, the actual reading *hchar*, = *udaya*, may be reasonably corrected into *char*, ‘rain,’ = *varsha*, *varshā*, which gives at once the name Amōghavarsha. He also finds that, with one or two other equally slight and justifiable emendations, the Tibetan verse reproduces exactly the whole meaning of the original Sanskrit verse of the Digambara recension. And he has further shewn me that both the Tibetan versions include a colophon, wherein the author is again mentioned as *don.yod.hchar*, for *don.yod.char*, = Amōghavarsha, and is described in terms which represent the Sanskrit *Mahārāja*, *Kavīvara*, and *Mahāchārya*. Thus we may safely and finally substitute the name Amōghavarsha for Dr. Schiefner’s Amōghōdaya. It must, however, be remarked, though it should hardly be necessary, that even the understanding that the Tibetan translation also indicates an Amōghavarsha as the author of the work.

¹⁴ The text, however, might possibly be taken to mean “by the pure preceptor Sitapaṭa.”

¹⁵ See Prof. Kielhorn’s List of the Inscriptions of Northern India, in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. V., Appendix, p. 8, No. 46.

¹⁶ See Vol. XXI. above, p. 168.

¹⁷ See *Ep. Ind.* Vol. V. p. 152.

does not add anything to the value of the Sanskrit verse. The Tibetan translation, being a translation of the Digambara recension, has naturally repeated the assertion made in that recension. It does not prove the assertion, any more than it would have disproved it if it had happened to present another name through being a translation of, for instance, the Svêtâmbara recension. And all that we can say, is, that, according to the Digambaras the work was composed by an Amôghavarsha, and he was most probably Amôghavarsha I., but other sects attribute the work to other authors. We may, however, accept the Digambara recension as indicating that Amôghavarsha I., most probably, was remembered as having ended his reign by abdicating.

So far, we have been dealing only with possibilities. We now come to something definite, which does not, indeed, shew that the Râshtrakûta king Amôghavarsha I. was himself an author, but which does exhibit him as interested in a certain line of study, and as a patron of literature in connection with it.

There is a Kanarese metrical work entitled *Kavirâjamarga*, which deals with *alamkâra* or the art of ornate poetical expression. This work forms the subject of my next Note. The composition of this work has been attributed to Amôghavarsha I. That attribution, however, is a mistake. The author of the work was a person who has made himself known to us by the name of *Kavisvara*. But Amôghavarsha I. was his patron. The author of the work has made that point quite clear. But, further, he has credited his patron with inspiring at least part of the work, and has also represented himself as expressing his patron's views more or less throughout the whole work. And what we gather from it, is, that Amôghavarsha I. took, or was credited with taking, a special interest in the subject of *alamkâra*, and directed, or was credited with directing, the composition of this work. This is the work which Bhaṭṭâkalanika, in the seventeenth century, came to mention, in the passage in his *Karṇâṭakâśabdânusâsana* which has been given on page 198 above and will be referred to again in my next Note, as *Nripatuṅagrantha*, "the book of Nripatuṅga;" being, no doubt, led to do so from recognising the meaning of the real author of the work, and from noticing the prominent place given in the colophons to the name Nripatuṅga, which is further mentioned so conspicuously in the opening verse in addition to being introduced in various other passages.

SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVIITH CENTURY MS.

BY SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BART.

(Continued from p. 160.)

METCHLI.

Fol. 35. Metchlipatam, Soe called from y^e Hindostan ore Moors Language word Metchli signifeinge fish and patam or Patanam a towne.

Not in Yule. [The word is for Hindostani *machhli*.]

MOCHA.

Fol. 48. built for y^e trade to Mocho in y^e Red Sea.

Fol. 98. I saw a horne of about 13: or 14: inches longe, in y^e Very forme and Shape y^e wee picture or carve a Vnicorn's horne it was of a very darke gray colour, I happened accidentally both to See and handle y^e Same. weh gaue me more Satisfaction as to y^e Vnicorne then I had before, weh Shall be spoken of more at large in y^e accompt of Mocho in the Red Sea [unfortunately there is no such "accompt" in the MS.].

Not in Yule [This is a pity, because there is a Moca in Sumatra, easily to be mixed up with it in reading the old books.]

MOGUL.

Fol. 140. The Kinge of Syam . . . Sent a New Radja (a Mogol bred and borne) [to Janselone].

See Yule, *s. v.* Mogul. [An Indian Muhammadan of the ruling class.]

MOGUL, GREAT.

Fol. 8. all . . . these mighty Kingdoms . . . brought Tributary to the Great Mogol.

Fol. 25. and condescendinge Obedience to y^e Mogol.

Fol. 50. y^e Ancestors of y^e familie of this present Kinge revolted from y^e Mogoll.

Fol. 57. As for their Idolatrous way of worship, they Enjoy it as fully as in any Other place in y^e Empire of the Grand Mogoll (or territories of Golcondah).

Fol. 59. Orixa: This Kingdome . . . Subject to y^e Great Mogoll for y^e most part but not altogether.

Fol. 66. however y^e Mogoll was Extraordinary kind to him [Emir Jemla's Son] in all Other respects.

Fol. 97. Pattana . . . long Since become tributarie to y^e Emperours of Hindostan (or great Mogol).

See Yule, *s. v.* Mogul, the Great.

MOHUR, GOLD.

Fol. 68. he laded 60 Patellas with Silver and by credible report tenne wth Gold Moors.

Fol. 72. Where-Vpon he gave in his present of . . . Some Gold Moors.

Fol. 94. They alsoe Coyne Rupees here of y^e finest refined Gold wth are called gold Moors, they are of y^e same Stampe, magnitude and weight the Silver ones are . . . they passe very currant at 15 $\frac{1}{4}$ and 15 : $\frac{1}{2}$ rupees each . . . The Gold Moore is Valued att 01 lb 14s 10 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mohur, Gold.

MOLUCCAS.

Fol. 3. great Stores are transported and Vended into most places of note in . . . y^e South Seas, more Especially to Moneela one of y^e Molucca Isles.

See Yule, *s. v.* Moluccas. [Quotation valuable as the earliest yet made of the modern spelling.]

MONSOON.

Fol. 31. most Chiefely y^e East India Company's goods that were to be Sent that Monsoone for England.

Fol. 38. but at Some time of y^e Monzoone I have knowne them to be at Sea one month.

Fol. 75. y^e great raines y^e fall here Sometime before y^e breakeinge up of the Monzoone.

Fol. 81. & then (the Monsoone beinge shifted) to goe away with their Ship and Sloope where they pleased.

See Yule, *s. v.* Monsoon. For a full discussion of this word in all its senses, see *ante*, Vol. XXX, p. 393 ff.

MONSOON PLUMS.

Fol. 175. This Country [Achin] affordeth Severall Excellent good fruites Namely . . . Monsoone Plums.

Not in Yule. [*masdna*, *mansdna*, Malay, through Portuguese *mação*, is the *zyziphus jujuba* or Indian plum, the commonest North Indian term for which is *bér*.]

MONTAPOLY.

Fol. 31. Salt peeter, Iron, Steele, w^{ch} is brought downe from y^e high land Over this place w^{ch} is called **Montapolee**.

Not in Yule. [But see his *Marco Polo*, Vol. II. p. 297. It is on the Madras Coast near Masulipatam.]

MONTHLY PAY.

Fol. 41. I have knowne Some persons keep above 300 [punes] in constant Sallary, w^{ch} is Ordinarily **2 rupees every Moone**.

Not in Yule. [A valuable reference to the old Indian custom of payment by the month, still obtaining for every kind of servant, from highest to lowest; official, commercial, and private.]

MOOLLAH.

Fol. 171. those taken aline were put to death every man Save One who Vpon his Examination was found to be a **Mola** : or **Mahometan Priest**.

Fol. 172. att w^{ch} one **Mola** or Other Vttereth 2 or 3 Sentences.

See Yule, *s. v.* Moollah.

MOOR.

Fol. 8. these mighty Kingdoms were in a Short Space wholly Subdued by y^e **Moors**
. . . all of them now in generall wholly Submittinge to y^e Mahometan yoke.

Fol. 29. y^e ffrench who in y^e yeare 1672 tooke y^e Citty S^t Thomæ from y^e **Moor's** forces.

Fol. 36. The ffrench had a ffactory in this place [Metchlipatam] not many years agoe, but Since these troubles of S^t Thomæ, A Citty 3 English miles Southward of fort S^t Georg's (they beinge Ambitious of honour & Conquest in these Easterne parts of y^e World) tooke that Citty from a Small handfull of **Moors** they tooke S^t Thomæ wth much Ease, and kept it but 3 yeares and with much trouble and losse.

Fol. 37. The ffrench Chiefe Resident in Metchlipatam was killed by y^e **Moors**, what more of them there made their Escape by Sea.

Fol. 39. Most Eminent Men that inhabit Metchlipatam and Guddorah are Mahometans viz: **Moors** and Persians.

Fol. 41. The Governour of Metchlipatam is a **Moore**.

Fol. 44. The **Moors** have wth in a Very few years put many grievous Affronts, both Vpon y^e English and Dutch.

Fol. 49. there are many **Moors**, beinge y^e Retirue of y^e Governour.

Fol. 56. Some ffortifications alsoe but all Vnder y^e Government of y^e **Moors**.

Fol. 59. Orixa . . . Subject to y^e Great Mogoll for y^e most part but not altogeather by reason of Severall Radjas who before (y^e Mahometan Conquest of y^e Hindoos) possessed this Kingdome some of w^{ch} are not as yet Subdued and brought Vnder y^e **Moorish** Yoke.

Fol. 73. y^e **Moors** Governours haveinge Strict Orders to see them finished with all Speed and gunned and well manned.

Fol. 80. The Commadore mentioned y^e treaty of Peace, att w^{ch} y^e **Moors** Governour Seemed to be Struck wth an admiration.

See Yule, *s. v.* Moor, an Indian Muhammadan. [See *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 396 f.]

MOOREES.

Fol. 31. Very Considerable quantities of these followinge Commodities are here [Pettipolee] wrought and Sold to fforeign Merchants viz: **Murrees**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Piece-Goods, ed. 1903. [*N. and E.* p. 18, for 13th April 1680, — has "Moorees ordinary: **Moorees** fine. ? a loin-cloth.]

MOORS.

Fol. 35. Metchlipatam, Soe called from y^e Hindostan ore Moors Language word Metchli signifeinge fish and patam or Patanam a towne.

See Yule, *s. v.* Moors, the Hindustani Language. [The above quotation is a century earlier than any of Yule's.]

MOSQUE.

Fol. 8. the Mosques or Tombs of y^e Mahometans.

Fol. 45. They Congregate y^e people to their Mosques 4 times a day by Voice of man.

Fol. 51. y^e Mosques and Tombs of y^e deceased Kings and Queens.

Fol. 174. all that piece of land whereon Standeth the Pallace y^e great Mosque.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mosque = *Maajid*. [*N. and E.* p. 14, for 28th March 1680,—"was a Mussleman and built a Musseet in the Towne to be buried in." With reference to this quotation it is interesting to note that it relates to the death of the great Broker "Cassa Verona" [Kâst Virunna] and the dispute among the Natives as to whether he was a Hindu or a Musalman: a dispute that has arisen over other well-known personages, *e.g.*, Kabir, the reformer.]

MUCOA.

Fol. 27. fishermen or y^e like, those are called Moquaes.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mucoa, a fisherman on the Malabar and Coromandel Coasts. [*N. and E.* often refers to them. P. 3 for 9th Feb. 1680: "The 7 Muckwars or Mussulamen (whereof one since dead) that have been imprisoned ever since July last about a man then drowned were now discharged of their imprisonment." P. 37 for 27th Oct. 1680: "the Muckwas, Cattamaran-men and Cooleys had left the Town privately upon a combination." P. 39 for 26th Nov. 1680: "25 Muchwas captured by the peons at St^t Thoma." P. 40 for 7th Dec. 1680: "The Chief men of the Muckwaes being captured and committed to prison, all the rest came in and submitted themselves." The "Mussulamen" above means Mussoola-boatmen.]

MULMUL.

Fol. 158. ffrom Bengala . . . Mulmuls.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mulmull, muslin.

MULTAN.

Fol. 62. to the Eldest Dara he gave Cabul and Multan.

Not in Yule.

MUSK.

Fol. 61. This Kingdome [Bengala] most plentifully doth abound with . . . Muske in Codd and out of it.

Fol. 101. with a Considerable investment of each Nation in Codd Muske, w^{ch} is here [in Pattana] found to be very good, it is in generall taken from a Small deere of about 2 foot high, of w^{ch} this Countrey doth mightilie abound . . . a muske deere . . . Great quantities of Muske brought from Cochin-China and China it selfe.

See Yule, *s. v.* Musk. [The quotations above are useful.]

MUSLIN.

Fol. 3. provideinge great quantities of Muzlinge Callicoes &c.

Fol. 56. great Store of Calicos are made here most Especially beteelis (w^{ch} wee call Muzlin).

Fol. 101. from Dacca: The Chiefe Commodities brought are fine Cossas, commonly called Muzlinge.

Fol. 162. And there wee pay for y^e Chopp 2 pieces of very fine callicos or **Muzlinge**.
See Yule, *s. v.* Muslin. [All the above quotations are usefui for the history of this word.
See *ante*, Vol. XXVIII. p. 196.]

MUSSOOLA.

Fol. 27. The boats they doe lade and Vnlade Ships or Vessels with are called **Massoolas**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mussoola. [*N. and E.* p. 3, for 9th Feb. 1680, has “**Muckwars or Mussula-men.**”]

MUSSULMAN.

Fol. 39. Mahometans viz^t Moors and Persians, a Sort of most Insolent men, Entitleinge themselves **Mussleman** viz^t true believers although very Eroniously.

Fol. 57. little or noe justice is to be acquired where y^e Mahometans are Lords Over them, for if complaint be made to y^e high Court of Iustice, y^e **Mussleman** as they call themselves, Shall Certainly carry it (if he appeare in Person). Onely wth this one Saying Ka **Mussleman** jute bolta : Will a true believer lye.

Fol. 65. it is against y^e laws of God and his Prophet Mahomet he not beinge a **Mussleman**, ergo begged of him to desist such his desires.

Fol. 81. And now the Moors come Vpon them for Satisfaction for a great Number of **Musslemen** they had killed and taken Prisoners.

See Yule, *s. v.* Mussulman. [The last quotation is an interesting early example of a mistake still sometimes made. See *ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 112.]

MYLAPORE.

Fol. 25. A Naique that liued neare **Mylapore** viz^t **S^t Thomae**.

Not in Yule. [It is now a part of Madras itself.]

MYROBALAN.

Fol. 82. They [Portugals] make many Sorts of Sweetmeats viz^t **mirabolins**.

Fol. 175. This Countrey [Achin] affordeth Severall Excellent good fruites, Namely **Mirablins**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Myrobalan. [A variously spelt and pronounced term for astringent dried fruits of several species.]

NABOB.

Fol. 65. Emir Jemla : hath now y^e Government of Bengala Orix and Pattana firmly by Phyrmand Setled Vpon him with an absolute Power and title of **Nabob**.

Fol. 66. they lost the best of **Nabobs** [in Emir Jemla].

Fol. 69. The Governour hereof [Cuttack] is y^e next in place to the Prince himselfe and hath y^e title of **Nabob**. Hee is put into place by y^e Prince of Bengala and his councill I remember in y^e yeare 1674 a new **Nabob** was Sent from Dacca to Settle in Cttack.

Fol. 70. he passed y^e Vsual Ceremonie holding Vp both hand and downe Vpon his heels Sayinge **Nabob** Salamat : viz^t Liue O Prince.

Fol. 71. The Old **Nabob** of Cttack beinge Sent for to the Court at Dacca.

Fol. 73. Some few days afterwards the **Nabob** rode through y^e towne of Ballasore in his greatest State mounted upon a Very large Elephant and thus proceeded towards the Citty Cttack.

See Yule, *s. v.* Nabob; a Muhammadan Viceroy.

NAIK.

Fol. 25. The richer Sort more Especially those in Office, as **Naiques** (for soe y^e Hindoo Governours are Entitled) A **Naique** that lived neare Mylapore where y^e Countrey is Governed by y^e Gentue **Naiques**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Naik, in its sense of a nobleman.

NARSAPORE.

Fol. 37. and there [the french] Sent 4 or 5 men On Shore for Spies to **Narsapore**, who were very Suddenly Surprized in y^e English ffactory where y^e Moors cut off their heads Vpon y^e doore thrashold [May 1672].

Fol. 46. **Narsapore**: Is y^e lowest [most Northerly] towne of any Vpon this Coast, it lieth Some 40: or 45 miles below [i. e. to the North of] **Metchlipatam**, haveinge the benefit of an Excellent Riuer, w^{ch} addeth much to the benefit of the place, and is called **Narsapore river**.

Not in Yule. [An important Factory in the early days of the European trade. See *ante*, Vol. III. p. 354 f.]

NEGAPATAM.

Fol. 142. y^e Southermost parts of y^e Choromandell Coast: Viz! **Negapatam**.
See Yule, *s. v.* Negapatam.

NIPA.

Fol. 40. another Sort there is y^e distilled from **Neep toddy** and y^e is commonly called **Nipa de Goa**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Nipa. [The thatching palm of the estuaries East of the Hugli River, and the liquor distilled from it. It is now known as the **Dhani** [**Dhunnie**] palm.]

OMRAH.

Fol. 25. and condescendinge Obedience to y^e Mogol and his **Omrachs**.

Fol. 62. **Anrege-Zebe** y^e Emperour's 3rd Son haveinge y^e best ffrinds att Court namely of y^e **Omrachs** and Emperours Councill.

Fol. 67. he kept him at his owne Court, made him one of his Chiefest **Omrachs** and associates.

See Yule, *s. v.* Omrah. [It is the plural *umard* of *amir* (ameer, emir), and signifies a high official, a court grandee.]

OORIYA.

Fol. 59. These inhabitants [of Orixia] are called **Ourias**, and be a very poore Idolatrous people.

Fol. 85. y^e Sufferers y^e Jgnorant Gentues and **Orixas** of all Jdolaters in India y^e **Orixas** are most jgnorant.

Fol. 86. much frequented w^{ch} wilde beasts, viz! Tygers: Bears: Rhinocerots: &c: w^{ch} also dreadeth y^e poore **Orixas** Cowries (all y^e moneys knowne to y^e jgnorant **Ourias**) The **Ourias** are a Very Strange Sort of Phisicians to their Sick people.

Fol. 87. and thus all y^e **Ouria** Sicke folke are served the **Orixas** bury not their dead, nor burne them as y^e Gentues doe, but heave them naked into y^e Riwers.

See Yule, *s. v.* Ooriya, who however gives no quotations. [An inhabitant of Orissa.]

OPIUM.

Fol. 61. This Kingdome [Bengala] most plentifully doth abound with **Opium** (the best in India).

Fol. 77. In Exchange for **Opium**.

Fol. 170. 600 warre Elephants diligently attended and Opium 3 times a day given them to animate them in y^o highest degree.

See Yule, *s. v.* Opium.

ORAMMALL.

Fol. 101. ffrom Hugly and Ballasore Orammalls.

Fol. 158. ffrom Bengala Oromals.

Not in Yule. [? for rŭmāl, a kerchief; or cloth for a kerchief.]

ORANKAY.

Fol. 143. next to whom [the Sultan] are y^o Leximana : Orongkays : and Shabandars.

Fol. 146. y^o Cape Merchant when he cometh Vp to towne visiteth y^o Orang-kay.

Fol. 161. y^o great Orongkay is Lord Chiefe Justice, there are other Oronkays &c: under this the great Oronkay or Some of y^o Others doe come into y^o Pallace and declare theire businesse who applyeth himsele to y^o Great Orongkay.

Fol. 162. he must goe and pay his respects to y^o Orongkay and wth noe Small reverence, first Observinge to pull off his Shoos (although never soe cleane) and leave them att y^o doore or in y^o Court Yard Here must he waite an hour or two before y^o Orongkay will appeare Here y^o Orongkay must be presented with one piece of Baftos to y^o Value of 2 tailles.

Fol. 165. they Straight ways giue y^o Orongkay Notice of it but for what is giuen to the Orongkay there is little lost by it and the Orongkay &c: Officers accompany us taketh leave of y^o Orongkay, beinge the chiefe man concerned in all y^o Affaires of Shippes and Commerce.

Fol. 173. carried him (and his purchase) before y^o great Orongkay and in y^o presence of y^o Orongkay.

See Yule, *s. v.* Orankay. [A personage, noble, high official among the Malays.]

ORISSA.

Fol. 3. The Kingdom of Orixa.

Fol. 59. Orixa: This Kingdome is of noe great Extent, but is an indifferent pleasant Countrey.

See Yule, *s. r.* Orissa. [He gives very few quotations and never the direct Portuguese form above.]

PADRE.

Fol. 29. y^o Portugal Patrees whose dependance is meerly upon telliage faire tailles.

See Yule, *s. v.* Padre, a Christian priest.

[*N. and E.* p. 13, for March 19th, 1680, has "would now be buried by the French Padrys." And *N. and E.* p. 37, for 28th Oct., shows that the still existing difference between international courtesies as understood by the English and Continental nations is an old story:—"It is observed that, whereas at the Dedication of a New Church by the French Padrys and Portugey in 1675 guns had been fired from the Fort in honour thereof, neither Padry nor Portugey appeared at the Dedication of our church nor so much as gave the Governør a visit afterwards to give him joy of it."]

(To be continued.)

GLIMPSES OF SINGHALESE SOCIAL LIFE.

BY ARTHUR A. PERERA.

(Continued from p. 147.)(9) Amusements and Pleasures.²⁷

DURING the New Year and other festive days strolling players (men and women) amuse themselves at open places in the village: they skilfully twirl metal-plates (*neti*) or small tambourines (*raban*) on their fingers or pointed stakes; they keep time to a merry dance by striking together sticks (*likeliya*), by tossing pitchers up in the air and catching them (*kalagedi netima*), or by thudding their arms against the sides (*dingi gahanavā*); and they eulogize the hamlet and its people in extempore verses (*viridu kiyanavā*) with the meaningless refrain, "*Tana tanamda tănēnā, tād, tamda tănēnā, tana tanamda, tana tanamda, tana tanamda, tănēnā.*"

The people also enjoy themselves on the merry-go-round (*katuru onchillāva*) — a large revolving wheel on a tall wooden superstructure with seats attached; at theatrical representations called *kōlan netum*, *rūkada netum*, and *nādagam*; and at divers forms of out-door games.

Kōlan netuma is a series of dances of a ludicrous character by actors dressed like animals and demons, wearing masks and sometimes perched on high stilts; and the *rūkada netuma* is a marionette show of village life.

The *nādagama* is the drama, and for its performance a circular stage is erected with an umbrella-shaped tent over it (*karalia*); booths are erected all round for the audience, who, though admitted free, willingly contribute something into the collection-box brought by the clown (*kōnangiya*) at the end of the play. Before the drama begins, each of the actors, in tinselled costume, walks round the stage singing a song appropriate to his character, and the subject usually represented is either the landing of Vijaya, the Conqueror of Ceylon, or the tragic and insane deeds which led to the deposition of the last of the Royal line.

Buhukeliya (playing at ball, a kind of stump cricket) is a popular out-door game; the youngsters take sides, choose their captains, and each party places at a distance of 20 or 30 yards a piece of stick on two cocoanut-shells; a member of one team bowls an unripe citrus *decumana* (*jambolaya*) to knock down the opposite wicket and the opponents try to catch the ball, above the knee-cap, as it comes past the wicket; if the bowler knocks the wicket over, one of the other side has to retire, while the bowler himself goes out if the ball is caught; this goes on alternately till one or other of the teams is all dismissed, and the victory is celebrated with a pleasant mixture of railery and wit.

For the game of *mul!ē* (rounders) a post is erected as a goal, and one of the players stands by it and has a preliminary conversation with the others:—

Q. — *Kkikiyō.*

A. — *Muddarē.*

Q. — *Dehikatuvaḍa batukatuvaḍa* — Is it a lime-thorn or a brinjal-thorn?

A. — *Batukatuva* — Brinjal-thorn.

Q. — *Man endada umba enlāda* — Should I come or would you come?

A. — *Umbamava.en* — You yourself had better come.

As soon as the last word is uttered, he gives chase, and they dodge him and try to reach the post without being caught; the one who first gets out succeeds the pursuer.

²⁷ For other out-door and in-door games not described in this article, vide *Ceylon Asiatic Society's Journal*, Vol. V. No. 18 (1878), p. 17.

Hálmelé is somewhat different ; there is no saving post, and the area that the players have to run about is circumscribed ; the pursuer hops on one leg and is relieved by the person that first leaves the circle or is first touched. Before starting he cries out — *Hálmelé*. A. — *Kanakabaré*. Q. — *Enda hondé ?* (May I come ?). A. — *Bohoma hondayi* (All right).

In *hávan paninavá* (the hare's jump) the players hold their hands together forming a line, and one of them (*hávan* or hare) comes running from a distance and tries to break through it.

To play *mahasop paninavá* (Mahason's leap) a figure in the shape of H is drawn ; a player guards each line and the others have to jump across them and return without being touched ; it is optional to leap over the middle line and is only attempted by the best players, as the demon *Mahason* (Mahésásura) himself is supposed to guard it.

The children, in addition to their tops (*bombara*), bamboo pop-guns (*bata tuwakku*), cut-water (*rómpetta*), bows (*dunu*), and water-squirts (*watura vedilla*), have their own nursery games ; when wearied, hide and seek (*hengin muttan*) they sit in a circle and play at less tiring amusements. They hold the backs of each other's palms with their thumb and forefinger, move them up and down singing "*kaputu kák kák kák, goraka dén dén dén, amutu váv váv váv, dorakada gahé puvak puvak, batapanduré bulat bulat, usi kaputá usi*," and let go each other's hold at the end of the jingle, which probably means that "crows swinging on a gamboge-tree (*goraka*) take to their wings when chased away (*usi, usi*), and there are nuts in the areca-tree by the house and betel-creepers in the bamboo-grove." Or they close their fists and keep them one over the other, pretending to form a cocoanut-tree ; the eldest takes hold of each hand in turn, asks its owner, "*Áchchiyé áchchiyé honda pol gediyak tiyanavá kadannada ?*" (grandmother, grandmother, there is a good cocoanut, shall I pluck it ?) ; and, when answered "Oh, certainly" (*bohoma hondayi*), brings it down. A sham performance of husking the nuts, breaking them, throwing out the water, scraping the pulp and cooking some eatable follows this. Or they twist the fingers of the left-hand, clasp them with the right, leaving only the finger-tips visible and get each other to pick out the middle finger (*meda engilla*).

Or they keep their hands one over the other, the palm downwards, and the leader strokes each hand saying, "*Aturu muturu, demita muturu Rájakapuru hetiiyá aluta gená manamáli hál atak geralá, hiyala geṭat beddla pahala geṭat beddálá, us us daramiti péliyai, miti miti daramiti péliyai, kukalá kapalá dora pilé, kikili kapalá veta mullé, sangan pallá*" (*Aturu muturu demita muturu* ; the new bride that the merchant, *Rájakapuru*, brought, having taken a handful of rice, cleansed it and divided it to the upper and lower house ; a row of tall faggots ; a row of short faggots ; the cock that is killed is on the threshold ; the hen that is killed is near the fence ; *sangan pallá*) ; one hand is next kept on the owner's forehead and the other at the stomach and the following dialogue ensues : —

Q. — *Nalalé monaváda* — What is on the forehead ?

A. — *Lé* — Blood.

Q. — *Élwaturen héduváda* — Did you wash it in cold water ?

A. — *Ov* — Yes.

Q. — *Giyáda* — Did it come off ?

A. — *Né* — No.

Q. — *Kireñ héduváda* — Did you wash it in milk ?

A. — *Ov* — Yes.

Q. — *Giyáda* — Did it come off ?

A. — *Ov* — Yes.

(The hand on the forehead is now taken down)

- Q. — *Badé inne mokada* — What is at your stomach?
 A. — *Lamayá* — A child.
 Q. — *Eyi andanné* — Why is it crying?
 A. — *Kiri batuyi netuva* — For want of milk and rice.
 Q. — *Kô man dunna kiri batuyi* — Where is the milk and rice I gave?
 A. — *Ballayi belalí kévá* — The dog and the cat ate it.
 Q. — *Kô ballayi belalí* — Where is the dog and the cat?
 A. — *Lindé vetuna* — They fell into the well.
 Q. — *Kô linda* — Where is the well?
 A. — *Goda keruvá* — It was filled up.
 Q. — *Kô goda* — Where is the spot?
 A. — *Ándiyá pēla kittévá* — There *ándiyá* plants were planted.
 Q. — *Kô ándiyá pēla* — Where are the *ándiyá* plants?
 A. — *Dévd* — They were burnt.
 Q. — *Kô alu* — Where are the ashes?
 A. — *Tampalá vattata issá* — They were thrown into the *tampalá* (*nothosœruva brochiata*) garden.

Then the leader pinches the other's cheek and jerks his head backward and forward singing "*Tampalá kápu hossa genen* (give me the mouth that ate the *tampalá*),

Or they solve in rivalry intricate riddles; e. g. —

- Q. — *Tan-tan-gánná tóra evápan,*
Tin-tin-gánná tórá evápan,
Maga-veli-pisinná tóra evápan,
Degambada rajá tórá evápan.

"Tell me who it is that makes a *tan-tan* sound, who it is that makes a *tin-tin* sound, who it is that scratches the sand in the road, and who it is that is king on both banks of a river."

- A. — *Tan-tan-gánná gónk nevédé,*
Tin-tin-gánná lént nevédé,
Majaveli-pisinná kukulá nevédé,
Degambada rajá kimbulá nevédé.

"Is it not the elk that makes a *tan-tan* sound; the squirrel a *tin-tin* sound; the cock that scratches the sand in the road, and the crocodile that is king on both banks of the river."

The Singhaless are musical and always inclined for a song. Their popular music is now confined to the *rabána* played by ear, and to the violin and its accompaniment the hand tambourine, which have replaced the stringed *vináva* formed of a polished cocconut-shell, a guana skin, and a long handle, and the *udakkea*, an hour-glass-shaped drum covered with deer-skin. The ancient war music is at present used for temple processions, and the instruments consist of the *dawula*, a cylindrical drum beaten only on one side with a stick; the *beraya*, a longer drum beaten with the hands; the *tammattama*, a kettle-drum beaten with two sticks curved at the end; the *taliya* or cymbals, the *horánéva*, a clarionet with seven holes, resembling the bagpipe in tone, and the *hakgediya*, a cone-shell trumpet.

As regards songs, the farmer labouring on the field or watching his crop at night, the driver as he goes with his heavy-laden cart, the idle cow-boy at even, the toddy-drawer engaged in his morning occupation, the boat-man busy at his oars in the moonlight—all sing some primitive versicle to lighten their labour, *e. g.*—

*" Pun sanda sēma p̄yālā rata mēddē,
Ran kendi sēma p̄rālā pita mēddē,
Māra senaga vata karagana yama yuddē,
Levkē metindu ada taniyama vela mēddē."*

" Like full-orb'd moon his glory shone, its radiance filled the world,
His loosen'd hair-knot falling free, in smoothest threads of gold ;
Māra's host beset him — no thought was there to yield ;
To-day Lord Levkē's body still holds the lonely field."²⁸

(To be continued.)

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON
OR GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PATERIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 97.)

- | | |
|--|---|
| Garicota ; ann. 1623 : <i>s. v.</i> Gow, 299, ii. | Garvanços ; ann. 1738 : <i>s. v.</i> Calavance, 110, ii. |
| Goricōta ; ann. 1623 : <i>s. v.</i> Gow, 299, ii. | Gary ; ann. 1811 : <i>s. v.</i> Garry, 279, i. |
| Garipigi ; ann. 1554 : <i>s. v.</i> Sepoy, 614, i. | Gaspar Antoni ; ann. 1690 : <i>s. v.</i> Goa-Stone, 801, ii. |
| Gārīsa ; <i>s. v.</i> Garce, 278, i. | Gaspary ; ann. 1553 : <i>s. v.</i> Cospetir, 202, i. |
| Gariyāli ; <i>s. v.</i> Gavial, 800, ii. | Gat ; ann. 1623 : <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, ii. |
| Garjan ; <i>s. v.</i> Wood-oil, 741, i. | Gatah Pertja ; <i>s. v.</i> Gutta Percha, 309, i. |
| Garjhāk ; ann. 1540 : <i>s. v.</i> Rhotass, 849, i. | Gatameroni ; ann. 1583 : <i>s. v.</i> Catamarán, 133, i. |
| Garlic ; ann. 1813 : <i>s. v.</i> Chutny, 170, i ; ann. 1814 : <i>s. v.</i> Popper-cake, 548, i. | Gate ; ann. 1552 : <i>s. v.</i> Cañara, 118, i, twice ; ann. 1553 : <i>s. v.</i> Concan, 189, ii, <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, i ; ann. 1561 and 1572 : <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, i ; ann. 1762 : <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, ii. |
| Garlick ; ann. 1673 and 1689 (twice) : <i>s. v.</i> Cabob, 106, i. | Gātha ; <i>s. v.</i> Zend, 869, i. |
| Garmanas ; B. C. 300 : <i>s. v.</i> Brahmin, 84, ii. | Gāthas ; <i>s. v.</i> Zend, 868, ii. |
| Garnet ; ann. 1420 : <i>s. v.</i> Ceylon, 139, i. | Gatt ; ann. 1760 : <i>s. v.</i> Balaghaut, 38, ii. |
| Garofala ; <i>s. v.</i> Clove, 171, ii. | Gatte ; ann. 1685 : <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, ii, twice. |
| Gar-pīpal ; <i>s. v.</i> Peepul, 523, ii. | Gatti ; ann. 1727 : <i>s. v.</i> Ghaut (c), 282, ii. |
| Garra ; <i>s. v.</i> Demijohn, 236, i. | Gatto-maimone ; <i>s. v.</i> Baboon, 33, ii. |
| Garráfa ; <i>s. v.</i> Caraffe, 122, ii. | Gau ; <i>s. v.</i> Gow, 299, i, 3 times, see 346, i, footnote. |
| Garroo-wood ; <i>s. v.</i> Eagle-wood, 256, i. | Gau ; ann. 1623 : <i>s. v.</i> Gow, 299, ii, 3 times. |
| Garroude ; ann. 1672 : <i>s. v.</i> Chank, 141, i. | Gaud ; <i>s. v.</i> Gour (b), 298, i. |
| Garrow ; 609, ii, footnote. | Gauda ; <i>s. v.</i> Gour (b), 298, i, (c), 298, ii, <i>s. v.</i> Kulá, 378, ii, <i>s. v.</i> Gaurian, 800, i. |
| Garrow-wood ; <i>s. v.</i> Eagle-wood, 258, i. | Gaudama ; ann. 1855 : <i>s. v.</i> Pagoda, 501, i. |
| Garry ; <i>s. v.</i> 279, i. | Gaudapalen ; ann. 1855 : <i>s. v.</i> Tee, 694, i. |
| Garze ; ann. 1752 : <i>s. v.</i> Garce, 278, i ; ann. 1807 : <i>s. v.</i> Garce, 278, ii, 3 times. | Gaudewari ; <i>s. v.</i> Godavery, 802, i ; ann. 1753 : <i>s. v.</i> Gingerly, 801, i. |
| Garuda : <i>s. v.</i> Coco-de-Mer, 177, i ; ann. 1522 : <i>s. v.</i> Coco-de-Mer, 177, ii. | |
| Garum ; <i>s. v.</i> Baláchong, 38, i. | |
| Garvances ; ann. 1620 : <i>s. v.</i> Calavance, 110, ii. | |

²⁸ The translation is from *Ceylon Archaeological Survey* (Kegalle District), 1892, p. 44.

- Gaudia; ann. 545: *s. v.* Gow, 299, ii.
 Gaudma; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii.
 Gaukos; *s. v.* Gow, 299, i.
 Gaul; *s. v.* Gole, 294, i.
 Gaum; *s. v.* 279, i.
 Gauna; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii.
 Gaung; *s. v.* Goung, 803, i, *s. v.* Numerical
 Affixes, 831, ii.
 Gaur; *s. v.* Bison, 73, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.*
 Burrampooter, 101, ii; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Parsee,
 516, ii; ann. 1878: *s. v.* English-bazar,
 262, i.
 Gaur; *s. v.* Gour (b), 298, i, (c), 298, ii, twice,
s. v. Kulá, 378, ii, *s. v.* Sarnau, 601, ii.
 Gaur; *s. v.* Gour (a), 298, i.
 Gaura; *s. v.* Gaurian, 800, i, twice.
 Gaura-sarshapa; *s. v.* Ruttee, 587, ii.
 Gaurian; *s. v.* 800, i, twice.
 Gaurian; *s. v.* Gaurian, 800, i.
 Gauri gāi; *s. v.* Gour (a), 298, i.
 Gauskot; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Gaut; ann. 1780: *s. v.* Budgerow, 92, i; ann.
 1781: *s. v.* Manjee, 427, i; ann. 1793: *s. v.*
 Teak, 693, ii; ann. 1805: *s. v.* Balaghaut,
 38, ii; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Ghaut (a), 282, i;
 ann. 1813: *s. v.* Balaghaut, 39, i; ann. 1814:
s. v. Candahar (a), 771, ii.
 Gautama; *s. v.* 279, i, 800, i, *s. v.* Akyáh, 5,
 ii, *s. v.* Buddha, 767, ii; ann. 1688: *s. v.*
 Pra, 551, ii; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Buddha, 767,
 ii; ann. 1800 and 1828 (twice): *s. v.* 279, ii.
 Gautama Buddha; *s. v.* Buddha, 767, ii.
 Gautama Budhum; ann. 1728: *s. v.* Buddha,
 91, i.
 Gautami; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, ii.
 Gautamī; *s. v.* Godavery, 802, i.
 Gauzil; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Mocuddum, 434, ii.
 Gauzoz-Indi; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Coco, 176, ii.
 Gavaeus frontalis; *s. v.* Gyaul, 309, ii.
 Gavaeus Gaurus; *s. v.* Gour (a), 298, i.
 Gavaeus gaurus; *s. v.* Bison, 73, ii.
 Gavea; *s. v.* Gavee, 279, ii.
 Gavee; *s. v.* 279, ii.
 Gavi; *s. v.* Chicane, 777, i.
 Gavial; *s. v.* 800, ii, twice.
 Gaviāl; *s. v.* Bison, 73, ii.
 Gavialis gangeticus; *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii.
 Gāvuta; *s. v.* Gow, 299, i.
 Gavyūti; *s. v.* Gow, 299, i.
 Gavyūtih; ann. 500: *s. v.* Coss, 203, i.
 Gawilgarh; ann. 1803: *s. v.* Traga, 714, ii.
 Gawwa; *s. v.* Gow, 299, i.
 Gaya; *s. v.* Currumshaw Hills, 786, ii.
 Gāya; *s. v.* Behar, 764, i.
 Gayāl; *s. v.* Gyaul, 309, ii.
 Gayōmarth; ann. 1000: *s. v.* Pahlavi, 836, i.
 Gaz; *s. v.* Coss, 202, ii, *s. v.* Gudge, 307, i,
 3 times, *s. v.* Guzzy, 309, ii; ann. 1754: *s. v.*
 Gudge, 803, ii.
 Gaza; *s. v.* Pangolin, 509, ii.
 Gazat; *s. v.* 800, ii.
 Gazella Bennettii; *s. v.* Ravine-deer, 574, ii.
 Gazelle; ann. 1663: *s. v.* Neelgye, 476, i.
 Gazī; *s. v.* Guzzy, 309, ii.
 Gazizi; ann. 1514: *s. v.* Casis, 130, i.
 Geb; *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
 Gebber; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii.
 Gebeli; 287, i, footnote; ann. 1420: *s. v.* Gin-
 ger, 287, i.
 Gecco; ann. 1631: *s. v.* Gecko, 280, i.
 Gecko; *s. v.* 279, ii; ann. 1631: *s. v.* 280, i;
 ann. 1634: *s. v.* Guana, 304, i; ann. 1883:
s. v. 280, i.
 Gee; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.
 Geelong; ann. 1696: *s. v.* Liampo, 393, i.
 Geiduar; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Zedoary, 747, ii, twice.
 Gekok; *s. v.* Gecko, 279, ii.
 Gelabdar; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Julibdar, 357, ii.
 Geldria, Castle; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Pulicat, 558, i.
 Gellywatte; ann. 1613: *s. v.* Gallevat (e), 277, i.
 Geloas; ann. 1538 and 1690: *s. v.* Gallevat (c),
 273, ii.
 Gelua; *s. v.* Gallevat, 275, ii; ann. 1518: *s. v.*
 Gallevat (c), 276, ii.
 Gemara; 631, i, footnote.
 Geme; 346, i, footnote, *s. v.* Jam, 809, i; ann.
 1614: *s. v.* Jask, 346, i, twice.
 Gemidar; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Zemindar, 747, ii.
 Gemné; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Sutledge, 859, ii.
 Gend; *s. v.* Gym-Khana, 309, ii.
 Genda; *s. v.* Ganda, 277, ii.
 Gendee; ann. 1851: *s. v.* Gindy, 285, ii.
 Gend-khāna; *s. v.* Gym-Khana, 309, ii.
 Genetaire; ann. 1490: *s. v.* Turban, 718, ii.
 Genétin; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Lime, 394, ii.
 Gengy; ann. 1755: *s. v.* Chillumbrum, 777, ii.
 Gengibre; ann. 1298: *s. v.* Ginger, 287, i.
 Gengiovo; *s. v.* Ginger, 286, ii; ann. 1322: *s. v.*
 Quilon, 570, i; ann. 1487: *s. v.* Myrobalan,
 466, ii.

- Gengivre Beledi; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Country, 206, ii.
- Genicero; ann. 1549: *s. v.* Room, 581, ii.
- Genitin; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Lime, 394, ii.
- Genti; ann. 1544: *s. v.* Adigar, 4, i.
- Gentia; 755, ii, footnote; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Navait, 475, i.
- Gentiana Chirayita; *s. v.* Chiretta, 156, i.
- Gentil; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Boy (b), 84, i, *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, ii, *s. v.* Lascar, 389, i, *s. v.* Plantain, 542, i; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Moor, 446, i; ann. 1666: *s. v.* Cooly, 192, ii; ann. 1688: *s. v.* Pundit, 561, i; ann. 1705: *s. v.* Saugor, 603, i, *s. v.* Tumasha, 717, i; ann. 1745: *s. v.* Pariah, 514, ii; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Moplah, 448, ii.
- Gentile; *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, i, 3 times; ann. 1506: *s. v.* Tenasserim, 696, i; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Nicobar Islands, 478, ii; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Ava, 30, ii, *s. v.* Banyan (1), 48, ii, *s. v.* Bengal, 64, ii, twice, *s. v.* Bombay, 77, ii, *s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, i, *s. v.* Burma, 101, i, *s. v.* Capelan, 122, i, *s. v.* Champa, 140, i, *s. v.* Chetty, 145, i, *s. v.* Cranganore, 211, ii, *s. v.* Delly, Mount, 235, ii, *s. v.* Junk, 361, i, *s. v.* Mainato, 410, ii, *s. v.* Mangalore (a), 422, ii, *s. v.* Moplah, 448, ii, *s. v.* Pagoda, 500, ii, *s. v.* Pariah, 514, i, *s. v.* Pedir, 523, i, *s. v.* Polea, 542, ii, *s. v.* Quilon, 570, i, *s. v.* Rajpoot, 572, i, twice, *s. v.* Sofala, 645, ii, *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii; ann. 1545: *s. v.* Japan, 344, i; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Navait, 475, i; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Malay, 417, i, *s. v.* Nair, 471, i, *s. v.* Narsinga, 474, i, *s. v.* Ollah, 485, i; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 280, ii, twice, *s. v.* Larin, 387, i; ann. 1566: *s. v.* Ormesine, 492, ii; ann. 1568: *s. v.* Orissa, 492, ii; ann. 1569: *s. v.* Moor, 446, i; ann. 1582: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 280, ii; ann. 1594: *s. v.* Pagoda, 500, ii; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Burma, 101, i; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Bankshall (a), 47, i, *s. v.* Buddha, 91, i, *s. v.* Moor, 446, i; ann. 1616: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, i, *s. v.* Rajpoot, 572, ii; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Megul, The Great, 437, ii, *s. v.* Pagoda (c), 502, i; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 280, ii, 3 times; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Banyan (1), 49, i; ann. 1673 and 1695: *s. v.* Gento (a), 280, ii; ann. 1863: *s. v.* Cutcha, 223, i.
- Gentiledom; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i.
- Gentili; ann. 840: *s. v.* Buddha, 90, ii; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Hirava, 319, i; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Arakan, 24, ii; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii.
- Gentilico; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Cotwal, 206, i.
- Gentis; *s. v.* Caste, 131, i, *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, i, 4 times; ann. 1511: *s. v.* Kling, 373, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Malabar (A), 413, i, *s. v.* Parsee, 516, i; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 280, ii, *s. v.* Jogee, 352, ii, *s. v.* Zedoary, 747, ii; ann. 1574: *s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii; ann. 1580: *s. v.* Chuckler, 167, i; ann. 1588: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 280, ii.
- Gentoo; *s. v.* 280, i, 3 times, 800, ii, *s. v.* Consumah, 190, ii, see 199, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Teloogoo, 695, ii; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Cael, 108, i, *s. v.* Honore, 321, ii; ann. 1548: *s. v.* (a), 280, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Cañara, 118, i, *s. v.* Cerame, 138, i; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Cospetir, 202, ii, *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i, *s. v.* Naik (a), 470, i; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, i, *s. v.* Hindoo, 315, ii; ann. 1567: *s. v.* Casis, 130, ii, *s. v.* Caste, 131, ii; ann. 1574: *s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii; ann. 1580: *s. v.* Chuckler, 167, i, *s. v.* Curry, 218, ii; ann. 1612: *s. v.* Caste, 131, ii; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Pariah, 514, ii; ann. 1677: *s. v.* Hindostanee, 806, ii; ann. 1683: *s. v.* (a), 280, ii, twice, (b), 281, ii; ann. 1685: *s. v.* Country, 207, i; ann. 1695: *s. v.* (a), 280, ii; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Bohea, 691, i; ann. 1719: *s. v.* (b), 281, ii; ann. 1726: *s. v.* (b), 281, ii, *s. v.* Porto Novo, 550, i; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Buncus, 97, i, *s. v.* Caste, 132, i, *s. v.* Mosque, 452, ii; ann. 1765: *s. v.* Shaster, 624, i, twice; ann. 1766: *s. v.* Dewaun, 240, i; ann. 1767: *s. v.* 281, i, *s. v.* Moors, The, 448, i; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Sett, 615, ii; ann. 1772, 1774 and 1776: *s. v.* 281, i; ann. 1778: *s. v.* 281, i, *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i; ann. 1780: *s. v.* Law-officer, 818, ii; ann. 1781, 1784 and 1785 (twice): *s. v.* 281, i; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Halálcore, 311, ii; ann. 1787: *s. v.* Topaz, 712, i; ann. 1788: *s. v.* Banyan (1)b, 49, i; ann. 1801: *s. v.* (b), 281, ii, twice; ann. 1802: *s. v.* Moors, The, 448, i; ann. 1803: *s. v.* 281, i; ann. 1807: *s. v.* (a), 281, i, (b), 281, ii, twice, *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Durbar, 255, i; ann. 1817: *s. v.* (b), 281, ii; ann. 1837: *s. v.* 281, ii, twice.
- Gentoo-factors; ann. 1778: *s. v.* Aurung, 30, i.
- Gentou; ann. 1689: *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii, *s. v.* Peon, 528, ii, *s. v.* Rajpoot, 572, ii.

- Gentow; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Black Town, 75, i.
 Gentu; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Ooplah, 833, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Gentoo (b), 281, i, *s. v.* Teoogoo, 695, ii; ann. 1674: *s. v.* Gentoo (b), 800, ii; ann. 1683: *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, ii.
 Gentue; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Gentoo, 280, ii, twice, *s. v.* Mahratta, 409, ii; *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii; ann. 1679: *s. v.* Gentoo (a), 800, ii; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Malabar (b), 822, i, *s. v.* Mosque, 825, ii, twice.
 Geonkhāli; *s. v.* Cowcolly, 208, i.
 Georgine; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Gingeli, 286, i.
 Georgians; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Afghān, 5, i.
 Georgie; ann. 1000-1100: *s. v.* Sipahselar, 637, ii.
 Gep; *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
 Geraffan; ann. 1836: *s. v.* Giraffe, 289, ii.
 Geranium, Oil of; *s. v.* Lemon-grass, 392, i.
 Gergelina; ann. 1552, 1606 and 1726: *s. v.* Gingeli, 286, i; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Gingerly, 801, i.
 Gergelin; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Gingerly, 801, i, twice.
 Geriali; *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii.
 Gerodam; ann. 1600: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i.
 Gerom; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Kishmish, 370, ii.
 Gerselin; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Gingeli, 286, i.
 Gerum; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Ormus, 493, ii, twice.
 Gerun; 370, i, footnote.
 Gerūn; *s. v.* Ormus, 492, ii.
 Gesjes Bengaals; ann. 1701: *s. v.* Guzzy, 309, ii.
 Gess; ann. 1768-71: *s. v.* Gudge, 803, ii.
 Geuzoz-Indi; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Coco, 176, ii.
 Gewürtz-nagel; *s. v.* Clove, 171, ii.
 Gez; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Bowly, 767, i; ann. 1528: *s. v.* Coss, 784, i.
 Ghabrānā; *s. v.* Gubbrow, 306, ii.
 Ghabrāo; *s. v.* Gubbrow, 306, ii.
 Ghāgra; ann. 1289: *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii.
 Ghakkar; ann. 1540: *s. v.* Rhotass (b), 849, i; ann. 1541: *s. v.* Tanga, 683, i; ann. 1547-8: *s. v.* Siwalik, 641, ii, twice.
 Ghali lajanra; ann. 1294-5: *s. v.* Mahratta, 409, ii.
 Ghandhar; *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i.
 Ghanṭa; *s. v.* Guntā, 804, i.
 Ghanṭā; *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii, *s. v.* Pandy, 836, ii.
 Ghar; *s. v.* Peepul, 523, ii.
 Ghār; *s. v.* Bulgar, 96, i.
 Gharaf; *s. v.* Caraffe, 122, ii.
 Ghārāpūri; *s. v.* Elephanta, 259, ii.
 Gharb; *s. v.* Muggrabee, 826, i.
 Gharbān; ann. 1200: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i.
 Gharbi; *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii, twice.
 Gharbies; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Gardee, 278, ii.
 Gharee; ann. 1866: *s. v.* Garry, 279, i.
 Ghārī; *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i, twice, *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii, *s. v.* Puhur, 557, ii.
 Gharibnawāz; *s. v.* Gureebpurwar, 308, ii.
 Gharibparwar; *s. v.* Gureebpurwar, 308, ii.
 Ghārīyāl; *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i, *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii, twice.
 Gharka pulli; *s. v.* Corcopali, 196, ii.
 Gharra; *s. v.* Chatty, 142, i.
 Gharry; *s. v.* Garry, 279, i; ann. 1868: *s. v.* Kling, 815, i.
 Ghāsiyārā; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Ghāskat; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Ghāskāṭū; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Ghāskhodā; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Ghat; *s. v.* Beryl, 67, i, *s. v.* Birds' Nests, 72, ii, *s. v.* Belasore, 760, i, *s. v.* Caryota, 773, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Cañara, 118, i; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, i; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Baikree, 33, i.
 Ghāt; ann. 1315: *s. v.* Ghaut (b), 282, i; ann. 1872: *s. v.* Tooley, 710, i.
 Ghāt; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Ghaut (a), 282, i; *s. v.* Pulwah, 558, i; ann. 1836: *s. v.* Ghaut (b), 282, i, (c), 282, ii; ann. 1876: *s. v.* Bowly, 83, i.
 Ghāt; *s. v.* Balaghaut, 38, ii, twice, *s. v.* Cooly, 192, i, *s. v.* Ghaut, 281, ii, 4 times, (b), 282, i, *s. v.* Payen-ghaut, 522, ii.
 Ghaur; ann. 1150: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i.
 Ghaus; *s. v.* Sambre, 596, i.
 Ghaut; *s. v.* 281, ii, (b), 282, twice, *s. v.* Calico, 112, i, *s. v.* Cañara, 117, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Carnatic, 125, ii, 126, i, *s. v.* Chumpuk, 167, ii, *s. v.* Concan, 189, i, *s. v.* Deccan, 233, i, *s. v.* Malabar, 411, ii, *s. v.* Malayālam, 417, i, *s. v.* Payen-ghaut, 522, ii; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Cañara, 118, i, 3 times; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Concan, 189, ii, twice, *s. v.* Hidegelee, 314, ii; ann. 1572: *s. v.* (c), 282, i; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Camphor, 117, i; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Carnatic, 126, i; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Compound, 188, i; ann. 1792: *s. v.* Carnatic, 126, ii; ann. 1803: *s. v.* Camphor, 117, i, *s. v.* (b), 282, i; ann. 1805: *s. v.* Balaghaut, 38, ii, 3 times; ann. 1824:

- s. v.* Falaun, 265, ii; ann. 1826: *s. v.* (b), 282, i.
- Ghauts; *s. v.* 800, ii, twice, *s. v.* Balaghant, 38, ii, twice; ann. 1827: *s. v.* 800, ii.
- Ghāz; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 803, i, twice.
- Ghāz-begī; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 803, i.
- Ghazi; *s. v.* Byde Horse, 105, i; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380, i.
- Ghāzi-Beg; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 298, i.
- Ghāzipūr; *s. v.* Otto, 494, i.
- Ghāziya; *s. v.* Razzia, 574, ii.
- Ghazna; ann. 645: *s. v.* Hing, 318, i; ann. 1220: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
- Ghazni; *s. v.* Lingam, 394, ii, *s. v.* Mohur, Gold, 438, i; ann. 1040: *s. v.* Cotwal, 206, i.
- Ghaznī; ann. 1842: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i.
- Ghaznī; *s. v.* Tanga, 682, i.
- Ghaznīn; ann. 1080: *s. v.* Posteen, 550, ii, twice.
- Ghe; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.
- Ghee; *s. v.* 282, ii, *s. v.* Dubber, 253, i and footnote, *s. v.* Hulwa, 327, i, *s. v.* Jelaubee, 349, ii, *s. v.* Luddoo, 400, i, *s. v.* Majoon, 411, i, *s. v.* Margosa, 427, ii, *s. v.* Brahminy Butter, 767, i; ann. 809: *s. v.* Rice, 578, ii; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Saloop, 592, ii; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Dubber, 253, i, *s. v.* Mercall, 434, i; ann. 1606: *s. v.* Nercha, 478, i; ann. 1644: *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, i; ann. 1776: *s. v.* Tyre, 724, ii; ann. 1778: *s. v.* Dhall, 241, ii; ann. 1783 and 1785: *s. v.* 283, i; ann. 1808: *s. v.* Dubber, 253, ii; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Cabob, 106, i; ann. 1817: *s. v.* 283, i; ann. 1822: *s. v.* Tyre, 724, ii; ann. 1845: *s. v.* Dubber, 253, ii.
- Ghelolo; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Sūrath, 666, i.
- Gheri; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Puhur, 557, ii.
- Ghi; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Dumpoke, 254, ii, *s. v.* Kedgerree, 364, i.
- Ghī; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.
- Ghī; *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.
- Ghilac; ann. 1619: *s. v.* Caravanseray, 124, ii.
- Ghilan; ann. 1619: *s. v.* Caravanseray, 124, ii.
- Ghilji; ann. 1507 (3 times) and 1842: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i; ann. 1880: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, ii, twice.
- Ghiljī; ann. 1842: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i and ii; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, ii.
- Ghilzai; *s. v.* 283, i (5 times) and ii (4 times); ann. 1880: *s. v.* 284, ii; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380, i.
- Ghogeh; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Sūrath, 666, i.
- Ghōl; *s. v.* Ghoul, 284, ii.
- Ghole; ann. 1803: *s. v.* Gole, 294, i, twice.
- Ghomerabica; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Porcelain, 549, i.
- Ghong; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii, 3 times.
- Ghoollee Beeabaun; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Ghoul, 285, i.
- Ghoorkha; ann. 1815: *s. v.* Bish, 73, i.
- Ghoṛa; *s. v.* Gorawallah, 297, ii.
- Ghoṛā; *s. v.* Macareo, 402, ii.
- Ghorāb; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i.
- Ghorāb; *s. v.* Grab, 299, ii, twice; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i.
- Ghoraghat; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii.
- Ghorawālā; *s. v.* Horse-keeper, 324, ii, *s. v.* Syce, 673, ii.
- Ghorawālā; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Gorawallah, 802, ii.
- Ghoṛā-wālā; *s. v.* Gorawallah, 297, ii.
- Ghor daur; *s. v.* Gordower, 802, ii.
- Ghorī; *s. v.* Babagooree, 32, i.
- Ghoriyal; ann. 1809: *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii.
- Ghorpad; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii.
- Ghorpade; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii.
- G'horry; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Garry, 279, i.
- Ghoul; *s. v.* 284, ii.
- Ghounte; ann. 1831: *s. v.* Goent, 296, ii.
- Ghrāb; ann. 1634: *s. v.* Gallevat (b), 276, ii, 3 times; ann. 1660: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i.
- Ghṛtia; *s. v.* Ghee, 282, ii.
- Ghūl; *s. v.* Ghoul, 284, ii, *s. v.* Gole, 294, i; ann. 940: *s. v.* Ghoul, 284, ii, 4 times; ann. 1420: *s. v.* Ghoul, 285, i; ann. 1507: *s. v.* Gole, 294, i, twice.
- Ghulel; *s. v.* Goolail, 296, i.
- Ghūr; ann. 1505: *s. v.* Huzāra (a), 328, i.
- Ghūr; ann. 950: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 283, ii.
- Ghurab; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
- Gharāb; ann. 1872: *s. v.* Grab, 300, ii.
- Ghurāb; *s. v.* Grab, 299, ii; ann. 1181 and 1200 (twice): *s. v.* Grab, 300, i; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i, twice.
- Ghurdaur; *s. v.* Gordower, 297, ii.
- Ghureeb purwar; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Gareebpur-wur, 309, i.
- Ghūri; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, ii.
- Ghūri; 14th cent.: *s. v.* Ghilzai, 284, i.
- Ghūri; *s. v.* Mohur, Gold, 438, i.
- Ghurra; *s. v.* Chatty, 142, i, *s. v.* Lota, 398, ii.

- Ghurry ; *s. v.* 285, i, twice, 800, ii, *s. v.* Gurry
(b), 309, i, *s. v.* Puhur, 557, ii ; ann. 1633 :
s. v. Puhur, 557, ii ; ann. 1785 : *s. v.* 285, i.
Ghusl-khāza ; *s. v.* Goozul-Khana, 297, i.
Ghūz ; ann. 940 : *s. v.* Ghilzai, 283, ii.
Ghuzni ; ann. 1842 : *s. v.* Ayah, 31, ii.
Ghyal ; ann. 1824 : *s. v.* Gyaul, 309, ii.
Ghyretty ; ann. 1782 : *s. v.* Toorkey, 710, ii.
Giacha Barca ; *s. v.* Jack, 338, i.
Giacha girasole ; *s. v.* Jack, 338, i.
Giacha papa ; *s. v.* Jack, 338, i.
Giaga ; ann. 1580 : *s. v.* Ginger, 287, i.
Giagra ; ann. 1567 : *s. v.* Jaggery, 341, i.
Giagonza ; *s. v.* Jargon, 344, ii.
Giam ; ann. 1625 : *s. v.* Jam, 810, i, 3 times.
Giambo di China ; 1672 : *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, i.
Giambo d'India ; ann. 1672 : *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, i.
Giancada ; ann. 1672 : *s. v.* Jancada, 810, ii,
twice.
Gianfanpatan ; ann. 1566 : *s. v.* Jafna, 340, ii.
Gianizari ; ann. 1554 : *s. v.* Sepoy, 614, i.
Giava ; ann. 1566 : *s. v.* Sunda, 659, ii.
Gibbon ; *s. v.* Hooluck, 323, i ; ann. 1884 :
s. v. Hooluck, 323, i, twice, *s. v.* Lungoor,
400, ii.
Gidāngi ; *s. v.* Godown, 291, ii.
Gidar ; *s. v.* Jackal, 338, ii.
Giengiovo ; ann. 1343 : *s. v.* Candy (Sugar-),
120, i, *s. v.* Ginger, 287, i.
Gig ; *s. v.* Buggy, 94, ii ; ann. 1810, 1826
(twice) and 1829 : *s. v.* Bandy, 44, ii.
Gilder ; ann. 1676 : *s. v.* Shoe of Gold, 628, ii.
Gilgit ; *s. v.* Polo, 544, ii.
Gilodar ; ann. 1754 : *s. v.* Julibdar, 357, ii.
Gilofre ; 13th cent. : *s. v.* Cubeb, 214, ii.
Gilolo ; *s. v.* Moluccas, 440, i.
Ginda ; ann. 1638 : *s. v.* Kuttaur, 379, ii.
Gindey ; ann. 1818 : *s. v.* Gindy, 285, ii.
Gīndi ; *s. v.* Gindy, 285, ii, twice.
Gindy ; *s. v.* 285, i, *s. v.* Chillumchee, 150, i.
Ginea ; ann. 1506 : *s. v.* Caravel, 125, i.
Gingal ; ann. 1818 : *s. v.* Gingall, 285, ii.
Gingaleh ; *s. v.* Shinkali, 627, ii ; ann. 1167 :
s. v. Shinkali, 627, ii.
Gingali ; *s. v.* 285, ii.
Gingani ; ann. 1567 : *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
Gingaul ; ann. 1801 : *s. v.* Sarboji, 601, i.
Gingee ; ann. 1752 : *s. v.* Gingi, 801, ii.
Gingeli ; *s. v.* 285, ii, 801, i ; ann. 1807 and
1874 : *s. v.* 286, i.
Gingeli-seed ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Gingeli, 286, i.
Gingelly ; *s. v.* Gingeli, 285, ii.
Ginger ; *s. v.* 286, i and ii (5 times), see 287, i,
footnote ; ann. 65 : *s. v.* 286, ii ; ann. 70 :
s. v. 286, ii, 287, i ; ann. 940 : *s. v.* 287, i ;
ann. 1166 : *s. v.* Quilon, 569, ii ; ann. 1298 :
s. v. 287, i ; ann. 1343 : *s. v.* Mangalore (a),
422, ii ; ann. 1420-30 : *s. v.* Malabar, 412, ii ;
ann. 1475 : *s. v.* Calicut, 113, ii, twice ; ann.
1498 : *s. v.* Ceylon, 139, i ; ann. 1506 : *s. v.*
Bahar, 36, i, *s. v.* Cannanore, 121, i ; ann.
1516 : *s. v.* Country, 206, ii, twice, *s. v.* Java,
348, i, *s. v.* Zedoary, 747, ii ; ann. 1548 :
s. v. Areca, 25, ii ; ann. 1554 : *s. v.* Brinjaul,
87, i ; ann. 1590 : *s. v.* Dumpoke, 254, ii ;
ann. 1610 : *s. v.* Calay, 111, i ; ann. 1623 :
s. v. Curry, 218, ii ; ann. 1673 : *s. v.* Cabob,
106, i ; ann. 1765 : *s. v.* Gruff, 303, ii ; ann.
1768-71 : *s. v.* Achār, 3, i ; ann. 1814 : *s. v.*
Cabob, 106, i, *s. v.* Popper-cake, 548, i ; ann.
1882 : *s. v.* Cumshaw, 217, i.
Gingerah ; ann. 1679 : *s. v.* Seedy, 610, ii.
Ginger-beer ; *s. v.* Beer, Country, 60, i.
Ginger-grass, Oil of ; *s. v.* Lemon-grass, 392, i.
Gingerlee ; ann. 1680-81 : *s. v.* Gingerly, 801, i.
Gingerly ; *s. v.* 287, i, 801, i ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.*
Gingeli, 286, i.
Gingganes ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
Ginggang ; *s. v.* Gingham, 287, i, twice ; ann.
1726 : *s. v.* Adati, 4, i, *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
Gingham ; *s. v.* 287, i (twice) and ii (3 times),
s. v. Guingam, 288, i, *s. v.* 801, i, *s. v.*
Piece-goods, 535, ii ; ann. 1567, 1602, 1615
and 1726 : *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i ; ann. 1727 :
s. v. Grass-cloth, 301, ii ; ann. 1781 and 1793 :
s. v. Guingam, 288, i.
Ginghām ; *s. v.* Gingham, 287, ii.
Gingi ; *s. v.* 801, i.
Gingiber ; ann. 1298 : *s. v.* Sugar, 655, i ; ann.
1420 : *s. v.* Ginger, 287, i, twice ; ann. 1430 :
s. v. Quilon, 570, i.
Gingibere ; ann. 1430 : *s. v.* Calicut, 113, ii.
Gingibre ; *s. v.* Ginger, 286, ii.
Gingion ; *s. v.* Gingham, 287, ii.
Ginglihovo ; ann. 1879 : *s. v.* Buggy, 95, i.
Gingy ; ann. 1780 : *s. v.* Cowle, 208, i.
Ginja ; ann. 1616 : *s. v.* Naik (c), 470, ii, *s. v.*
Gingi, 801, i.
Ginjal ; ann. 1814 : *s. v.* Sarboji, 601, i.
Ginjall ; ann. 1829 : *s. v.* Gingall, 285, ii.

- Ginnie cocke; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, ii.
 Ginnie Henne; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, i.
 Gins; *s. v.* Cash, 129, i.
 Ginseng; *s. v.* 288, i and ii.
 Gintarchan; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Mogul, 436, ii.
 Gioghi; ann. 1624: *s. v.* Jogee, 352, ii.
 Gipsy; *s. v.* Zingari, 749, ii.
 Gir; ann. 1000: *s. v.* Pahlavi, 836, i.
 Girafa; *s. v.* Giraffe, 288, ii.
 Girafe; *s. v.* Giraffe, 288, ii.
 Giraffa; *s. v.* Giraffe, 288, ii, twice; ann. 1384
 and 1471 (both twice): *s. v.* Giraffe, 289, ii.
 Giraffe; *s. v.* 288, ii, twice; ann. 940: *s. v.*
 289, i, 3 times; ann. 1271 and 1298: *s. v.*
 289, ii.
 Girandam; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i.
 Girandams; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i.
 Girardinia heterophylla; *s. v.* Grass-cloth, 301, i.
 Girasol; ann. 1644: *s. v.* Corge, 197, ii.
 Girgaum; *s. v.* Oart, 484, i.
 Girgelim; *s. v.* Gingeli, 285, ii.
 Girja; *s. v.* 289, ii, 801, ii.
 Gir jā; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Girja, 801, ii.
 Gir jā ghar; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Girja, 801, ii,
 twice.
 Girnaffa; ann. 1471: *s. v.* Giraffe, 289, ii.
 Girnār; *s. v.* Kling, 372, i, *s. v.* Satrap, 602, ii,
s. v. Sūrath, 665, ii.
 Girofles; *s. v.* Clove, 171, ii.
 Girshāh; ann. 1000: *s. v.* Pahlavi, 836, i.
 Gito; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Tical, 699, ii.
 Giuggiolino; *s. v.* Gingeli, 285, ii.
 Giugno; ann. 1583: *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii.
 Glab; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Grab, 300, ii.
 Glan; *s. v.* Elephant, 797, i.
 Glans Unguentaria; ann. 1610: *s. v.* Myroba-
 lan, 466, ii.
 Glob; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Dubber, 253, ii.
 Glycina Soja; *s. v.* Soy, 651, i.
 Gnō; *s. v.* Zend, 868, ii.

(To be continued.)

NOTES AND QUERIES.

LADAKHI STONE-IMPLEMENTS.

To my article on 'A Collection of Stone-
 implements from Ladakh,' *ante*, Vol. XXXII.,
 p. 389 ff., I wish to add the following:—

1. I have since received two sharp-edged
 stone-axes of a different shape from those illus-
 trated on Plate I., Fig. 2, Nos. 8 and 9. The
 shape of the new kind is triangular,
 thus: The material is a hard kind
 of slate.



2. A short time ago, Dr. F. E. Shawe, of the
 British Charitable Hospital at Leh, discovered a
 new type of stone-implement in one of the houses
 there, which is still in use, so the owner said.
 This *kalam*-like implement is used for stamping
 down the clay between a mould made of boards
 in use for the erection of rough mud-walls.

3. In my paper there is no mention of the use
 of stone-hammers in Ladakh; because, though
 iron-hammers have hardly been introduced as yet,
 the Ladakhis have not yet attempted to make
 real stone-hammers. Ordinary stones are used
 instead. But Thar-rnyed Chos'aphel, a native
 of Trashi-lunpo (now a Christian evangelist),
 informs me that stone-hammers with a wooden
 handle are largely in use at his native place.

A. H. FRANCKE.

HOBSON-JOBSON.

HERE is a valuable quotation for this Anglo-
 Indianism.

1632. There are certain Customs or Ceremonies
 used here (Agra) as also in other parts of India
 viz Shawsen, Hooly, Dewally. Shawsen by
 the Moores in memory of one Shawsen a great
 Warrior slain by the Hindooes at the first con-
 quering this country. So that they do not only
 solemnize his funerals, by making representative
 Tombs in every place, but as it were promise to
 revenge his Death, with their drawn Swords:
 their hair about their Ears; leaping and dancing
 in a frantic manner with postures of fighting,
 always crying Shawsen, Shawsen: Others
 answering the same words with the like gestures:
 it is dangerous then for Hindooes to stir abroad;
 this they do 9 or 10 Days; and then he is as it
 were carried to burial.—*Relation Of Agra what
 notable there, and thereabouts. 1632. MS. Travels
 of Peter Munday.* Extracted from the copy at
 the India Office Library.

R. C. TEMPLE.

18th April 1904.

THE MOST SOUTHERN HOARD OF BACTRIAN COINS IN INDIA.

BY VINCENT A. SMITH, M.A., I.C.S. (Retd.).

ALTHOUGH it is rather late in the day to describe a discovery made more than twenty-five years ago, yet, inasmuch as no detailed account of it has ever been published, a description of the contents of a small hoard of Bactrian coins unearthed in Bundelkhand in 1877, and brought to notice by the local officials in 1878, may still be of interest.

A Chamār labourer, while digging for *dhāk* roots in a gram-field belonging to Rāmratn Singh, nephew of the *lambardār*, or headman, of the village of Pachkhura Buzurg in Pargana Sumērpur of the Hamīrpur District, to the south of the Jamnā, disclosed a pot full of silver coins at a short depth below the surface. The vessel was probably an earthen pitcher, but, according to some accounts, it was of brass. The coins recovered in 1878, through the agency of the police, were as follows:—

Eukratides.

Circular, hemidrachmæ, bilingual —

Obv. — Bust of king, helmeted, to r. ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΜΕΓΑΛΟΥ ΕΥΚΡΑΤΙΔΟΥ.

Rev. — The Dioskouroi, standing to front with lances. Kharōshthī legend, which I read at the time as *rajasa maharajasa Eukratidasa*, but is given by Von Sallet (*Nachfolger*, p. 99) as *maharajasa mahatakasa evukrātidasa*.

Three specimens only were found, of which two had an incomplete border line outside the legend on *obv.*, and *mon.* The third had no border line, and a different *mon.* (Gardner, *B. M. Catal. Supplement*, p. 165, pl. xxx., 9). Prof. Gardner notes that "on a coin of this class in Gen. Court's collection, the inscription begins *rajasa* (Von Sallet in *Zeit. f. Num.* 10, p. 157)." I presume, therefore, that I read the legend correctly. I did not obtain a specimen of this rare type.

Apollodotos Sōtēr.

I. — Hemidrachmæ, circular. 4 specimens —

Obv. — Elephant to r. ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΑΠΟΛΛΟΔΟΤΟΥ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ.

Rev. — Indian bull to r. Kharōshthī legend, *Mahārajasa Apaladatasā tratarasa*. (Gardner, p. 34, pl. ix., 8.)

II. — Hemidrachmæ, square. 29½ specimens. Devices and legends as on the circular coins. Five specimens had no *mon.*; the others had various *mon.*; as in Gardner, p. 34, pl. ix., 9. I obtained a specimen of the circular variety, which is now in the cabinet of the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris.

Menander.

I. — Hemidrachmæ, circular —

Var. 1. *Obv.* — Bust of king, helmeted, to r. 5 specimens. ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ ΜΕΝΑΝΔΡΟΥ.

Rev. — Pallas, standing l., with ægis in r., and thunderbolt in l. hand uplifted. Kharōshthī legend, *Maharajasa tratarasa Minadrasa*. *Mon.*, as in Gardner, No. 10, p. 44.

Var. 2. — As above, but king bare-headed. 14 specimens. I obtained an example.

Var. 3. — As *var. 2.*, but king to r. 12 specimens.

II. — Didrachmæ, circular —

Var. 1. Obv. — Bust of king, helmeted. 1 specimen.

Var. 2. Obv. — Bust of king, bare-headed. 8 specimens.

Legends and reverse device as on hemidrachmæ. (*Gardner*, p. 44.) These didrachmæ are very rare. I secured a specimen of the bare-headed variety, which is now, with all the choice coins of my small collection, in Paris.

Antimachos Nikephoros.

Hemidrachmæ, circular. 20½ specimens —

Obv. — Nikē to l.; holds palm and wreath. ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΣ ΝΙΚΗΦΟΡΟΥ ΑΝΤΙΜΑΧΟΥ.

Rev. — King, helmeted, on horseback, to r. Kharōshthi legend, *Mahārājasa jayadhakasa Antimākhasa*. (*Gardner*, p. 55, pl. xiii., 3.)

Summary.

| | | | | | | | | | |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------|
| 1. Eukratides | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3 |
| 2. Apollodotos Sōtēr | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 33½ (34) |
| 3. Menander | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 40 |
| 4. Antimachos Nikephoros | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | ... | 20½ (21) |

Total ... 98

It is, of course, possible that the number of coins found may have been larger than the number recovered. The hoard was divided, under orders of Government, among the cabinets of various public institutions and private collectors.

Eukratides was undoubtedly the earliest of the four kings whose coins are represented, and, in my opinion, the date of his accession may be assumed as B. C. 175. He reigned about twenty years, when he was murdered by one of his sons, while returning from a successful struggle with Demetrios, "king of the Indians." I agree with the view ably supported by Cunningham (*Num. Chron.* 1869, pp. 241—243) that Apollodotos was the parricide, and further agree with him in regarding Apollodotos Sōtēr and Apollodotos Philopator as one person. The British Museum Catalogue distinguishes them as two separate kings, although many of the coin legends include both titles. The murder of Eukratides, and the accession of Apollodotos to independent power in the Indian borderland, may be dated in B. C. 156.

Menander was king of Kābul. His invasion of India may be dated with a near approach to accuracy in the years B. C. 155—153, during the reign of Pushyamitra Sunga.

The position of Antimachos Nikephoros is uncertain, and there is nothing definite to show whether he lived earlier or later than Menander.

Sufficiently good evidence warrants the belief that in the course of his invasion Menander besieged both Madhyamikā (now Nāgarī) in Rājputāna and Sāketa in Southern Oudh, and that he threatened Pāṭaliputra.¹ If Antimachos Nikephoros was earlier in date than Menander, it is possible that the Pachkhura hoard may have been brought into the interior by some member of Menander's army. Bactrian coins have never been discovered to the south of the Jamnā on any other occasion. The coins of all the four kings were in good condition, and many of the specimens were fine.

¹ The authorities for the invasion of Menander will be discussed in my forthcoming work, *The Early History of India*, which will be published by the Clarendon Press in October.

TATTOOING IN CENTRAL INDIA.

BY CAPTAIN C. E. LUARD, M.A.,
Superintendent of Ethnography in Central India.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

I AM afraid that the information I am at present able to give on this subject is somewhat sketchy, but I hope to be able to communicate further details when the work of the Ethnographic Survey is taken up in the States of this Agency. I have decided, however, to publish such notes as I have collected, in the hope that they may be of use for comparative purposes. Before actually turning to the subject-matter, I would remark that we can roughly divide Central India into three groups :—

- I. — **The Bundelkhand, or Eastern Section.** — Tattooing is restricted to females, and the breast and abdomen are not tattooed.
- II. — **The Mālavā, or Western Section.** — Tattooing is less restricted to females, and the breast is almost invariably adorned, the abdomen only occasionally.
- III. — **The Wild-tribe Section.** — In this group men are often tattooed, though with fewer devices than the women, the breast, abdomen, thighs and even back being adorned.

Origin of the Custom. — There is, so far as I am aware, no mention of the custom of tattooing in the *Sāstras*, and there are no definite legends as to its origin, though it is said generally to be an invention of the “Dvāpar (Third) Age.” I am inclined to think that it is here primarily nothing more than a form of decoration, and is used to increase the attractiveness of the female in the eyes of the other sex, a common use for it among savage tribes in all parts of the world.¹ A few instances of its use for talismanic purposes have come to light, but they seem to me to be modern inventions. One thing is certain, and that is that the wearers of these devices only look upon them as ornamental and decorative devices, with no deeper significance. The only legend I have gathered is a modern one, which states that Kṛishṇa once disguised himself as a Natnī in order to tattoo Rādhā. In this connection there is a verse advocating the tattooing of Kṛishṇa's names on the body :—

1. दे लिखवाहन मे ब्रजचंद्र गोल कपोल कुंजबिहारी ॥
2. त्यों पदमाकर याही हीये हरि गोसे गोविंद गरे गिरधारी ॥
3. या बिधसे नखसे सिखलो लिख नाम अनंत भव भै प्यारी ॥
4. इयामरेकी रंग गोद दे गात हे गुदनानकी गोदनहारी ॥

1. Write on arms Brajchandra² (and) on round cheeks Kunjbihari.³
2. Padamākara⁴ says, likewise inscribe (on) the bosom Hari⁵ (and on other particular parts) Gobinda⁶ (and on the neck) Girdhāri.⁷

¹ See Chapter IX. in Westermarck's *History of Human Marriage*.

² *Lit.*, moon of Brajmaṇḍal (present Mathurā district), or light of Braj, a name of Śrī Kṛishṇa.

³ *Lit.*, one who disported in the groves.

⁴ A poet who wrote much about the Central India people.

⁵ A common name of Vishṇu, and hence applicable to Śrī Kṛishṇa, who was an incarnation of Vishṇu.

⁶ A name of Śrī Kṛishṇa. This name was used by Indra in addressing him when apologising for his conduct in pouring the tremendous rain-storm over Brajmaṇḍal. See Chapter XXVI. of Captain Holling's translation of *Prēmsāgar*.

⁷ *Lit.*, lifter of the mountains, from his lifting of the Govardhan hill on his little finger.

3. In this way from head to foot write⁸ out, O dear one, the innumerable names known in the world.
4. Oh Tattooer! get my body tattooed (with) the dark blue colour of Sri Krishna.

Classes that Tattoo. — Tattooing is practically confined to Hindus and the jungle tribes; the lower classes of the former and all the latter decorating themselves profusely in this manner. The higher classes of Hindus are employing tattooing more and more sparingly I am told, and the designs are not only less numerous but also drawn on a smaller scale.

As regards the sexes, men are practically never tattooed in Bundelkhand, the Eastern Section; it is less uncommon in Mālavā; and quite common among the wild tribes. But even when men are tattooed, they are less profusely adorned with marks than women are. I am told that the Gahlōt Rājputs (of Bhōpāl) have a clan device, but I have been unable to verify this.

I have come across no instance of the use of tattooing to mark male puberty, nor have I been able to trace the least connection between this custom and religion, although it is supposed that women are better fitted to do acts of worship when they have certain marks upon them. The habit is certainly not declining, and new marks are still devised, as, for instance, the "Engine" used by Railway employés.

Methods of Tattooing. — (a) *General.* — Tattooing amongst Hindus is done by the females of the wandering tribes, such as Naṭs, Dhēds, Kanjars, Banjāras, &c., who make regular cold weather tours. In Bundelkhand Basōrs and Bhangis are tattooed by Parkis, a degraded caste who can feed with them. Although tattooing is usually done by these tribes, others are by no means prohibited from doing it, but as a rule the skill is lacking.

Among the jungle tribes it is done by any old woman of the tribe. In no case is tattooing ever done by men. These professional tattooers on entering a village have a regular cry — "Ohē! Ohē! a lovely scorpion, or beautiful peacock, for a pice, Ohē"! The women-folk at once gather round and trade begins.

(b) *Process.* — The instrument used is a bundle of four (or six) needles tied together in the middle, or made into a kind of comb. The jungle tribes often use Bābūl (*Acacia arabica*) thorns instead. The operator, on arrival, shews all her designs, drawing them in lamp-black on the part of the body where they will be stamped. When a design is approved of, it is at once executed. I may mention that it is usual for a young girl to have one device copied from among those her mother wears, but there is no rule whatever as to this, nor does any special significance attach to such a copy. The design selected, the operator seats herself before the patient and draws the device in lamp-black in the proper place. She then seizes the skin under the design with the left hand and stretches it, and, while doing so, strikes the needles sharply along the lines of the device, dipping them in the pigment each time, and then rubbing more pigment in with her hand.

In Bundelkhand, when the design is finished, the operator, in order to avert the evil-eye, takes a handful of flour (gram) mixed with salt and casts it into the fire. In these parts it is also considered a good thing that the patient should make her blood circulate briskly; it is said to "settle" the design. Poor women are set to grind for half an hour or so, while the rich carry pots of water about. Dieting is not common. I have noted its use in a few individual cases.

(c) *Pigments.* — Various pigments are used, but it may be remarked that only two colours are employed in Central India, blue-black and green; the latter is commonest in Mālavā. The dark-black seen in the United Provinces is not met with in Central India.

- (1) Dharba (*Poa cynosuroides*) grass juice and turmeric; gives a dark-green colour.

⁸ Lit., from nails to hair on the head.

(2) The bark of the Biyān tree (?) soaked in the water from a *hukka* and mixed with turmeric and lamp-black; gives a green colour.

(3) Bark of the Sisam (*Dalbergia sisoo*) tree soaked in water with turmeric; gives a green colour.

(4) Cow's milk mixed with the juice of the Karila plant (*Capparis aphylla*); this is used only by Mālavī Mhārs.

(5) The juice of Nim-tree (*Melia azadirachta*) leaves mixed with lamp-black; gives a green colour.

(6) In Bundelkhand a "blue-black" is produced by mixing lamp-black with the bark solution of the Biyān tree.

(7) The juice of Māhuā (*Bassia latifolia*) and lamp-black; gives a green colour.

(8) Juice of the Karila mixed with that of Balur⁹ (?); gives a green colour.

Age of Tattooing. — The process of tattooing commences at about five or six years of age, the designs being added to gradually. In Bundelkhand unmarried girls are as a rule only tattooed on the hands, other parts being done after marriage. Tattooing thus becomes a sign of marriage, but not of puberty. The Sarwariyā Brahmans, however, tattoo their married girls only. Widows are only tattooed in the lower classes where widow remarriage is allowed, and then only on re-marriage.

Tattoo marks and their meanings. — On this point the reader must refer to the attached diagrams. Generally it is the parts exposed to view that are dealt with, the practice within certain limits varying in the three groups into which I have divided Central India. I have come across no special devices.

We may arrange the parts adorned thus: — **Decorated by all three groups** — (1) Forehead, between the eyes. (2) Arms — upper; fore. (3) Hands — back; palms, rare; fingers; wrists. (4) Feet and ankles. (6) Calves. (7) Neck.

In the Mālavā group add, —

(a) Breast, usual. (b) Abdomen, rare.

In the jungle-tribe group add, —

(a) Breast. (b) Abdomen, usual. (c) Thighs. (d) Back, rare.

As to what the signs mean I have been able to discover little; all that the people could tell me was what the sign was intended to represent. I could nowhere discover that any deep meaning was supposed to be attached to the symbols; increase of attractiveness was, as I have already said, the principal reason assigned for undergoing the process. The designs, moreover, are the same practically among high and low, probably because the operators in each case are the same people, the only difference being that of quantity, which varies inversely with social position. Symmetry there is none, nor are marks hereditary, though a daughter as a rule adopts some one of the designs her mother has worn. As a rule, any part of the body may be done first, except in the case of unmarried girls in Bundelkhand, and a few others which will be found under the particular instances which I have given. The devices representing bracelets, necklaces, &c., are designed to give the wearer the wherewithal to appear in the next world; these jewels she is supposed to be able to take with her.

The following *Dohā* refers to this: —

Dohā. दोहा.

चतुरनार घहनो घडो सुगड लियो अपने अंग ॥
उतारे से उतारे नहीं सो गयो जीवके संग ॥

⁹ Bālor (?) is a vegetable, I am informed.

which may be translated as follows :—

“ An intelligent woman executed (some) ornaments, which a decent one put on her person. (They are such) ornaments as cannot be put off, but which will accompany the soul (to the other world).

I know of no case of tattooing idols or cattle.

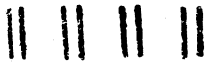





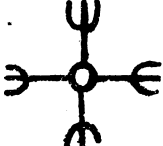
THE TATTOO MARKS.


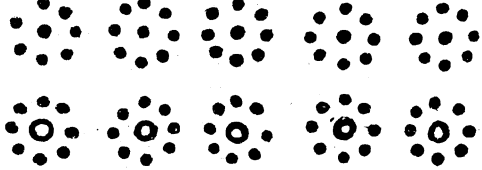
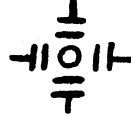

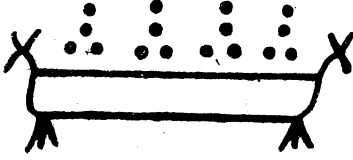

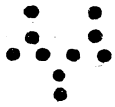


I will now proceed to discuss a series of marks actually taken down off people. Many are repeated — indeed, the actual number of designs is not really large, but the variation in the forms is considerable, and I will therefore give the whole collection as it stands. It has not been everywhere possible to give an English equivalent.






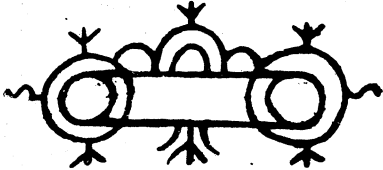
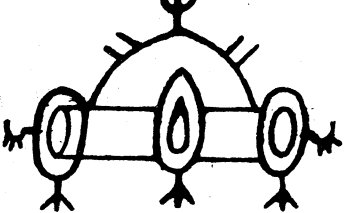


I.

THE BUNDELKHAND OR EASTERN SECTION.







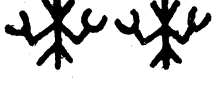





(Collected by Rai Saheb Kashi Prasad.)

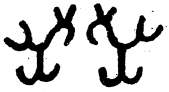






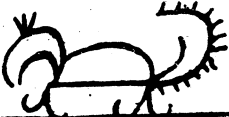
| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English names. |
|-----|---|--------------------|---|
| 1 |  | माछी | Māchhī (? fish). |
| 2 |  | पुरेनका फूल | Purēn kā phūl (the lotus-flower). |
| 3 |  | चलनी | Chalnī (sieve). |
| 4 |  | जवा | Javā (<i>Hibiscus rosa sinensis</i>). |
| 5 |  | घिनौची | Ghinōchī (chatty-stand). |
| 6 |  | हिजा | Hinnā (deer). |
| 7 |  | मथानीका फूल | Mathānī kā phūl (name given to the bottom of a churning rod). |

| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English names. |
|-----|---|-------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 8 |  | बिछू | Bichhū (scorpion). |
| 9 |  | चपेटा | Chapētā (impression of palm of hand). |
| 10 |  | पिडी | Piḍī (native stool). |
| 11 |  | लौंग | Lauṅg (clove). |
| 12 |  | चुरिया | Churiyā (an ornament). |
| 13 |  | मोर | Mōr (peacock). |
| 14 |  | पपीरा | Pāpirā (a kind of musical pipe). |
| 15 |  | बतासा | Batāsā (a kind of sweetmeat). |
| 16 |  | बटुवा | Baṭuvā (small bag). |

| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English Names. |
|-----|---|----------------------|--|
| 17 |  | भूमर | Jhūmar (an ear-ring). |
| 18 |  | भइयाकी छांह .. | Bhaiyā kī chhānh (the brother's shadow — a protective mark). |
| 19 |  | हिन्ना-हिन्नी | Hinnā and Hinni (buck and doe). |
| 20 |  | सखी | Sakhī (female companion). |
| 21 |  | पांच पंडुवा | Five Pāṇḍavās of the <i>Mahābhārata</i> . |
| 22 |  | रेल | Rēl (supposed to represent an engine: instance of modern type of mark). |
| 23 |  | सरमनकी कौंवर .. | Sarmān kī kāiwar (two baskets tied by ropes suspended on each side of a straight bamboo; the one tattooed here is that in which Srāvan carried his parents). |
| 24 |  | संख-भालर | Sankh-jhālar (shell-cymbals). |
| 25 |  | सीत | Sīt (?) |

| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English Names. |
|-----|-------------------|-------------------|---|
| 26 | | सीताकी रसुइया ... | Sitā kī rasūiyā.
(Evidently Sitā's
cooking-place.) |
| 27 | | चरन... .. | Charan (feet). |
| 28 | | मुकट... .. | Mukat (crown or crest
of Krishna). |
| 29 | | भासीकी नकल .. | Plan of Jhānsī Fort. |
| 30 | | चकई-चकुवा ... | Chakai-Chakwā.
Brahminy ducks
(<i>Casara rutila</i>). |
| 31 | | ओरछा का गुंडा ... | Orchhā kā Gundā (the
beau (top) of Orchhā). |
| 32 | | कामला ... | Kāglā (crows). |
| 33 | | कनहियाजू ... | Kanhaiyājū ('Sri-
Krishna). |
| 34 | | गोपी ... | Gopī (female cowherd). |
| 35 | | गुवाला ... | Guvāla (male cowherd). |
| 36 | | हाथी.. ... | Hāthī (elephant). |

| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English names. |
|-----|---|------------------------|--|
| 37 |  | रामलक्ष्मणकी जोड़ी .. | Rāma and Lakshman together. |
| 38 |  | माथेपरकाबुंदा-तुकली... | Būṇḍā (spangle on the forehead, or spot called tuklī — article of ornament). |
| 39 |  | बेसर नाकपर... | Bēsar (spot on the nose). |
| 40 |  | बुड़ीपरका बुंदा | Būṇḍā on chin. |
| 41 |  | गलचूमा ... | Galchūmā or Būṇḍā worn on the cheek. |
| 42 |  | धाईबुंदा कुंभपर | Dhāibūṇḍā (worn on the ribs; only tattooed on women who have lost a child in child-birth, supposed to be due to a defect in her milk). |
| 43 |  | पुतरईया ... | Putarainyā (dolls). |
| 44 |  | विजौरि ... | Vijaurē (ornament on forehead). |
| 45 |  | महावरका फूल | Mahāwar kā phūl. (Mahuā perhaps? It cannot be connected with lac.) |
| 46 |  | सातिया ... | Sātiyā (cross of mystic properties). |
| 47 |  | बुंदा धिगरीपरका | Būṇḍā (worn on the fifth toe). |
| 48 |  | माई की भेंट ... | Māi kī bhēṅṅ (the present offered to the goddess?). |

| No. | Designs or marks. | Names of designs. | English names. |
|-----|---|-------------------|--------------------------------|
| 49 |  | सुवा | Suvā (paroquet). |
| 50 |  | सवार | Savār (horsemen). |
| 51 |  | ककई | Kakai (comb). |
| 52 |  | ककवा | Kakvā (large comb). |
| 53 |  | मकरी | Makarī (spider). |
| 54 |  | चकौटी | Chakauṭī (?). |
| 55 |  | वरा | Varā (an article of ornament). |
| 56 |  | नाहर... .. | Nāhar (tiger). |

Description of the positions of the marks.

| Names of marks or designs. | Names of the parts of body where marks are made |
|--|---|
| No. 1. Māchhī | On the back of the finger of the left hand, above and below the second joints, and also on the back of the thumb. |
| No. 2, Purēn kā phūl; No. 3, Chaluṅī; No. 4, Javā; No. 5, Ghinōchī; No. 6, Hinnā; and No. 8, Bichhū. | On the back of the palm of the left hand. |
| No. 9, Chapēṭā | On the palm of the left hand. |

| Names of marks or designs. | Names of the parts of body where marks are made. |
|--|--|
| No. 10, Pīṛī; No. 11, Lauṅg; No. 12, Churiyā; No. 13, Mōr; No. 14, Papīrā; No. 15, Batāsā; No. 16, Baṭuvā; No. 17, Jhūmar; No. 18, Bhaiyā kī Chhāñh; No. 51, Kakāī; No. 52, Kakvā; and No. 53, Makarī. | On the middle of the front and back of the fore-arm of the left hand. |
| No. 55, Barā | On the front of the elbows of both arms — about an inch down towards the fore-arm. |
| No. 19, Hinnā, Hinnī; No. 20, Sakhī; No. 21, Pāñch Paṇḍavās. | On the middle of the outer and inner surfaces of the left arm. |
| No. 24, Sāñkh-jhālar | On the back of the third finger of the right hand, below the first joint. |
| No. 25, Sīt | On the front of the wrist of the right hand. (<i>Note.</i> — Some are of opinion in connection with this "Sīt," that a woman wearing it is able to touch her husband's elder brother's clothes, &c., which, as a rule, she cannot touch.) |
| No. 3, Chalnī; No. 4, Javā; No. 7, Mathānī kā phūl; No. 5, Ghinōchī. | On the back of the palm of the right hand. |
| No. 26, Sītā kī rasūiyā; No. 27, Charan; No. 28, Mukāṭ; No. 15, Batāsā; No. 29, Jhāñsī kī nakal; No. 30, Chakāī-Chakvā; No. 32, Kāglā; No. 54, Chakautī. | On the middle of the front and back of the fore-arm of the right hand. |
| No. 33, Kanhiyājū; No. 34, Gōpī; No. 35, Guvāl; No. 36, Hathī; No. 37, Rām Lachhman kī jōṛī. | On the middle of the outer and inner surfaces of the right arm. |
| No. 38, Buṇḍā or Tuklī | Between the eye-brows on the forehead. |
| No. 39, Bēsar | Close to the hole of the nose-ring on the left side. |
| No. 41, Galchumā | At the centre of the right cheek. |
| No. 40, Buṇḍā | Just above the centre of the chin under the lower lip. |
| No. 42, Dhaibunḍā | On the side of the body over the middle of the lower ribs of the right side. |
| No. 43, Putarainyā | On the calves of both legs. |
| No. 13, Mōr; No. 56, Nāhar | Instead of No. 43 on the calves of both legs. |
| No. 45, Mahāwar kā phūl | Over the centre of the top of both feet. |
| No. 44, Vijaurē | Scattered around No. 45. |
| No. 46, Sātiyā | On the big or first toes of both feet. |
| No. 47, Buṇḍā | On the fifth toe of both feet. |
| No. 12, Churiyā; No. 15, Batāsā; No. 16, Baṭuvā; No. 18, Bhaiyā kī Chhāñh; No. 31, Orchhā kā Guṇḍā; No. 48, Māī kī bhōṇṭ; No. 49, Suvā. | Can be made on the middle of the front and back of the fore-arm of either arm (right or left) as desired by the person to be tattooed. |
| No. 23, Sarman kī kanwar; No. 22, Bēl; No. 17, Jhūmar; No. 12, Churiyā; No. 50, Savār. | Can be made on the middle of the outer and inner surfaces of either arm (right or left) as desired by the person to be tattooed. |

(To be continued).

WOMAN SHOWING TATTOO MARKS (BUNDELKHAND).

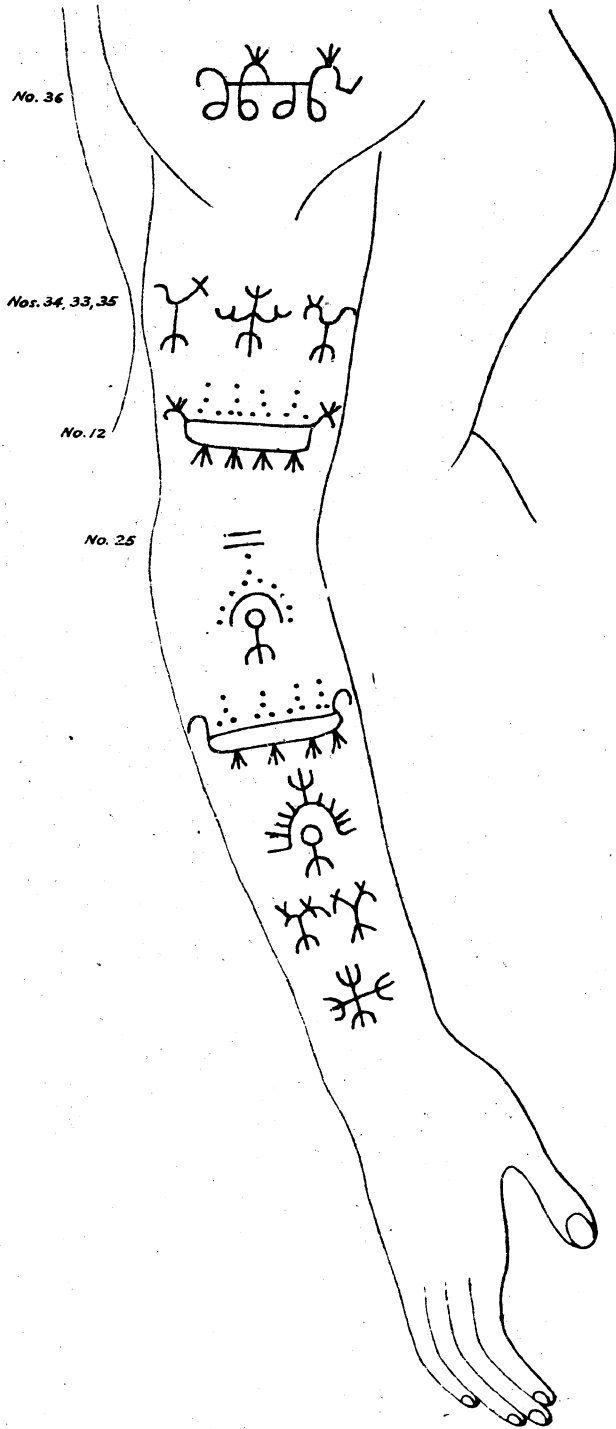
Plate I.



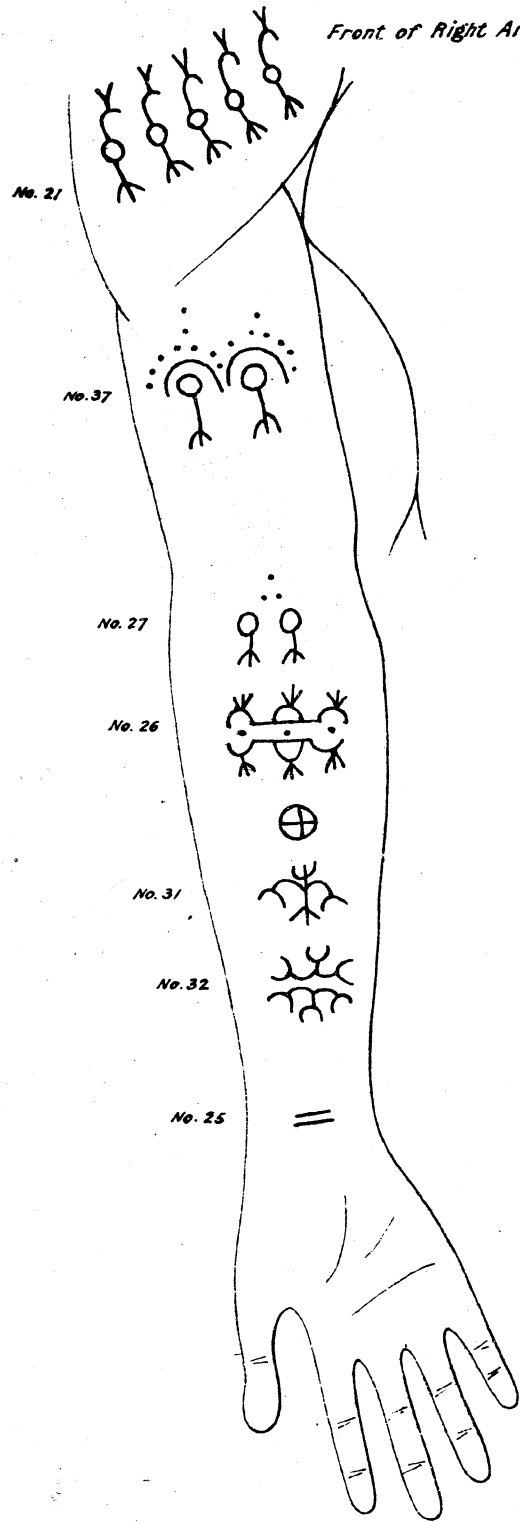
(BUNDELKHAND.)

Plate II.

Back of Right Arm.

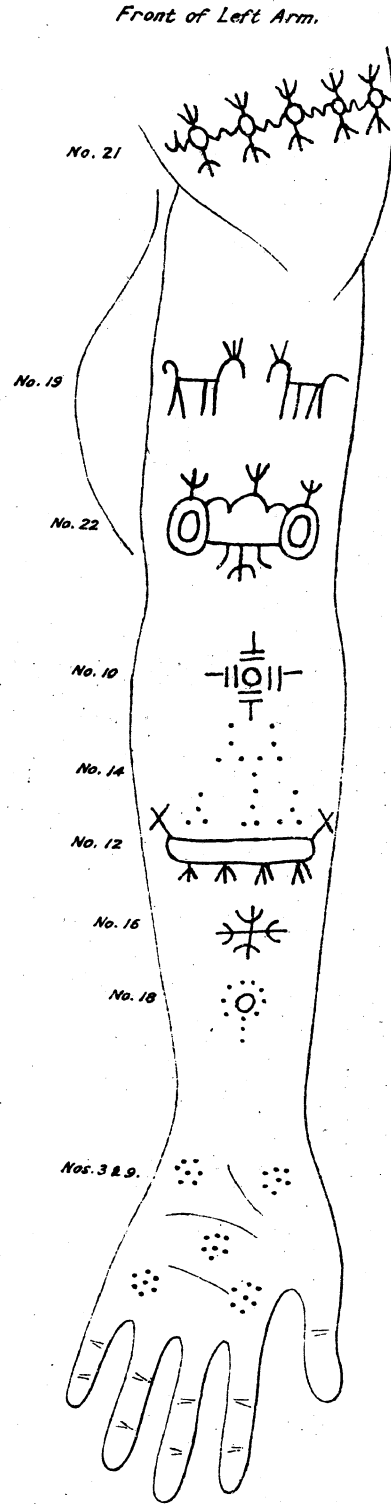
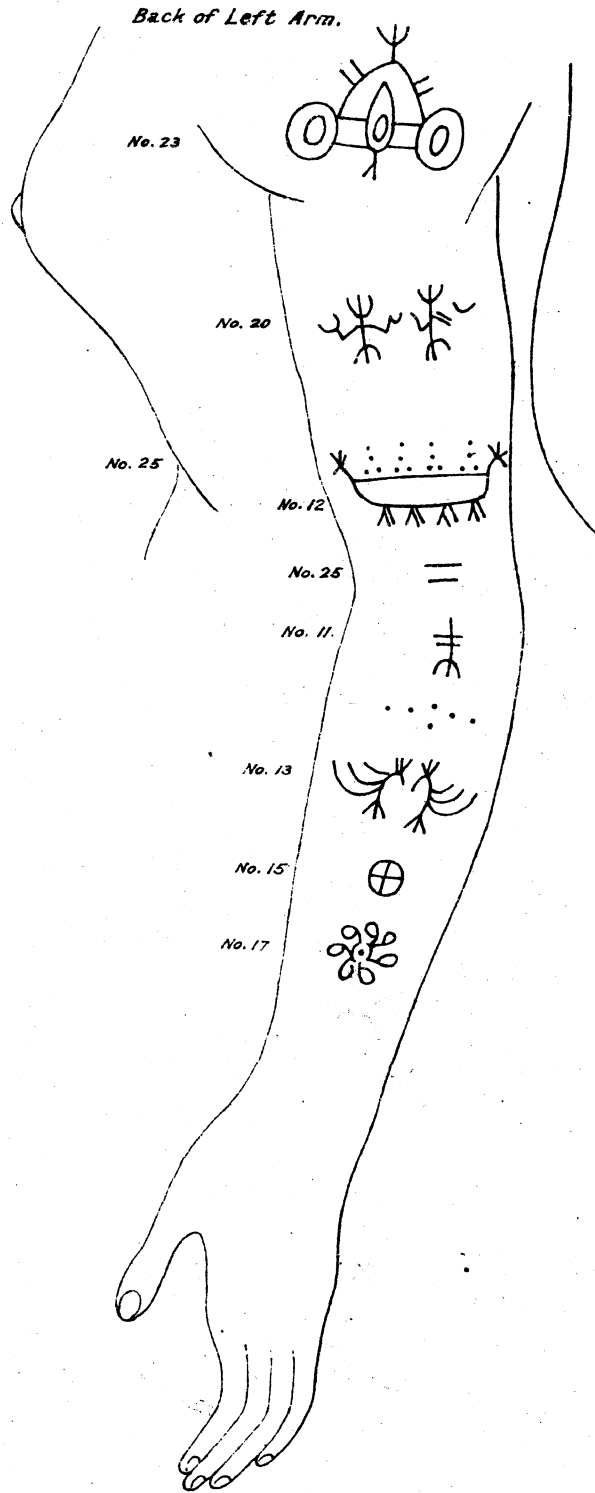


Front of Right Arm.



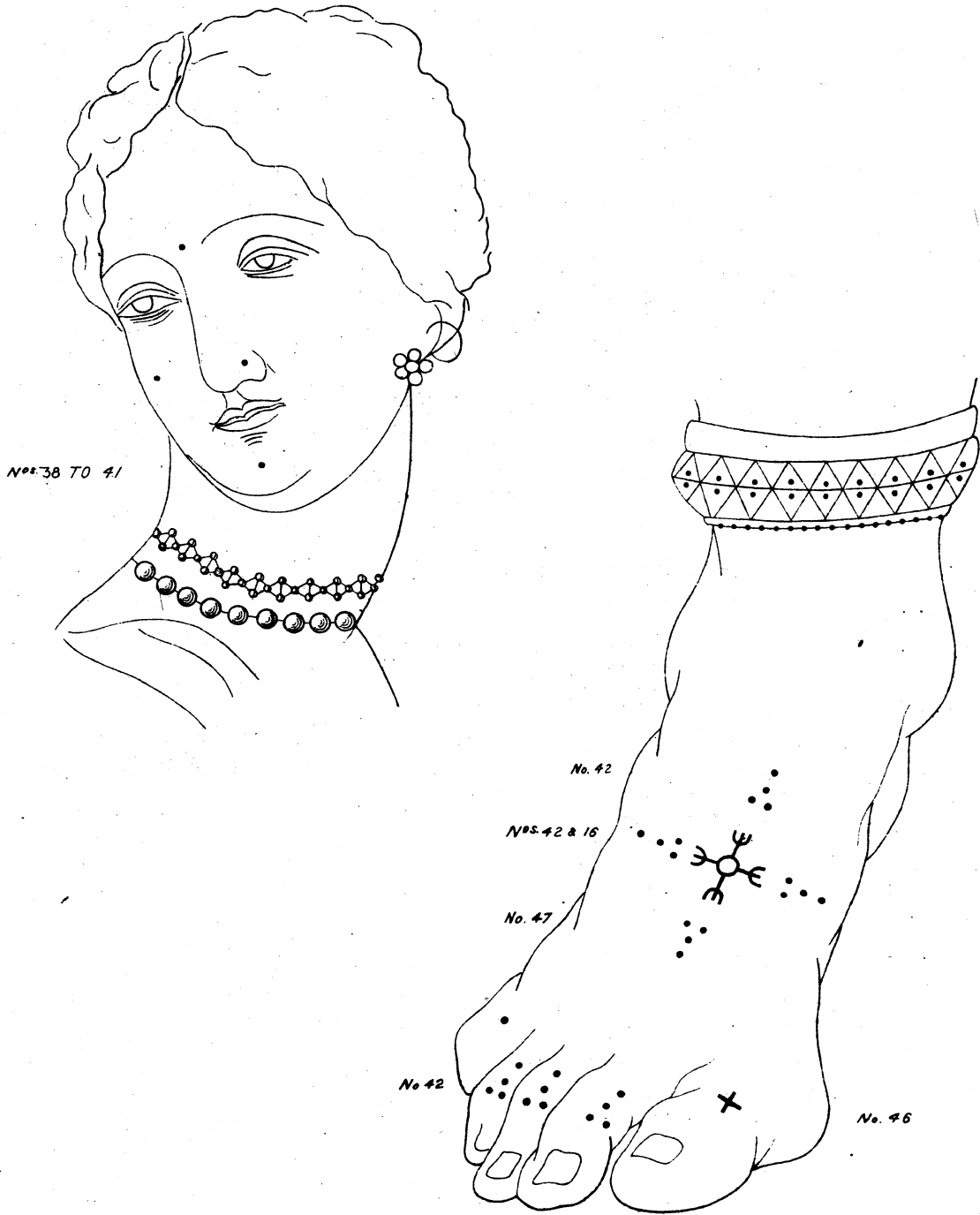
(BUNDELKHAND.)

Plate III.



(BUNDELKHAND).

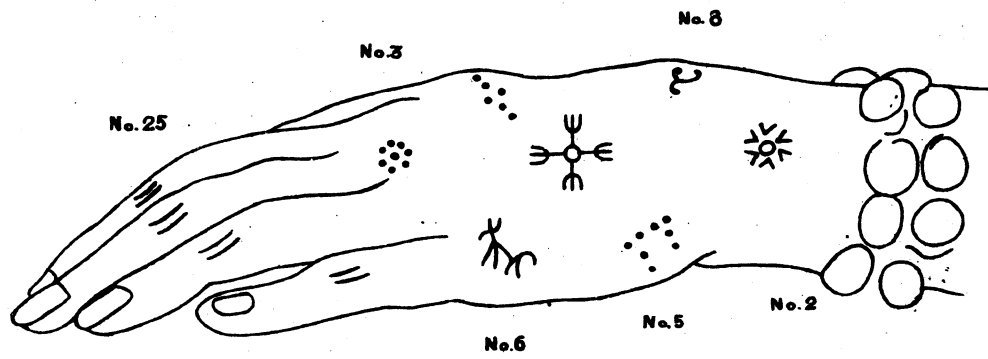
Plate IV.



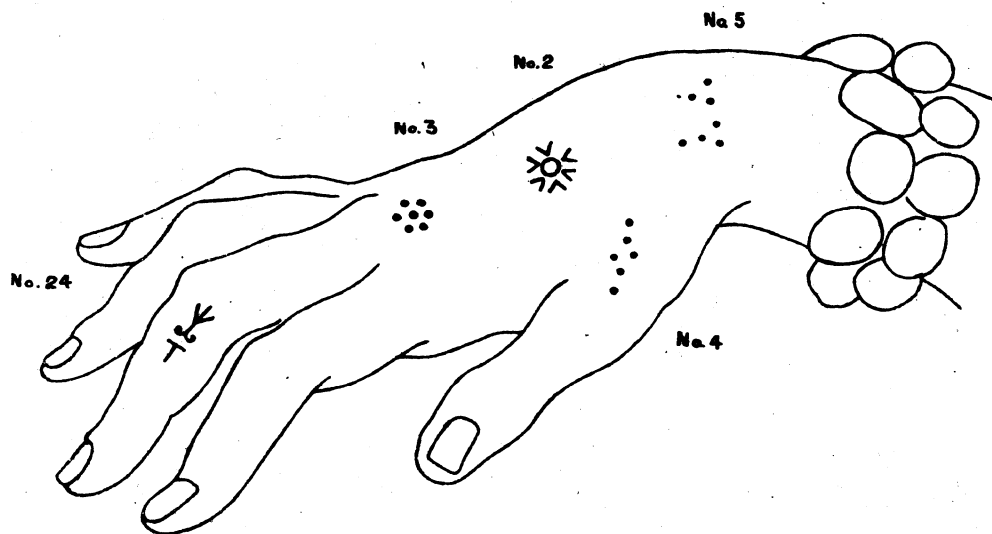
(BUNDELKHAND.)

Plate V.

Left Hand.



Right Hand

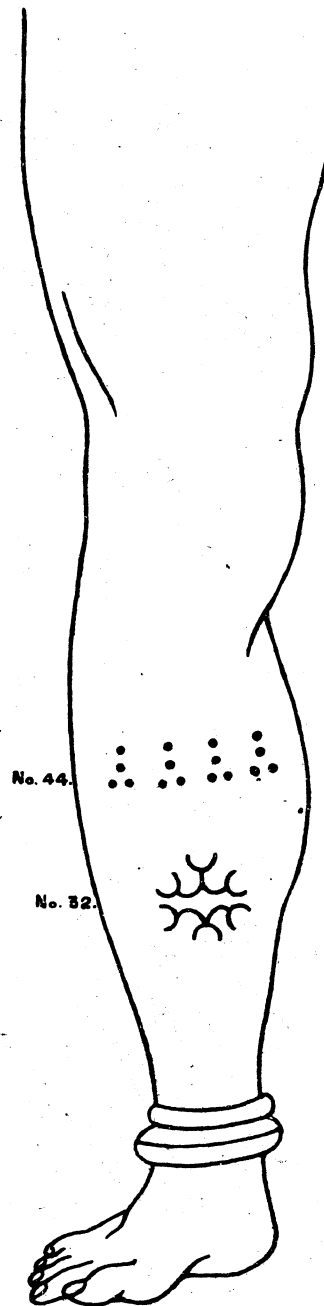
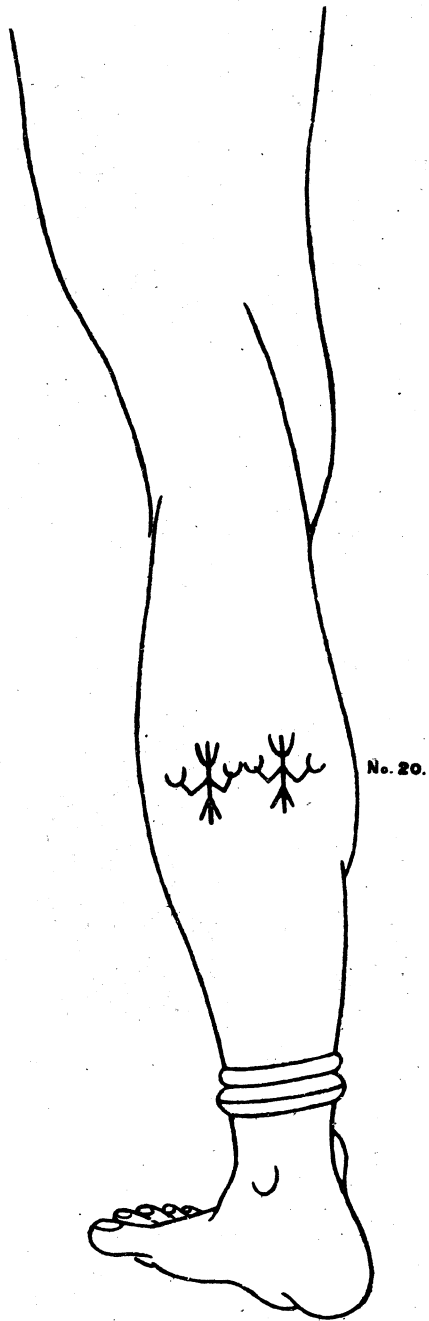


(BUNDELKHAND)

Plate VI.

Back of Leg.

Front of Leg.



GLIMPSES OF SINGHALESE SOCIAL LIFE.

BY ARTHUR A. PERERA.

*(Concluded from p. 210.)***(10) Folk-Tales and Legends.²⁰**

THE Island's folklore consists of nature myths, place-legends, and other traditions; riddles, proverbs, and versicles; and nursery tales which tell of speaking animals and of some village anecdote or rural character of the good old communal days.

The Story of the Sky.

Once upon a time the sky was very close to the earth and the stars served as lamps to the people. A woman who was sweeping her compound was so much troubled by the clouds touching her that she gave them a blow with her *sikle* broom (*idala*), saying, get away, get away (*pala, pala*). The sky instantly flew away far out of the reach of man.

The Sun and Moon and their Eclipse.

A poor widow had three sons, who, one day, attended a wedding, leaving their mother at home; they returned late and she enquired what they had brought for her to eat. The eldest angrily replied that he had brought nothing, and the second threw at her the torch which had lighted them on the way. But the third asked for his mother's rice-pot (*hattiya*) and put into it ten grains of rice which he had brought concealed under his ten nails. The few grains miraculously filled the vessel, and the mother, in return, blessed him and cursed the other two, consequently the youngest became the pleasant and cool moon, the second the fierce burning sun, and the eldest the dragon-plant (*Rāhu*) who tries to destroy his brothers by swallowing them and causing their eclipse.

Origin of Earthquakes.

The goddess of the earth (*Mihiket*) supports the world on one of her thumbs, and, when weary, shifts it on to the other, causing an earthquake.

The Horse and the Ox.

In the olden times the horse had horns but no teeth in his upper jaw, while the ox had no horns but teeth in both its jaws. Each coveted the other's possession and effected an exchange; the ox has the horns now and the horse the two rows of teeth.

The Cheetaah and the Cat.

The cheetaah was taught by the cat to climb up a tree but not to come down. In revenge he always kills his master, but is grateful enough to keep the body on an elevation and worship it, instead of making a meal.

²⁰ *Vide* —

- (1) Steele's *Kusa Jātaka* (1871), p. 247.
- (2) *Illustrated Literary Supplement of the Ceylon Examiner* (1875), Vol. I. pp. 16, 21, 45, 110, 167, 199, 223, 231, 238, 240.
- (3) *Ceylon Asiatic Society's Journal*, Vol. V., No. 16 (1870-71), p. 134.
- (4) " " " " V., No. 17 (1871-72), p. 25.
- (5) " " " " VII., No. 25 (1882), pp. 208 and 225.
- (6) " " " " VIII., No. 26 (1883), p. 1.
- (7) " " " " XII., No. 42 (1891-92), p. 113.
- (8) *The Orientalist*, Vol. I. (1884), pp. 233, 275.
- (9) " " " " II. (1885), pp. 26, 53, 102, 147, 150, 174.
- (10) " " " " III. (1887), pp. 31, 78, 159.

The Cheetah, the Lizard, and the Crocodile.

Once upon a time three brothers, who were shepherds, became skilled in necromancy; as the animals they were after refused to yield milk, the eldest transformed himself into a leopard, the evil nature of the beast came upon him and he began to destroy the flock. The youngest took refuge on a tree and became a lizard, and the other, who had the magical books, jumped into a river and was turned into a crocodile. These three have, ever since, lived in friendship, and a person who escapes one becomes a prey to the other. The crocodile's victim can free himself by tickling its stomach and trying to take thence its books.

The Crocodile, the Crab, and the Jackal.

A jackal once deceived a crocodile by promising him to get a wife, and got himself carried across a river for several days till he had consumed the carcase of an elephant on the other banks. The crocodile vainly tried to take revenge, when a crab undertook to assist him. The latter prepared a feast and invited the jackal; after the meal, the host who had purposely not kept a supply of water, proposed to go to the river for a drink. The jackal consented, but managed to see his old enemy lying in wait for him. The crab was killed for his treachery, and this feud is still kept up between jackals and the crabs.

The Jackals and the Wild Fowls.

The jackals, assisted by the denizens of the forest, long, long ago, waged war against the wild fowls (*velikukuló*), who called to their aid a party of men, and one of them seized the king of the jackals and dashed him on a rock and broke his jaw. As the animal received the blow, he raised the shout "*Apoi magé hakka, hakka hakka*" (Oh! my jaw, my jaw, my jaw). This cry and the enmity between the jackals and wild fowls are still preserved.

The Crow and the Drongo.

In a previous birth, it is said —

(a) The king-crow or drongo (*karudu panikkiya* or *kaputu bēnd*) was a barber and it now pecks its dishonest customer the crow.

(b) The crow and the drongo were uncle and nephew; and they laid a wager as to who would fly the highest, each carrying a weight with him. The winner was to knock the loser on the head. The crow selected some cotton, and his nephew a bag of salt as he noticed the clouds were heavy with rain. On their way up a shower came and made the crow's weight heavier and impeded his flight, while it diminished the other's burden, who won the day.

The Scar on the Cock-sparrow.

Once upon a time a house, where a pair of sparrows (*yékurulló*) had built their nest, caught fire. The hen flew away, but the male-bird tried to save his young and scorched his throat. This scar can still be seen.

The Water-fowl, the Geese, and the Woodpecker.

The water-fowl once went to his uncle's and got areca-nuts to sell. He engaged some geese to carry them to the water-side and hired a woodpecker's boat to ferry them over. The boat capsized and the cargo was lost. The geese deformed their necks by carrying the heavy bags, the woodpecker (*kérrald*) is in search of wood to make another boat, and the water-fowl (*korawaká*) still complains of the nuts he had lost.

The Peacock and the Brachyura Pitta.

The peacock once fell in love with the swan king's daughter (*hansa rájayá*), and, when going to solicit her hand, borrowed the *pitta* or *avichohiya*'s beautiful tail. He succeeded in winning her,

but refused to give up the plumes to the owner, who always is crying "*avichchi mavichchi*" (I shall complain when he (Maitri Buddha) comes). The peahen, angry at her mate's deception, pecks at her train during the pairing season. Another story says that the peacock stole the plumes while the *pitta* was bathing, and that the latter's cry is "*ayittam, ayittam*" (my garment, my garment). A third legend makes the *pitta* a sorrow-stricken prince mourning for his beautiful bride, *Ayittâ*.

The Spotted Dove.

A woman put out to dry some flowers of the *Bassia longifolia* (*mîmal*) and asked her little son to watch them; when they got dry they stuck to the ground and could not be seen. The mother found them missing and killed the child for his negligence. A shower of rain just then showed to her the parched herbs, and in remorse she killed herself and was born a spotted dove (*alukobeyiyâ*) who now laments, "*mîmal latin daru nolatin pubbaru putê pûpû*" (I got back my *mî*-flowers but not my child; O my young son, my young son).

The Devil Bird.

A husband who suspected the fidelity of his wife killed his child and made a curry of its flesh and gave it to the mother. As she was eating of it, she accidentally found the finger of her infant; she flew into the forest, where she killed herself and was born the ominous and death-presaging devil-bird (*ulumâ*).

The Viper and the Cobra.

During a certain hot season a child was playing inside a tub full of water and a cobra drank of it without hurting the child. A viper (*polongâ*) met him on his way home and was told where he had quenched his thirst, on the condition that the infant was not to be injured. As he was drinking, the little child playfully struck him with his hand and was bitten to death. The cobra killed the *polongâ* for breaking its promise, and this hatred is maintained to this day.

The Coconut and Areca Tree.

An astrologer of the Beravâyâ caste once told a king that a particular day and hour was so suspicious that anything planted then would become a useful tree. Thereupon the king directed the astrologer's head to be severed and planted, and this grew into the crooked coconut-tree. The king was so pleased with it that he got his own head also planted and it became the straight areca-tree.

The Jack-fruit.

That this fruit may be eaten by the people, *Sakkarayâ* (Indra) came to earth as a Brahman, plucked a fruit and asked a woman to cook it without tasting. The smell was so tempting that she stealthily ate of it and was called *Heralia* (*Hera*, thief, + *liya*, woman) by the stranger. Hence the fruit is also named *Heraliya*.

The Club Moss.

A king directed a jeweller to work in gold a design similar to the club-moss. The goldsmith found this so hard that he went mad, and the moss is now styled *badal vanassa* (*badal*, jeweller, + *vanassa*, curse).

Proverbs.

There are very many proverbs in daily use, and the following are a few specimens: —

(1) *Dennâ demallangê sanduva batheliya pehenakan vitarayi* — The quarrel between husband and wife lasts only till the rice-pot is boiled.

(2) *Eka pansalê inna mahanunnânselât kudamiti haravâ gannavâlu* — Even priests that live in the same monastery turn their umbrellas at each other.

- (3) *Rajek ambu ganitnam dugiyek kâta pavasayi* — When the king takes the wife to whom is the poor man to complain.
- (4) *Kandata ballâ biruvata kanda mitivêda* — Though a dog barks at a hill will it grow less.
- (5) *Kesbêvi bittara siyagananak lâ kisi sabdayak nokaratal kikili eka bittarê lâ gam kipêkata ehenta sabdakaranavâlu* — Though the tortoise lays a hundred eggs and makes no noise, the hen crows over her one egg for several villages to hear.
- (6) *Atisârêta amuda gehuvâvagey* — It is like wearing a crupper to cure dysentery.
- (7) *Gaha uda miya dekald engili levakanavâ-vagey* — It is like licking your finger on seeing a beehive on a tree.
- (8) *Ketê muvô kévôta gedara tibuna gôna hamata tadibêvd vagey* — It is like flogging the elk-skin at home to avenge on the deer who trespassed in the fields at night.
- (9) *Angurak kiren sôdd sudu karanta berilu* — It is not possible to make a charcoal white by washing it in milk.
- (10) *Puhul hord karen denevi* — Who steals ash-pumpkins will be known from his shoulder.

*The Hare and the Jackal.*³⁰

Once upon a time a hare and a jackal were sweeping a compound (*mîdula*) and they found two pumpkin-seeds (*labueta*); these they planted, but only one grew, as the jackal nourished his with his urine, while the hare did so with pure well-water. The hare agreed to kindly share the pumpkin with his friend, and the jackal proposed a ruse to obtain the other requisites for preparing their meal, *viz.*, firewood, cocoanut, salt, rice, and earthen utensils. The hare laid himself on the high road as if dead, and when any *pingo*-bearer carrying what they wanted appeared, the jackal cried out, "keep the *pingo* down and kindly take away that dead hare." As the foolish peasant did as he was requested, the jackal carried away his *pingo* and the hare scampered away. After the meal was kept on the fire, the wily jackal asked the hare to procure for him some stalkless *Macaranga tomentosa* leaves (*kenda kola*) and stones with roots. The hare wandered far and wide to find them without success; he returned home late, tired, and asked for his share of the meal. He was directed to the rice-pot, but he only found there a few grains of rice. The insatiate jackal asked for half of that, too; and then ordered the hare to stroke his back. The hare noticed a cocoanut husk (*polmuduva*) acting as a stopper underneath his tail, and, at the jackal's request, pulled it out and was besmeared with his excretion. He ran to a neighbouring mead, rolled himself well on the grass and came back "as white as wool," determined to revenge himself on the jackal, who wanted to know how he was so clean. The hare told him that the *dhobi* washed him, and the jackal, for once foolish, ran to the river-side and requested the washerman to wash him. The *dhobi* took him by his hind-legs and thwacked him, till he died, on the washing-stone, saying, "This is the jackal who ate my fowls."

*The Story of Hokkâ.*³¹

Once upon a time there was a Gamarâla who had contracted such an abhorrence to the expression "*Aniccan dukkhan*" (this is a phrase in every-day use among the Singhaless; it means literally "sorrow is not eternal," and is used to express surprise or astonishment) that he formed a resolution to cut off the nose of any person, no matter who, that would dare utter it in his hearing. In

³⁰ This is the first tale told to a child, who is never tired of hearing it repeated.

³¹ From the *Orientalist*, Vol. I. (1884), Part VI. p. 181. This is an entertaining specimen of a Ceylon folk-story. The range of Singhaless tales is not yet fully explored.

order to carry out this extraordinary resolve, he always had in his pouch a sharp knife, and, as soon as ever he heard the words in question fall from anybody's lips, he would rush madly upon him, seize him by the throat and cut his nose completely off. Many of his servants, and others, too, with whom he had to do, had their noses cut off, for no other fault than for uttering these words in his hearing. Some did so through ignorance of his resolution, others by not having a sufficient guard over the door of their lips.

The story goes on to say that, not far from the Gamarâla's village, there lived two brothers, the elder of whom was a dullard — obtuse and foolish — while the younger was sharp as a needle, and had all his wits about him. The elder brother set out one day in search of work, and, happening to come to the Gamarâla's house, was lucky enough to be taken into his service. He worked away hard as he could, and the Gamarâla was so pleased with him that he treated him more kindly than he ever did any of his other servants. One day, however, being astonished at some strange behaviour on the part of a fellow-servant, the man let the words "*Aniccan dukkan*" escape his lips in the hearing of the Gamarâla, who immediately rushed upon him with frantic rage, seized him by the throat, and mercilessly cut off his nose. No sooner was he out of the clutches of the eccentric Gamarâla than he made off as fast as he could, and reaching home, covered all over with blood, related to his brother the sad and strange adventure which had befallen him. Hokkâ (for that was the name of the younger brother) was sensibly affected by the recital of the story, and he made up his mind to pay off the Gamarâla in his own fashion. So he said to his brother, "Be not sad, my brother, at the misfortune that has overtaken you, as the fruit of your actions in a former birth. Stay at home till I go, in my turn, and earn some livelihood for us." So saying he consoled his brother, dressed his wound, and set out for the house of this very Gamarâla, who, after a few preliminary inquiries, took him readily into his service, telling him at the same time, that, if he conducted himself well and performed his duties satisfactorily, he might rely on being handsomely rewarded.

Hokkâ then reverently approached him, and said to him, "Will your honor be pleased to set apart some special work for me, so that I may give it my undivided attention." "Go then and look after my cattle" (*ehenan gohin magē harak bald piya*) replied the Gamarâla. These words mean literally, "Go then and look at my cattle." Pretending to take the cattle for pasture, Hokkâ drove them to the wood, tied them to some trees in such a way that they could not graze, and, sitting down at a place from which he could have a sight of them, he kept on gazing at them all day long. This he did for several days, and during all the time the poor cattle had neither grass to eat nor water to drink.

It was customary with the Gamarâla to examine his cattle periodically. So one morning he ordered Hokkâ to bring them up for inspection. The famished beasts were loosened from the trees by Hokkâ, but not having strength to move, they fell down at the foot of the trees, and lay there more dead than alive. Thereupon Hokkâ hastened into the presence of the Gamarâla and said to him, "The cattle refuse to come or even to rise, so may it please your honor to accompany me to the wood." When the Gamarâla got there, he found, to his great horror, that the poor animals were about to expire. Turning round, his whole frame quivering with rage, he said to Hokkâ, "Did I not bid you to look after (literally look at) the cattle." "And does your honor mean to say that I did not look at them?" replied Hokkâ. "I was looking at them incessantly; meal-time and night along excepted." The Gamarâla very naturally concluded that the man was dull as a beetle and took the words "look at" in their literal sense, and was thus the innocent cause of the destruction of his cattle. He therefore did not wish to turn him out, but retained him in his service, resolving, however, to be very precise, for the future, in the orders he would give him.

Some days after, the Gamarâla found that his large house (for he had two, one large and the other small) required to be thatched. So he said to Hokkâ, "*Mahāgē, piduruvahapiya*." The word

"*mahdǵé*" means "the large house," and also "the old woman." Hence the order may mean, "cover the large house with straw," or "cover the old woman with straw."

This was sufficient for Hokká. As soon as the Gamarála left home on his daily business, Hokká collected a large heap of straw near the house, and carrying thither the Gamarála's mother, laid her prostrate on the ground and covered her with the whole heap, so that she was suffocated to death. "Now lie there comfortably, you old hag," said he, and went away to attend to his ordinary work. When the Gamarála returned home in the evening, he found only a heap of straw near the house, and the house itself unthatched. So he said to Hokká, "How is it, you vagabond, that you have not obeyed my orders?" "Not obeyed your orders?" said Hokká, "why, what makes you think so? Come and see whether the old lady is not under the straw as snug as ever." So saying he removed the straw, when the Gamarála to his great horror beheld the corpse of his poor mother. On this occasion, too, the Gamarála forgave the man, for he attributed the mistake to his natural deficiency of intellect, and was, moreover, unwilling to part with so hardworking a servant.

Some time after this sad occurrence, the Gamarála received the mournful intelligence of the death of his son-in-law, who was living in a village about a day's journey from the Gamarála's house. So he made up his mind to pay his widowed daughter a visit of condolence, and ordered Hokká to hold himself ready for the journey. At dawn, the next morning, the Gamarála and his man left home, after taking a hearty meal, and continued their march till noon, when, finding themselves weary and hungry, they sat down to rest under the shade of a large tree. Having nothing with them in the shape of food, the Gamarála handed some money to Hokká, and bade him go and buy something for them to eat. After going a great distance, Hokká found a bunch of ripe plantains exposed for sale in a hut, and bought sixteen plantains with the money. He then reflected thus: "If I take these sixteen plantains to my master he will assuredly give me half the number, contenting himself with the other half. I do not see, therefore, any reason why I should wait until he gives me my share. I may as well eat it here at once." So he ate up eight plantains and started afresh with the remainder to get to his master. After proceeding a short distance, he was sure that the Gamarála would give him half of the eight remaining plantains, and he therefore ate four more of the number. After going a little further, he ate two more, and still a little further he swallowed one more, reasoning on each occasion as he had done before. There was only one plantain left for the Gamarála, which Hokká, on his return, respectfully offered to him. "Is it only one single plantain," said the Gamarála, "that you have been able to buy for so much money, you big ass" (literally, "you big bullock," *ali gonó*). "No, your honor," answered Hokká. "I bought sixteen plantains with your money." "Where then are the other fifteen?" rejoined the Gamarála. "I ate them" was the innocent reply. "How did you dare eat them, you dog?" (literally, "How did you eat them, you dog?") said the famished Gamarála. Upon this Hokká held the plantain in his left hand, peeled it with the right, and suiting the action to the words, he said, "This is the way I ate the plantains, your honor," and slipped the plantain down his throat.

The Gamarála now suspected, and with good reason too, that the man was more a knave than a fool, although he looked very innocent, but suspended his judgment till further experience would enable him to get at the truth. He was very weary and hungry, and having no more money with him, was altogether in a sad plight. Resolving, therefore, to continue his journey, he went on and found himself towards evening within a few yards of his daughter's house. As customary with the Singhalese, he sent Hokká beforehand to inform his daughter of his arrival. On reaching the house Hokká said to her, "Your father is come to pay you a visit of condolence, and is already within a few yards of your house. He is under medical treatment, and the physician has desired him to eat nothing else but seven-years-old *kudu*" (the dust of the paddy found between the husk and the seed). So saying Hokká returned to the place where he had left the Gamarála, and, in the meantime, the

Gamarâla's daughter set about collecting *kudu*, as old as she could get from her neighbours, and prepared a kind of pulp with it. The Gamarâla was soon at his daughter's house. After the exchange of the customary salutations the *kudu* pulp was served up. The surprised Gamarâla could not guess at the cause of all this, for he had given no offence to his daughter to deserve such treatment at her hands. He felt exceedingly slighted and insulted, but concealing his feelings, he ate the pulp merely because he had nothing else to satisfy his hunger with, and resolved on quitting the house without a word to his daughter.

When the night wore on, the Gamarâla set out with Hokkâ to return home. He trudged on as well as he could, and on the following evening he was within a few yards of his own house. Here he sat down on the stump of a tree, and sent Hokkâ forward to inform his wife of his return and of the miserable situation he was in. Hokkâ ran up to the house, and, rushing into the presence of his mistress, said to her, "Your husband is back almost exhausted with hunger and fatigue. To show your sympathy with him in his present unhappy condition, you had better put on sooty rags and meet him on the *edanda* (a small narrow bridge over a canal or stream, constructed with single logs) sitting on the middle of it, like a half-starved dog (*belli*)."
He then returned to the Gamarâla and led him over the *edanda*, and coming up to the spot where the Gamarâla's wife was seated, kicked her down into the deep stream below saying, "Get away you filthy dog (*belli*), what business have you here?" Of course, the poor creature tumbled down into the canal and met with a watery grave. The Gamarâla knew nothing about it, as it was dark, but he went on (poor wretch) fully believing that what Hokkâ pushed out of the way was really a dog (*belli*).

Not finding his wife at home when he got there, he thought she had gone on a visit somewhere. He then ordered Hokkâ to prepare a tepid bath for him, but Hokkâ made the water as hot as possible, and, taking the Gamarâla to the bath, poured on him a pot of the boiling water, which so scalded him as to make him scream out pitifully. Being now fully convinced that Hokkâ was not the innocent greenhorn he had always taken him to be, the Gamarâla involuntarily gave vent to his surprise by exclaiming, "*Aniccan dukkan mu mata karana êvâyê heti*" (dear me, see what this fellow is doing to me). Scarcely were the words "*Aniccan dukkan*" out of the Gamarâla's mouth, when Hokkâ seized him by the throat in the same manner as he had heard he had seized his brother, and drawing out of his pouch a sharp knife with which he had provided himself before he left home to seek employment at the Gamarâla's, he cut the Gamarâla's nose clean off, so that not a vestige of it remained on his face. Without losing a single moment he ran as fast as his legs would carry him, with the Gamarâla's nose safe between his fingers, and got home quite out of breath. Finding his brother squatted at the hearth and warming himself, he gave him such a kick on the hind part of the head, as brought his face in contact with the *lig-gala* (hearth-stone) and made the wound in his face bleed. He then made his brother rise, and taking the Gamarâla's nose, he fixed it on the spot where his brother's own nose stood before, in such a way as to make it fit the place exactly. He then bandaged it, after applying to it the juice of a plant which has the power of healing cuts. In a short time the Gamarâla's nose became a part of his brother's face, and he was able to breathe through it freely and to perform with it all the functions of a nose just as he had done before the Gamarâla had chopped his nose off.

National Tradition.

In simple faith, from sire to son, are handed down two national traditions that a Lion and a lascivious Royal Princess were the progenitors of the Singhalese race (*singha*, lion, + *la*, blood); and that there will be born among the people a great emperor, Diya Sêna by name, who will free them from their bondage, extend his sway over the continent of India, and enable them to perform their ceremonies and festivals once again under the shadow of their own flag.

There is reason to believe that the Singhalese are a highly mixed race, and it may be stated as a working hypothesis that the several castes, except the predominating Govi or Grahapati caste, formed tribes of a pre-historic settlement in Ceylon, intermarrying with an earlier people the autochthonic Veddahs; that they were displaced by the Govi race, the Singhalese proper, who, while imposing on them the Aryan language and Buddhism, adopted and developed the existing animistic ideas and the rude social organization. Of course, their blood freely intermingled, though not by regular marriages, and, at a later date, the frequent intercourse with the South Indian kingdoms led to the incorporation of Dravidian captives and emigrants with the thinly populated castes and to a further development in their beliefs and practices.

CORRESPONDENCE.

NAVAGRAHA.

SIR, — In connexion with Mr. Burgess' Article on the Navagraha, *ante*, p. 61 ff., I wish to invite attention to the Singhalese representations of the heavenly bodies and their presiding divinities in Upham's *History and Doctrine of Buddhism*, published with coloured plates in 1828. The

Sun rides on a horse, Mercury on an ox, Mars on a peacock, Râhu on an ass, Saturn on a crow, Venus on a buffalo, Kêtu on a swan, Jupiter on a lion, and the Moon on an elephant.

ARTHUR A. PEREIRA.

Flower Road, Colombo.

17th May 1904.

NOTES AND QUERIES.

HOBSON-JOBSON.

IGNORANCE in English writers of common Indian things takes a lot of killing; witness the latest literary contribution to Hobson-Jobson. It is from the *Daily Mail* of Saturday, April 2, 1904, and contains about the usual number of complete errors made whenever that annual feast is discussed in the Press.

Hobson-Jobson, Hindoo Religious Festival.

During the past few days the Hindoo workers on the various vessels in the London docks have been celebrating their annual religious festival, commonly known in Western countries as Hobson-Jobson.

The last four days of March are always set apart (!) by the Hindoos (!) for the observance of one of their principal religious rites. This year, however, there were not many vessels in the Royal Albert and Victoria Docks (London), and consequently the celebration was shorn of some of its pomp and ceremony.

To the uninitiated the outward "show" appears a ridiculous farce, but apparently the Hindoo regards it as a most solemn festival. It would be almost impossible to describe the dresses and adornments of the principal characters taking part in the ceremony.

The procession was preceded by a crude representation of a horse. To make up this a Hindoo

was encased in a wooden skeleton of a horse with a movable head, which was held under control by reins.

No little consternation was caused among the crowd assembled to witness the celebration when this strange creature charged into them. Following the horse were several gaudily dressed Hindoos, bearing aloft strange devices. Behind these came several tom-tom players, and musicians discoursing on whistles, accordions, and cornets. Following these were dancers, persons who appeared to be engaged in a scuffling match. Some were padded abnormally; whilst others were made up to represent bears and dogs.

Then came the "well-conducted" Hindoos, walking in a steady manner, reciting various prayers and exhortations. Even these had gone to the trouble to decorate themselves for the occasion with ear and nose rings. Last of all came the temple, which was carried on the shoulders of four stalwart Hindoos. It resembled a large doll's house, and was decorated with gaudy ribbons.

This procession has marched several times round both the Albert and Victoria Docks, a distance of several miles, and at the close of the festival the temple was burned, the Hindoos present making a great display as the last vestiges of the construction were destroyed.

R. O. TEMPLE.

4th April 1904.

TATTOOING IN CENTRAL INDIA.

BY CAPTAIN C. E. LUARD, M.A.,
Superintendent of Ethnography in Central India.
 (Continued from p. 228.)

II.

THE MĀLAVĀ OR WESTERN SECTION.

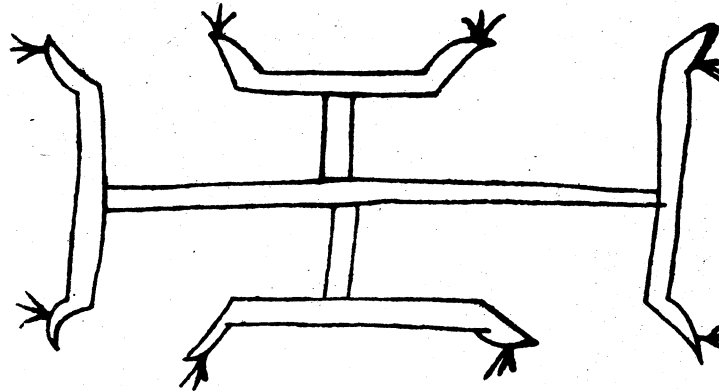
1. Tattooing among Mōchis in Mālavā.

(Collected by Mr. D. F. Vakil of Railām.)

TATTOOING is confined to the female sex. The following parts of the body are tattooed:— The forehead, the part between the eye-brows, the left side of the nose, the breast or chest, the upper arms, the forearms between the elbow and the wrist, the backs of the hands and the calves of the legs. Tattooing is generally commenced at the sixth or seventh year of age, and may be done at various periods, sometimes even after the twentieth year. The designs are generally ornamental, and little or no significance is attached to them. Only one of two colours, black or green, is employed.

The designs.

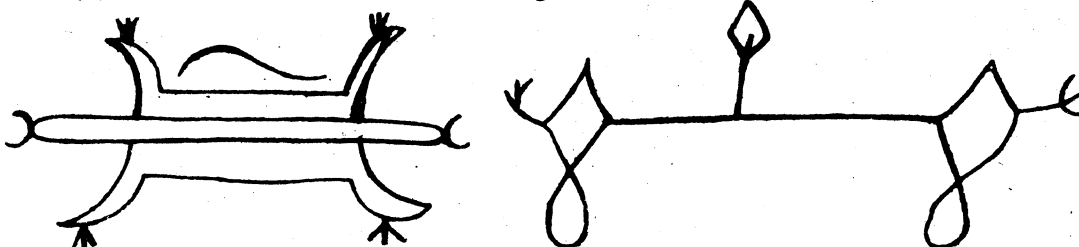
(a) On the back of the hand a figure called Sāthia —



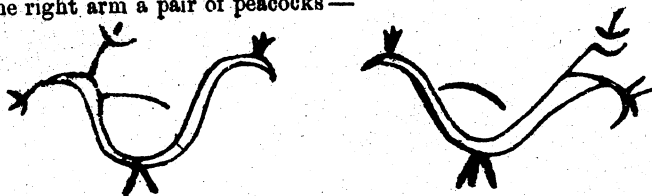
(b) On the fingers of the right hand —



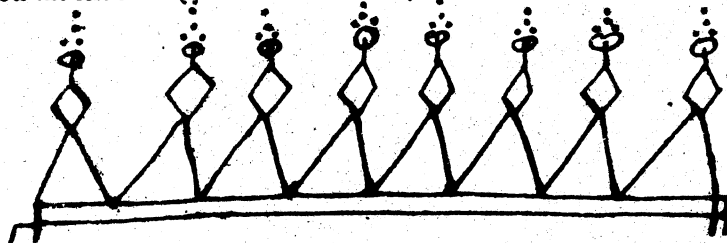
(c) Between the wrist and elbow of the right arm —



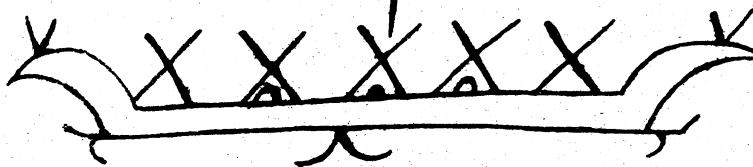
(d) On the right arm a pair of peacocks —



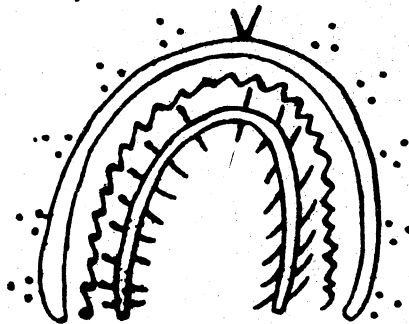
(e) On the left hand (just below the elbow) —



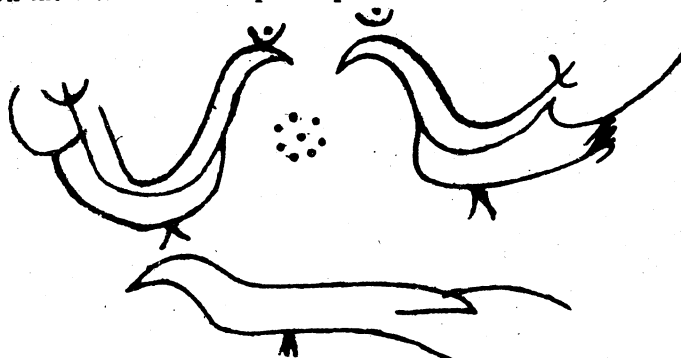
(f) On the left arm the figure of a Barā or armlet —



Also the Dehli Darwājā, as it is called —



(g) On the breast or chest a pair of peacocks and a cuckoo below them —



(h) On the left side of the nose spots —



(i) On the chin a spot —



2. Tattooing among Labhānās in Mālavā.

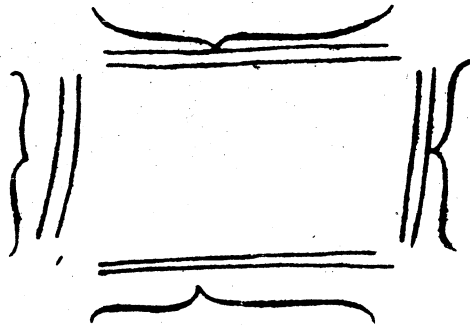
(Collected by Mr. D. F. Vakil of Ratlām.)

Among Labhānās males and females are both tattooed. Among Banjārās tattooing is confined to the female sex only. In the case of Labhānā males, it is confined to the part between the elbow and the wrist, hands, chest, thighs and feet. The marks are found more commonly on the face and the hands. Tattooing is generally commenced before marriage between the eighth and fifteenth year of age.

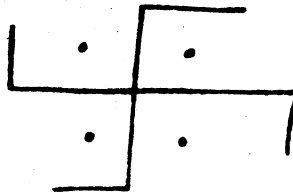
Men tattoo on their hands a dagger —



Women tattoo on the back of their hands —



Between the wrist and elbow a Svāstika —



On the cheeks a circle —



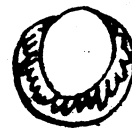
On the chin a dot —



Between the two eye-brows —



Round the neck —



3. Tattooing among Bhils in Mālavā.

(Collected by Mr. D. F. Vakil of Ratlām.)

Tattooing may be said to be wholly confined to the female sex, the males being tattooed in rare cases only, the custom differing from that in Bhōpāwar. The forehead, the backs of the hands, and the legs are generally tattooed. The marks are found most commonly on the legs. Tattooing is commenced at the age of nine or ten, and it is done at once and not at various periods. No ceremony is connected with it. No professional tattooers are employed; the women tattoo their own relatives or friends. On the back of the hand a flower or the figure of a woman with a water-pot on her head, and on the calf of the leg a mango-tree, are the usual designs. Black is the only colour used.

On the forehead a spot —



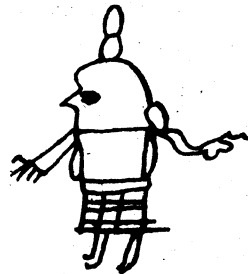
On the hands spots or flowers —



On the calf of the leg a mango-tree —



A Paniāri, i.e., a female with a water-pot on her head —

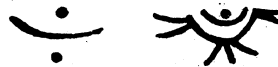


4. Tattooing among Mhārs of Mālavā.

(Collected by Mr. D. F. Vakil of Ratlām.)

Tattooing is invariably confined to the female sex. Males are never known to tattoo. It is confined to forehead, chin, cheeks, and the part between the wrist and elbow. These parts are most exposed to view, and as the main object of tattooing is decoration, parts which are covered by garments are generally not tattooed. It is commenced at the age of seven or eight years and always before the marriage ceremony takes place. The designs employed are figures of the Tulsī, the lotus-flower, the ornamental border of Sītā's *sārī*, the crescent, &c. Sometimes the words राम नाम, *Rām-nām*, and श्रीनाम, *Śrī-nām*, are pricked on the hand. The forehead is generally tattooed first. The Mhār women here do not get themselves tattooed on the breast or abdomen.

On the forehead the crescent with wheat-grains above and below —



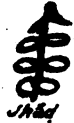
Spots on the chin and cheeks —



Between the wrist and the elbow, flowers, trees, words, border of Sitā's sārī, &c. —



PAṢĪ



JHĀḍ

रामनाम भानाम

Names.



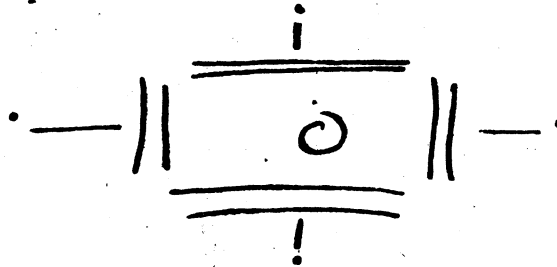
Fringe of Sitā's sārī.

5. - Tattooing among Mēlavā Brāhman, Ohhānyatis, Sarvariya, &c.

(Collected by Mr. D. F. Vakil of Ratlām.)

Tattooing is confined to the female sex only. Tattoo marks are generally made on the following parts of the body: — Forehead, nose, chin, hands, arms, breast, legs and feet. Among the local Sarvariya Brāhman, who are a branch of the Kanyākubja Brāhman, a girl is tattooed immediately after her marriage. Virgins are not tattooed. Among the other Brāhman tattooing is commenced at about the seventh or the eighth year, irrespective of whether the girls are married or unmarried. No ceremony is connected with it, but molasses and sweets are distributed among the women present. Among Sarvariya Brāhman Nāṅṅis (female acrobats) are employed, but among others the elderly female members of the family tattoo the young girl. Only one colour is employed — green. The marks are chiefly made on hands, chin, cheeks and forehead.

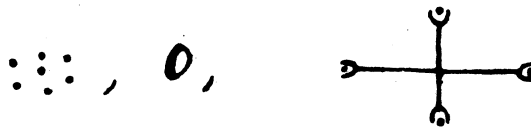
On the back of the palm —



On the fingers —



On the feet —



On the hand

△, and the figure of Sitā cooking —



On the cheeks —



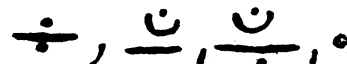
On the lower lip —



On the chin —



On the forehead —





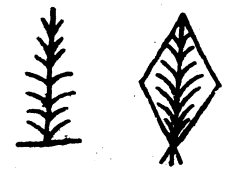

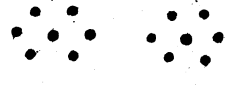
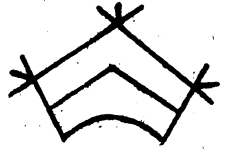
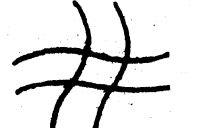



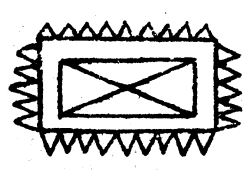









6. Tattoo Marks from the Dhār State.




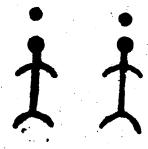




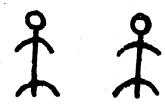

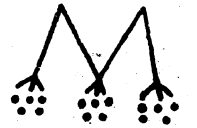
(Partly Mālavā, partly Jungle Section.)


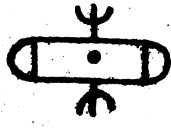

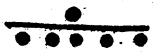
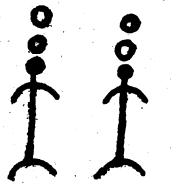
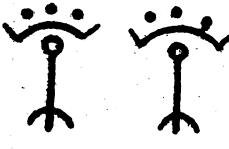


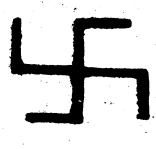
(Collected by Mr. W. T. Kapse of Dhār.)

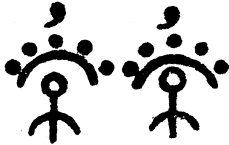


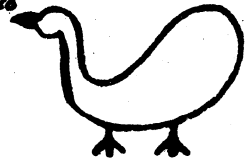
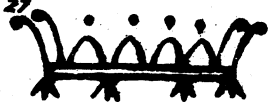
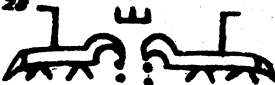
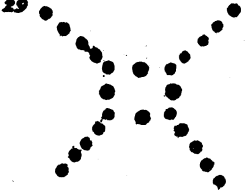


Males.

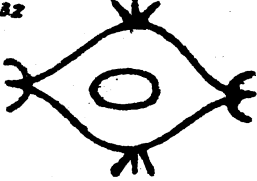


| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|----------------------------------|---|--------------------|--|
| 1 | On both the temples ... |  | Ākhyā, आख्या .. | The temples. |
| 2 | On the chest ... |  | Ghōḍā, घोडा ... | Horse. |
| | |  | Mōra, मोर .. | Peacock. |
| | |  | Bichhū, बिचू .. | Scorpion. |
| 3 | On the shoulders ... |  | Āmba, आम .. | Mango-tree. |
| 4 | On the arms ... |  | Kaṭyār, कट्यार ... | Dagger. |
| | |  | Phūl, फूल .. | Flower. |
| 5 | Between the elbow and the wrist. |  | Chaupāṭa, चौपट... | A piece of cloth on which the game of सौंगटी, Sōngatī, is played with two or three dice. |
| | |  | | |

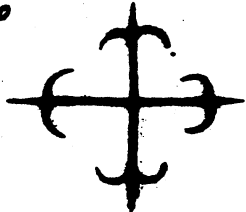
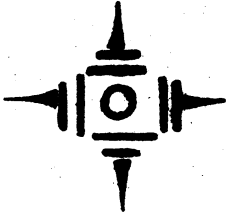
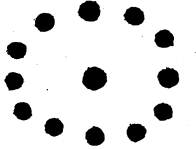

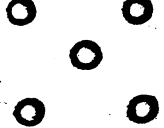




| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|----------|-------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------------|---|
| 6 | On the wrist ... |  | Javaurdānē, अवचोरदाने. | Barley grains. |
| | |  | Chauk, चौक ... | A square (in marriages thread investitures, &c.) formed with wheat, rice, &c., spread on a cloth which covers a stool (pāṭ) prepared as a seat for the boy or girl. |
| Females. | | | | |
| 7 | Between the eye-brows... |  | Chandrakōr, चंद्रकोर | The new moon. |
| 8 | On the left side of the nose |  | Angārā, अंगारा ... | A talismanic mark to avert the influence of the evil eye. |
| | |  | Chandrakōra angārā, चंद्रकोर व अंगार. | The new moon, with the ornamental mark. |
| 9 | On the right cheek ... |  | Ṭipkā or Dāpā, टिपका-दाणा. | Dot. |
| 10 | On the lower lip ... |  | Do. do. | Do. |
| 11 | On the chin ... |  | Do. do. | Do. |
| 12 | Between the shoulder and the wrist. |  | Sīta kā hāta, सीताका हात. | The hand of Sītā. |
| | |  | Nisarṇī, निसरणी ... | Ladder. |
| | |  | Bāvalyā, बादल्या ... | The bābūl tree (<i>Acacia arabica</i>). |


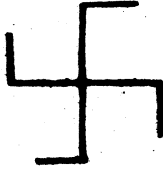



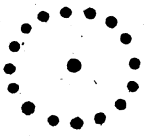

| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|--|---|--|---|
| | |  | Chānd, चांद ... | The moon. |
| | |  | Sūraja, सूरज ... | The sun. |
| | |  | Rāmnām, रामनाम... | The name of Rāma. |
| | |  | Panayārav, पनचारव. | Women fetching water-pots. |
| | |  | Pānche, पांचे ... | Five square coloured pieces made of lac for girls to play with. |
| | |  | Chakra, चक्र .. | A discus. |
| 12 | Between the shoulder and the wrist—(contd.). |  | Gadā, गदा ... | A mace. |
| | |  | Chālani, चालनी ... | A sieve. |
| | |  | Putlī, पुतळी ... | A pair of dolls. |
| | |  | Sitā Mātā ki Rān-dhani. सीतामाताकी रांधनी. | Sitā's kitchen. |
| | |  | Sitā Mātā ki Rān-dhani, सीतामाताकी रांधनी. | Sitā's kitchen. |

| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|--|--|--|---|
| | | 14  | Bāvalyā, बावल्या... | The bābūl tree (<i>Acacia arabica</i>). |
| | | 15  | Tulsī Kayārī, तुळसी क्यारी. | Tulsī plant in a pot. |
| | | 16  | Gōrbanyā, गोरबान्या. | The throne of Gaurī or Pārvatī. |
| | | 17  | Rāmnāma ... | The name of Rāma. |
| 12 | Between the shoulder and the wrist—(contd.). | 18  | The Gavaḷaṇi, गवाळणी. | Milkmaids. |
| | | 19  | Rāma Lakshmaṇ ki Jōḍī, रामलक्ष्मणकी जोड़ी. | Rāma and his brother Lakshmaṇa together. |
| | | 20  | Bēḍō, बेडो ... | Water-pots. |
| | | 21  | Paḷāna, पलटन ... | Infantry. |
| | | 22  | Sātyā or Svāstika, सात्या. | Svastika. |

| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|--|---|---|---|
| 12 | Between the shoulder and the wrist—(contd.). |  | Kanhayyā kā Mu-
guṭ, कन्हैयाका मुगुट | Kanhayya (Kṛish-
ṇa's crown). |
| | |  | Chhē dāṇē, छे दाणे. | Six dots. |
| | |  | Tulsi Kayārā, तु-
लसी क्यारा | Bed of Tulsi plants. |
| | |  | Mōra | ... A peacock. |
| | |  | Chudiyā or Bāju-
bānda, चूडीया
बाजुबंद. | An ornament
on the arm or
bangles. |
| | |  | Hiraṇ kī Jōḍī,
हिरणकी जोडी | A couple of deer. |
| | |  | Chaupat, चौपट ... | Cloth on which the
game of Sōṅgaṭī
is played. |
| | |  | Hāthī, हाथी | ... An elephant. |
| | |  | Bāvāḍī, बावडी | ... A well with steps. |

| No | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|----|--|---|--|---|
| 12 | Between the shoulder and the wrist—(contd.). | <p>32</p>  | <p>Sitā Mātā kī Ka-dhai, सीतामाताकी कढ़ई.</p> | <p>Sitā's frying-pan.</p> |
| | | <p>33</p> <p>लक्ष्मी
नारायण
करमरकर.</p> | <p>Lakshmi ...
Nārāyaṇ ...
Karmarkar ...</p> | <p>The name of the woman, her husband and his surname.</p> |
| | | <p>34</p> <p>महादेवराव.
MAHADEO RAO</p> | <p>Mahādev Rāv ...</p> | <p>The name of husband in two characters. (A modern innovation is the use of English character.)</p> |
| | | <p>35</p>  | <p>Jāva, जव ...
Piyar kī Vāt, पीयर की वाट.</p> | <p>Barley grain.
The way to a mother's house (lit., the way of love). (This is always more pleasant than the one which leads to the mother-in-law's house! Hence its name.)</p> |
| 13 | On the wrist ... |  | <p>Sankha, संख ...</p> | <p>A conch-shell.</p> |

| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|--------------------------|---|----------------------------|---|
| 13 | On the wrist—(contd.)... |  | Trisūla, त्रिशूल ... | Tridents. |
| | |  | Gōrbaṣnyā, गोरब-
सन्धा. | A throne of the
goddess Gaurī or
Pārvatī. |
| | |  | Chālnī, चालनी ... | Another variety of
sieve. |
| | |  | Phūl, फूल .. | Another variety of
flower. |
| | |  | Kūi, कुई ... | A well. |
| | |  | Dānā, दाणा ... | A dot. |
| 14 | On the fingers .. |  | Chānd, चांद .. | Moon. |
| | |  | Java, जव .. | Barley. |
| | |  | Lavāṅgō, लवंग .. | A clove. |

| No. | Parts of the body. | Design. | Name of Design. | Meaning of Design. |
|-----|--------------------|---|-----------------------------|--------------------|
| 15 | On the abdomen ... |  | Tarājvā, तराजवा ... | A balance, scale. |
| | |  | Satyā, सात्या, or Svastika. | Svastika. |
| | |  | Phūl | A flower. |
| | |  | Jhāḍa, झाड़ | A tree. |
| 16 | On the legs ... |  | Jhāḍa, झाड़ | A tree. |
| | |  | Phūl, फूल | A flower. |
| 17 | On the feet |  | Dāṇē, दाने | Dots. |

(To be continued.)

SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVIITH CENTURY MS.

BY SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BART.

(Continued from p. 206.)

PAGODA.

Fol. 4. their Chiefe God of all is in forme of a man Somethinge deformed, & is Set up in their great Pagods, or temples, wth many Others Set up in their Pagod Courts.

Fol. 9. In this their Cathedral Pagod.

Fol. 57. they have large fiabricks of Stone called Pagods their most holy and Esteemable Pagod Jn^e Gernaet.

Fol. 84. The Bengala's (viz^t y^e Jdolatrous people of y^e countrey) have very Strange ways of worshipping their Gods (or rather Devils) they Set up in their Pagods, as alsoe in their owne houses.

Fol. 87. Dureinge y^e time of Sicknesse y^e Brachmans, some of them are very diligent to sitt by them and pray, Seldom leaiving off Vntill y^e Party be quite dead, Especially to put y^e party in mind of y^e Pagod, to leave to it accordinge to his abilitie.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pagoda: also *ante*, Vol. XXII. p. 27.

PAGODA.

Fol. 20. Noe man is admitted to marry Vnesse he can purchase moneys to y^e Value of 20 or 25 pagods a coine very Current here [Choromandel].

Fol. 31. much moneys 10 or 20: thousand Pagodes, (each Value 9^l).

Fol. 32. this very Commodity Salt draweth into y^e King's Exchequer two Millions of Old Pagodos yearly.

Fol. 51. y^e Merchant gineinge 8: 10: 20 thousand Pagodos for a Small Spot of land [containing diamonds].

Fol. 53. Currant Coynes in this Kingdome [Golcondah]. ffort S^t Georg's, viz^t New Pagods here coyned passe all y^e Kingdome over att y^e Rate of 00^l 08^s 00^d. Pallicatt The Pagod Valueth 00 08 06. Golcondah. The Old Pagod Valueth 00 12 00. Porto Novo & Trincombar. The Pagod there Coyned Valueth but 00 06 00.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pagoda. [The quotations in the text are valuable.]

PAINTINGS.

Fol. 31. Very Considerable quantities of these followinge Commodities are here [Pettipolee] wrought and Sold to fforeign Merchants viz^t Painted Callicoes of divers Sorts.

Fol. 49. This part of y^e Countrey [Narsapore] affordeth plenty of Paintings.

Fol. 51. This Kingdome [Golcondah] . . . affordeth paintings.

Fol. 157. Th Chiefe Commodities brought hither from Suratt: are course Paintings.

[This useful word is not, though it should have been, in Yule. He quotes Fryer for 1678, *s. v.* palempore, thus: "Calicuts white & painted." See also *s. v.* Pintado. It meant what are now known as "prints" and "printed calicoes." *N. and E.* p. 85, for 5th Oct. 1680: "Advice received from Conjeveram that Lingapa had given leave for Paintings and Bantam goods to be brought into Town." P. 87, 27th Oct.: "Upon the discovery being made that

Pedda Yenkatadry's relatives, the Pedda Naigue, the Chief Painter with other painters had left the Town privately." P. 42, 23rd Dec.: "The Malabar painters Tasherift."

PALANKEEN.

Fol. 13. his retinue were as followeth Six Palanchinos.

Fol. 20. the Bridegroom and bride are carried in a Palanchino.

Fol. 41. his Retinue of Attendants and Menial Servants are in great number, he keeps Several Palanchinoes.

Fol. 43. A Palanchino is of y^e forme above described [drawing], beinge a longe Square frame about 6 foot in length and 3 or 3½ foot broad, very neatly inlaid wth Ivory and Turtle Shell of Excellent Workman ship plated with Silver with a large Bamboe of about 15 or 16 foot longe, crooked in y^e middle for y^e conveniencie of sittinge Vpright, or may ly downe and Sleep in it.

Fol. 68. his lumber of travailinge Necessaries viz^t Tents, Palanchinoes, Servants Souldiery &c.

Fol. 80. and thus with many faire wheedles, and comeinge downe (in person) to y^e barre with Store of Elephants, Palanchinoes &c pretendinge to waite for y^e kissinge of y^e Comadore's hand.

Fol. 83. a Gentue in Hugly died and was brought downe to ye Riuer Side, his Widdow was brought downe in a Palanchino with very great attendance after their manner.

See Yule, *s. v.* Palankeen. [The quotations are good for the form of the word. *N. and E.* p. 25, for 28th June 1680, affords a valuable quotation here: "In consequence of a duty of Dustoor or Baratta having been exacted without authority by the Governour's Pallenkeen Booyes from all the coolies that carry Pallenkeens, it is resolved to let this right to receive the said Dustoor for one year for the sum of 20 Pagodas." See *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 398 f.]

PALEMPORES.

Fol. 37. Metchlipatam. Affordeth many very good and fine Commodities, viz^t all Sorts of fine Callicoes plaine and coloured, more Especially fine Pallampores for Quilts.

Fol. 49. This part of y^e Countrey [Narsapore] affordeth plenty of _____ Pallampores.

See Yule, *s. v.* Palempore. [A chintz bed-spread.]

PALMITO.

Fol. 29. y^e Groves consistinge of . . . Palmito . . . y^e Palmito is noe more then a rough Sort of Wood . . . they beare Some bunches of fruite very lucious, but noe way pleasant beinge noe better then wild dates, they afford liquor alsoe y^t drop from y^e top of it viz^t from y^e younge branches and is called date Toddy.

Fol. 69. [Cutlack] adorned with . . . delicate Groves of . . . Palmito.

Not in Yule, though he quotes *s. v.* Toddy: "1611. Palmiti Wine, which they call Toddy." [In the text the *palmito* is the date-palm in contradistinction to the *palmyra* or toddy-palm.]

PALMYRA.

Fol. 18. they write Vpon y^e leaves of Palmero trees & wth a Sharpe pointed iron (for the penne) an antient (yea I suppose of y^e greatest antiquitie) custome, whence I doe Suppose wee had that Vsual word a leafe of paper.

Fol. 23. when they are younge (yea in their infancie) they have Small Ones [rings] made of palmero leafe thrust in [their ears].

Fol. 25. throwinge on much more combustibile things, to wit dried palmero leaves or the like.

Fol. 29. y^e Groves consistinge of . . . Palmero the Palmero tree affordeth that rare liquor formerly termed **Palme-Wine**, now vulgarly called Toddy.

Fol. 69. [Cuttack] adorned with . . . delicate Groves of . . . Palmero.

See Yule, *s. v.* Palmyra. [The quotations above are nearly all valuable.]

PALMYRA, POINT.

Fol. 59. Point Palmeris y^e Entrance into y^e Bay of Bengala a very wild Open bay that Extendeth it selfe from Point Conjaguaree to Palmeris.

Fol. 61. the Sea or Gulph of Bengala : viz^t between Point Palmeris (the Entrance thereof).

See Yule, *s. v.* Palmyra, Point. [The quotations above are valuable.]

PARA.

Fol. 53. Measures [on Choromandel Coast] . . . The Para cont: (?) Markalls.

Not in Yule. [*N. and E.*, p. 23, for 3rd June, 1680, has a very valuable quotation here: "Eight small measures make one Tomb [= Mercall], Five Tombs make one Parra, eighty Parras make one Garce." It is a pity that the text has a blank just here.]

PARIAH.

Fol. 27. there are another Sort of inhabitants about this [Choromandel] Coast that are y^e Offscum of all y^e rest they are called Parjars, they are of noe Cast whatever.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pariah. [*N. and E.*, p. 34, for 21st Sept., 1680, has "every village has a Can-coply [clerk] and a Paryar [servant] who are employed in this office which goes from Father to Son."]

PATAM.

Fol. 35. Metchlipatam : Soe called from y^e Hindostan ore Moors Language word Metchli signifeinge fish and patam or Patanam a towne.

Not in Yule.

PATANI.

Fol. 145. Hee hath always been a great peace maker amonge y^e Neighbouringe [to Queda] Kings Viz^t Pattany & Johore.

Fol. 152. Pattanie, a Kingdome that is near neighbour to this [Queda] lyinge on y^e East Side of this great Neck of Land called y^e Malay Coast.

Not in Yule.

PATNA.

Fol. 64. y^e Government of the 3 kingdoms (namely) Orixa : Bengala : & Pattana : was Estab-lished Vpon Emir Jemla.

Fol. 67. In y^e yeare 1673 : the Emperour's Son he sends him into y^e Kingdome of Pattana.

Fol. 68. Many of the Grandees of these 3 Kingdomes mett their Prince at Pattana and the rest at Radja Mehal.

Fol. 97. Pattana : A Very large and potent Kingdome this is a Countrey of very great Trafficke & Commerce & is really y^e great Gate y^t Openeth into Bengala and Orixa The Chiefe Citty called Pattana : a very large and Spacious one indeed and is Scituate neare to the Riuer of Ganges : many miles up.

Fol. 98. The English East India Company have a factory in **Pattana**, adjoynge to the Citty The English Chiefe (by name) Job : Chanock : hath liued here many years.

See Yule, *s. v.* Patna.

PATELLO.

Fol. 68. he laded 60 **Patellas** with Silver and by credible report tenne wth Gold Moors, each **Patella** not carryinge lesse one with another then 25 or 30 tunns of Plate.

Fol. 93. great flat bottomed Vessels, of an Exceedinge Strength wth are called **Patellas**, each of them will bringe downe 4 : 5 : 6000 : Bengala Maunds Many **Patellas** come downe yearly ladea wth Wheat and Other graine and goe Vp laden with Salt and bees wax y^e Kings onely commodities.

Fol. 101. **Patella**: The boats that come downe from **Pattana** wth Saltpeeter or Other goods built of an Exceedinge Strength and are Very flat and burthensome.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pattello. [The quotations are valuable.]

PAWN.

Fol. 45. often chawinge Betelee **Areca** wth they call **Paune**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pawn.

PECUL.

Fol. 171. they carried away above 100 **Picul** of fine Gold out of y^e Treasury.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pecul. [The Malay *cut.*] See also *ante*, Vol. XXVIII. 37 fl.]

PEGU.

Fol. 84. [Gong] made of fine Gans of **Pegu**.

Fol. 148. y^e Kinge of Syam . . . haveinge a warre of greater consequence in hand namely wth y^e Kinge of **Pegu**.

Fol. 157. Many Ships and Vessels doe . . . arrive in this Port [**Achin**] from . . . **Pegu**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pegu.

PEON.

Fol. 41. his Retinue of Attendants and Menial Servants are in great number 2 or 3 hundred **Punes** **Punes** are noe Other then waiteinge men they runne by his Palanchino or Elephant as foot boys.

Fol. 91. to Suppress y^e Leachery of him and his **Punes**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Peon. [The "boy" in "foot-boys" above is probably also an Anglo-Indianism: see Yule, *s. v.* Boy.]

PERAK.

Fol. 153. about 30 or 40 **Prows** they have y^e belonge to **Queda** y^e constantly trade to **Bangaree** : **Ianselone** : and **Pera**, some few to **Achin**.

Fol. 158. from **Pera** &c : on y^e **Malay Coast** little Save **Tinne**.

Not in Yule. [*Perak* is a Malay State having about 100 miles of coast line on the west of the Malay Peninsula.]

PESHCUSH.

Fol. 71. She a most mannish woman of these ages courageously sends him word she owed him nothings, nor had she ever rec^d any **Piscash** from him whereby to make retaliation.

Fol. 72. Accordinge to his Expectation y^e English and Dutch Agents and their counceils went out in State to waite vpon him carryinge considerable Piscashes with them to present him with.

Fol. 73. soe that they were forced to Piscash them accordinge to their owne demands.

Fol. 134. Two of y^e Grandees of his Councill must alsoe be Piscashed wth 6 pieces of fine Callicoes or Chint each of them :

Fol. 146. y^e English Merchant presenteth him wth a piscash not Valuinge lesse then 50 pound Sterlinge When y^e Said Merchant cometh downe to Queda he Piscasheth y^e younge Kinge alsoe wth almost soe much [in Value] as he did y^e Old one.

See Yule, *s. v.* Peshoush. [An obligatory gift to a high official.]

PETTAPOLY.

Fol. 31. y^e Next English ffactorie wee have is Pettipolee it lyeth to the S Ward of Point Due in a Sandy bay called Pettipolee bay, y^e English and Dutch have Each of them a ffactory in y^e towne.

Fol. 31. Great Abundance of White Salt is made in y^e Vallies of Pettipolee.

Fol. 32. Anno Dom̄ : 1672 I stroke downe to Pettipolee in a journey I tooke Overland from S^t Georg's to Metchlipatam.

Not in Yule.

PICAN.

Fol. 53. in Narsipore & y^e Villages 20 or 30 miles off they have a Small Sort of moneys made of lead like Swan Shot and are called Picans many hundreds of them passe for One Rupee.

Not in Yule.

PINE, PINE APPLE.

Fol. 150. They have Severall Sorts of very good fruit in the Countrey [Queda] Pines, of w^{ch} last they have in great abundance more then in any Other Countrey y^e Ever I was in y^e Figure of y^e Pine Apple as followeth [illustration].

Yule has no quotations for Pine-Apple, but see those *s. v.* Ananas.

PINJREE.

Fol. 43. With a Scarlet or broadcloth coveringe (called a Pingaree) Stretched out Square [over a Palanchino].

Not in Yule. [*Pinjra*, *pinjri*, is ordinary Hindustani for a cage.]

PINTADO.

Fol. 7. alsoe very ingenuous in workinge Cotton Cloth or Silks, pantados.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pintado. [The Portuguese form of "paintings" (*q. v.*) or prints.]

PIPLY.

Fol. 73. he wold Every yeare Send downe to y^e Merchants in . . . Pippo.

Fol. 77. The Nabob and Some Merchants here and in Ballasore & Pippo.

Fol. 100. These Vse for the most part between Hugly & Pyplo & Ballasore.

Not in Yule, though it certainly should be. [One of the earliest Factories in Bengal.]

PLANTAIN.

Fol. 38. Each of these huge Annimals [elephants], must have at y^e least 70 : plantan trees laid in for his provender they never let them drinke any water at Sea, a Plantan tree beinge a Very liquorish thing Naturally and will not dry up much in lesse then 2 months.

Fol. 134. doth often Send us plantans all the fruite this country [Janselone] affordeth is Coconutt Plantan but noe fruit soe plenty here as the Plantan.

Fol. 147. haveinge y^e tame E'ephants by them, and gool Store of victuals, as plantrees [contemporary form of "plane-trees"], younge bamboos and y^e like.

See Yule, *s. v.* Plantain [The last quotation is valuable.]

POLLICULL.

Fol. 49. The Dutch have a factorie 4 English miles above ours, & is called Pollicull: after y^e name of a Vil adge there unto adjoyneinge.

Not in Yule. [Near Madapollan or Narsapore (*q. v.*)]

POMMELO.

Fol. 175. This Country [Achin] affordeth Severall Excellent good fruites, Namely Pumple Mooses &c: and y^e trees beare fruite both green and ripe all y^e years alouge.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pommelo: the largest variety of orange.

PONDICHERRY.

Fol. 142. y^e Southermost parts of y^e Choromandell Coast, Viz? . . . Pullicherrie.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pondicherry. [The above is a most valuable quotation for the history of this name. *N. and E.* has, p. 20, for 23rd May, 1680, Puddicherry, and p. 25, for 28th June, Puddicherree.]

PONE.

Fol. 94. 4 burries make 1 Pone or 80: Cowries. 16 Pone make 1 Cawne or 1280: Cowries They seldome rise or fall more then 2 Pone in one Rupee.

Not in Yule. [It is for *pān*; see *ante*, Vol. XXVII. p. 170.]

POONDY.

Fol. 56. beinge a Very Secure Coast to harbour in namely in Pondi.

Not in Yule. [Near Vizagapatam: see *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 356.]

PORE.

Fol. 83. when he hath Struckon Seven: he then Striketh 1: viz? One Pore and then Striketh 2 viz? 2 Pore: viz? midday or midnight, as 9 in y^e mornseinge Is one Pore, 12 att Noone is 2 Pore, 3 in y^e afternoone 3 Pore, O Settinge 4 Pore and soe of y^e night.

[For *pahrd*, a watch.] See Yule, *s. v.* Puhur, Ghurry, and Gong.

PORGO.

Fol. 100. A Purgoo: These Vse for the most part between Hugly & Pyplo and Ballasore: with these boats they carry goods into y^e Roads On board English & Dutch &c: Ships, they will lue a louge time in y^e Sea: being brought to anchor by y^e Sterne, as there Vsual way is.

See Yule, *s. v.* Porgo: but see also *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 160.

PORTO NOVO.

Fol. 41. y^e Kinge of Golcondah, Sole Lord and Kinge of all this Coast saveinge to y^e Southward of Porto Novo.

Fol. 53. Porto Novo & Tricombar.

Fol. 142. y^e Southermost parts of y^e Choromandell Coast, Viz? Porto Novo.

See Yule, *s. v.* Porto Novo; who doe not, however, trace the history of the place. [The following quotations from *N. and E.* are very valuable in this connection. P. 13, 20th March 1680:

"Intelligence received from Porto Novo that the Dutch have leave to settle a Factory there." P. 44, 6th January 1681: "Accordingly it is resolved to supply to the Soobidar of Sevagee's Country of Chengy for a Cowle to settle Factories at Cooraboor and Coonemerro and also at Porto Novo, if desired, the Company's Merchants engaging to deliver cloth there at the same rates as here."]

PORTUGUESE.

Fol. 82. A great Multitude of Portugals inhabit y^e Kingdome of Bengala, Especially in Hugly and Some Other Creeks or Rivolets of y^e Riuer thereof, many of them are filias de Lisboa (as they call them selves) viz^t European's borne, but many more of them are filias de Indias The Portugals are admitt^d to live in any part of the Kingdome [of Benga'a], with freedome Enough, but not see much as Some of their richest men, fidalgas, as they call them viz^t Gentlemen doe Expect.

Fol. 83. The Portuguesees having collected a good Sum of moneys to y^e End they might build a very large & decent Church.

Not in Yule. [By Portugals and Portuguesees were meant Portuguese half-breeds and also Roman-Catholic converts, often pure Natives of the country. *N. and E.* p. 38, for 1st November 1680, has a valuable quotation here: "It is resolved to Entertain about 100 Topasses or Black Portuges, the better to guard the washers."]

PROW.

Fol. 131. Piratts have many cunninge places to hide themselves and their men of warre Prows in.

Fol. 138. A great prow of about 40 tunns in burthen had gott in privately and traded for tinne . . . the Dutch . . . by order of their Chief Merchant there Seized y^e Prow . . . therefore that Prow and her goods were their lawfull Prize tooke y^e Prow and her goods by Violence out of y^e hands of y^e Dutch.

Fol. 139. each of the 3 Sea Ports Shold build and fitt out to Sea 2 men of warre Prows, each to carry 10 gunns and Pattereros, & well manned and fitted with Small arms.

Fol. 144. they Sent away y^e Other Seamen in a Prow bound for Achin.

Fol. 144. but they [the Portuguesees] did not longe remaine in Slavery before they tooke a fitt Opportunitie to make their Escape in a Prow.

Fol. 153. 5 or 6 great Prows yearly from Borneo, and about 30 or 40 Prows they have y^e belonge to Queda.

Fol. 157. with infinite Numbers of Prows from y^e Malay Shore.

Fol. 161. there is Sent off from y^e Custome-house a Small flyinge Prow . . . y^e Prow goeth on Shore again.

See Yule, *s. v.* Prow, and *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 160. [Yule's information requires much supplementing.]

PRYAMAN.

Fol. 159. There are Severall Radjas Vpon Sumatra Especially those of . . . Pryaman.

Not in Yule.

PULICAT.

Fol. 31. Some twenty or twenty two miles to y^e Northward of ffort S^t Georg's the Dut[e]h have a towne and Garrison called Pullicatt.

See Yule, *s. v.* Pulicat, and *ante*, Vol. XXX. p. 355.

PULO.

Fol. 149. **Pullo** in y^e Malay tongue Signifieth Jsland.

Not in Yule.

PULO GOMUS.

Fol. 157. [Achin Road] almost land locked wth y^e head of Sumatra: **Pullo Way**: and **Pullo Gomus**: and 2 or 3 Small Jslands and rocks, y^e land is all Mountaneous and woody Save where y^e Citty Standeth: more Especially the 2 Jslands **Way** and **Gomus**, haveinge noe low land about them, nor are they inhabited more then wth Some banished Cripples Sent from y^e Citty.

Not in Yule, but see his quotation *s. v.* Penang.

PULO SAMBELONG.

Fol. 131. The Saleeters are absolute Piratts, and often cruiseinge about Ianselone & **Pullo Sambelon** &c Jsles neare this Shore.

Not in Yule. [Off the South-West Coast of the Malay Peninsula.]

PULO WAY.

Fol. 157. [Achin Road] almost land locked wth y^e head of Sumatra **Pullo Way**: and **Pullo Gomus**. . . . Especially the 2 Jslands **Way** and **Gomus**, haveinge noe low land about them, nor are they inhabited more then wth Some banished Cripples Sent from y^e Citty.

Not in Yule.

PUTTA.

Fol. 132. They have noe Sort of Coyned monies here [Janselone] save what is made of tinne, w^{ch} is melted into Small lumps One Small lumpe or **Putta** valueth here 3^l Ength One great **Putta** is 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Small ones Val: 7 $\frac{1}{2}$ ^l penny Enth w^{ch} is their Currant moneys and noe Other when a Small parcell then for soe many Viece: or soe many great or Small **puttas**: 4 great **puttas** make a Viece 10 Small ones is a Viece.

Not in Yule.

QUALA.

Fol. 161. brought to **Quala** (viz^t) y^e barre att y^e Riuer's mouth by one of y^e Queen's [of Achin] Eunuchs.

Not in Yule: the estuary of a large river. See also Yule, *s. v.* Calay.

QUEDDA.

Fol. 77. The Elephants of Ceylone are best Esteemed of here then those of T^h saree **Queda**: or Syam.

Fol. 143. **Queda**: A Kingdome (soe called) Vpon y^e Malay Coast, the Chief Riuer called of y^e Same from the Chiefe towne or Citty thereof. It is y^e largest and most Navigable Riuer in this Kingdome and Navigable att any time up to y^e towne of **Queda**: w^{ch} is not lesse then 60 English miles above y^e barre thereof.

Fol. 144. But many rogues lye Sculkinge about y^e Jslands of **Queda** and about y^e Riuer of **Old Queda** came boldly Vp to **Queda** and Sold the goods to Sarajah Cawn: a Chulyar & chiefe Shabandar of **Quedah**.

Fol. 145. This Kingdome hath liued Vnder a happy Government in peace many years with all Nations Save y^e Hollander, whoe have warre wth **Queda** (through their owne Seekinge).

Fol. 146. feasteth them very Nobly, (& Royally accordinge to y^e Custome of **Queda**).

Fol. 148. The Kinge of **Queda** is Tributary to him of Syam, although y^e tribute he payeth be but inconsiderable in it Selfe, beinge noe more then annually a gold flowre, not Exceedinge 20 pieces of 8 in Value, yet he must Send or incurre his displeasure, y^e like all y^e Kings Vpon y^e Malay Coast must doe.

Fol. 153. This River of **Queda** is a Very good Riuer and soe is that of **Old Queda** y^e lyeth to y^e Southward of this.

See Yule, *s. v.* Quedda. [The quotations are good.]

(To be continued.)

NOTES ON INDIAN HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY.

BY J. F. FLEET, I.C.S. (RETD.), PH.D., C.I.E.

Kavisvara's Kavirājamārga.¹

THERE is a Kanarese metrical work, entitled **Kavirājamārga**, — or, by slightly free translation, “the Path of Poets Laureate,” — which deals with *alanākāra* or the art of ornate poetical expression. It appears to have been first brought to notice in 1890,² in *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanam*, Introd. pp. 7, 23, by Mr. Rice, who wrongly attributed the composition of it to the Rāshtrakūṭa king Nripatuṅga-Amōghavarsha I. It has been “edited” by Mr. K. B. Pathak, B.A., in the capacity of “Assistant to the Director of Archæological Researches in Mysore,” as a volume of the Bibliotheca Carnatica, entitled “Nripatuṅga's Kavirājamārgga,” published in 1898 at Bangalore under the “direction” of Mr. Rice. And, in the opening words of the editor's Introduction, — which, it may be remarked, has been also issued, without its last four or five paragraphs, as an article in the *Jour. Bo. Br. R. As. Soc.* Vol. XX. pp. 22 to 39, — it is indicated as the **oldest Kanarese work that has as yet been discovered**. It may well be such; though it is not by any means the earliest specimen of the Kanarese language, as we have Kanarese records of the Western Chalukya kings, of the Rāshtrakūṭa kings, and of the Western Gaṅga princes of Mysore, which are of earlier times. And it is also of interest in having a bearing upon the date of the Sanskrit writer Daṇḍin, whose treatment of the same topic has been, partially at any rate, followed, whether by direct adaptation or by second-hand borrowing, in it. And it is, therefore, worth while to consider carefully what the period and circumstances of the composition of this work really were. The work is not dated. But it contains statements and allusions, by means of which the points in question can be determined.

As may be gathered even from the title given by him to his volume, the editor of this so-called Nripatuṅga's Kavirājamārga has followed Mr. Rice in assigning the composition of it to the Rāshtrakūṭa king Nripatuṅga-Amōghavarsha I. He has primarily based

¹ It may be thought that this Note, which is practically a review of a book that was published in 1898, makes a rather late appearance. And so it does. But, for a long time after the book in question reached me, in 1899, I was unable to write about it, partly through being very much engaged in more important work, and partly because of the difficulty of obtaining in England some other Kanarese books which it was necessary to examine and quote. And now, for more than a year, the Note has lain among my papers, finished except for the final reading that was of course necessary before sending it out, but a constant pressure of affairs has prevented me from giving it that final reading. I do not, however, regret the delay; because recent receipt of Mr. R. Narasimhachar's edition of the *Kāvyaśālikā* (see note 5 on page 197 above), — one of the other works which I particularly wanted to see, — has enabled me to make some very appropriate improvements, especially in connection with the fact that there were two Kanarese writers, and not simply one, named Nāgavarma. — J. F. F.; November, 1903.

² The editor of the *Kavirājamārga* has said, almost at the beginning of his Introduction, that the *Kavirājamārga* “was first introduced to Oriental Scholars by Mr. Rice in a paper contributed to the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.” And to this remark he has attached the footnote “For July 1883,” without specifying any page. I have had occasion to read, more than once, Mr. Rice's article on “Early Kannaḍa Authors” in the *Jour. R. As. Soc.*, N. S., Vol. XV., 1883, pp. 295 to 314. With nothing to guide me beyond the vague and slovenly reference given by the editor of the *Kavirājamārga*, I can only say that, in that article by Mr. Rice, I cannot find any mention of the work in question, or detect anything that can be recognised as an allusion to it.

that conclusion upon three expressions in the work itself, which he has quoted on page 2 of his Introduction. According to the text of the book, those expressions are, in chapter 3, verse 98, — Nṛipatuṅgadēva-matadinde, — “by the opinion of Nṛipatuṅgadēva;” in chapter 3, verse 11, — Atiṣayadhavaḷa-dharādhipa-matadindaṃ, — “by the opinion of the king Atiṣayadhavaḷa;” and in chapter 3, verse 1, — akhila-dharā-vallabhaṃ Amôghavarshsha-nṛipēndraṃ, — “the great king Amôghavarsha, the favourite of the whole earth.” The editor, — who, it may here be remarked once for all, has for the most part abstained from presenting translations of passages relied on by him or even indicating the meaning of them, and so has avoided facilitating an understanding of the matter by those who do not know Kanarese, — has not said anything about the context of these expressions, which he has thus detached from their surroundings. Nor has he attempted to shew how these three separate expressions are to be combined with each other. But, from the simple citation of them, he has proceeded to say: — “From these expressions it is manifest that Nṛipatuṅga composed the Kavirâjamârġa, that he had the titles of Amôghavarshsha and “Atiṣayadhavaḷa, and that he was a paramount sovereign. And since he writes in Kannaḷa, it may “be further inferred that the Karnâṭaka formed part of his dominions. Two verses” — (a footnote specifies chapter 1, verse 90, and chapter 3, verse 18), — “which praise Jina, reflect the religious “opinions of the author. These facts enable us to identify him with the Râshṭrakûṭa emperor “Nṛipatuṅga or Amôghavarshsha I.” A more feeble way of asserting a result, without any attempt at explanation or argument, could hardly be conceived. But that is not all. Having started by enunciating that result, the editor has proceeded to tell us (Introd. p. 2) that there are “one or two “expressions,” in the colophons and elsewhere in the work, which are “apt” to lead us into a belief opposed to it. He has then explained away, to his own satisfaction, in a manner which will be exhibited further on, the obstacle raised by the colophons. He has not attempted to explain away the obstacle presented by another passage (chapter 2, verse 53), mentioning the name of Atiṣayadhavaḷa but not of Nṛipatuṅga, which, he has admitted, “cannot be so satisfactorily explained,” and “is calculated to give one the impression that the writer of the work was different from “Nṛipatuṅga.” But, stamping it as a solitary instance, he has proceeded (Introd. p. 3) to set off against it four other passages (chapter 1, verses 24, 147, chapter 2, verse 27, and chapter 3, verse 1), in respect of which it is sufficient to say, here, that neither does any one of them, nor does the context of any one of them, mention the name of Nṛipatuṅga; they mention only the names Atiṣayadhavaḷa and Amôghavarsha. He has then cited two passages which do not mention either of the two names which are mentioned in those four passages. Of these two passages, one (chapter 3, verse 225) simply compares some person, who the editor says is Nṛipatuṅga, and whom we may take to be Nṛipatuṅga though his name is not mentioned in it, to “a flight of steps leading to the sacred waters of “Sarasvatî.” And the other (chapter 3, verse 230) says, according to the editor’s rendering of it, that “knowledge contained in Nṛipatuṅga-dēva-mârġga or Kavirâja-mârġga is a ship which safely “carries a high-souled person across the ocean of Kannaḷa poetry.” We need not lay any stress upon the fact that the original of this passage does not contain anything answering to the words “or “Kavirâja-mârġga” and “Kannaḷa,” which are gratuitous insertions by the editor. The editor has then proceeded to tell us that “these facts” — (namely, the six passages thus presented by him) — “prove that Nṛipatuṅga composed the present work.” He has then cited two verses, which, he has said, tell us that “Nṛipatuṅga-dēva-mârġga means the path indicated by the great Nṛipatuṅga.” Of these, one is verse 105 of chapter 2, from which he has quoted the words, — mahâ-Nṛipatuṅga-dēvan=âdaradoḷe pēḷda mârġga, — which would mean literally “the path very kindly (or encourag- “ingly) declared by the great Nṛipatuṅgadēva;” the other is verse 106 of chapter 3, which does not mention the name of Nṛipatuṅga, and from which he has quoted the words, — Atiṣayadhavaḷa-ôpadēsa-mârġga, — which mean literally “the path of the teaching of Atiṣayadhavaḷa.” And he has arrived at the conclusion (Introd. p. 3) that the title of the work, *Kavirâjamârġa*, is thus “easily “explained” as meaning “the path indicated by the king of poets who is no other than Nṛipatuṅga “himself.”

Having thus followed the editor through a series of mere assertions which do not present anything in the way of discriminative reasoning, we may now proceed to deal with the matter in a methodical manner. As, unfortunately, so often happens in correcting a wrong assertion, the misleading result propounded by the editor in respect of the author of the work cannot be replaced by the correct result by an equally brief process. But the longer inquiry has this advantage, that it leads us ultimately to some interesting points which the editor has overlooked altogether, — the name of the real author of the work, the name of the earlier authority whom he followed, and the way in which he proceeded in composing his work.

In trying to discover the person by whom any particular ancient work has been composed, we most naturally look, in the first place, to any colophon which that work may have. And we, therefore, turn first to the colophons of the *Kavirājamārga*, of which there are three, one at the end of each of its three *parichchēdas* or chapters.

The colophon of the first chapter runs:³ — Gadya || Idu parama-śrī-Nṛipatuṅgadēv-ānumatam=appa Kavirājamārggadoḷ dōshādōsh-ānuvarṇṇana-nirṇṇayaṁ prathama-parichchēdam.

The colophon of the second chapter runs: — Idu śrī-Nṛipatuṅgadēv-ānumatam=appa Kavirājamārggadoḷ śabdālaṁkāra-varṇṇanā-nirṇṇayaṁ dvitiya-parichchēdam sampūrṇam.

And the colophon of the third chapter runs: — Idu parama-Sarasvatīrīthāvatāra-Nṛipatuṅgadēv-ānumatam=appa Kavirājamārggadoḷ=arṭhālaṁkāraṁ tṛitiya-parichchēdam || Kavirājamārgg-ālaṁkāraṁ samāptam ||

For the information of Sanskritists who may not know Kanarese, it is to be explained that the word *Kavirājamārggadoḷ* is the locative singular, and that *appa* is a form of the relative present participle of *āgu*, 'to become,' and has the effect of placing the word which precedes it in apposition with that locative.⁴ The exactly corresponding Sanskrit expression, for the colophon of the first chapter, would be *parama ānumatē Kavirājamārggē*. And the literal translation of that colophon is: — "Ornate prose. This is the first chapter, (*entitled*) the description of those things which are faults and those which are not faults, in the *Kavirājamārga* which is approved of (or concurred in) by the most glorious Nṛipatuṅgadēva." The colophons of the second and third chapters, which deal with embellishment of sound and embellishment of sense, have exactly the same purport in respect of the point under consideration.

It seems almost absurd, to have to point out that, if there had been an intention to indicate actual composition of the work by the Nṛipatuṅga who is thus mentioned in the colophons, there would have been used, instead of *anumata*, 'assented to, concurred in,' some such word as *rachita* or *virachita*, 'composed,' or *kṛita*, 'made.' Nothing could be plainer than the fact that the colophons distinctly shew that the *Kavirājamārga* was not composed by Nṛipatuṅga, and that it was composed by some other person who represented himself as simply putting forward views concurred in by Nṛipatuṅga. The editor, however, while admitting (Introd. p. 2) that the colophons are some of "one or two expressions occurring in the present work, which are apt to

³ I have felt some doubt as to the best way of presenting those passages of the original which I quote. The editor's transliterated text does certainly not represent the original exactly as it stands. And there is no guarantee that his Kanarese text does so. I have taken the latter as my guide. But I have replaced the *anuvādas* by the proper nasals, wherever the use of the latter is more correct. And I have followed a frequent custom of Native books, in omitting to shew *samāhi* between a word ending with *r*, *l*, or *ḷ*, and a following word commencing with a consonant.

⁴ We may compare in this detail, and contrast in the use of *virachita* instead of *anumata*, the latter part of the colophon of, for instance, the first canto of the *Pampa-Rāmdyana*, a work to which we have to refer for other purposes further on: — Idu parama-Jina-samaya-kumudini-śarochchandra-Bālachandramunindra-śharaṇa-nakha-kirāṇa-ebhandrikā-ebhākōraṁ Bhāratīkarṇapūtraṁ śrīmad-Abhinava-Pampa-virachitam-appa Rāmachandracharita-purāṇadoḷ pīthikā-prakarāṇaṁ pratham-śivāsah.

“lead one into the belief that Nṛipatuṅga may not have been the real author of the work,” has had the assurance to follow up that admission by the assertion that “the word ‘anumatam’ is obviously “intended to express the author’s approval” — (that is, according to his representation of the matter, the approval of Nṛipatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I.) — “of those views of his predecessors, which “are summarised in the present work.” That assertion is nothing but a gratuitous misrepresentation of the meaning of the colophons, which do not contain any allusion of any kind to views of predecessors. And there is not anything in the body of the work, which could justify any such tampering with the plain meaning of the colophons.

The next most natural step is to turn to the opening verses of the work. The first two verses run as follows : —

Sri taṭ=uradol kaustubha-
jāta-dyuti balasi kânḍapaṭad=ant-ire sam- |
pr̥t̥iyin=āvanan=agala |

Nitinirantaran=udāran=ā Nṛipatuṅgam || 1, 1.

Kṛitakṛityamallaḥ=aprati-
hata-vikraman=osedu Viranārāyaṇan=a- |
pp=Atisayadhavalam namag=ig=
atarkkitôpasthita-pratâp-ôdayamaḥ || 1, 2.

Translation : — (Verse 1) “Let Fortune, — clinging to (*his*) breast, with the lustre, born from the *kaustubha*-jewel, lying round (*her*) like a screen surrounding a tent, — not abandon with (*her*) affection him (literally, whom?) ; (*namely*) the noble Nitinirantara (“he who never ceases to display statesmanship”), that (*famous*, or *well-known*) Nṛipatuṅga!” — (Verse 2) “Let Atisayadhavala, — who is Kṛitakṛityamalla (“the wrestler, or the most excellent, of those who have done their duty”), and who, possessing prowess which has not been checked (*just as the god Viṣṇu-Nārāyaṇa* had *three* strides which were not obstructed), has pleasingly become Viranārāyaṇa, — give to us a development of power that comes quite unexpectedly !”

In respect of the next two verses, it is sufficient to state that, in them, the author has given utterance, in expanded terms, to the prayers : — “Let the goddess Sarasvatī lovingly take up her abode in my thoughts!” and : — “Let those supreme great poets, from whose jaws compositions, properly adorned by the most excellent embellishments, have made their appearance, be our aid in this work !”

The real nature of the first and second verses is quite unmistakable. In the first of them, the author of the work prays that good fortune may never desert a person, Nṛipatuṅga, whom the expressions employed by him mark as a person of exalted rank. In the second, he asks Atisayadhavala, — whom, in this stage of the inquiry, we might, or might not, be inclined to identify with the Nṛipatuṅga who is mentioned in the preceding verse, — to inspire him with a power, in dealing with the subject lying before him, which he himself, unaided, could not hope to display. And the true nature of the second verse, at any rate, was rightly understood by Mr. Rice, when he said : — “Commencing with reverence to Atisaya-dhavala, *i. e.* his father “Gôvinda or Prabhûta-varsha, ‘to whose court only learned and skilful poets were admitted,’ “Nṛipatuṅga goes on to mention,” &c.⁵ That exposition of the verse, indeed, involved the mistakes of taking Nṛipatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I. to be the author of the work, and of taking Atisayadhavala to be his father Prabhûtavarsha-Gôvinda III., though it had been made known from the Sirûr inscription, published seven years before that sentence was issued, that Atisayadhavala was Nṛipatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I.⁶ But Mr. Rice was so far correct, in that he properly understood this verse as containing a prayer or request addressed by the author of the work to Atisayadhavala. On the other hand, the editor of the *Kavirâjyamârga* could not, and did not, ignore the fact that

⁵ *Karṇâṭakasaḍḍânuśāsanam*, Introd. p. 23.

⁶ See Vol. XII. above, p. 215. For a revised edition of this record, see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 202.

Atisayadhavala was Nripatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I. But, in order to uphold the assertion that Nripatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I. was the author of the work, he was obliged to misrepresent the real nature of these two verses. And he has asserted (Introd. p. 3) that "Kannaḍa authors sometimes "transfer their own titles to the god whose aid they invoke in their works;" and, for some reason or other omitting at this point the appellation Atisayadhavala, he has followed up this assertion by the amazing statement that "it is therefore not surprising to find that the god who is praised in "the opening verses of the Kavirâjamârge is called Nripatuṅga, Nitinirantara, Kṛitakṛitya-malla "and Vira-Nârâyana." This statement, which simply means that Nripatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I., as the (alleged) author of the work, invented a god, and invested him with four of his own appellations, merely in order to invoke him in the opening verses of his work, cannot be characterised, mildly, as anything but a most indecorous attempt by the editor to abuse the confidence of his readers.

In support of his general assertion that Kanarese authors sometimes transferred their own titles to gods whose aid they invoked in their works, the editor has put forward only one alleged specific case. He has said (Introd. p. 3) : — "Abhinava-Pampa may be cited as an "instance in point." And for this he has given, in a footnote, the hopelessly vague reference "Pampa-Râmâyana, edited by Mr. Rice." It would be a large order, to peruse the whole of the Pampa-Râmâyana on the strength of such an assertion and reference. And it is, really, unnecessary to attempt the task; because, whatever might have been done by Abhinava-Pampa or any other writers, it would not upset the plain meaning of the references to the author's patron, and not to any god, as Nitinirantara, Nripatuṅga, Atisayadhavala, Kṛitakṛityamalla, and Vira-nârâyana, in the first two verses of the *Kavirâjamârge*. But this much may be said, as the result of an examination of those parts of the *Pampa-Râmâyana* or *Râmachandraracharitapurâna*, according to the revised edition, published as a volume of the Bibliotheca Carnatica at Bangalore in 1892,⁷ in which we might hope to find anything tending to support or excuse the assertion made by the editor of the *Kavirâjamârge*. The author of the *Pampa-Râmâyana* has not invoked any god at all in the introductory stanzas of his work, namely, verses 1 to 41 of the first *âsvâsa* or canto. Nor has he invoked any god in the colophons, of which there are sixteen, one to each canto; his only allusion to a god there (see, for instance, note 4 on page 260 above) is in his description of his preceptor, Bâlachandra, as "the autumn moon of the group of water-lilies that was the doctrine of the supreme Jina." He has presented his own personal name, Nâgachandra, in the two concluding stanzas of the work, verses 97, 98 of canto 16: but he has not there alluded to any god named after himself; in those two verses, he has simply sounded his own praises, asserting⁸ that he was the only real poet upon whom Sarasvatî had conferred the boon of being able to do justice to the story of Râma, and that no poets, past or contemporaneous, had dealt with it so ably.⁹ In each of the sixteen colophons, he has described the work as "composed (*virachita*) by Bhâratikarnâpûra, the famous

⁷ The title-page marks this volume as edited by Mr. Rice. But on page 13 of the Introduction we are told that his Senior Pandit, Mr. Barâdagunṭe Srinivas Ayyangar, corrected this revised edition throughout, and "may "be considered its editor." — I had to obtain this book, in order to investigate the assertion made in connection with it. And it took a long time to procure a copy. Eventually, a copy reached me in June, 1902.

⁸ See, more fully, the abstract translation of these two verses on page 96 of the Introduction to the *Pampa-Râmâyana*. In the text given there in a footnote, the word *Jaina-katheyan*, in the last line of verse 97 (= 98), does not agree with the Kanarese text of the work itself, which presents *Râma-katheyan*.

⁹ These two verses illustrate a habit which various Kanarese authors had, of singing their own praises on every possible occasion, and sometimes in very high-flying language. The following other samples of these "not unfrequent but strange verses," as Dr. Kittel has termed them, may be brought together here.

In the third of the concluding verses of his *Sabdamanidarpana*, Kêsirâja has declared that, recognising the abundance of charms in it, all learned people will do honour to his work as a tasteful ornament to Sri and a second lute to Sarasvatî.

In verse 10 of the first canto of his *Pampa-Bhârata* or *Vikramârjunavijaya*, the original Pampa has proclaimed himself pre-eminent in poetry just as his patron Guṇârṇava-Arikêsarin II. was pre-eminent in virtue; and, in verse 59 of the last canto, he has asserted that his *Bhârata* and *Âdipurâna* had thrust down and trampled on all previous poems.

And, in his *Chhandâmbudhi* or *Chhandâmburâsi*, the earlier Nâgavarma has "gone one better still:" in the first verse, speaking of himself as Kavirâjahamâsa, he has announced that his extensive command of the choice of words

Abhinava-Pampa ;¹⁰ and he has thus shewn that he had the secondary appellations of Abhinava-Pampa, by which he seems to have been best known, and of Bhâratîkarnapûra. He has introduced the appellation Abhinava-Pampa in the first verse of each canto after the first. He has introduced the appellation Bhâratîkarnapûra in the last verse of each of cantos 2, 3, 7 and 8. And he has similarly introduced an appellation Kavitâmanôhara in the last verse of each of cantos 1, 10, and 12 to 15, and an appellation Sâhityavidyâdhara in the last verse of each of cantos 4 to 6, 9, and 11 ; whereby he has established for himself the further appellations Kavitâmanôhara and Sâhityavidyâdhara. In all these passages, however, the author has distinctly alluded to himself, and not to any god named after himself. The real nature of these allusions by the poet to himself, was properly recognised by the editor of the *Pampa-Râmâyana*, who, on page 19 of his Introduction to the work, has, in his analysis of the poem, summarised verse 1 of canto 2 as "invocation praising himself ;" to which he has attached the footnote : — "It is a peculiarity of the poem that the concluding and "opening stanza of each *âsvâsa*, in continuing the action described in the narrative, introduces the "author's name in place of the hero's." But, as a sample of what the poet actually did, we will examine the passages which first introduce the appellations Kavitâmanôhara and Sâhityavidyâdhara. Verses 122 to 130 of canto 4 take the narrative to the point at which Janaka, mounted on the magic horse, — actually, on a Vidyâdhara (see the prose after verse 102) who had assumed the guise of a horse for the purpose, — arrived at the town of Rathanâpurachakravâla, and found, in a grove near it, a very charming temple of Jina ; then comes a prose sentence, which says : — "Having seen this most excellent temple of Jina, and having circumambulated it ;" then comes verse 131, which says, in expanded terms, that Sâhityavidyâdhara entered the Jain temple in order to sing a hymn of praise to the Jina ; then verse 1 of canto 5 says, similarly in expanded terms that Abhinava-Pampa entered the temple of Jina ; and then the action is carried on by a prose sentence, which says : — "Thus having entered, and having adorned the central hall with the rays of light from the water-lilies that were his feet, and having faced the lord of the three worlds, bringing his hands together like a water-lily closing a bud ;" and so there is introduced the prayer, beginning in verse 2, addressed by Janaka to the god. Here, the name Sâhityavidyâdhara plainly denotes, from one point of view, Janaka, as having in company with him (*sâhitya*) the Vidyâdhara in the guise of the horse, and, from the other point of view, Abhinava-Pampa, as being a very demigod or master of learning (*vidyâdhara*) in literary composition (*sâhitya*). And thus the author here brought himself distinctly into the action of the narrative, by identifying himself, through the appellation Sâhityavidyâdhara, with the hero of this part of it. Again, verse 138 of canto 1 brings an earlier part of the narrative to the point at which, — two sons, Vijayabâhu and Purandara, having been born to Surêndramanyu, son of Vijayaratha, — the latter, Vijayaratha, having thus "three eyes," had made to bow down to himself all the three worlds, the desires of which, directed towards himself, were multiplied to a three-fold extent ; and verse 139 recites that, having given to the Earth the gratification of all her desires, — with the goddess Speech displaying herself as the flamingo on the water-lily that was his mouth, and with his Fame reaching so far and wide as

for what is to be expressed by them, and of the use of qualificative expressions with what is to be qualified by them and of the employment of metaphors, had thrown into the shade even Kâlidâsa ; in verse 3, he has spoken of himself, again as Kavirâjahnisa, as "the only man on earth" who knew how to speak (compose) with elegance and sweetness ; and in verse 249, given to illustrate a certain metre, he has mentioned himself as Nâgavarma, and has described himself as matching the gods Brahma, Indra, and Vishnu in his possession of surpassingly excellent speech and other attributes, and as not having any match (apart from them).

For some Sanskrit verses of the same class, attributed to Samantabhadra and Akalanika, reference may be made to Dr. Hultzsch's translation of the Śravaṇa-Belgoḷa epitaph of Mallishêṇa ; *Ep. Ind.* Vol. III. p. 199, verse 8, p. 200 f., verses 21 to 23.

We find a tendency towards this southern habit of bombastic self-praise in even the Aihole inscription of A. D. 634-35 ; Ravikirti, the composer of that record, has therein described himself as having "by his poetic skill attained to the fame of Kâlidâsa and of Bhâravi ;" see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 12, verse 37.

The habit contrasts remarkably with the modesty of the illustrious poet Kâlidâsa himself, who, in the second verse of his *Raghuvamśa*, has intimated that he felt at least considerable doubt whether he could do justice to the great topic that he then had in hand, the history of the Solar Race.

¹⁰ See, for instance, page 230 above, note 4.

to become ornaments over the tusks of the guardian elephants of the distant regions,¹¹ and with the title Jagajjanakanṭhabhūṣhaṇa, "ornament of the throats of mankind," having become his own title, descriptive of his attributes, — Vijayaratha shone out as Kavitāmanōhara; verse 1 of canto 2 says that Abhinava-Pampa became famous, having caused Fortune to abound excessively in liberality, and Speech in the display of gentleness, and Fame in promoting the welfare of the Jain scriptures; and the action is then taken up again by a prose sentence, which says: — "When that same king Vijayaratha was, on a certain day, holding a public darbār; at that time;" and so there is introduced verse 2, which proceeds to narrate that there came in hurriedly a doorkeeper, and so on. Here, from one point of view, the appellation Kavitāmanōhara certainly means "he who charms the mind with his poetry," and denotes the poet; while, from another point of view, it must in some way or another have such a meaning that it denotes also Vijayaratha.¹² And thus, at this point again, though not in so dramatic a fashion, the author has certainly again introduced himself into the action of the narrative, by identifying himself with the hero of this part of it through the appellation Kavitāmanōhara.

In these two passages of the *Pampa-Rāmāyaṇa*, and in all the similar ones, the author of that work has distinctly referred to himself, and not to any god named after himself. In not one of them is there to be found, nor can I detect anywhere else, the slightest shadow of a basis in fact for the assertion, made by the editor of the *Kavirājamārga*, that Abhinava-Pampa, in his *Pampa-Rāmāyaṇa*, transferred his own titles to a god whose aid he invoked. And there is not the slightest shadow of a basis in fact for the editor's assertion, or suggestion, that, in the first two verses of the *Kavirājamārga*, Nṛipatuṅga-Amōghavarsha I., as the (alleged) author of the work, praised a god mentioned, after himself, by the names of Nṛipatuṅga, Nitinirantara, Kṛitakṛityamalla, Viranārāyaṇa, (and Atisayadhavala). Those two verses embody requests made by the author of the work. The first of them prays for the welfare of a person, mentioned as Nṛipatuṅga and Nitinirantara, whom he has marked as a person of high rank and has most distinctly indicated as his patron. In the second of them he has asked a person, whom he has mentioned as Atisayadhavala, Viranārāyaṇa, and Kṛitakṛityamalla, to inspire him with ability to perform the task lying before him. And, even apart from the colophons, the first of these two verses is sufficient to prove that the author of the work was not Nṛipatuṅga.

¹¹ The original says, — tanna kirtti diggaja-radanakke kirttimukhav-āge, — "with his own fame becoming a *kirttimukha* to the tusk(s) of the region-elephant(s)." In dictionaries, I can find the word *kirttimukha* in only Molesworth and Candy's Marāṭhī Dictionary, where it is given as meaning 'an ornamental head of a *rākshasa* carved over the doors of temples dedicated to Śiva, Gaṇapati, &c.' But such decorations are not confined to the doors of temples. And the purport of the text seems to be that Vijayaratha's fame became ornaments on the lintels of the doors of the stalls of the elephants, where the elephants were standing with their heads and tusks projecting out through the doors.

In Burgess and Cousens' *Architectural Antiquities of Northern Gujarat* (Archæological Survey of Western India, Vol. IX.), 1903, p. 25 f., it seems to be indicated that the *kirttimukha* is rather to be found in the lower courses of buildings and on the thresholds of doors; and an instance of the ornament on the threshold of a shrine may in fact be seen in *Archæol. Surv. West. India*, Vol. II. Plate 61, the illustration on the right hand, where it seems to be rather curiously combined with part of the Buddhist *triratna*-symbol. But Ferguson and Burgess' *Cave Temples of India*, 1880, p. 506 f., describes it as a grinning face in the centre of a *tōraṇa*, and so tends to agree with the Marāṭhī Dictionary which places it on the tops of doors.

Burgess and Cousens have referred (*loc. cit.*) to the *Padmapurāṇa*, as purporting to account for the architectural *kirttimukha* by reciting that Kirtimukha was the name given to a certain demon, created by Śiva, who at the god's command devoured himself, leaving only his head.

¹² It may be said that the various attributes, — the power of satisfying all the desires of the Earth, and the possession of Speech and Fame, — belong both to poets and to kings; and that thus, as a poet is certainly to be styled Kavitāmanōhara, a king may be spoken of by that same appellation. And, underlying the whole comparison, there seems to be the idea, used in the verse *Rachitā sitapaṭa-gurund*, &c., given on page 199 above, that a necklace is an ornament on the throat, and poetry is an ornament in the throat. But it would seem that we ought to find two distinct meanings for *kavitā* here, as for *sāhitya* in the other case. And I am inclined to think that, in the case of the king, Kavitāmanōhara may have been intended to mean "he who charms the mind by his state of being Ka, = Kanṭhabhūṣhaṇa (in the title Jagajjanakanṭhabhūṣhaṇa; see above), and Vi, = Vijayaratha; compare, in the *Kirātārjunīya*, I, 24, *tavbhīdhāndt*, which means from one point of view "at (the mention of) thy name," and from another "at (the mention of the spell with) the names Ta, = Tārksya, and Va, = Vāsuki."

We look next to see what other notices there may be, in the body of the work, of the personal appellations presented in the two opening verses, and what may be the purport of any such notices.

There are the following other allusions to **Nṛipatuṅga**. In chapter 1, verses 44, 146, chapter 2, verses 2, 43, 98, 105, and chapter 3, verses 98, 107, 207, 230, we have references to the method (*krama*), the path or style (*mārga*), and the opinion (*mata*) of **Nṛipatuṅga**, and statements that such and such things are, or are to be declared or settled, in accordance with that method, &c. Three of these passages have been cited by the editor in his Introduction. Two of these, — verses 98 and 203 of chapter 3, — have been sufficiently noticed on page 259 above. The third is verse 105 of chapter 2, in which we have the words, — *niratisāy-ānubhāva-bhavan=appa mahā-Nṛipatuṅgadēvan=ādarōḷe pēḷda mārgga-gatiyim*, — “according to the course of style very kindly (or encouragingly) declared by the great **Nṛipatuṅgadēva**, who stands out with an authority which is unsurpassed.” The others, likewise, are all complimentary to **Nṛipatuṅga**. Miscellaneous references to **Nṛipatuṅga** are as follows. In verse 42 of chapter 2, the text of which is given for another purpose on page 272 below, it is said that: — “**Nṛipatuṅgadēva**, who displays excessively pure fame, (and) to whom the entire mass of (*his*) enemies has bowed down, has further always borne with grace the possession of a widely spread glory (or good fortune).” And, in verses 219 and 224 of chapter 3, mention is made, by the word *sabhāsada*, of “members of the assembly or court of **Nṛipatuṅga**.”

There are complimentary allusions to **Nitinirantara** in verse 147 of chapter 1 and verse 99 of chapter 2. And verse 148 of chapter 1 expressly cites, — *Nitinirantara-krama*, — “the method of **Nitinirantara**.”

There are the following other allusions to **Atisayadhavala**. In chapter 1, verse 24, chapter 2, verses 2, 53, 151, and chapter 3, verses 11, 106, we have references to the method (*krama*), the path or style (*mārga*), the opinion (*mata*), and the teaching (*upadēśa*), of **Atisayadhavala**, and statements that such and such things are, or are to be declared or settled, in accordance with that method, &c. Four of these passages have been cited by the editor in his introduction. Two of these, — verses 11 and 106 of chapter 3, — have been sufficiently noticed on page 259 above. The third is in verse 24 of chapter 1, from which we, like the editor, need quote here only the words, — *Atisayadhavaḷ-ōkta-kramade*, — “according to the method declared by **Atisayadhavala**.” And the fourth is in verse 53 of chapter 2, where we have the statement, — *Atisayadhavaḷ-ōkti-kramadin=aripuvem*, — “I will make known (a certain matter) according to the method of expression of **Atisayadhavala**.” Other allusions to **Atisayadhavala** are as follows. In verse 5 of chapter 1, mention is made, by the word *sabhāsada*, of “members of the assembly or court of **Atisayadhavala** ;” and they are referred to as people who would shew reverence to anyone displaying good intimacy with the usages of the best poets. In verse 147 of chapter 1, mention is made of, — *Atisayadhavaḷ-ōrvvip-ōdit-āḷamkṛiti*, — “the embellishments declared by (or sprung from) king **Atisayadhavala** ;” with which expression we have to compare the point that **Atisayadhavala** is spoken of as a king (*dharddhīpa*) in also verse 11 of chapter 3 (see page 259 above). And, in verse 27 of chapter 2, we have the expression, — *endan=Atisayadhavaḷam*, — “**Atisayadhavala** has said (such and such a thing).”

There are the following other allusions to **Kṛitakṛityamalla**, presenting this name, with the ending *vallabha*,¹³ as **Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha**, “the **Vallabha** who is the wrestler, or the most excellent, of those who have done their duty.” Verse 61 of chapter 1 specifies four things as faults in literary composition, — *Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha-matadin*, — “according to the opinion of **Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha**.” And verse 28 of chapter 2, the text of which is given for another purpose on page 272 below, introduces the subject of *prāsa* or alliteration, and says: — “According to the views of **Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha**, the expansion of it (that is, the treatment of this topic) is in this manner (as follows).” As will be seen when we come to consider this verse in detail,

¹³ See *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 189 f.

it was probably from the original of it that there was taken the idea of the appellation Kṛitakṛityamālla.

And there is another allusion to Viranārāyaṇa in verse 180 of chapter 3, where the *sabhdāngam* or 'yard of the assembly or court' of Viranārāyaṇa is likened to the sky, studded with stars, because there were scattered about in it so many pearls from the broken strings of pearls of the enemies who there bowed down before h.m.

In tracing out the above allusions, we find references of much the same kind to two other names. One is Nārālōkachandra: in verse 23 of chapter 1, we are introduced to the two things which constitute the substance of poetry, — Nārālōkachandra-matadin, — "according to the opinion of Nārālōkachandra;" and, in verse 180 of chapter 3, the *mandira* or 'stable' of Nārālōkachandra is described as being always in a state of mire from the streams of rut flowing from the captured elephants of hostile kings. And the other is Nityamallavallabha; verse 11 of chapter 2 introduces a certain topic, — Nityamallavallabha-matadin, — "according to the opinion of Nityamallavallabha."

And we find mention made of one other name, Amōghavarsha, which is perhaps of more importance than any of the others, except Atīśayadhavala. Verse 1 of chapter 3, the title of which is specified in its colophon as *arthālamkāra*, runs: — Śrī-vidit-ārthālamkāra-āvajiyam vidhābhēla-vibhav-āspadamam bhāvisi besasidan=akhiḷa-dharā-vallabhan=nt=Amōghavarshsha-nṛpēa-dram: — "Having thought over the famous and well known series of embellishments of sense, which is a receptacle of the display of various kinds of distinctions, the great king Amōghavarsha, the favourite of the whole world, commanded (*the treatment of it*) thus (*as follows*)."¹⁴ And verse 217 of the same chapter runs: — Intu mikka varṇanegaḷ saṁtatam=ond=āgi pēḷda kāvyam dhareyoḷ saṁtatati keḷade nilkum=ā-kalpāntam=baram=Amōghavarshsha-yaśam-bol: — "The poetry thus declared, always accompanied by descriptions of surpassing excellence, shall endure in the world to the very end of the æon, without any break of continuity, like the fame of Amōghavarsha."

In respect of these passages in the body of the work, there are the following observations to be made. The references to the method, style, opinions, and teaching of the persons or person whose names are mentioned, would, according to western practice, suffice to shew that the work was composed by someone else. They might, however, if there were nothing to the contrary, be otherwise interpreted in accordance with a custom, prevalent among some Hindū authors, of introducing their own names in the third person, not only in introductory passages reciting their pedigrees and in colophons, but also in other parts of their works.¹⁵ And with a particular amount of plausibility might such an interpretation be placed on the expression "Atīśayadhavala has said (such and such a thing)," in verse 27 of chapter 2. But it would be difficult, to say the least, to reconcile with such an interpretation the statement, in verse 53 of chapter 2: — "I will make known (a certain matter)

¹⁴ *Bhāvisu* is from the Sanskrit *bhāva*, with the Kanarese verbal affix *isu*. It is given in the Rev. Dr. Kittel's Kannada-English Dictionary as meaning (1) to occur, to appear; (2) to conceive, imagine, fancy, suppose; to think, consider; to observe, to know; to have in mind, think of, meditate on; to treat with respect. *Besasu* is formed in the same way from *besa*, which is treated as a *taadhava*-corruption of *vidha*, like *besana* = *vidhāna*. *Besasu* is explained as meaning — to order, command, tell; to declare, communicate; to request; to grant. In the commentary on *Sabdamānidurpana*, sūtra 3, *besasu* is explained by *nirūpisu*, 'to order, command, tell; to make known, to tell; to define;' the *ṛṣi*-*endu besase* of the sūtra is explained by *hēḷi*-*endu nirūpise*, "on ordering (me) to relate."

¹⁵ There is a rather curious instance of this, if the text is authentic, in the *Chhandāmbudhi* of the earlier Nāgavarma, who, by the way, in addition to mentioning himself as Nāgavarma in verses 27, 121, 173, 198, 229, 243, and 249, happens to have used the expression *Nāgavarmanana matadin*, "according to the opinion of Nāgavarman," in verse 229, and perhaps *Nāgavarmanana mataṅgalin* in verse 247. By his opening and concluding verses, Nāgavarma has shown that he had also the appellation Kavirājakaṁsa. And verse 194 claims that the Mallikāmla metre (otherwise known as Mattakōkila, see Dr. Kittel's *Introd.* p. 22) was invented by Kavirājakaṁsa, that is by Nāgavarma. But, whereas the Nāgavarma in question flourished about the close of the tenth century A. D. (see note 4 on page 197 above), that metre is found in an epigraphic record (*Inscriptions at Sravana-Belgoḷa*, No. 17, *Bhadra-bāhu-sa-Chandragupta*, &c.) which was engraved very closely about A. D. 800. It is to be presumed that the explanation may be that, like apparently various other verses in the *Chhandāmbudhi*, this verse 194 is an interpolation.

according to the method of expression of Atisayadhavala." This statement is the one in respect of which the editor, who recognised the identity of Atisayadhavala with Nripatuṅga, has said (Introd. p. 2) that it "cannot be so satisfactorily explained" as the colophons, which admittedly "are apt to lead one into the belief that Nripatuṅga may not have been the real author of the work," can, according to him, be explained away. And he has said that this passage "is calculated to give one the impression that the writer of the work was different from Nripatuṅga." In reality, of course, it contains an unmistakable intimation that the author of the work was not Atisayadhavala, but was someone else who was endorsing and presenting views attributed by him to Atisayadhavala. However, all the various allusions to the method, style, opinions, and teaching of Nripatuṅga, Atisayadhavala, &c., have, of course, to be interpreted in accordance with any specific information that we can find elsewhere. And, in the colophons, we have the plainest possible intimation that the author of the work was at any rate not Nripatuṅga. And the colophons explain, in the clearest manner, the real nature of the various references in the body of the work to the method, style, opinions, and teaching of Nripatuṅga, Atisayadhavala, &c.

Not in any of the above-mentioned passages is there any statement that Nripatuṅga, Atisayadhavala, and Amôghavarsha were one and the same person. The similar nature of the complimentary allusions made by the author of the work in connection with the three names, may be suggestive that those allusions all refer to one individual. But it is not conclusive on that point. We note, however, that Nripatuṅga is indicated as a king, by the mention of *sabhâsadar* or 'members of his assembly or court.' We also note that, in addition to being indicated as a king in that same way, Atisayadhavala is expressly marked as a king, by the words *urviya* and *dharâdhipa*. And we note that Amôghavarsha is expressly marked as a king by the epithets *akhiladharâvallabha* and *nripendra*. Now, like various other secondary names, the appellations Nripatuṅga and Amôghavarsha were by no means confined to one person. We know, from the epigraphic records, that they both belonged to Kakka II., the last Râshtrakûta king of Mâlkhêd. He had also the appellation Viranârâyaṇa. And, if we were guided by simply these three indications, we might select him as the patron of the author of the *Kavirâjamârگا*. The name, however, which determines the individualisation of the author's patron, is Atisayadhavala. This appellation has been established in connection with only the Râshtrakûta king Amôghavarsha I.; and it is established by, among published records, the Sirûr and Nilgund inscriptions of A. D. 866, without which the identity of the author's patron could not have been determined.¹⁶ These two records of the time of this king himself establish for him the appellations Nripatuṅga, Amôghavarsha, and Atisayadhavala, and also Lakshmivallabha. Later records allot to him the appellation Viranârâyaṇa.¹⁷ He had a long and famous reign. And his kingdom included that part of Western India to which belonged the language, Kanarese, in a suitably archaic form of which the *Kavirâjamârگا* was written. And thus, though the work does not include a date, and though there is not anything in it specifying the dynasty or family to which the author's patron belonged, we do not hesitate to decide, on the basis of the allusions to Atisayadhavala, that the patron of the author of the *Kavirâjamârگا* was the Râshtrakûta king Nripatuṅga-Atisayadhavala-Amôghavarsha I., and that the work was composed in the period A. D. 814-15 to 877-78. The work shews that Amôghavarsha I. actually had, during his life, the appellation Viranârâyaṇa, which at present has been found connected with him in only records of later times. And it tends to establish for him the other formal appellations of certainly Nitinirantâra and Kṛitakṛityamalla, and most probably Naralôkachandra and Nityamallavallabha. None of these last four appellations, however, has as yet been found in epigraphic records. And it is practically certain that one of them, Kṛitakṛityamalla, was simply an invention of the author, made in the manner indicated on page 273 below. As such, perhaps it may have been confined, and the others like it, to this particular work.

¹⁶ For the Sirûr record, see Vol. XII. above, p. 218, and the revised version in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 202. For the Nilgund record, see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 102.

¹⁷ On this and the preceding point, see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 174 ff.

So far, we have made it clear that Nṛipatuṅga-Amôghavarsha I. was not the author of the Kavirajamārga, but was the patron of the author of it. Unless, however, we are to assume that simply an empty compliment was paid to him by a mere parasite, he did play a part of some kind in the composition of it. The author has done more than simply refer to his views as authoritative on various details. In chapter 1, after the two opening verses which have been explained on page 261 above, and after the prayers in verses 3 and 4 that the goddess Sarasvatī and the great (earlier) poets would help him, and after the reference in verse 5 to the courtiers of Atiśayadhavala-(Amôghavarsha I.) as people who would pay honour to anyone well versed in the usages of the best poets, the author has proceeded to indicate the *alomkāra* of *kāvya*, or the embellishment of poetical composition, as his topic. After some remarks of a general kind, he has in verse 22 explained that *kāvya* includes the arrangement of discriminative words or sounds, and embellishment by means of the display of various meanings. Then in verse 23 he has said that, "according to the opinion of Naralôkachandra-(Amôghavarsha I.)," the substance of *kāvya* is two-fold, namely, the *śarīra* or bodily form in which it becomes manifest (meaning, as we learn from the Sanskrit original, the *padāvālī*, or 'series of words, the text'), and the *paramlankāra* or choice embellishments with which it is adorned, just as a man has a body and the fine ornaments which decorate it.¹⁸ In verse 24 he has said that, "according to the method declared by Atiśayadhavala-(Amôghavarsha I.)," the *śarīra* takes two shapes, namely, *gadya* or 'ornate or rhythmic prose,' and *padya* or 'verse.'¹⁹ He has followed this up by some special remarks about *gadya* in verses 25 to 29, and about *padya* in verses 30 to 35, mentioning certain authors and works in each division, both in Sanskrit (Samskrita) and in Kanarese (Kannada). He has then introduced in verses 36 to 42 a short disquisition on the various languages, which he has named Samskrita and Sakkada, Pāgada (Prākṛit), and Kannada, mentioning also Paḷa-Gannaḍa (Ancient Kanarese) in subsequent verses. And it is thus that, starting with the references to Amôghavarsha I. as Naralôkachandra and Atiśayadhavala, he has led up to the special subject of this chapter, the exposition of those things which are faults and those which are not faults, which commences with the statement, in verse 43, that ever so small a fault will spoil the whole of a poetical work, "just as a speck of dirt, which has found a place on it, will spoil a flirting rolling eye." In chapter 2, after a statement in verse 1 that the characteristics which adorn the *śarīra* are the *niratisayāllankāras* (= *paramlankāras*), known to the ancient poets, the author has recited in verse 2 that, "in the reckoning of the manner of the method of investigation of the handsome and glorious Nṛipatuṅga-(Amôghavarsha I.)," the *paramlankāra* has two divisions, namely, *śabda* or 'sound,' and *artha* or 'sense.' And it is thus that he has introduced his treatment, commencing in verse 3, of the special subject of this chapter, which is *śabdāllankāra* or the embellishment of sound. In chapter 3, the subject of which is *arthāllankāra* or the embellishment of sense (by poetical figures, &c.), the author has started the topic by saying at the very outset, in verse 1, that "the great king Amôghavarsha thought over the famous and well known series of embellishments of sense, and commanded (*the treatment of it*)" in the manner which the author then followed. This last statement perhaps indicates a closer connection of Amôghavarsha I. with this chapter, than with the rest of the work. And it might, with but a slight stretching of the meaning of words, be interpreted as implying that Amôghavarsha I. actually dictated this chapter. But it is clear that, whether as a mere compliment or not, the author has sought to represent his patron, not simply as an ordinary patron, or as a mere authority whose views were being cited as a guide, but as the inspirer of the whole work. And it was, no doubt, a recognition of that intention, coupled with a noticing of the prominent place given in the colophons to the name Nṛipatuṅga which is mentioned so conspicuously in the opening verse in addition to being introduced in various other passages, that led Bhaṭṭākalanka, in the seventeenth century, to speak of the work as *Nṛipatuṅgagrantha*, "the book of Nṛipatuṅga," in the passage, in the *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsana*, which has been given on page 198 above and will be referred to again on page 278 below.

¹⁸ Sanskrit scholars will recognise the ultimate source of all this matter. It is not within the scope of my Note to go into that.

¹⁹ He has omitted the third shape, *mītra*, the dramas, &c., as if it did not exist in Kanarese.

We may pass over pages 4 to 10 of the editor's Introduction to his so-called Nṛipatuṅga's *Kavirājamārga*, where he claims to have "placed before the reader all the information concerning "Nṛipatuṅga, which recent research has made accessible to us." The matter there set out has no connection with the subject of the present Note; and all that is necessary about it, has been said by me elsewhere, in some brief remarks in the *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VI. p. 197, note 6.²⁰ We pass on to points which the editor has missed altogether; namely, the name of the real author of the work, the particular earlier authority which he used as the basis as the basis of his work, and the way in which he proceeded in composing his work.

The author of this *Kavirājamārga* has mentioned and indicated a fairly large number of writers earlier than himself. In verse 26 of chapter 1, he has referred to the *Harshacharita* and *Kādambari* (of Bāṇa) as being the very heart or core (*hrīdaya*) of good, pure, and even Sanskrit (*sad-amala-sama-Sanskṛita*), in the division of *gadya* or ornate or rhythmic prose. In verse 29, he has mentioned Vimala, Udaya, — (or, possibly, Vimalōdaya), — Nāgārjuna, Jayabandhu, Durvinita, and "others" (not specified by name), as having "in this order (*i kramado!*)" attained fame in *gadya*; meaning, apparently, Kanarese *gadya*. In verse 31, he has mentioned Guṇasūri, Nārāyaṇa, Bhāravi, Kālidāsa, Māgha, and "others" (not specified by name), as having written *mahākāvya* or great classical poems, in the department of *padya* or verse. And, in verse 33, — under apparently the same department of *padya*, but of Kanarese *padya*, — he has referred to the *ādya-kāvya* or earlier poetry of "the supreme Śrīvijaya, Kavīśvara, — or Śrīvijaya, the Kavīśvara or lord of poets, — Paṇḍitachandra,²¹ Lōkapāla, and others (not specified by name)," and has stated that the aim of it was always the contrivance of an unsurpassed expansion of the topic.

The important point is the reference to *parama-Śrīvijaya*, "the supreme Śrīvijaya." The editor has not omitted to notice this mention of Śrīvijaya (Introd. p. 11). And he has told us that "Śrīvijaya is named by Kēśirāja and Maṅgarasa and is mentioned in an inscription at Sravaṇa-Beḷgola."²² But in a footnote, in drawing attention to the occurrence of the name Śrīvijaya in also verse 149 of chapter 1, verse 153 of chapter 2, and verse 236 of chapter 3, of the *Kavirājamārga*, he has said that the name "may also be a title of Nṛipatuṅga;" that is, according to his representation, of Amōghavarsha I. as the author of the work. And he has said that "this view is "correct if Durgasiṃha means the Kavirājamārga when he speaks of Śrīvijayara Kavimārgam." These last two words indicate a work known as "the Kavimārga of Śrīvijaya." And, for Durgasiṃha's mention of such a work, the editor has referred us to "Pañchatantra in Karnāṭaka-kāvya-maṅjarī, Nov. 1896." This latter work is not accessible to me; and I am, therefore, not able to say what Durgasiṃha may have said about Śrīvijaya's *Kavimārga*.

In citing this mention by Durgasiṃha of the *Kavirājamārga* of Śrīvijaya, the editor seems to have had the real facts regarding the *Kavirājamārga* within reach. But either he was unable to

²⁰ It must, however, be noted that Mr. R. Narasimhachar has pointed out (*Kāvyaśvalokanam*, Introd. p. 50, note 2) that Mr. K. B. Pathak, in finding in verse 620 of the *Kāvyaśvalokana* a reference to "Dantiga, the Méra of the Raṭṭas or Rāshṭrakūṭas" (*Kavirājamārga*, Introd. p. 4, and *Jour. Bo. Br. R. As. Soc.* Vol. XX. p. 25), made the mistake of taking as a nominative the copulative dative *dantigam* of *danti*, 'an elephant;' and, now that we have the whole verse for reference, we can see that that is certainly the case. Accordingly, the latter part of my note 6 in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 218 has to be cancelled.

This verse 620 of the *Kāvyaśvalokana*, we now find, presents another instance of the name Raṭṭa being written with the Drāviḍian r, Raṭṭa, on which point see *Ep. Ind.* Vol. VII. p. 219.

²¹ But this may be yet another appellation of Śrīvijaya; or it may qualify Lōkapāla.

²² The editor, however, has not told us what Kēśirāja and Maṅgarasa said, in naming Śrīvijaya. — Regarding Kēśirāja, see page 277 below. — Maṅgarasa has been placed by Mr. Rice about A. D. 1240; see *Karnāṭa-kasabdānuśāsanam*, Introd. p. 37.

The Sravaṇa-Beḷgola inscription has been edited, and very fully dealt with, by Dr. Hultsch. And reference may be made to his translation of verses 45, 46, in *Ep. Ind.* Vol. III. p. 204, for the allusion in it to Śrīvijaya. But it is not at all certain that that Śrīvijaya, whom the record marks as a pontiff and mentions between Vādirāja and Kamalabhādra, is the one who is spoken of in the *Kavirājamārga*. However, Dr. Hultsch has remarked (*loc. cit.* p. 185) that the account given in the inscription "is not a connected and complete account, and cannot even be proved to be in strictly chronological order."

follow up the clue, or else he had not sufficient independence to present the results to which it leads. We will do what he ought to have done, namely, exhibit fully the other three passages of the **Kavirājamārga**, in which mention is made of **Srīvijaya**.

Verse 149 of chapter 1, the last verse of that chapter, runs : —

Sakaḷ-āḷāpa-kaḷā-kaḷāpa-kathita-vyāvṛtṭiyol kūḍi chi-
trakarām-bol para-bhāga-bhāva-viḷasad-varṇṇa-kram-āvṛtṭiyām ।
prakatām-māḍ-ire pēḷda chitra-kṛtīyām vyāvārṇṇisuttam kavi-
prakarām **Srīvijaya**-prabhūtamān=idaṁ kai-koḷvud=ī māḷkeyim ॥ 1, 149.

Translation : — “Receiving with praise (*this*) vividly descriptive work (literally, picture-work) which (*I have*) declared in such a way, combining a selection of the sayings of the whole art of speech, as to display the use of the series of the letters of the alphabet which gleam by (*their*) nature of superior merit, just as the painter of a picture displays the use of the series of colours which gleam by (*their*) nature of superior merit, the multitude of poets will accept **this product of Srīvijaya in this (new) guise** (literally, by this doing, performance, or manner).”

The last verse, 153, of chapter 2 runs : —

Bhāvisi śabda-tattva-samaya-sthitiyām kuṛit=ond=asēsha-bhā-
shā-vishay-ōktiyām bagedu nōḍi purāṇa-kaviprabhu-prayō ।
g-āvilasad-guṇ-ōdayaman=āyd=avarim samed=ondu kāvyadim
Srīvijaya-prabhūta-mudamān tanag=āgisidom **Kavisvaram** ॥ 2, 153.

Translation : — “Having thought over the established condition of the conventional settlement of the essential nature of sounds, (*and*) having given attention to (*that*) one (*thing*)²³ expression which is the object of all language, (*and*) having considered and seen the development of the good qualities which shine²⁴ in the usage of ancient great poets, (*and*) having culled from them, (*and*) having carried out (*the result*) by (*this*) one poetical composition, **Kavisvara** has created for himself a joy which took its source from **Srīvijaya**.²⁵

And the concluding verse of the whole work, verse 236 of chapter 3, runs : —

Niravady-ānvayan=udgham=uddhata-ma[hā-kshī]rābdhi-dīndīra-pā-
ṇḍuram=ākrānta-si(su)śaila-sāgara-dhar-āsāchakravāḷ-āmbarām ।
parama-**Srīvijaya**-prabhūti-ja-yasa[m] strī-bāla-vṛiddh-āhitām
paramānandita-lōkam=oppe nele-goḷg=ā-chandra-tāram-baram ॥ 3, 236.

Translation : — “Let the fame which was born from the source that was **the supreme Srīvijaya**, — which is unlimited (*and*) imperishable (?);²⁶ which is the model (*of what all fame ought to be*); which is white like the bones of the cuttle-fish of the agitated great ocean of milk; (*and*) which has pervaded the beautiful mountains, the seas, the earth, the whole horizon, and the sky, — firmly endure, with the approbation of the supremely happy (*whole*) world, comprising women and children and old men, as long as the moon and stars shall last !”

By these three verses, the author of the work has most distinctly acknowledged that **this Kavirājamārga was based on an earlier work by an author named Srīvijaya**. In all three

²³ The exact force of the word *ondu* here is not clear; however, it does not affect the real point of the verse.

²⁴ The word *āvilasat* seems to have been used here for the ordinary word *vilasat* for the sake of the metre.

²⁵ We might render the text as meaning “**Kavisvara** made to belong to himself the great joy of **Srīvijaya** (that is, the great joy which **Srīvijaya** felt in his own work).” I have preferred to present a translation which assigns to *prabhūta* a meaning which agrees exactly with the meaning that that word plainly has in verse 149 of chapter 1, and also with the meaning that is to be attached to *prabhūti* in verse 236 of chapter 3.

²⁶ There seems to be something wrong with the published text, which presents a nominative or genitive singular masculine of a compound ending with *ānvaya*, instead of a nom. sing. neuter in apposition with *yasaṁ*. It is difficult to recognise anything appropriate in a description of the fame as *niravady-ānvaya*, “of unblamable lineage,” which would result from obtaining the nom. sing. neuter by simply altering the *n* into *m*. And it hardly seems permissible to take the genitive *niravady-ānvayana*, and understand something like “of (me who am of) unblamable lineage.” I suspect that a better manuscript would shew *niravadhy-ānvayam*, which I have selected for my translation.

of them, he has very plainly expressed his appreciation of the merits of Srivijaya. And, in the first of them, he has explicitly stated that his own work was simply the work of Srivijaya in a new guise. It can hardly be doubted that the Srivijaya thus referred to is "the supreme Srivijaya" who is mentioned as an earlier poet in verse 33 of chapter 1 (see page 269 above), and that the work thus dealt with was the Kavimarga of Srivijaya, which, according to the editor, is mentioned by the writer Durgasimha (see page 269 above), who appears to have been a contemporary of the Western Chálukya king Perma-Jagadêkamalla II. (A. D. 1138-39 to 1149).

For the rest, in verse 153 of chapter 2, the author of this Kavirâjamarga has distinctly introduced himself to us by the appellation of Kavîsvara. This appellation, which simply means 'lord of poets,' was, of course, not his personal name but only a secondary designation. It was plainly adopted in imitation of the earlier Kavîsvara who is mentioned in verse 33 of chapter 1. And it seems very probable that it was a secondary appellation of Srivijaya himself, whose work was thus presented in a new guise in the Kavirâjamarga. The text of the verse mentioned above, — parama-Srivijaya-Kavîsvara-Pañditachandra-Lôkapâl-âdigalâ, — fully permits of our understanding Kavîsvara as a secondary name of Srivijaya, instead of as the name of a separate individual. And, whereas Kêsirâja has in verse 5 of the preface to his *Sabdamanîdarpana* mentioned Srivijaya (see page 277 below), but not any Kavîsvara, in the list of authors whose good style it was his aim to follow, in sûtra 169 he has spoken of a certain usage as being, — Kavîsvara-matadim, — "according to the opinion of Kavîsvara."

We come now to the subject of certain passages in the Kavirâjamarga, which are alleged to have been introduced as quotations in other works. The examination of them is interesting, because they shew the way in which Kavîsvara proceeded in presenting the work of Srivijaya in its new guise; namely, not by quoting it wholesale, but by making certain alterations, of which some were trivial, but others are decidedly important and instructive.

The editor has said (Introd. p. 1) that "most of the verses, in which Nripatunga speaks of "prâsa, are quoted in the Chhandômbudhi."²⁷ He has specified (*ibid.* note 2) verses 28 to 43 of chapter 2, and verses 232, 233 — (by mistake for 231, 232) — of chapter 3, of the Kavirâjamarga. He has made it clear that by the *Chhandômbudhi* he means the work on Kanarese prosody, entitled Chhandômbudhi and Chhandômburâsi in its colophons, of the earlier Nâgavarma, in respect of whom Mr. R. Narasimhachar has shewn that he flourished at the close of the tenth century A. D.²⁸ And he has referred us to pages 17 to 21 of the Rev. Dr. Kittel's edition of that work. This was published at Mangalore, in 1875. And, examining the work in that edition, we find that verses 50 to 65 of it answer, more or less closely, to verses 28, 29, 31 to 33, and 35 to 43, of chapter 2, and verses 231 and 232 of chapter 3, of the Kavirâjamarga; verses 30 and 34 of chapter 2 of the Kavirâjamarga are not found there.

Now, it is to be remarked that it is not certain that verses 50 to 65 of the *Chhandômbudhi* belong to the real version of that work at all. They occur in the treatment of *prâsa* or alliteration, which commences with verse 41 and ends with verse 66. Dr. Kittel arrived at the conclusion that "Nâgavarma did not include the subject of alliterations in his prosody."²⁹ And it is, therefore, doubtful, whether we are dealing with Nâgavarma himself, or with someone who made

²⁷ To this he has attached the remark: — "That these verses cannot have been composed by Nâgavarma and that they must have been borrowed from an older author is pretty clear to any one who remembers the fact that "the author of the Chhandômbudhi addresses his verses to his wife." How that conclusion is to be deduced from the stated fact, which is a fact, has not been made evident. But the editor probably had in view the point that, whereas in verse 22 of the *Chhandômbudhi* the author of that work has represented himself as expounding the subject of prosody to his wife, verse 65, — an illustrative stanza, commencing *arasarol-êlé nîm*, which will be referred to again further on, and which stands in a very similar form as verse 232 of chapter 3 of the Kavirâjamarga, ends with the word *magalê*, "O daughter!"

²⁸ See note 5 on page 197 above.

²⁹ See his *Nâgavarma's Canarese Prosody*, Introd. p. 6.

interpolations in his work. However, the question simply is, whether certain verses which we find in the *Chhandômbudhi*, whether they are original or interpolated, were taken into that work from the *Kavirâjamârge*.

We need not examine verses 29, 31 to 33, and 35 to 41, of chapter 2 of the *Kavirâjamârge*. Two of them, namely, *Kavirâjamârge*, chapter 2, verses 32, 35, and *Chhandômbudhi*, verses 53, 55, stand in precisely the same form in the two works, which, however, does not prove that it was from the *Kavirâjamârge* that they were taken into the *Chhandômbudhi*, whether originally or by interpolation; and, while in the others there are differences, greater or less as the case may be, in the actual readings given in the two works, but without affecting the general meaning of the verses, that fact would not necessarily prove that they were not taken into the *Chhandômbudhi* from the *Kavirâjamârge*. Nor need we examine verses 231, 232 of chapter 3 of the *Kavirâjamârge*, which stand as verses 64, 65 in the *Chhandômbudhi*. Here, again, there are certain minor discrepancies, which, however, in this case also, would not necessarily prove that the verses were not taken into the *Chhandômbudhi* from the *Kavirâjamârge*. But, whereas in one direction Dr. Kittel has rendered it at any rate doubtful whether verses 64, 65 belong to the real version of the *Chhandômbudhi*,³⁰ in another direction Mr. R. Narasimhachar has told us that the corresponding verses, which stand as verses 231 and 232 of chapter 3, and the three verses which stand next after them, do not belong to the *Kavirâjamârge* at all.³¹ And neither these two, nor the other verses in respect of which I have said that it is not necessary to examine them, are of any importance, or in any way helpful; because the originals of them did not happen to offer the facilities for adaptation of which Kavisvara availed himself in forming the three verses which are important and instructive. The important verses are the following ones, which I present side by side for the purpose of easy comparison, marking by thick type those portions of them to which particular attention is to be directed:—

Kavirâjamârge of Kavisvara.

Nuta-šabdâlamkârado|=
 atisayam=i Kannaḍakke satataṁ prâsaṁ |
Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha-
 matadind=adara prapañcham=i teṅaṁ-
 akkuṁ || 2, 28.

Ativiśada-yaśô-vṛittam
 nata-sakal-ârâtijana-vitānaṁ mattam |
 vitata-śrī-sampattam
 satatam³² Nṛipataḥ āgadēvan-olaviṁ
 pottam || 2, 42

Chhandômbudhi of Nāgavarma.

Nuta-šabdâlamkârado|=
 atisayam=adu Kannaḍakke satataṁ prâsaṁ |
kṛita-kṛityam-appud-ellara
 matadind=adu tappe kāvyam=ēṁ
 sôbhipudê || p. 17, v. 50.

Ativiśada-yaśô-vṛittam
 nata-sakal-ârâtijana-vitānaṁ mattam |
 vitata-śrī-sampattam
Satamakha-sadṛis-ānubhāva-vibhavaṁ
 bettam³³ || p. 20, v. 62.

³⁰ See the preceding paragraph.

³¹ See his *Kavyavalôkanam*, Introd. p. 13, note 2. And it is at any rate obvious — (and it ought to have been so even to the editor of the *Kavirâjamârge*) — that, if they do belong to the *Kavirâjamârge*, they do not stand in their right place, which would be somewhere in chapter 2. Mr. Narasimhachar has also told us (*ibid.*) that verse 233 is a quotation from the *Lilâvati* of Nêmicandra, of the twelfth century A. D. And Dr. Kittel has expressed the opinion that verse 65 of the *Chhandômbudhi*, = *Kavirâjamârge*, verse 232 of chapter 3, was taken from verse 20 of chapter 2 of the *Kavijihvâbandhana* (see his *Nāgavarma's Canarese Prosody*, p. 21; note 4, and Introd. p. 6) of Îśvarakavi (see *id.* p. 61), whom he has referred to the beginning of the sixteenth century A. D. (*ibid.*), and who, as he had the title Abhinava-Kêśirâja (see Mr. Rice's *Karṇâṭakasabdânusânam*, Introd. p. 41), was at any rate later than the original Kêśirâja (about A. D. 1225; see page 197 above).

The editor of the *Kavirâjamârge* has said, in respect of verse 65 of the *Chhandômbudhi*, that "this verse which begins with the words 'arasarô ela' is therefore not a later interpolation in the *Chhandômbudhi*" (see his Introd. p. 1, note 5); namely, because the *Karṇâṭakasabdânusâsana* cites it and appeals to Nṛipatuṅga as a standard authority on *alamkāra* on these points (see page 278 below). But there is nothing in that; the *Karṇâṭakasabdânusâsana* mentions Nṛipatuṅga, not in connection with the stanza in question, but in a quite separate passage.

³² It would appear, from a footnote, that one of the three manuscripts used in preparing the text of the *Kavirâjamârge*, presents the reading — Satamakha-sadṛis-ānubhāva-padamaṁ vettam.

³³ We require *pottam*, to govern *sampattam*; not *bettam* in composition with the word ending in *vibhavam*.

Kavirājamārga of Kavīśvara.

Prās-ānuprās-ānta-
 prāsāṅgaḥ mūrum=atīsayāṅgaḥ prās-ā- |
 bhāsāṅgaḥ=ujīda mūrum
 bhāsura-Nṛipatuṅgadēva-viditā-
 kramadīm || 2, 43

Chhandōmbudhi of Nāgavarma.

Prās-ānuprās-ānta-
 prāsāṅgaḥ mūr=iv=atīsayāṅgaḥ mattam |
 prās-ābhasam mārūm³⁴
 bhāsura-kamj-āyat-ākshi kēl-adan-
 crevem || p. 21. v. 63.

Now, we see at once that the editor's statement, that the above verses of the *Kavirājamārga* were quoted in the *Chhandōmbudhi*, is at any rate not literally accurate. At the best, these three verses were taken from the *Kavirājamārga* into the *Chhandōmbudhi* with alterations. We learn more, however, about the matter, when we examine the details of the discrepancies.

The first of these three verses recites in its first two *pādas*, in both versions, that, in the matter of embellishment of sound, in Kanarese the most important detail is the alliteration. The second two *pādas* say, in the *Kavirājamārga*: — "According to the views of **Kṛitakṛityamallavallabha** ("the Vallabha who is the wrestler, or the most excellent, of those who have done their duty"), the expansion of it (that is, the treatment of this topic) is in this manner (*as follows*)." In the *Chhandōmbudhi*, the same two *pādas* say: — "According to the views of all people, it (namely, the alliteration) realises the object that is to be attained; when it is faulty, how shall poetry appear to any advantage at all?"

Now, we know that this verse, as given in the *Kavirājamārga*, was certainly not adapted from the *Chhandōmbudhi*. Kavīśvara wrote his *Kavirājamārga* in the period A. D. 814-15 to 877-78. Whereas, the Nāgavarma who wrote the *Chhandōmbudhi* flourished in the period A. D. 975 to 1000.³⁵ And any interpolator of Nāgavarma was, naturally, not earlier than Nāgavarma himself. If there was any interchange of the verse between the *Kavirājamārga* and the *Chhandōmbudhi*, it was, of course, taken from the *Kavirājamārga* into the *Chhandōmbudhi*. But, if that was done, there is not any acceptable reason why Nāgavarma or his interpolator should vary the text, so as to suppress the name of the authority cited by Kavīśvara. On the other hand, if the verse came into both works from another source, it is easy to see how Kavīśvara may have ingeniously altered a portion of an original text, without in any way interfering with the chief part of it, the dictum pronounced in it, so as to introduce an appellation of his patron as the authority on the topic to which the verse refers. And it may be incidentally remarked that it seems very likely that it was this particular verse, in its original form, which suggested the idea of the appellation **Kṛitakṛityamalla** for **Amōghavarsha I.**, established by adaptation of the original verse.

The second of these three verses does not pronounce or lead up to any rule. It is simply a stanza put forward to illustrate final alliteration. As it stands in the *Kavirājamārga*, the meaning of it is: — "**Nṛipatuṅgadēva**, who displays excessively pure fame, (*and*) to whom the entire mass of (*his*) enemies has bowed down, has further always borne with grace the burden of the possession of a widely spread glory (or good fortune)." As it stands in the *Chhandōmbudhi*, it does not specify any individual by name; and it means: — He who displays excessively pure fame, (*and*) to whom the entire mass of (*his*) enemies has bowed down, (*and*) further who possesses a development of authority similar to that of **Satamakha** (Indra), has obtained the possession of a widely spread glory (or good fortune)." Here, if Nāgavarma or his interpolator took the verse from Kavīśvara, he spoilt a very apt illustration, by substituting something altogether indeterminate in the place of words which introduced an apposite and well-known name. On the other hand, here, again, it is easy to see how very simply Kavīśvara may have adapted a verse, not composed by himself, by altering the last line of it, without in any way spoiling the applicability of it, so as to introduce the name of his patron.

³⁴ This appears to be a conjecture, in the place of *mārūm* or *mōdam*.

³⁵ See note 5 on page 197 above.

The last of these three verses introduces, as explained by Dr. Kittel in his edition of the *Chhandōmbudhi*, "the four kinds of alliteration of the *third* class, occurring along with the ten simple "alliterations (*prāsa*), and the successive (*anuprāsa*) and final one (*antaprāsa*)." As it stands in the *Kavirājamārga*, the last *pāda* asserts that the matter introduced in the verse is "according to the well known method of the splendid *Nṛipatuṅga*." As it stands in the *Chhandōmbudhi*, the same *pāda* is an address to some lady, and means : — "Listen, O thou who hast splendid long eyes resembling a water-lily ! ; I will declare it." Here, again, there is not any acceptable reason why, if *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator took the verse from *Kaviśvara*, he should have altered the text, so as to suppress the name of *Nṛipatuṅga*. And, on the other hand, here, again, it is easy to see in how simple a manner *Kaviśvara* may have adapted still another verse, not composed by himself, so as to name his patron as the authority for the matter stated in it.

Taking these three verses together, we can see most plainly that *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator did not either quote or adapt them from *Kaviśvara*; but *Kaviśvara* on the one side, and *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator on the other side, used standard verses which they took independently from some third writer. A simple comparison of the texts given on page 272 f. above is sufficient to shew that the assertion, that the versions of these verses standing in the *Chhandōmbudhi* are quotations from the *Kavirājamārga*, is absolutely opposed to fact. And it is altogether incredible that *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator, adapting verses from the *Kavirājamārga*, should gratuitously, and in the most objectless manner, spoil them by striking out references to an authority made by appellations of which one at least, presented in two of the verses, was a well known and famous one, and by substituting words which add neither force nor beauty to the verses. There was a difference in treatment; namely, that *Kaviśvara* adapted the original verses of the third writer, whereas *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator quoted them, and probably quoted them with absolute exactness. And those were the two different methods by which the verses standing in the *Kavirājamārga* and the *Chhandōmbudhi* were obtained; namely, respectively by adaptation and by quotation.

There remains the point as to the source of these verses. From what *Kaviśvara*, the author of the *Kavirājamārga*, has told us, it was certainly from the *Kavimārga* of *Sṛivijaya* that he adapted his verses. The earlier *Nāgavarma* or his interpolator may have taken the corresponding verses into the *Chhandōmbudhi* directly from that same work, the *Kavimārga* of *Sṛivijaya*, or indirectly by obtaining them from some other writer who had taken them from that work. On this latter point, we can only submit the following remarks for further consideration. In his introductory verse 22, *Nāgavarma* has told us that his *Chhandōmbudhi* or *Chhandōmbudhī* was based to a great extent on a work by *Piṅgala*, which he seems to mention by the name of *Maṅgalachchanda*. It seems to be uncertain whether he refers to the Sanskrit *Piṅgala*, or to the so-called *Prākṛit Piṅgala*, or perhaps to both of them.³⁶ But there cannot have been obtained from either of those writers any of the Kanarese characteristics, of which the *prāsa* or alliteration, exhibited in the *Chhandōmbudhi* whether originally or by interpolation, is emphatically one. On the other hand, the *Chhandōmbudhi* does not present any mention of the name of *Sṛivijaya*. But verse 252 exhibits an *Aupachchandasika* metre which it describes as, — *Kaviśvar-ōktam*, — "declared by *Kaviśvara*." There is no reason for thinking that this use of the name *Kaviśvara* is a reference by *Nāgavarma* to himself; his own *biruda* was not *Kaviśvara* but *Kavirājahaiṃsa*. And it certainly does not carry any reference to the *Kaviśvara* who wrote the *Kavirājamārga*, which does not deal with metres. But it may easily denote *Sṛivijaya*; for we have seen, on page 269 above, that it is quite possible that he had the appellation *Kaviśvara*.

The editor has further said (Introd. p. 1) that "the *Kavirājamārga* is also alluded to in the "*Kāvyaśalokana*." This work is the *Kāvyaśalokana* of the second *Nāgavarma*, who, as has

³⁶ See Dr. Kittel's *Nāgavarma's Canarese Proseody*, Introd. p. 7.

been shewn by Mr. R. Narasimhachar in his recently published edition of it, flourished about A. D. 1150.³⁷ The editor of the *Kavirājamārga* has not specified any particular passage in the *Kāvyaśvalōkana* for this asserted allusion to the *Kavirājamārga*. And, as a matter of fact, it would seem that his authority for his assertion is nothing but an assertion made by Mr. Rice that the *Kavirājamārga* "is cited as a standard authority by Nāgavarṃma in his *Kāvyaśvalōkana*."³⁸ There can, however, be no doubt that the intended reference is to verse 521 of the *Kāvyaśvalōkana*, which does present the expression *kavi-rāja-mārggaḍo!*. But, as Mr. R. Narasimhachar has told us on p. 16 of his Introduction to the *Kāvyaśvalōkana*, the context clearly shews that the expression does not denote any particular work, but simply refers to "the path of excellent poets." Beyond that, Mr. R. Narasimhachar has said (*loc. cit.* p. 17 f.) that there are many striking coincidences in the *Kavirājamārga* and the *Kāvyaśvalōkana*; in respect of which, he considers, it may be presumed that verses in the *Kāvyaśvalōkana* were suggested by verses in the *Kavirājamārga*, or the explanation may be "the identity of the source from which both the works have derived their ideas." But he has also told us (*loc. cit.* p. 16) that, in the *Kāvyaśvalōkana*, "strange as it may appear, Nāgavarṃma "makes no allusion to the earlier work *Kavirājamārga*, nor does he quote a single verse from it."

The editor has further said (Intro. p. 1) that "Kēsirāja quotes three verses from the "Kavirājamārga;" and he has specified those verses (*ibid.* note 4) as 32 and 58 of chapter 1, and 7 of chapter 2. His reference to the other work is to the Kanarese grammar entitled *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa* of Kēsirāja, who has been placed by Mr. Rice about A. D. 1225.³⁹ And he has referred us to the Rev. Dr. Kittel's edition of the *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, which was published at Mangalore in 1872. Here, the facts are as follows:—

In verse 32 of chapter 1 of the *Kavirājamārga*, Kavivvara has mentioned, in the department of Kanarese *padya*, two classes of poetical composition named *chhattāṇa* and *bedāṇḍe*. His verse runs:—

Nuḍig-ellam sallada Kan-
naḍado! chattaṇamum bedāṇḍeyum=end=i-
gaḍina negaṭteya kabbado!
oḍambaḍam māḍidar=ppurātana-kaviga! || 1, 32.

As an illustration to sūtra 98, of his *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, which teaches the use of the suffix *ar* to form, for instance, the verbal form *māḍidar*, Kēsirāja has presented a stanza (see Dr. Kittel's edition, p. 121) which stands in exactly that same form, syllable for syllable, except in the use of *j* instead of *ch*, in *jattāṇamum* instead of *chattāṇamum*.

In verse 57 of chapter 1 of the *Kavirājamārga*, Kavivvara has recited that a mixture of Sanskrit and Kanarese in compounds destroys the flavour, "just like mixing drops of buttermilk with boiling milk." In illustration of that, he has given verse 58, which runs:—

Arasu-kumāranan=āyata-
tara-kaḍe-gaṇṇinde nōḍi keḷadi-samētam |
parigata-nageyind=irdem
guru-nāṇ-bharadindam=eragi mukha-tāvareyam || 1, 58.

And, to shew how that verse ought to have been framed in proper language, he has followed it up by verse 59, to the same purport, which commences with *narapati-tanayanan*, where it presents a suitable Sanskrit word for the word *arasu*, and which further puts forward a correct Kanarese expression instead of the hybrid compound *keḷadi-samētam*, and appropriate Sanskrit words, in the other compounds, instead of the Kanarese *kaḍe-gaṇṇinde*, *nageyinde*, *nāṇ*, and *tāvareyam*.

Under sūtra 80 of his *Sabdamaṇidarpaṇa*, which defines the term *sama-Sanskṛita* as meaning pure Sanskrit crude nouns which are used in Kanarese without any alteration, Kēsirāja has said that

³⁷ See note 5 on page 197 above.

³⁸ *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanam*, Introd. p. 36.

³⁹ *Karṇāṭakaśabdānuśāsanam*, Introd. p. 24.

such words must not (as a rule) be used in composition with pure Kanarese words; and, as an instance of violation of that rule, he has used that same verse *arasu-kumdranan*, &c., with, however (see Dr. Kittel's edition, p. 98), the differences of *gaḍe* for *kaḍe*, *irdaṅ* for *irdden*, and *nḍḍbharadin* for *nḍḍbharadindam*.

In opening the topic of *śabdālakṣāra* or embellishment of sound by rhymes, &c., **Kaviśvara** has said, in verse 4 of chapter 2 of his *Kavirājamārga*, that soft and flexible words should be used, exactly according to their appropriateness, in order to avoid any such effect as "mixing together rice in its husk and curds;" in verse 5, that, even though the meaning may not be spoilt, the use of unsuitable words would be like "stringing together pearls and pepper-corns;"⁴⁰ and, in verse 6, that the use of ponderous words, pressing upon light ones that precede them, would have the same unhappy effect as "placing a heavy burden on the head of a child." And, as an instance of bad style (*dūshya*), exhibiting faults such as those against which he has warned his readers, he has given verse 7, which runs:—

Barisi kshitipatiyaṃ sa-
yt-irisi priya-kuśala-vārtteyaṃ besa-gonḍu |
sthiram-irḍḍu prabhu nuḍiye
prarūḍha-mudan=ādan=ātan=embudu dūshyaṃ || 2, 7.

And, to shew how the meaning of that verse ought to have been expressed in good style (*mārga*), he has followed it up by verse 8, which commences *kshitipatiyaṃ barisi*, and runs to practically the same purport as verse 7, except that it introduces an epithet *jagan-nuta*, which is not represented in verse 7.

Sūtra 59 of the *Sabdamañidarpaṇa*, as explained by Dr. Kittel (see his edition, p. 71, and now also his *Kannāḍa Grammar*, p. 198, § 241, and a remark at the bottom of p. 197), teaches that it is a mistake to treat as *sīhila* or slack, that is as not lengthening a preceding short vowel, a double consonant the second component of which is *r*, and also that in writing out verses it is bad to leave no space between the different words unless they come under the rules of *saṃdhi*. And, in illustration of the *sūtra*, **Ḳeśirāja** has presented a stanza which runs (see Dr. Kittel's edition, p. 71):⁴¹—

Barisi pradhānaraṃ ku-
||irisi priya-kuśala-vārtteyaṃ nere kēḷḍu |
sthiram-irḍḍu prabhu nuḍiye
prarūḍha-mudan=ādan=ātan=embud=amārggaṃ ||

Of these three verses thus presented in the *Sabdamañidarpaṇa*, the first, *nuḍig-ellaṃ*, &c., might certainly be taken as a quotation from the *Kavirājamārga*; the only difference between the two versions is in a quite unimportant detail. And the second of them, *arasu-kumārānan*, &c., might well pass for a quotation, from that same work, with three various readings, in details of no special

⁴⁰ This simile is presented in the words *muttum-meḷasaṃ-gōḍ-ante*. It is presented, in the same words, in another verse which was first brought to notice by Mr. Rice, who, however, chiefly through confusing *gōḍa*, = *kōḍa*, the past relative participle of *kō* (3), 'to string upon a thread,' with *gōḍi*, 'wheat,' failed to understand it; see *Jour. R. As. Soc.*, 1883, p. 296, and *Karṇāṭakabhāṣābhāṣana*, Introd. p. 9. That verse is to be found in Dr. Kittel's *Sabdamañidarpaṇa*, p. 78, where it is given in illustration of sūtra 65, which teaches the changes of *k* to *g*, &c., in forming compounds. But the text there, using another variant of *meḷasaṃ*, gives *meḷasaṃ*, by mistake for *meḷasaṃ*, which is probably the chief reason why even Dr. Kittel did not recognise the meaning of the simile; see *id.* Introd. p. 17 f. That same text also presents, before *muttum*, the unintelligible reading *jān-eḍe*. The correct reading in that point, — namely, *jān-giḍe* (or *jān-gede*), 'on knowledge being destroyed or impaired,' — has been supplied by Dr. Kittel in his *Kannāḍa-English Dictionary*, under *jān*; where, however, with still another variant of *meḷasaṃ*, *meḷasaṃ* is presented, instead of *meḷasaṃ*. That verse means: — "The poetry of (those) wretched poets, who, taking an Old-Kanarese word, and, taking and joining to it a Sanskrit (word), ignorantly express themselves just in the same fashion as if they were stringing together pearls and pepper-coins, — how can it please the hearts of learned people?"

⁴¹ In transcribing Dr. Kittel's text of the verse, I have added the consonants which ought to have been given by repetition after a preceding *r*; that detail has been disregarded in Dr. Kittel's book, throughout.

importance, which could easily be accounted for. But the third verse, *barisi pradhānaram kullirisi, &c.*, can hardly be accepted as a quotation of the verse *barisi kshītipatiyam sayt-irisi, &c.* The differences go beyond anything in the way of any ordinary various readings. They alter the sense in certain well marked features. The verse in the *Kavirājamārga* speaks of a "king" being "summoned (literally, caused to come)" and "made to feel at ease;" whereas, the verse in the *Sabdamanīdarpana* speaks, much more appropriately, of "ministers" being "summoned" and "caused, or allowed, to sit down." It might be said that Kēśirāja, not satisfied with having in this verse already three instances of the combination *pr* after a short vowel, introduced a fourth by adapting the verse of the *Kavirājamārga* by substituting *pradhānaram* for *kshītipatiyam*. But, even so, there was no necessity of any kind for him to substitute *kullirisi*, 'having caused to sit down,' for *sayt-irisi*, 'having caused to feel at ease,' *nera kēśū*, 'having made full inquires,' for *besa-gondu*, 'having demanded or questioned,' and *amārggam*, 'bad style,' for *dāshyam*, 'to be censured.' And, more to the point still, if he so introduced an additional and quite superfluous instance of the combination *pr* after a short vowel, he gratuitously destroyed another instance of bad style, objected to by him, which was to be found in connection with the combination *ksh* after a short vowel. The explanation is to be found in the following facts. It appears that Kēśirāja has not anywhere mentioned the name of any Kaviśvara, or any work called *Kavirājamārga*. He has mentioned Nṛipatuṅga; but only in the illustrative stanza quoted on page 197 above, which does not attribute to him any literary attainments or any connection with literature, and does not tend in any way to connect him with the *Kavirājamārga*. On the other hand, in verse 5 of the introduction to his *Sabdamanīdarpana* he has expressly mentioned Śrīvijaya among the writers whose good style was to be kept in view in his own work.⁴² It can hardly be doubted that Kēśirāja took the verse *barisi pradhānaram, &c.*, not from the *Kavirājamārga*, but from Śrīvijaya.⁴³ We naturally decide that it was from Śrīvijaya that he took also the verses *nuḍig-ellam, &c.*, and *arasu-kumdranan, &c.*, and that these verses, again, were taken by Kaviśvara into his *Kavirājamārga* from Śrīvijaya's work. And it is tolerably certain that Kaviśvara's verse *barisi kshītipatiyam, &c.*, was another case of adaptation, which was probably made because Kaviśvara found it easier to compose his next verse with an alliteration of the *t* of *kshītipatiyam*, than with an alliteration of the *dh* of *pradhānaram*.

The editor has further said (Introd. p. 1, note 5) that Īśvarakavi, — a writer referred both by Dr. Kittel⁴⁴ and by Mr. R. Narasimhachar⁴⁵ to the sixteenth century A. D. — has quoted "from Nṛipatuṅga" verse 232 of chapter 3 of the *Kavirājamārga*, which is a stanza, commencing *arasara=ela nīh*, in illustration of the double *prāsa* or alliteration of the second and third syllables of each *pāda* of a verse. He has, in fact, said that "both Nāgavarmā and Īśvarakavi quote it from "Nṛipatuṅga." And, as has been indicated on page 272 above, in verse 65 of the *Chhandōmbudhī* we have that same stanza, with certain unimportant differences in detail. As to what form the verse may present in Īśvarakavi's work, I am not able to say anything. But the selection of the verse as an instance of quotation of the *Kavirājamārga* by Nāgavarma and Īśvarakavi, is peculiarly unfortunate. As has already been remarked on page 272 above (see also note 31), Dr. Kittel has rendered it at any rate doubtful whether verse 65 in the *Chhandōmbudhī* belongs to the real version of that work,

⁴² He has, perhaps, even mentioned Śrīvijaya's *Kavimārga*; namely, in sūtra 193 (Dr. Kittel's edition, p. 231), where he has said that he has to the best of his ability elucidated the subject of compounds as they occur in *kavi-mārga*. The commentary, however, explains this word as meaning *kavigala mārgadalli*, 'in the style or usage of poets.' And so we may have here only an use of *kavi-mārga*, analogous to the mention of *kavi-rāja-mārga* in the *Kāvyaśāstrakāna*, regarding which see page 275 above.

⁴³ The same stanza *barisi pradhānaram, &c.*, has been given in precisely that same form by Bhaṭṭālakāṅka in the course of his commentary on sūtra 67 of his *Karṇāṭkashābdānuśāsana*; see Mr. Rice's edition of that work, in which, while the transliterated text (p. 60) presents *barasi*, the Kanarese text (p. 59) shews *barisi*. Bhaṭṭālakāṅka has introduced the stanza as "used as an example (*udāhṛita*) by him (Kēśava);" meaning "by Kēśirāja," as is shewn by his immediately preceding quotation of sūtra 59 of the *Sabdamanīdarpana*. And thus, while not helping us by attributing the stanza to Śrīvijaya, — whom, so far as the *Karṇāṭkashābdānuśāsana* goes, he seems not to have known at all, — he has at any rate plainly implied that he knew that it was not composed by Kēśirāja.

⁴⁴ *Nāgavarma's Canarese Prosody*, Introd. p. 61.

⁴⁵ *Kāvyaśāstrakānam*, Introd. pp. 19, 38.

and has expressed the opinion that it was taken into it from the *Kavijihvābandhana* of Īśvarakavi; and, in another direction, Mr. R. Narasimhaçhar has told us that the verses which stand as 231 to 235 in chapter 3 of the *Kavirājamārga*, do not belong to that work at all. So far, therefore, from it being the case that Īśvarakavi quoted the said verse 232 from the *Kavirājamārga*, it is tolerably obvious that the verse was introduced into the *Kavirājamārga*, by interpolation, from the work of Īśvarakavi.

Finally, the editor has asserted (Introd. p. 1) that "the *Sabdānusāsana* cites one verse" from the *Kavirājamārga*, "and appeals to *Nṛipatuṅga* as a standard authority on *Alāṅkāra*." We will take first the latter assertion, which is more or less correct. As has been already stated on page 198 above, in his own commentary on sūtra 288 of his *Karṇāṭakasabdānusāsana*, which he finished in A. D. 1604,⁴⁶ in referring to a certain point of difference between the northern and the southern poets, *Bhaṭṭākalaṅka* has said that "a clever disquisition on the different usages of the varying styles of the south and the north, is to be seen in the book of *Nṛipatuṅga*." And there can be no doubt that his allusion is to verses 49 to 108 of chapter 2 of the *Kavirājamārga*, written by *Kaviśvara* under the patronage of *Nṛipatuṅga-Amōghavarsha I.*, which does there present a disquisition on the differing styles of the northern and the southern poets. As regards the asserted instance of citation, however, the facts are as follows. The verse in question has been specified by the editor (Introd. p. 1, note 5) as the verse *arasaroḷ=ela nīm, &c.*, which stands as verse 232 of chapter 3 of the *Kavirājamārga* in illustration of the double *prāsa* or alliteration of the second and third syllables of each *pāda* of a verse. And below sūtra 202 of his *Karṇāṭakasabdānusāsana*, in illustration of his statement that *arasi*, 'a queen,' and other words classed with it, are irregular feminines, *Bhaṭṭākalaṅka* has presented that same verse, except that, with an unimportant difference, with him it begins *arasaroḷ=elagē*, instead of *arasaroḷ=ela nīm*.⁴⁷ If we knew no better, this, taken in connection with *Bhaṭṭākalaṅka*'s reference to *Nṛipatuṅgagrantha*, "the book of *Nṛipatuṅga*," might certainly be taken as a quotation from the *Kavirājamārga*. But, as has been said on page 272 above, Mr. R. Narasimhaçhar has told us that the verses which stand as verses 231 to 235 in chapter 3 of the *Kavirājamārga*, do not belong to that work at all. It was, therefore, not from the specified verse 232 of the *Kavirājamārga* that *Bhaṭṭākalaṅka* took his illustration of the use of the word *arasi*, 'a queen;' unless, of course, the interpolation of the five verses in question into the *Kavirājamārga* had already been accomplished before A. D. 1604: and the probability is that *Bhaṭṭākalaṅka* obtained the verse from *Īśvarakavi*.

The conclusions at which we arrive in respect of the composition of the *Kavirājamārga* are plain and simple. The work was written during the period A. D. 814-15 to 877-78. And the author of it was a person who has made himself known to us by the name of *Kaviśvara*, — a secondary appellation which he must have adopted in imitation of an earlier *Kaviśvara* who has been mentioned by him. But he wrote his work under the patronage of the *Rāshtrakūṭa* king *Nṛipatuṅga-Amōghavarsha I.* And he has credited his patron with inspiring so much of it, and has otherwise introduced his patron's names and quoted his views so often and so prominently, that the work came to be known, in later times, as *Nṛipatuṅgagrantha*, "the book of *Nṛipatuṅga*." *Kaviśvara* based his work on the *Kavimārga* of a writer named *Śrīvijaya*, who was very probably the earlier *Kaviśvara* himself, in imitation of whom the author adopted the appellation by which he has made himself known to us.⁴⁸ *Kaviśvara* has distinctly told

⁴⁶ See note 9 on page 197 above.

⁴⁷ See Mr. Rice's *Karṇāṭakasabdānusāsana*, transliterated text, p. 122, as specified by the editor of the *Kavirājamārga*. The Kanarese text (p. 112) presents *arasaroḷ=ela nī*; but that has been indicated in the table of corrections as a mistake for *arasaroḷ=elagē*.

⁴⁸ Mr. R. Narasimhaçhar has expressed the opinion that "in spite of the arguments adduced by Mr. Pathak "on p. 3 of his Introduction, there is room for supposing that *Śrīvijaya* may have written the work in the name of "his royal patron" (*Kāvyaśālikānam*, Introd. p. 13, note 2). But, if he had gone fully into the matter, he would certainly have arrived at the conclusions reached by me; the specification (see page 269 above) of the writings of *Śrīvijaya* as *Ādya-kāvya*, 'early poetry,' that is, earlier than the time of the writer of this *Kavirājamārga*, is sufficient to shew that *Śrīvijaya* was not the author of this *Kavirājamārga*.

us that his own work was the work of Srivijaya in a new guise. We can see how, in certain places, he fashioned that new guise, by adapting verses of Srivijaya with the introduction of certain alterations to suit the patronage under which he wrote. And, if Srivijaya's *Kavimārga* is ever recovered, we shall probably find that practically the whole of Kaviśvara's *Kavirājamārga* is simply an adaptation of it, and that it was Srivijaya, and not either Kaviśvara or Amôghavarsha I., who made the translations from the Samskrit writer Daṇḍin which underlie so much of the *Kavirājamārga*.⁴⁹

The conclusions to be formed regarding the nature of the edition of Kaviśvara's *Kavirājamārga* under the name of Nripatañga's *Kavirājamārga* are neither so simple to arrive at, nor so pleasant to express. The book possesses, indeed, one good feature, in presenting, in addition to the text in Kanarese characters which is of course requisite for Native students, the transliterated text which makes it so much easier for others to investigate its contents without an unprofitable waste of time; and it would be a material enhancement of the value of all the publications of the series in which this book has found a place, if every one of them, without exception, were cast on the same lines in that respect. Also, it gives us, we presume, a reliable version of the text, as far as it could be settled by the manuscripts which were available. Beyond that, however, it does not place before us anything that can be taken as a topic of commendation. The editor has given us but few, if substantially any, of the explanatory and illustrative notes which are an essential part of an up-to-date edition of any ancient work, and particularly of such a work as the one under notice. He has not given us any index, either to the text or even to his own Introduction. He has not furnished any such general account of the scheme of the work and the arrangement of its contents, as would have been of use to anyone wishing to explore any particular part of it. He has not even taken the trouble to mark or arrange the text in such a way as to distinguish between the principal parts of it and those which are simply of the nature of examples. And his aim seems to have been simply to spend a short time on the compilation of the text, which is a brief one, and in the settlement of which only three manuscripts had to be consulted, and then to devote a long time to the elaboration of a treatise, published by way of an Introduction, which advertises him as anxious to try his hand at anything rather than the proper work of an editor. We can hardly attribute to him inability to understand the meaning of the work. Still, it must be remarked that in another essay, in composing which he ought to have been more than usually careful to be correct,⁵⁰ he has shewn himself unable to recognise the real import of a very simple Kanarese verse, which does not say that Śrutakīrti-Traividya composed a *Rāghavapāṇḍavīya* which was to be read both forwards and backwards and would give sense when read in either direction, but does say that he performed the feat of reciting both forwards and backwards an ordinary work of that name (composed by someone else). And thus it is, perhaps, in some similar failure that we may find the reason for which he has dealt in so misleading a manner with the question as to who was the author of the *Kavirājamārga*. But, whatever may be the explanation of that detail, his results are anything but

⁴⁹ On this matter see *Kavirājamārga*, Introd. pp. 18-20. — In connection with the question of the age of Daṇḍin, the editor (Introd. p. 20, and note 1) has cited the riddle *nāsikya-madhya paritah*, &c., given by Daṇḍin in his *Kāvya-darsa*, 3, 114; and, rejecting the solution Kāñchi and Chōḍarāja given by the commentator Vijayānanda, has adopted the solution Kāñchi and the kings whose name was Puṇḍraka which is given by the editor of the *Kāvya-darsa* (Bibliotheca Indica edition, p. 399). But he has not attempted to shew what connection, if any, the Puṇḍrakas ever had with Kāñchi.

By way of an answer to the riddle, an eight-letter word is required, to denote the kings of Kāñchi, if that is the city intended. And the nominative plural *Pallavaśh* would answer the requirement better than the base *Puṇḍraka*, in addition to connecting with Kāñchi a line of kings who really did rule that city in the time to which Daṇḍin is sometimes referred, the 6th century A. D. But it may be remarked that, if the riddle is *bahirāḅḅis*, and not *antarāḅḅin*, — that is to say, if for the city we are not restricted to Kāñchi by the words *kāñchi-pur* in the verse, — then an equally good answer is Veṅḡ and *Chalukyaśh*. No doubt, other answers also could be found with a little thought. And it would be possible that *nāsikya-madhya* has a double meaning, and indicates secondarily some town in the Nāsik country.

⁵⁰ Namely, in his article published in the *Jbur. Bo. Br. R. As. Soc.* Vol. XXI. pp. 1 to 3, to which he gave the solemn title "On the Jaina Poem *Rāghavapāṇḍavīya*: a Reply to Prof. Max Müller."

ereditable to him in this particular matter, or calculated to inspire confidence in him in other directions. He has misled us in respect of the identity of the author of the *Kavirājamārga*. And, whereas he has on several occasions taken the position of being competent to write with authority on questions of ancient Indian literature, in the settlement of which a great deal depends upon the extent to which authors have quoted one another, now, by his assertions of quotation of the *Kavirājamārga* in other works, and especially in connection with the three verses exhibited side by side on page 272 f. above, he has shewn that he is not able to distinguish between, on the one side, a case in which one author does really quote from another, with or without any slight alteration, and, on the other side, a case in which two authors obtain a passage, or the basis of a passage, independently from a third writer. In the last paragraph but one of his Introduction, the editor has somewhat naively indicated that there might be "a more satisfactory edition of the *Kavirājamārga*." Whatever else may be uncertain, there is no room for any doubt about that.

TATTOOING IN CENTRAL INDIA.

BY CAPTAIN C. E. LUARD, M.A.,

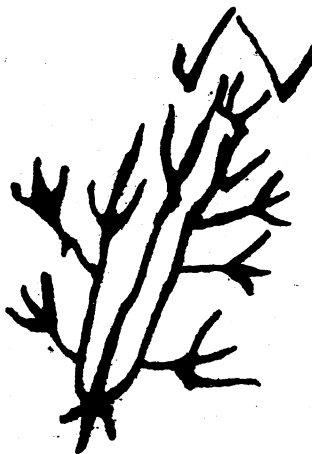
Superintendent of Ethnography in Central India.

(Continued from p. 249.)

7. Tattoo Marks from Maksiṅgarāḥ State.

(Collected by Babu Kedar Nath.)

1. A Sītāphal tree, Custard apple (*Anona squamosa*) — marked on the legs of a female.



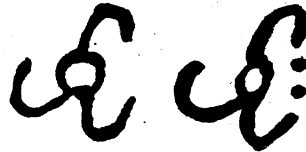
2. Kitchen of Sītāji — marked on the fore-arm.



3. Sahēlis (young girls) dancing together — marked on the leg.



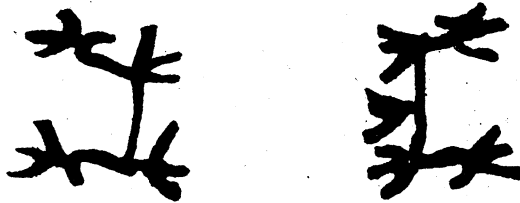
4. Scorpions — marked on the wrist...



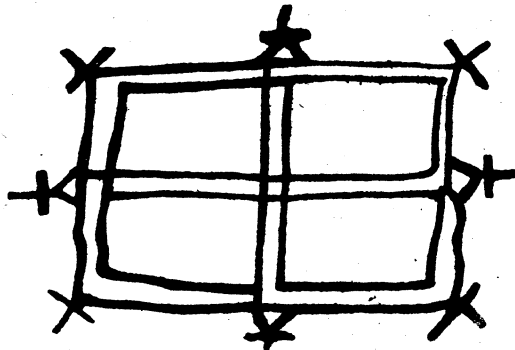
5. A sieve — on the back of the hand.



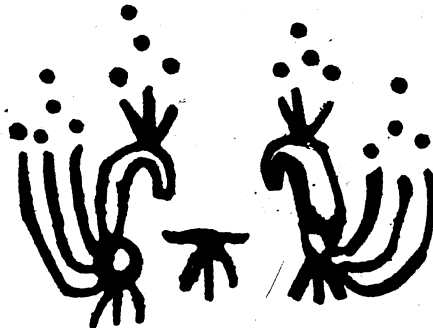
6. Barā (armlets) — on the arm ...



7. Chauk—on the leg



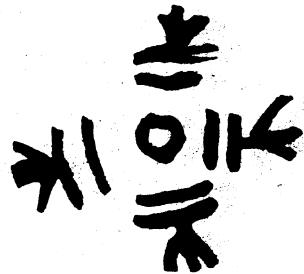
8. Peacocks—on the chest



9. Papīhā (*Falco nisus*), a bird —
marked on the back of the hand below the
thumb.



10. Piṛhī (a four-legged stool to sit
on) — on the fore-arm.



11. The lower part of the Aṛī (churn)
— on the fore-arm.



12. Deer — on the fore-arm... ..



13. Buṇḍī — on the right side of the
nose.



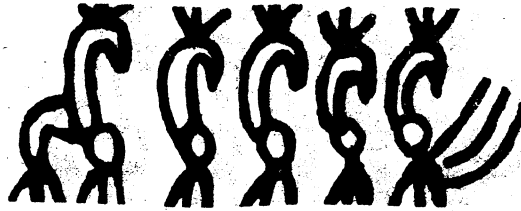
14. Buṇḍī — on each temple ...



15. Buṇḍī — on the chin



16. Suvā-kī-pāntī (row of parrots) — on the leg.



17. Mukaṭ (crown) — on the arm.



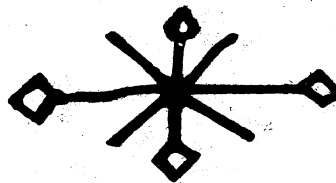
18. Gujārī (milkmaid) — on the leg...



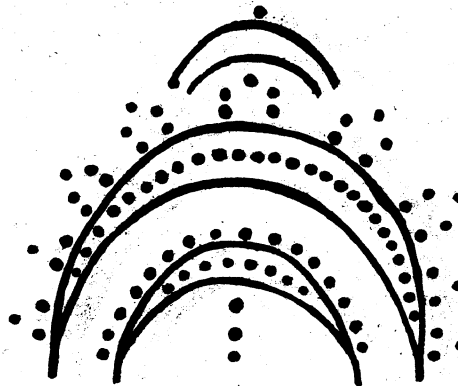
19. On the temples



20. Sāliyā — on the back of the hand.



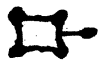
21. Dillī Darwāzā — on the forearm.



8. Tattoo Marks on Malavi Women.

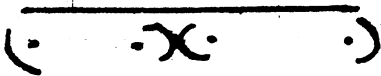
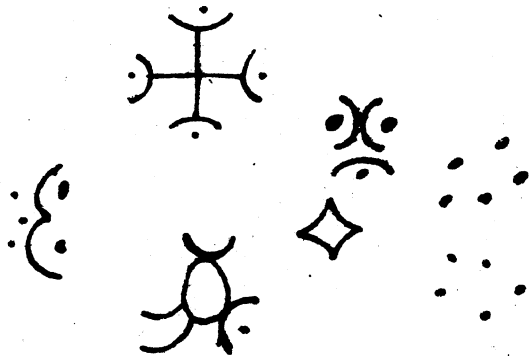
(Collected at Indore.)

On the right hand (contd).



On the nose (left side).

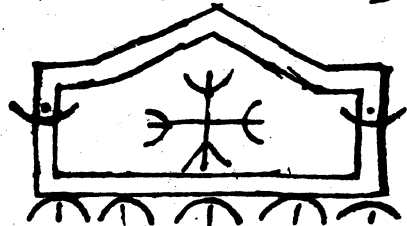
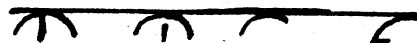
On the back of hand.



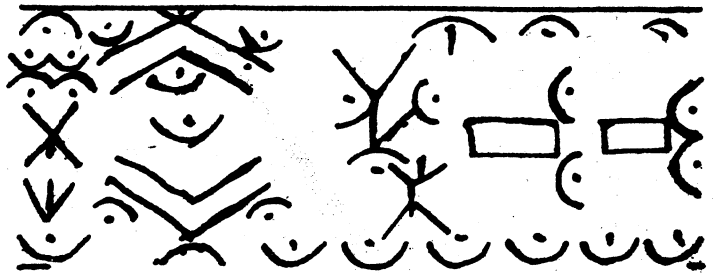
On the right hand.



On the right arm.

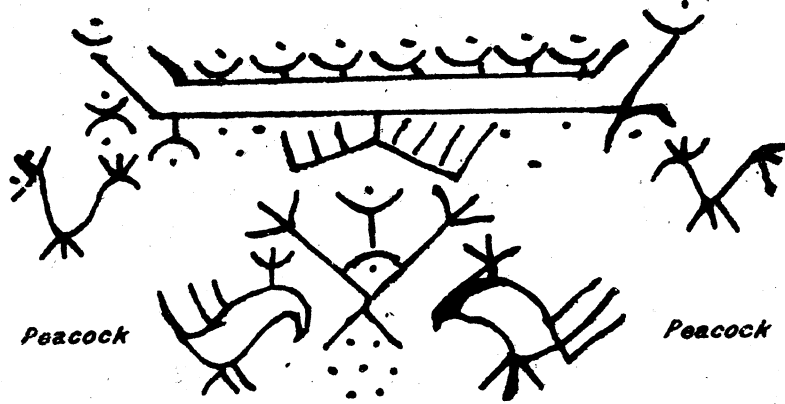


On the left hand.



N.B.—Designs were sent without any explanation, but it is easy to trace most of them from examples already given.

On the breast.



9. Tattoo Marks on Sūdra Women from the Dakhan.
(Collected at Indore.)

Forehead



बीजोरा

Bijora

Nose (left side)



On the Left cheek



Between eye & ear



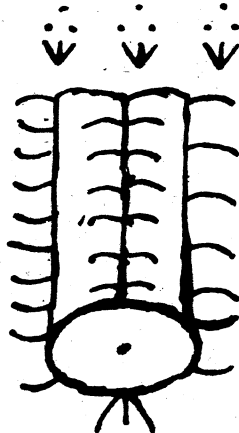
सोगे

Soga

On the chin



Forearm



Sita's apron

सीतेबा पदर

On the right.

Side

सुरभे शक

On the wrist



चंद्र

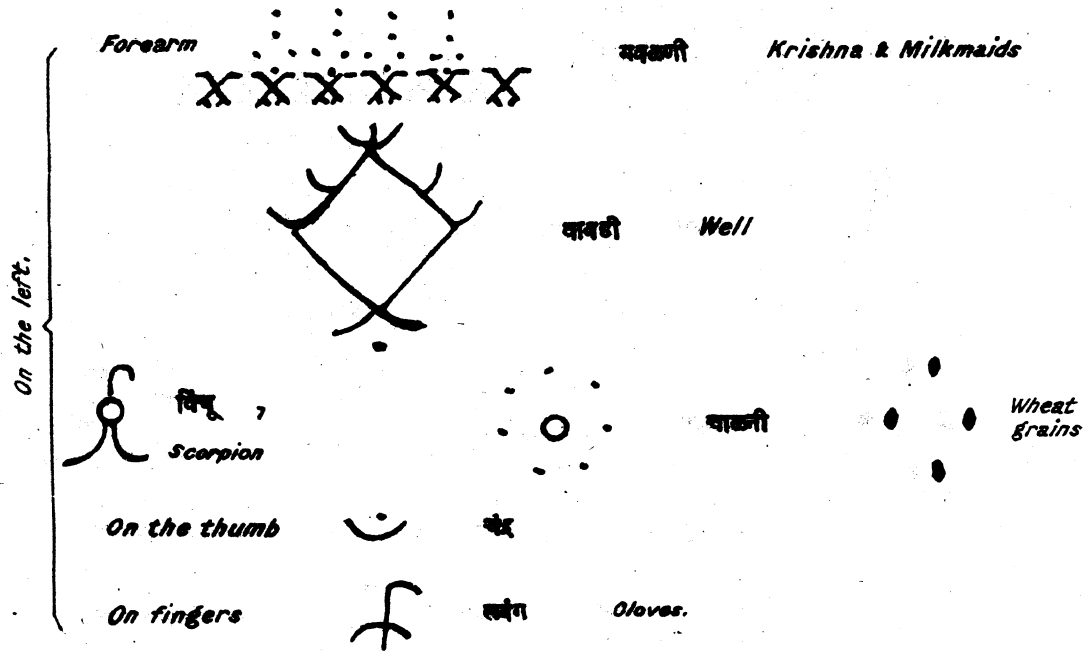
Moon

On fingers



जाया

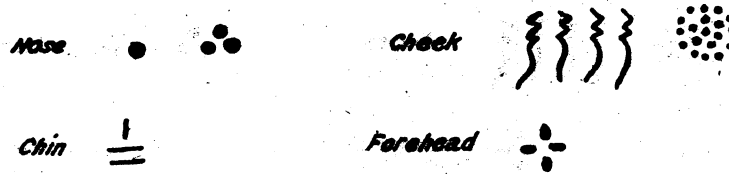
Flies



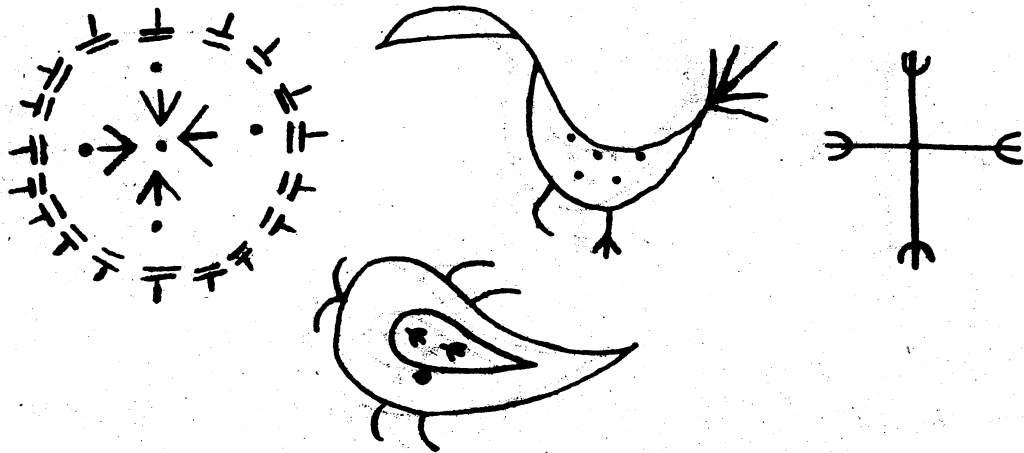
10. Tattoo Marks from Bhopal State.

(Sent without comment.)

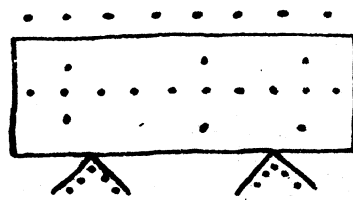
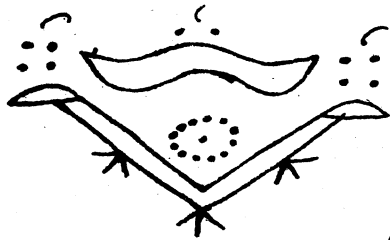
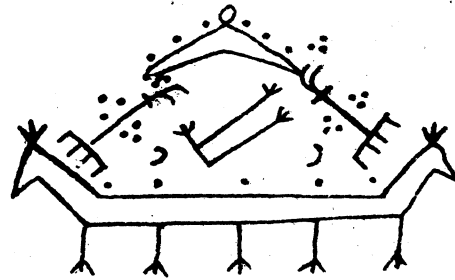
Marks on Face:



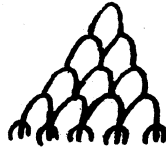
Marks on Chest:



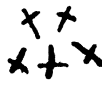
Marks on arms:-



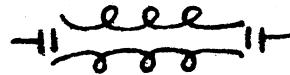
Wrist



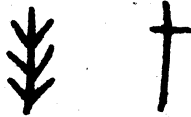
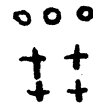
Mark on hands:



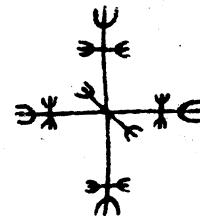
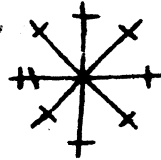
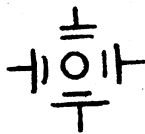
Back of the forearm:



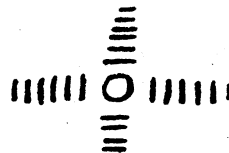
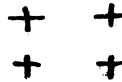
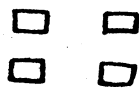
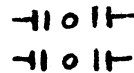
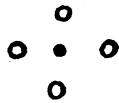
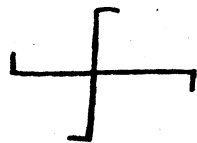
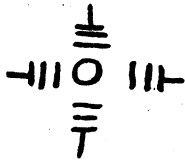
Fingers:

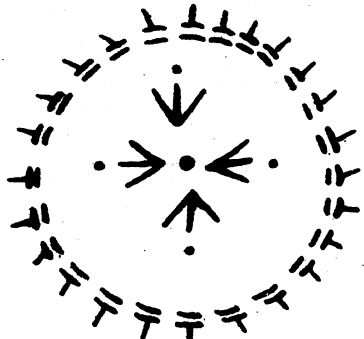


On the calves of the legs:-

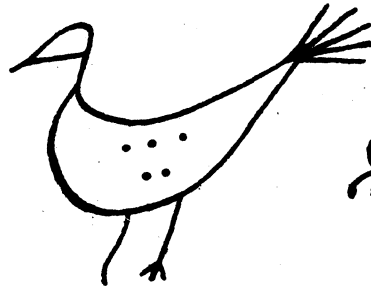


Back of the chest:-

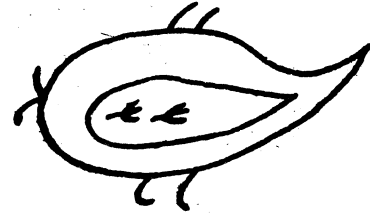




Chalni (sieve).

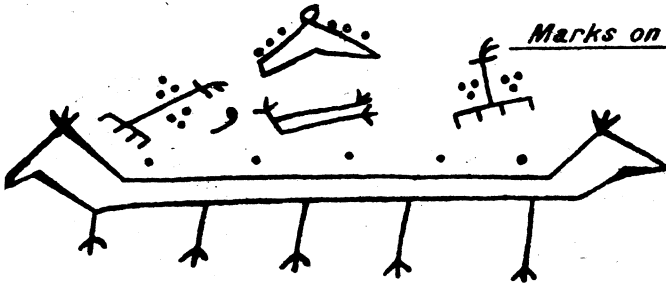


Peacock.

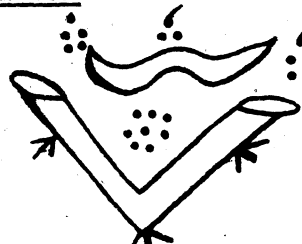


Scorpion.

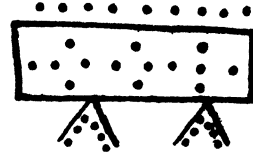
Marks on arms.



Thakurji ki Charan.



Kag Lahar.



Gharonchi.

Marks on hands.

Wrist :-



Butphool.



Maeki ka rasta



Chalni



Laung

Back of forearm.



Jhin.

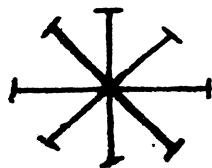
Finger.



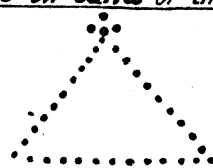
Symbol of ring worn on fingers.

Marks on calves of the legs.

Jabrin



or



Yarkand



Bedi

II. Tattoo Marks from the Narsingharh State.

(Collected by Lala Paushan Lal.)

Worn by Chamār caste :-

No. 1.



Ram.



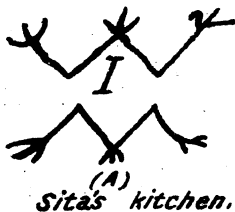
Lakshman.

No. 2.



Armlat (Bara).

No. 3.



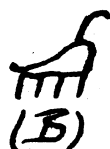
Sita's kitchen.

No. 6.



Ghantā or Gong.

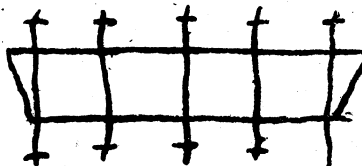
No. 4.



Sitaji.

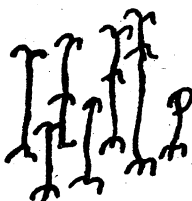
Worn by Ghori caste:—

No. 1.



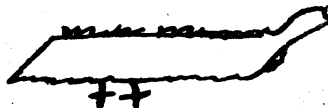
Ornament.

No. 5.



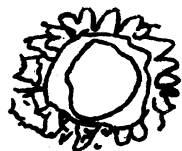
Line of soldiers.

No. 2.



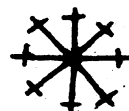
Peacock.

No. 6.



Ranighollan ornament
for the feet.

No. 3.



Flower.

No. 7.



Conch-shell.

No. 4.



Line of men.

(To be continued.)

A COMPLETE VERBAL CROSS-INDEX TO YULE'S HOBSON-JOBSON OR
GLOSSARY OF ANGLO-INDIAN WORDS.

BY CHARLES PARTRIDGE, M.A.

(Continued from p. 216.)

- Goa ; *s. v.* 290, i, *s. v.* Adam's Apple, 3, ii, *s. v.* Budgroom, 92, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Cañara, 117, ii, 3 times and footnote, *s. v.* Concan, 189, ii, twice, *s. v.* Curry, 217, ii, *s. v.* Goa Plum, 290, ii, *s. v.* Goa Powder, 290, ii, *s. v.* Griffin, 303, i and ii, *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, i, *s. v.* Mango, 423, ii, see 424, i, footnote, *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 451, ii, 452, i, *s. v.* Myrobalan, 466, i, *s. v.* Neelám, 476, i, twice, *s. v.* Padre, 496, ii, see 560, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Reinol, 576, ii, *s. v.* Salsette (b), 594, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Sapeku, 600, i, see 627, ii, footnote, *s. v.* Sindábür, 635, i, *s. v.* Stink-wood, 652, i, *s. v.* Tanga, 682, ii, twice, *s. v.* Teak, 693, i, *s. v.* Vedas, 734, i, *s. v.* Wootz, 742, i, *s. v.* Xerafine, 743, i, *s. v.* Bargany, 761, i, *s. v.* Canarin, 771, ii, twice, *s. v.* Cranny, 785, ii, *s. v.* Creole, 786, i, *s. v.* Palankeen, 836, i, twice, *s. v.* Pardao, 837, i and ii, 838, ii, twice, see 839, i, footnote, 3 times, and ii and footnote, 3 times, 840, i, twice, *s. v.* Sabaio, 851, ii, *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii ; ann. 1345 : *s. v.* Anchediva, 20, i ; ann. 1391 : *s. v.* 290, i ; ann. 1504-5 : *s. v.* Pardao, 840, ii ; ann. 1509 : *s. v.* Monsoon, 824, ii ; ann. 1510 : *s. v.* Coir, 180, ii, *s. v.* Peon, 528, i, *s. v.* Salsette (b), 595, i, twice, *s. v.* Idalcan, 808, i, twice, *s. v.* Pardao, 840, ii, *s. v.* Sabaio, 852, i, twice ; ann. 1513 : *s. v.* Winter, 867, i, twice ; ann. 1514 : *s. v.* Malabar, 412, ii ; ann. 1516 : *s. v.* Pagoda, 500, ii, *s. v.* Tanadar, 681, ii, *s. v.* Sabaio, 852, i, twice, *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii ; ann. 1518 : *s. v.* Gallevat (c), 276, ii, (d), 277, i ; ann. 1519 : *s. v.* Tanadar, 681, ii ; ann. 1520 : *s. v.* 290, i ; ann. 1524 : *s. v.* Bankshall (a), 46, ii ; ann. 1531 : *s. v.* Bombay, 766, ii ; ann. 1535 : *s. v.* Cañara, 117, ii, 118, i ; ann. 1539 : *s. v.* Buggalow, 94, ii, ann. 1543 : *s. v.* Mort-de-chien, 449, i ; ann. 1545 : *s. v.* Arakan, 25, i, *s. v.* Cosmin, 201, i ; ann. 1546 : *s. v.* Avadavat, 759, i ; ann. 1548 : *s. v.* Areca, 25, ii ; ann. 1552 : *s. v.* Cotia, 205, ii, *s. v.* Cummerbund, 216, ii ; ann. 1553 : *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i ; ann. 1554 : *s. v.* Boy (b), 83, ii, *s. v.* Brinjaul, 87, i, *s. v.* Ganton, 278, i, *s. v.* Linguist, 395, i, *s. v.* Sindábür, 635, ii, 5 times ; ann. 1563 : *s. v.* Maldives, 418, ii, *s. v.* Muster, 462, ii, *s. v.* Saffron, 589, ii, *s. v.* Idalcan, 808, i, twice ; ann. 1564 : *s. v.* Bazaar, 56, ii, *s. v.* Oart, 484, ii ; ann. 1566 : *s. v.* Pagoda (c), 501, ii ; ann. 1567 : *s. v.* Caste, 131, ii, *s. v.* China, 152, i, *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii ; ann. 1574 : *s. v.* Pundit, 560, ii ; ann. 1578 : *s. v.* Pial, 533, ii ; ann. 1584 : *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii, *s. v.* Bargany, 761, ii, *s. v.* Pardao, 841, i (5 times) and ii, *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii ; ann. 1585 : *s. v.* Betel, 68, i, *s. v.* Shroff, 630, i ; ann. 1598 : *s. v.* Neelám, 475, ii, *s. v.* Salsette (b), 595, ii, *s. v.* Xerafine, 743, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pardao, 841, ii, twice ; ann. 1599 : *s. v.* Serang, 615, i ; ann. 1602 : *s. v.* Pagoda (c), 502, i, twice ; ann. 1606 : *s. v.* Palankeen, 836, ii ; ann. 1610 : *s. v.* Salsette (a), 595, i, 3 times, *s. v.* Winter, 740, ii ; ann. 1611 : *s. v.* Budgroom, 92, ii ; ann. 1613 : *s. v.* Beriberi, 66, ii, *s. v.* Sind, 634, ii ; ann. 1614 : *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii ; ann. 1615 : *s. v.* Carrack, 127, ii, *s. v.* Lac, 381, ii, *s. v.* Nabób (a), 467, ii ; ann. 1616 : *s. v.* Calicut, 113, ii ; ann. 1622 : *s. v.* Mango, 424, i ; ann. 1623 : *s. v.* Cañara, 118, ii, *s. v.* Ghaut (c), 282, ii, *s. v.* Andor, 758, i ; ann. 1648 : *s. v.* 290, i ; ann. 1650 : *s. v.* Paulist, 521, ii ; ann. 1653 : *s. v.* Mustees, 828, i, *s. v.* Xerafine, 867, ii ; ann. 1665 : *s. v.* Mugg, 455, ii ; ann. 1666 : *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, i ; ann. 1672 : *s. v.* Cañara, 118, ii, *s. v.* Jancada, 810, ii ; ann. 1673 : *s. v.* Mango, 424, i, *s. v.* Oart, 484, ii, *s. v.* Paulist, 521, ii, *s. v.* Reas, 575, i, *s. v.* Rottle, 582, ii ; ann. 1675 : *s. v.* Venetian, 736, ii, *s. v.* Xerafine, 743, ii ; ann. 1676 : *s. v.* Mangelin, 423, i, twice ; ann. 1684 : *s. v.* Kedgereee, 364, ii ; ann. 1688 : *s. v.* Brahmin, 85, i ; ann. 1689 : *s. v.* Punch, 559, ii ; ann. 1692 : *s. v.* Padre, 497, i ; ann. 1694 : *s. v.* Punch, 559, ii ; ann. 1712 : *s. v.* Cornac, 198, i ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.* Achár, 3, i, *s. v.* Jamboo, 342, ii, *s. v.* Mango, 424, i, *s. v.* St. John's Island (b), 591, ii, *s. v.* Xerafine, 743, ii ; ann. 1732 : *s. v.* Concan, 189, ii ; ann. 1750-60 : *s. v.* Tanga, 683, i, twice ; ann. 1760 : *s. v.*

- Budbrook, 93, i, *s. v.* Catechu, 133, ii, *s. v.* Maund, 432, i, *s. v.* Paulist, 521, ii; ann. 1881: *s. v.* Inida of the Portuguese, 333, i.
- Goa Churches; *s. v.* Malabar Rites, 413, ii.
- Goa Hospital; *s. v.* Pyjamas, 566, ii.
- Goa Master; ann. 1747: *s. v.* Gomasta, 802, i.
- Goanese; ann. 1883: *s. v.* Maistry, 410, ii.
- Goa Plum; *s. v.* 290, ii.
- Goa Potato; *s. v.* 290, ii.
- Goa Powder; *s. v.* 290, ii.
- Goa Rupee; *s. v.* Pardao, 840, i.
- Goa-Sindābūr; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Sindābūr, 635, ii.
- Goa-Stone; *s. v.* 801, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Goa Stone, 290, ii; ann. 1768-71: *s. v.* 801, ii; ann. 1867: *s. v.* Goa Stone, 290, ii.
- Goa Stone; *s. v.* 290, ii; ann. 1690 and 1711: *s. v.* 290, ii.
- Gobang; *s. v.* 801, ii.
- Gobarnapore; *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, ii.
- Gobinpore; ann. 1698: *s. v.* Zemindar, 748, i.
- Gocurn; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Begar, 61, i.
- Godama; ann. 1818: *s. v.* Pali, 506, i.
- Godavari; *s. v.* Coringa, 197, ii.
- Godāvāri; *s. v.* Circars, 170, ii, twice.
- Godāvāri; *s. v.* Godavery, 290, ii.
- Godavery; *s. v.* 290, ii, 291, i, 3 times, 802, i, twice, *s. v.* Buffalo, 93, ii, *s. v.* Cheroot, 144, ii, *s. v.* Cowry, 209, i, *s. v.* Lunka, 401, i, *s. v.* Madapollam, 406, ii, *s. v.* Nassick, 474, ii, *s. v.* Rajamundry, 571, ii, *s. v.* Saul-wood, 603, i, see 829, i, footnote; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii, *s. v.* 291, ii; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgerree, 812, ii; ann. 1793: *s. v.* Telinga, 694, ii; ann. 1837: *s. v.* Gentoo, 281, ii; ann. 1882: *s. v.* Doray, 792, ii.
- Goddess; *s. v.* 291, ii; ann. 1772: *s. v.* 291, ii.
- Godeman; ann. 1782: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii.
- Godhā; *s. v.* Guana, 304, i.
- Godocens; ann. 1613: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
- Godomem; ann. 1545: *s. v.* Gautama, 800, ii, 3 times.
- Godon; ann. 1570: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
- Godoriins; *s. v.* 1598: *s. v.* Goodry, 295, ii.
- Godovāri; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, ii.
- Godown; *s. v.* 291, ii; ann. 1552, 1561, 1683 and 1696: *s. v.* 292, i; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Chintz, 155, ii; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Compound, 188, i, twice; ann. 1784: *s. v.* Khanna, 366, i, *s. v.* Pucka, 555, ii; ann. 1809 and 1880: *s. v.* 292, i.
- Godowne; ann. 1685: *s. v.* Pattello, 521, i.
- Godowry; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
- God-Tree; ann. 1681: *s. v.* Bo Tree, 81, ii.
- Goedown; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
- Goe moat; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
- Goeni-zakken; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii.
- Goeny-sacks; ann. 1693: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii.
- Goerabb; ann. 1750-52: *s. v.* Grab, 300, ii.
- Goff-stick; ann. 969: *s. v.* Chicane, 147, ii, twice.
- Gog; *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Mogul, 436, i; ann. 1860: *s. v.* Non-regulation, 482, i.
- Goga; *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i; ann. 1504-5: *s. v.* Pardao, 840, ii; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Goa, 290, i, *s. v.* Sabaio, 852, i; ann. 1531: *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i; ann. 1614 and 1727: *s. v.* Gogo, 293, ii.
- Gogá; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i.
- Gogā; *s. v.* Gogo, 293, i.
- Gogala; *s. v.* Gogolla, 293, ii; ann. 1508: *s. v.* Room, 581, i; ann. 1539: *s. v.* Gogolla, 293, ii.
- Gogalla; *s. v.* Room, 581, i.
- Goglet; *s. v.* 292, ii, 802, i, *s. v.* Kooza, 375, ii, *s. v.* Serai (b), 615, i; ann. 1766: *s. v.* 802, ii; ann. 1829: *s. v.* Bheesty, 70, i, *s. v.* 292, ii; ann. 1830 and 1855: *s. v.* 293, i.
- Gogo; *s. v.* 293, i, twice; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Sūrath, 666, i.
- Gogola; *s. v.* Room, 581, i, twice.
- Gogolla; *s. v.* 293, ii; ann. 1525: *s. v.* 293, ii.
- Gogra; *s. v.* Oudh, 494, i.
- Gogul; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Googul, 296, i.
- Goh; *s. v.* Guana, 304, i.
- Goheed; ann. 1787: *s. v.* Begum, 59, ii.
- Gohud; ann. 1787: *s. v.* Begum, 59, ii.
- Goké; *s. v.* Gecko, 279, ii.
- Gola; 14th cent.: *s. v.* Kulá, 378, ii.
- Gola; *s. v.* Kulá, 378, ii.
- Golā; *s. v.* Golah, 293, ii.
- Golah; *s. v.* 293, ii; ann. 1762: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i; ann. 1767: *s. v.* Boutique, 767, i; ann. 1810 and 1878: *s. v.* 293, ii.
- Golamattikanagara; a 14th cent.: *s. v.* Kulá, 378, ii.
- Golconda; *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i, *s. v.* Cotamalaco, 784, ii; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Gentoo (b), 281, i; ann. 1650: *s. v.* Shabunder, 618, ii; ann. 1660: *s. v.* Palankeen, 836, ii; ann. 1676;

- s. v.* Chintz, 155, ii, *s. v.* Mangelin, 423, i; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Gantoo (b), 281, ii; ann. 1830: *s. v.* Ceylon, 776, ii; ann. 1877: *s. v.* Pagoda-Tree, 502, i.
- Golcondah; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Havildar, 806, ii; ann. 1674; *s. v.* Mufty, 826, i; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Aumildar, 759, i.
- Golconde; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Hobson-Jobson, 319, ii, *s. v.* Madras, 407, i, *s. v.* Mohwa, 439, ii.
- Goleundah; ann. 1657: *s. v.* Peshcush, 843, ii.
- Gold Coast; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Fetish, 267, ii.
- Golden Horde; *s. v.* Oordoo, 488, i.
- Gold Mohur Flower; *s. v.* 293, ii.
- Gold-schnyt; *s. v.* Shoe of Gold, 628, ii.
- Gole, *s. v.* 294, i; ann. 1849: *s. v.* 294, i.
- Golgota; 112, i, footnote.
- Golgotha; ann. 1702: *s. v.* Calcutta, 111, ii.
- Golim; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Hoogly, 322, i.
- Golkonda; ann. 1647: *s. v.* Hoon, 323, ii.
- Gol mohr; *s. v.* Mohur, Gold, 439, i.
- Goltschut; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Shoe of Gold, 628, ii.
- Goma; ann. 1882: *s. v.* Coco-de-Mer, 178, i.
- Gomashta; ann. 1837: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i.
- Gomāshṭa; *s. v.* Chackur, 139, ii.
- Gomashtah; *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i.
- Gomasta; *s. v.* 294, i, 802, i; ann. 1874: *s. v.* Buxee, 104, ii.
- Gomastah; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Canongo, 772, i; ann. 1762: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i; ann. 1763: *s. v.* Beegah, 59, i, *s. v.* Chunám, 168, i, *s. v.* Cutchérry, 223, ii; ann. 1772: *s. v.* Dadny, 225, ii; ann. 1776, 1778, 1785 and 1817: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i.
- Comberoon; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Gombroon, 295, i.
- Gombroon; *s. v.* 294, i and ii (twice), *s. v.* Banyan-Tree, 50, i, *s. v.* Factory, 264, i, *s. v.* Gosbeck, 298, i, *s. v.* Jask, 345, ii, *s. v.* Ormus, 492, ii, *s. v.* Congo-bunder, 782, ii; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Budgroom, 92, ii, *s. v.* Punch, 559, i; ann. 1673: *s. v.* 295, i, *s. v.* Nowreze, 482, i; ann. 1677: *s. v.* Tomaun, 708, i, *s. v.* Congo-bunder, 783, i, twice; ann. 1682: *s. v.* Badgeer, 759, ii; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Sophy, 649, i; ann. 1777: *s. v.* Mussendom, Cape, 461, i.
- Gom-gom; ann. 1768-71: *s. v.* Gum-gum, 804, i.
- Gomio; *s. v.* Jumbeea, 357, ii; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Jumbeea, 358, i.
- Gomroon; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.
- Gomrow; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.
- Gomuti; *s. v.* Sagwire, 590, i.
- Gomutí; *s. v.* 295, i.
- Gomuti palm; *s. v.* Sagwire, 590, i.
- Gomutus; *s. v.* Sagwire, 590, i.
- Gon; *s. v.* Gunny, 308, i.
- Gōṇḍ; *s. v.* Dravidian, 251, ii.
- Gondal; ann. 1584: *s. v.* Sūrath, 666, i.
- Gondegama; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Carnatic, 126, i.
- Gondewary; *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
- Gondola; ann. 1330: *s. v.* Gallevat (c), 276, ii; ann. 1879: *s. v.* Jompon, 353, ii.
- Goṇḍvāna; *s. v.* Teloogoo, 695, i.
- Goney; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii; ann. 1820: *s. v.* Taut, 687, ii.
- Gong; *s. v.* 295, i (twice) and ii (3 times), 802, i, *s. v.* Cangue, 120, ii, *s. v.* Gaum, 279, ii, *s. v.* Gum-gum, 308, i, *s. v.* Tom-tom, 708, i, *s. v.* Pandy, 836, ii, twice; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Puhur, 557, ii; ann. 1686: *s. v.* 295, ii, twice; ann. 1726: *s. v.* 802, i; ann. 1817: *s. v.* 295, ii; ann. 1878: *s. v.* 295, ii.
- Gonga Godowry; ann. 1783: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
- Gonga Sagur; ann. 1684: *s. v.* Sangor, 603, i.
- Gongen; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Gong, 802, i.
- Gongo; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii.
- Gongola; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Carnatic, 126, i.
- Goṇi; *s. v.* Gunny, 308, i.
- Goṇī; *s. v.* Gunny, 308, i.
- Gonk; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Junk, 360, ii.
- Gonoúk; ann. 1343: *s. v.* Junk, 360, ii.
- Good Hope, Cape of; 526, ii, footnote; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Zanzibar, 746, ii; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Moor, 446, ii; ann. 1826: *s. v.* Indies, 332, ii.
- Goodry; *s. v.* 295, ii, 802, i.
- Googers; ann. 1611: *s. v.* Delhi, 234, ii.
- Googul; *s. v.* 296, i.
- Goojer; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Poligar, 544, i.
- Goojrat; ann. 1632: *s. v.* Vanjārās, 88, i.
- Goojur; *s. v.* 296, i, 802, i, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii.
- Goolail; *s. v.* 296, i, 802, ii.
- Goolmaul; *s. v.* 296, i.
- Goolmool; *s. v.* Goolmaul, 296, i.
- Goomashta; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Gureebpurwur, 309, i.

- Goome; ann. 1633: *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i.
 Goomopore; ann. 1698: *s. v.* Calcutta, 111, ii.
 Goomulmutch; ann. 1841: *s. v.* Cobily Mash, 172, ii, twice.
 Goonies; ann. 1785: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii.
 Goonisham; ann. 1789: *s. v.* Vedas, 736, i.
 Goont; *s. v.* 296, i, 802, ii; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gynee, 310, i.
 Goor; *s. v.* Chillum, 149, ii.
 Goora Ghaut; ann. 1680: *s. v.* Moonga, 825, i.
 Goorcully; ann. 1767: *s. v.* Goorka, 802, ii.
 Goordore; *s. v.* Gordower, 297, ii; ann. 1757: *s. v.* Boliah, 76, ii, *s. v.* Gordower, 297, ii.
 Goori Bundar; ann. 1758: *s. v.* Byde Horse, 105, i.
 Goorka; *s. v.* 802, ii.
 Goorkally; *s. v.* Goorka, 802, ii.
 Goorkhas; *s. v.* Kookry, 375, i.
 Gooroo; *s. v.* 296, ii; ann. 1810 and 1822: *s. v.* 296, ii.
 Goorul; *s. v.* 296, ii.
 Goosberdaar; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Hosbolhookum, 325, i.
 Goozerat; *s. v.* 296, ii, *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i; ann. 1856: *s. v.* Java, 348, ii.
 Goozul-Khana; *s. v.* 297, i.
 Gopākasthāna; 151, ii, footnote.
 Gopati; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Cōspetir, 202, i.
 Gopher-wood; *s. v.* Teak, 692, ii.
 Gopi; *s. v.* Surat, 664, ii.
 Gopura; *s. v.* 297, i.
 Gopuram; *s. v.* Gopura, 297, i, see 500, i, footnote; ann. 1862: *s. v.* Gopura, 297, ii.
 Gora; *s. v.* 297, ii; ann. 1834: *s. v.* Mustees, 462, ii.
 Gorā; *s. v.* Gora, 297, ii.
 Gorāb; ann. 1505: *s. v.* Grab, 803, i.
 Gorahwallah; ann. 1848: *s. v.* Gorawallah, 297, ii.
 Goraka; *s. v.* Corcopali, 196, ii, twice.
 Goraka-gass; 196, ii, footnote.
 Goraknātha; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i.
 Gorakpur; *s. v.* Brinjarry, 88, i.
 Gorā-lōg; *s. v.* Gora, 297, ii.
 Gorawalla; *s. v.* Horse-keeper, 324, ii.
 Gorawallah; *s. v.* 297, ii, 802, ii.
 Gorayt; *s. v.* 297, ii.
 Gordewar; *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
 Gordower; *s. v.* 297, ii, 802, ii.
 Gore; ann. 1806: *s. v.* Gour (a), 298, i.
 Goreṭ; *s. v.* Gorayt, 297, ii.
 Gorga; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorge; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Corge, 197, ii.
 Gorgelane; ann. 1648: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorgelette; ann. 1690: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorgio; ann. 1868: *s. v.* Cutcha, 223, i.
 Gorgolane; ann. 1599: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorgolet; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorgoleta; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorgoletta; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gorial Bunder; *s. v.* Mangalore, 422, i.
 Gorkhatri; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Peshawur, 531, ii.
 Gorregorri; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Buncus, 97, i.
 Goru; ann. 1626: *s. v.* Gooroo, 296, ii.
 Gorún; ann. 1854: *s. v.* Sling, 643, i.
 Gos; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Gow, 299, ii, twice.
 Gosāi; *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Gosain; *s. v.* 297, ii, *s. v.* Baba, 759, i; ann. 1510: *s. v.* Jogee, 352, i; ann. 1774: *s. v.* 297, ii.
 Gosāin; *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Gosannee; ann. 1814: *s. v.* Pandal, 507, ii.
 Gosāvī; *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Gosbeck; *s. v.* 298, i, 802, ii; ann. 1673: *s. v.* 298, i; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Hummaul, 327, i.
 Gosbeege; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 802, ii.
 Gosbegi; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 802, ii.
 Goselkana; ann. 1660: *s. v.* Goozul-khana, 297, i.
 Goserat; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Malabar (A), 413, i.
 Gosha; *s. v.* 298, i.
 Gosha-nishīn; *s. v.* Gosha, 298, i.
 Gosine; ann. 1781: *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Goss; *s. v.* Gosbeck, 802, ii, twice; ann. 1768-71: *s. v.* Gudge, 803, ii.
 Gossein; ann. 1826: *s. v.* Gosain, 298, i, *s. v.* Baba, 759, i.
 Gossyne; *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Gossypium herbaceum; *s. v.* Nankeen, 471, ii.
 Gossypium religiosum; *s. v.* Nankeen, 471, ii.
 Goswāmī; *s. v.* Gosain, 297, ii.
 Gotam; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, ii, twice.
 Gotama; *s. v.* Gautama, 279, i.
 Gote; ann. 1792: *s. v.* Pyke (b), 847, i, twice.
 Gotma; ann. 1800: *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii.
 Gotoni; ann. 1506: *s. v.* Cambay, 115, i.
 Gotton; ann. 1506: *s. v.* Bengal, 64, ii; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Godown, 292, ii.
 Gottoni; ann. 1585: *s. v.* Godown, 292, ii.
 Goualeor; ann. 1665 and 1670 (twice): *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, ii.

- Goudrin ; ann. 1658 : *s. v.* Goodry, 802, i.
 Gouglet ; ann. 1781 : *s. v.* Banyan (2), 49, ii.
 Goule ; ann. 1814 : *s. v.* Ghoul, 285, i.
 Gouldrin ; ann. 1610 : *s. v.* Goodry, 296, i.
 Goung ; *s. v.* 803, i.
 Gour ; *s. v.* 298, i (twice) and ii, *s. v.* Kulá, 378, ii, *s. v.* Gaurian, 800, i.
 Goura ; ann. 1541 : *s. v.* Peking, 526, i.
 Gourd ; *s. v.* Conbalingua, 189, i ; ann. 1292 : *s. v.* Coco, 176, i ; ann. 1554 : *s. v.* Brinjaul, 87, i.
 Gouren ; ann. 1586 : *s. v.* Gour (c), 298, ii, *s. v.* Tiger, 703, i.
 Gourgoulette ; ann. 1670 : *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gourmand ; ann. 1590 : *s. v.* Mango, 424, i.
 Gouro ; ann. 1536 : *s. v.* Gour (c), 298, ii ; ann. 1541 : *s. v.* Peking, 526, i ; ann. 1553 : *s. v.* Gour (c), 298, ii.
 Gourou ; ann. 1700 : *s. v.* Gooroo, 296, ii.
 Goutum ; ann. 1800 : *s. v.* Gautama, 279, ii, twice.
 Gova ; *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Govā ; *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Goven ; *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Governador ; ann. 1615 : *s. v.* Governor's Straits, 299, i.
 Governadore ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.* Governor's Straits, 299, i.
 Gover Napore ; ann. 1711 : *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, ii, twice.
 Governor Strait ; ann. 1841 : *s. v.* Governor's Straits, 299, i.
 Governor's Straits ; *s. v.* 299, i, *s. v.* Old Strait, 484, ii ; ann. 1780 : *s. v.* 299, i.
 Govindpoor ; ann. 1753 : *s. v.* Chuttanuty, 780, ii, twice.
 Govindpore ; ann. 1742 : *s. v.* Mahratta Ditch, 410, i ; ann. 1778 : *s. v.* Zemindar, 748, ii.
 Govindpūr ; *s. v.* Chuttanuty, 170, i, twice, *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, ii ; ann. 1711 : *s. v.* Kidderpore, 814, ii.
 Gow ; *s. v.* 299, i, see 346, i, footnote ; ann. 500 : *s. v.* Coss, 203, i.
 Gowa ; *s. v.* Goa, 290, i ; ann. 1591 and 1554 : *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Gowai-Sandābūr ; *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Gowāpūra ; ann. 1891 : *s. v.* Goa, 290, i.
 Gowre ; ann. 1683 : *s. v.* Gour (c), 298, ii.
 Goyā ; *s. v.* Guana, 304, i.
 Goyalpara ; ann. 1809 : *s. v.* Gavial, 800, ii.
 Goyava ; ann. 1750-60 : *s. v.* Guava, 306, i.
 Goyavier ; *s. v.* Guava, 305, ii.
 Gozil ; ann. 1535 : *s. v.* Satigam, 854, ii.
 Gozurat ; ann. 1298 : *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i.
 Grab ; *s. v.* 299, ii, twice, 803, i, *s. v.* Dhow, 243, i ; ann. 1562 : *s. v.* Capucat, 122, ii ; ann. 1566-68 : *s. v.* Carrack, 127, i, twice ; ann. 1570 : *s. v.* Beadala, 57, ii, 3 times ; ann. 1727 : *s. v.* 300, i ; ann. 1754 (twice) and 1760 : *s. v.* 300, ii ; ann. 1763 : *s. v.* Gallevat (e), 277, ii, *s. v.* 300, ii ; ann. 1810 : *s. v.* Dhow, 243, ii, *s. v.* 300, ii ; ann. 1838 : *s. v.* Batel, 54, ii ; ann. 1872 : *s. v.* 300, ii.
 Grab-anemoas ; ann. 1726 : *s. v.* Gureebpurwur, 308, ii.
 Grabb ; ann. 1690 : *s. v.* Gallevat (c), 276, ii ; ann. 1750-52 : *s. v.* Grab, 300, ii, twice.
 Grab Service ; *s. v.* Bombay Marine, 78, ii.
 Grace-Widow ; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Gracia ; ann. 1813 : *s. v.* Grassia, 302, ii.
 Gracula ; *s. v.* Myna, 464, i.
 Grädesenka ; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Gradig ; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Graesenka ; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Gram ; *s. v.* 300, ii, 3 times, *s. v.* Basin, 53, ii, *s. v.* Dana, 229, i, twice, *s. v.* Gram-fed, 301, i, *s. v.* Luddoo, 400, i, *s. v.* Rubbee, 851, i ; ann. 1702, 1776, 1789, 1793 and 1804 : *s. v.* 301, i ; ann. 1820 : *s. v.* Popper-cake, 548, i ; ann. 1865 : *s. v.* 301, i.
 Grāma ; *s. v.* Gaum, 279, ii, *s. v.* Surrinjaumee, 859, i.
 Gram-fed ; *s. v.* 301, i ; ann. 1849 : *s. v.* 301, i, *s. v.* Hooka, 322, ii ; ann. 1880 : *s. v.* 301, i.
 Grām-saranjāmī ; *s. v.* Surrinjaullee, 859, i.
 Gram-Serenjamme ; ann. 1767 : *s. v.* Surrinjaumee, 859, i.
 Grand chop ; *s. v.* Chop, 160, ii.
 Gran Dios ; ann. 1750-52 : *s. v.* Joss-house, 354, i.
 Grandon ; ann. 1782 : *s. v.* Sanskrit, 599, ii.
 Grandonic ; *s. v.* 301, i, *s. v.* Sanskrit, 598, ii.
 Grand Signor ; *s. v.* Chouse, 164, i.
 Grant ; ann. 1831 : *s. v.* Grunth, 303, ii.
 Granth ; *s. v.* Grunth, 303, ii, twice, *s. v.* Grunthee, 303, ii.
 Grantha ; *s. v.* Grunth, 303, ii, *s. v.* Sanskrit, 598, ii.
 Grantham ; *s. v.* Grunthum, 303, ii.
 Granthī ; *s. v.* Grunthee, 303, ii.

- Gran turco; *s. v.* Sappan-wood, 600, i.
 Grão; *s. v.* Gram, 300, ii, twice.
 Gräs; *s. v.* Grassia, 302, i and ii.
 Gräsänka; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Gräsenka; *s. v.* Grasa-Widow, 302, i, twice.
 Grasiás; ann. 1808: *s. v.* Grassia, 302, ii.
 Grass; ann. 1819: *s. v.* Grassia, 302, ii.
 Grass-cloth; *s. v.* 301, i, twice; ann. 1585:
s. v. 301, i.
 Grasscutter; *s. v.* 301, ii, 3 times; ann. 1789,
 1793 and 1875: *s. v.* 301, ii.
 Grass-cutter; *s. v.* Doob, 250, i.
 Grassia; *s. v.* 302, i and ii, *s. v.* Bahirwuttea,
 760, i, twice; ann. 1808 and 1819: *s. v.*
 302, ii.
 Grass-Widow; *s. v.* 301, ii.
 Grass-widow; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i; ann.
 1879 and 1800 (twice): *s. v.* Grass-Widow,
 302, i.
 Grass-widower; ann. 1878: *s. v.* Grass-Widow,
 302, i.
 Grassyara; *s. v.* Grasscutter, 301, ii.
 Gras-wedewe; *s. v.* Grass-Widow, 302, i.
 Gratiates; ann. 1665: *s. v.* Grassia, 302, ii.
 Grave-digger; *s. v.* 302, ii, *s. v.* Beejoo, 59, ii.
 Great Chīn; *s. v.* Macheen, 405, ii.
 Great-China; ann. 1030: *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i.
 Great China; *s. v.* Macheen, 405, i; ann. 1300:
s. v. Macheen, 405, ii.
 Greater India; ann. 1328: *s. v.* Mahratta, 409, ii.
 Gredja; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Girja, 801, ii.
 Gree; ann. 1633: *s. v.* Ghurry, 285, i, twice.
 Green-caps; ann. 1559: *s. v.* Kuzzilbash, 380,
 i, twice.
 Green Pidgeon; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Green
 Pigeon, 303, i.
 Green Pigeon; *s. v.* 302, ii; ann. 180 and 250
 (twice): *s. v.* 302, ii; ann. 1825: *s. v.* Green
 Pigeon, 303, i.
 Green Sea; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Kishm, 370, i.
 Grenada; ann. 1611: *s. v.* A'nanas, 18, i.
 Grendam; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Grunthum, 803, ii.
 Grenth; ann. 1770: *s. v.* Grunth, 803, ii.
 Grepo; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Talapoin, 677, ii,
 3 times.
 Grey Jungle-fowl; *s. v.* Jungle-fowl, 359, ii.
 Grey Partridge; *s. v.* 303, i.
 Griblee; *s. v.* 303, i.
 Gridaggio; *s. v.* Outcry, 494, ii; ann. 1343:
s. v. Outcry, 494, ii.
 Gridatore; *s. v.* Outcry, 494, ii; ann. 1343:
s. v. Outcry, 494, ii.
 Griff; *s. v.* Griffin, 303, i; ann. 1853: *s. v.*
 Griffin, 303, ii, 803, i, twice.
 Griffin; *s. v.* 303, i (twice) and ii, 803, i, twice,
s. v. Orombarros, 493, ii, *s. v.* Reinol, 576, ii;
 ann. 1794, 1807 and 1808: *s. v.* 303, i; ann.
 1810: *s. v.* Kitmutgar, 371, i; ann. 1836:
s. v. 303, i.
 Griffish; *s. v.* Griffin, 303, i, 803, i; ann. 1836:
s. v. Griffin, 303, i.
 Grifna; ann. 1559: *s. v.* Tanga, 683, i.
 Grinj; *s. v.* Rice, 578, i.
 Grob; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Grab, 300, i.
 Grof; *s. v.* Gruff, 303, ii.
 Ground; *s. v.* 303, ii, *s. v.* Cawney, 136, i.
 Grous; ann. 1567: *s. v.* Casis, 130, ii.
 Gruff; *s. v.* 303, ii, 803, i; ann. 1750: *s. v.*
 803, i; ann. 1759, 1765 and 1783: *s. v.*
 303, ii.
 Grunt; *s. v.* Sanskrit, 598, ii.
 Grunth; *s. v.* 303, ii, 803, i, *s. v.* Grunthee,
 303, ii; ann. 1798: *s. v.* 303, ii.
 Grunthee; *s. v.* 303, ii.
 Grunthum; *s. v.* 303, ii, 803, ii, *s. v.* Grandonic,
 301, i, *s. v.* Sanskrit, 598, ii.
 Grus Antigone; *s. v.* Cyrus, 224, ii.
 Grus cinerea; *s. v.* Coolung, 193, ii.
 Gryphon; *s. v.* Rook, 580, ii.
 Gū; *s. v.* Chicane, 777, i.
 Guaddel; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, ii.
 Guadel; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Diul-Sind, 247, ii.
 Guadovaryn; *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
 Guaiaba; ann. 1658: *s. v.* Guava, 306, i.
 Guaiabo; *s. v.* Guava, 306, i.
 Guaiava; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Guava, 306, i.
 Guáliár; ann. 1526: *s. v.* Gwalior, 805, i.
 Gualle, point de; ann. 1598: *s. v.* Porto Piqueno,
 550, ii.
 Gualveta; ann. 1548: *s. v.* Gallevat (d), 277, i.
 Guana; *s. v.* 304, i, 3 times, 803, ii; ann. 1631:
s. v. Gecko, 279, ii; ann. 1780 and 1830:
s. v. 304, ii.
 Guancare; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Gaum, 279, i.
 Guano; ann. 1704 and 1883: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii.
 Guantan; ann. 1520: *s. v.* Nanking, 472, i.
 Guãoos; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Gaum, 279, ii.
 Guardacostas; ann. 1774: *s. v.* Caracoea, 122, ii.
 Guardafoy; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape,
 305, ii.

- Guardafu; ann. 1532: *s. v.* Magadoxo, 408, ii; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii.
 Guardafú; ann. 1572: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, ii, twice.
 Guardafui; *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, i, 3 times.
 Guardafui, Cape; *s. v.* 304, ii.
 Guardafun; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, i.
 Guate; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Ghaut (c), 282, i.
 Guatemala; *s. v.* Numerical Affixes, 832, i; ann. 1550: *s. v.* Tobacco, 704, i.
 Guatteria longifolia; *s. v.* Deodar, 236, ii.
 Guava; *s. v.* 305, ii, twice, 306, i, 5 times, 803, ii, *s. v.* A'nanas, 18, i, *s. v.* Jamboe, 342, i; ann. 1532-50: *s. v.* Alligator-pear, 9, ii; ann. 1658, 1685 and 1764: *s. v.* 306, i; ann. 1843: *s. v.* 306, ii.
 Guaver; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Guava, 306, i.
 Guayabo pomifera Indica; *s. v.* Guava, 305, ii.
 Guayaquill; ann. 1593: *s. v.* Alligator, 9, i.
 Guayava; *s. v.* Guava, 305, ii, twice.
 Guazil; *s. v.* Cazez, 136, ii, twice; ann. 1588: *s. v.* Mocuddum, 434, ii.
 Guazzetti; ann. 1623: *s. v.* Curry, 218, ii.
 Gubber; *s. v.* 306, ii; ann. 1711 (twice) and 1752: *s. v.* 306, ii.
 Gubbrow; *s. v.* 306, ii, *s. v.* Puckerow, 556, ii.
 Guchrát; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i.
 Gudām; *s. v.* Godown, 291, ii.
 Gudāma; *s. v.* Godown, 291, ii.
 Gudavarij; *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
 Gudda; *s. v.* 306, ii.
 Guddec; *s. v.* Guddy, 306, ii, 307, i.
 Guddy; *s. v.* 306, ii.
 Gudloor; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 535, ii.
 Gudge; *s. v.* 307, i, 803, ii, *s. v.* Guzzy, 309, ii; ann. 1814: *s. v.* 307, i.
 Gudgerah; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Cooly, 193, i.
 Gudoes; ann. 1552: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
 Gudoes; ann. 1561 and 1634: *s. v.* Godown, 292, i.
 Gudṛi; *s. v.* Goodry, 295, ii.
 Guebre; ann. 1810: *s. v.* Punchayet, 560, i; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Saint John's (a), 591, ii.
 Guendari; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Candahar, 119, i.
 Gueos; ann. 1553: *s. v.* Laos, 385, ii.
 Gueurè; ann. 1658: *s. v.* Parsee, 516, ii, *s. v.* Zend, 869, i.
 Guftan; *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
 Gugal; *s. v.* Bdelium, 57, i, *s. v.* Googul, 296, i.
 Guggal; ann. 1525: *s. v.* Googul, 296, i.
 Gugglet; ann. 1832: *s. v.* Goglet, 293, ii.
 Guggula; *s. v.* Googul, 296, i.
 Guggulu; *s. v.* Googul, 296, i.
 Guglet; *s. v.* Goglet, 292, ii.
 Gūgū; ann. 1350: *s. v.* Cowry, 209, ii.
 Guhrām; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii.
 Guiaçã; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Indies applied to America, 333, i.
 Guiana; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Guana, 304, i; ann. 1681: *s. v.* Guana, 304, ii; ann. 1871: *s. v.* Cooly, 193, ii.
 Guiava; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Guava, 306, i, *s. v.* Tope (b), 712, ii.
 Guicowar; *s. v.* 307, i, *s. v.* Baroda, 52, ii, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii.
 Guilan; ann. 1404: *s. v.* Lime, 394, i.
 Guilder; ann. 1684: *s. v.* Carrack, 127, ii.
 Guimpel; ann. 1541: *s. v.* Peking, 526, i.
 Guindis; ann. 1561: *s. v.* Gindy, 285, ii.
 Guinea; *s. v.* Banana, 42, i, *s. v.* Bear-tree, 58, i, *s. v.* Bird of Paradise, 71, ii, *s. v.* Caffer, 108, i, *s. v.* Cassowary, 131, i, *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 307, ii, twice, *s. v.* Moluccas, 440, i, *s. v.* Sago, 589, ii; ann. 1563: *s. v.* Banana, 42, ii; ann. 1600: *s. v.* Yam, 745, i; ann. 1627: *s. v.* Turkey, 720, ii; ann. 1750-60: *s. v.* Shalee, 620, i; ann. 1768: *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 308, i; ann. 1798: *s. v.* Adjutant, 5, i.
 Guinea, New; *s. v.* Reriberi, 66, ii, *s. v.* Papua, 836, ii.
 Guinea-cloths; *s. v.* 307, i, 803, ii.
 Guinea-fowl; *s. v.* 307, i, twice, 803, ii, twice, *s. v.* Pintado (b), 539, ii.
 Guinea linens; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Guinea-cloths, 307, i.
 Guinea-pig; *s. v.* 307, ii.
 Guinea Sorrel; *s. v.* Roselle, 850, ii.
 Guinea-stuffs; *s. v.* Guinea-cloths, 307, i.
 Guinea Stuffs; *s. v.* Piece-goods, 535, ii.
 Guinea stuffs; ann. 1813: *s. v.* Guinea-cloths, 307, ii.
 Guinea-worm; *s. v.* 307, ii, 803, ii; ann. 1768: *s. v.* 308, i.
 Guinea Worm; ann. 1676: *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 308, i.
 Guineenses; ann. 1712: *s. v.* Guinea-worm, 804, i.
 Guinees Lywaat; ann. 1726: *s. v.* Guinea-cloths, 307, i.

- Guingam; *s. v.* 288, i.
 Guingamp; *s. v.* Ginger, 287, ii, 3 times.
 Guingan; ann. 1770 and 1781: *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Guingani; ann. 1796: *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Guingão; *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Guingoens; *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Guingões; ann. 1602: *s. v.* Guingam, 288, i.
 Guingois; *s. v.* Ginger, 287, ii.
 Guirindans; ann. 1646: *s. v.* Grunthum, 304, i.
 Guizeratt; ann. 1672: *s. v.* Banyan (1), 48, ii.
 Gujanasthāna; 151, ii, footnote.
 Gujar; ann. 1869: *s. v.* Poligar, 544, i.
 Gūjar; *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i, *s. v.* Goozert, 296, ii.
 Gujarat; ann. 1611: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.
 Gujarāt; ann. 1300: *s. v.* Goozerat, 297, i; ann. 1573: *s. v.* Surat, 665, i.
 Gujarāt; *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii.
 Gujarāti; *s. v.* Gaurian, 800, i.
 Gujarāti; *s. v.* Kincoab, 368, ii.
 Gujputty; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Cospetir, 202, i.
 Gujer; ann. 1519: *s. v.* Goojur, 802, i.
 Gujerat; ann. 1620: *s. v.* Bora, 80, ii.
 Gujputty; *s. v.* 308, i.
 Gujranwālā; *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i.
 Gujrāt; *s. v.* Goojur, 296, i, twice, *s. v.* Goozerat, 296, ii; ann. 1340: *s. v.* Oudh, 494, ii.
 Gulāb-reshm; *s. v.* Sirris, 638, ii.
 Gull; ann. 1638: *s. v.* Chouse, 164, i.
 Gullean; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Calyan, 114, ii.
 Gull Gat; ann. 1711: *s. v.* Bungatow, 768, i.
 Gully; ann. 1787: *s. v.* Chit, 773, i.
 Gul-māl karnā; *s. v.* Goolmaul, 296, i.
 Gulmor; *s. v.* Gold Mohur Flower, 294, i.
 Gunaashtah; *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i.
 Gumbrown; ann. 1630: *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.
 Gum-gum; *s. v.* 308, i, 804, i; ann. 1750-60: *s. v.* 308, i; ann. 1836: *s. v.* 308, i, twice, *s. v.* Tom-tom, 708, ii, twice.
 Gumlaek; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Sappan-wood, 600, ii.
 Gum-resin; *s. v.* Googul, 296, i, *s. v.* Hing, 318, i, twice; ann. 1857: *s. v.* Hing, 318, ii.
 Gumruk; *s. v.* Gombroon, 294, ii.
 Gūmti; ann. 1528: *s. v.* Lucknow, 820, i.
 Gumuti; *s. v.* Gomutí, 295, i.
 Guna Mino; ann. 1884: *s. v.* Zend, 869, ii.
 Gunda; ann. 1760: *s. v.* Pun, 846, i; ann. 1786: *s. v.* Cowry, 210, i; ann. 1823: *s. v.* Dumree, 254, ii, twice.
 Gundā; *s. v.* Rogue, 579, ii and footnote.
 Gundah; ann. 1833: *s. v.* Cowry, 210, i.
 Gundavee; ann. 1727: *s. v.* Teak, 693, ii.
 Gundore; ann. 1673: *s. v.* Patna, 520, i.
 Gundras; ann. 1561: *s. v.* Cowry, 209, ii.
 Gunduk River; ann. 1824: *s. v.* Saligram, 852, ii.
 Gunga; *s. v.* Pawnee, 522, ii, see 829, i, footnote; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgerree, 812, ii.
 Gunga, Old; ann. 1753: *s. v.* Kedgerree, 812, ii.
 Gunga Sangor; 849, ii, footnote.
 Gunge; *s. v.* Sayer, 604, i (twice) and ii, 605, i, twice; ann. 1762: *s. v.* Gomasta, 294, i.
 Gungung; ann. 1750-52: *s. v.* Gong, 295, ii; ann. 1771: *s. v.* Gum-gum, 308, i.
 Gunja; *s. v.* 308, i, *s. v.* Churru, 169, ii.
 Gunjā; 838, i, footnote.
 Gun-lascar; *s. v.* Lascar, 388, ii.
 Gunney; ann. 1590: *s. v.* Gunny, 308, ii.
 Gunny; *s. v.* 308, i, 804, i; ann. 1726, 1727 and 1764: *s. v.* 308, ii; ann. 1820: *s. v.* Taut, 687, ii.
 Gunny-bag; *s. v.* Gunny, 308, i.
 Gunny-fibre; *s. v.* Jute, 362, i.
 Gunny-sack; ann. 1885: *s. v.* Gunny, 804, i.
 Gunt; ann. 1609: *s. v.* Goont, 296, ii.
 Gunta; *s. v.* 804, i.
 Gunta pandy; *s. v.* Pandy, 836, ii.
 Günth; ann. 1838: *s. v.* Goont, 802, ii, twice.
 Günth; *s. v.* Goont, 296, i.
 Guntoor; ann. 1789; *s. v.* Circars, 171, i.
 Guntur; ann. 1875: *s. v.* Badega, 34, ii.
 Guoa; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Sanguicer, 853, ii; ann. 1554: *s. v.* Bargany, 761, ii, twice.
 Guoardaffny; ann. 1516: *s. v.* Guardafui, Cape, 305, i, twice.
 Guodavam; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i, twice.
 Guodavari; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Godavery, 291, i.
 Guogualaa; ann. 1538: *s. v.* Gogolla, 293, ii.
 Gup; *s. v.* 308, ii, twice; ann. 1876: *s. v.* 308, ii.
 Gup-gup; ann. 1809-10: *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
 Guppan; *s. v.* Gup, 308, ii.
 Gurāb; *s. v.* Grab, 299, ii.
 Gural; *s. v.* Goorul, 296, ii.
 Gureeb nuwauz; *s. v.* 804, i.

(To be continued.)

MISCELLANEA.

A NOTE ON THE KURUKSHETRA.

THE famous battle-field of Kurukshetra, where the Kauravas and Pándavas fought for eighteen days, is situated on the south side of Thánesar, 30 miles south of Ambála in the Panjáb, and an account of its antiquities will be found in Cunningham's *Archæological Survey Reports*, Vol. XIV. p. 86. The following note by L. Raghunath Das, Superintendent of Ethnography to the Jind State, relates to that part of the Kurukshetra which lies in that State and forms the southern border of the sacred territory, lying west of Pánipat and including Safidón and Jind, the two ancient towns, which are the most important places in the south, as Thánesar and Pehôá are in the north, of the Kurukshetra. The details of the various temples, shrines, and places of pilgrimage in this tract do not lend countenance to Cunningham's suspicion that both Kaithal and Jind have been included in the holy circuit in recent times to gratify the Sikh Rájás of those places. The archæological remains of the southern Kurukshetra do not appear to have ever been examined by an expert, though the whole territory would probably repay systematic exploration.

H. A. ROSE.

July 20th, 1903.

(1) At Barsud in the Safidón *'ildqa*, and 3½ miles to the north-east of the town of Safidón, is a temple of Mahádéva, which is said to date from the Satya-Yuga. It is visited by the people on the *śiva-rátris*, and as there are no *pujáris*, the villagers here perform worship themselves.

(2) At Safidón itself there are three ancient *tirthas* and temples, supposed to have been built towards the close of the Dvápára Yuga, namely, Nágésvara Mahádéva, Nága-damaní Dévi (or Bhawan Dévi) and Nágakshetra. The legend goes that at the end of the Dvápára Yuga Rájá Parikshit was bitten by a serpent, Takshaka. To avenge him, his son Rájá Janamájaya established the images of Nágésvara Mahádéva and Nága-damaní Dévi (the goddess who slaughters serpents) in the temples and invoked them. He then made a *havan védí*, or place of sacred fire, and held a holocaust of the snakes with their *śaktis* (powers).

(i) Nágésvara Mahádéva. — This temple, which lies on a tank, contains an idol of Nágésvara Mahádéva, and fairs are held here on the

13th and 14th of Sāwan and Phágun in the dark half of the month. The worshipper here is believed to obtain Nága-lóka.

(ii) The Bhawan Dévijí or Temple of the Goddess. — This temple contains an idol of Nága-damaní Dévi. Fairs are held on the 7th and 9th of Asauj and Chet *sudí*. The temple was rebuilt by Rájá Raghbir Singh of Jind in Samvat 1943.

(iii) The Nágakshetra Tirtha. — The tank here was rebuilt by Rájá Raghbir Singh in the same year. The *tirtha* of Nágakshetra is the place where the snakes were slaughtered and hence is called Sarpa-daman. Bathing in it is believed to set one free from the fear of Nágas (snakes).

(iv) Sri-Krishna. — This temple was also erected by Rájá Raghbir Singh in the same year. Its fair is held on the 8th of Bhádón *badí*.

The administration of the above temples is in the hands of the State authorities, three Gaur Bráhmans of the Kauśika *gôtra* being nominated as *pujáris* and paid by the State.

(3) Mahádéva. — There is also a temple of Mahádéva at Pájú Kalán in the Safidón *'ildqa*, 3 miles north-west of Safidón. It is on the Párásara tank, so called because Párásara Rishi performed penances here. It also dates from the Satya-Yuga, and its fairs are held on the 13th and 14th of Sāwan and Phágun *badí*. People also bathe here on every Sunday in Sāwan. It is in charge of a Shámi Bairági of the Rámánandí Order, who must remain celibate.

(4) The Singhí-Rikh Tank at Sangháná, 4 miles west of Safidón, owes its name to Singhí-Rikh, the Rishi who worshipped there. Bathing in it on a *parab* or fête-day is meritorious.

(5) There is also a temple of Mahádéva at Hát, 6 miles south-west of Safidón in the same *'ildqa* on the Pancha Nada.¹ It has been in existence since the Satya-Yuga, and to bathe in its tank is equivalent in spiritual efficacy to performing 5 *yajnas*. There are fairs here on the same dates as at Pájú Kalán, but no regular *pujáris* are appointed, though occasionally a Shámi (Bairági), a Brahmachári, a Gosáin or a Sádhu may halt here in his wanderings. Two

¹ Pancha Nada, the place where 5 *tirthas* were connected with 5 channels by Hát Kaish Mahádéva (Báwan Purán).

miles from Hât is the Aranbak Yaksha, one of the four *yakshas* or monsters, who guarded the four corners of the battle-field.

(6) The Sûraj Kund Tank at Kâlwa, $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-west of Safidôn in the same *'ilâqa*, is believed to owe its origin to Sûraj Narain, and bathing in it at any time, but more specially on a Sunday, is held to avert the *sûraj-grah* or evil influence of the Sun-god.

The old temple of Sûraj Bhagavân at Sûraj Kund, the ruins of which are still to be found, having been demolished, a new temple of Kṛishṇa and Râdhikâ was built by a Bairâgi of Brij, whose *chêlâs* hold it in succession from him.

(7) At Jâmni, 12 miles west of Safidôn, are a temple and tank of Jamsadagni, father of Parasûrâma. People bathe in the tank on Sundays and the *pûrṇamâsî* or 15th of every month. The temple is in the charge of a Shâmi of the Râmânandî Order and has a *muâftî* of 80 *bîghâs* of land attached to it.

(8) At Âsân, which is at a distance of 14 miles in the south-west of Safidôn, is an ancient tank, called Aśvini-Kumâra after the god in whose honour a Rishi did penance there. The legend in the *Vâmana Purâṇa* goes that an ugly Rishi, being laughed at in the assembly of the sages, did penance and invoked the god Aśvini-Kumâra, who appeared before him, and bestowed on him beauty, saying, "be beautiful after bathing in this tank." Hence bathing in it on Tuesday is believed to enhance one's beauty.

(9) At Barâh Kalân, which is 17 miles south-west of Safidôn, are the tank and temple of Barâhji Bhagwân, commemorating Vishṇu's *varâha* or boar incarnation.

The fair is held on the 11th and 12th of Bhâdôṇ *sudi*. Bathing in the tank and worshipping the god Barâh are believed to secure the highest place in heaven.

(ii) The Chandra-kûpa or Moon-well Tirtha, built in honour of the Moon (Sômâ Dêva), is an ancient cave in which water collects in the rainy season, and in this water the Moon is supposed to have bathed. His evil influence is averted by bathing here on the 11th and 12th of Bhâdôn *sudi* or on a Monday.

(iii) The Sapta-Rishi Kund or Tank of the Seven Rishis. The legend in the *Tilak Gyân Granth* is that the seven Rishis, Ranbukâ, &c., came here after visiting the *tirthas* or tanks of Kurukshêtra, and made their *kutî* (resting-place) and *hawan-kund* here. After a time they went to Pindârak (Pindâra). It is of spiritual benefit to bathe in it on the days mentioned above or on any sacred day.

(iv) A Sûraj Kund, bathing in which is as meritorious as performing worship at an eclipse of the sun. The bathing day is Sunday.

(v) A Chandra Kund, to bathe in which is equal to worshipping at an eclipse of the moon. The bathing day is Monday.

(10) At Pindâra, which is 20 miles south-west of Safidôn, is another Sôma Tirtha, with a temple of Sômésvara Mahâdêva, sacred to the moon and the planet Śukra (Venus). This tank is visited by many thousands of people, often from distant places, at a *sômâwati amâwas* or a Monday which falls on the day before a new moon, and a fair is also held on the 13th and 14th *badi* both in Phâgun and Sâwan.

At a *sômâwati amâwas* pilgrims offer *piṇḍas*, balls of rice-flour, for the benefit of deceased ancestors, which is as efficacious as a pilgrimage to Gayâ. Alms offered on such an occasion are also equal in merit to the performance of a *Râjasûya Yajña*.

(11) The temple of Jayanti Dêvi or Goddess of Victory at Jind, which owes its name to this temple, and which is 22 miles south-west of Safidôn, was built by Yudhishtîra and his brothers, the Pândavas, before their fight with the Kauravas. A tank called the Sûraj Kund lies in front of the temple and is now filled with canal water. On the tank of Sômanâtha, in the town of Jind, are the temples of Mahâdêva, called the Sômésvara Śivâlaya and Mansâ Dêvi. The tank derives its name from the Moon-god, Sôma, and by bathing in it one can reach the moon. On another tank, called the Jawâlmâl Îswara, is another Śivâlaya of Mahâdêva bearing the same name as the tank. Bathing here is believed to free the soul from the door (bonds) of transmigration.

The Asankhya Tirtha is an ancient tank, so called because countless (*asankhya*) *rishis* are

said to have worshipped there. To bathe in it on a sacred day (*parab*) is equivalent to a pilgrimage to Badri Nâth. Washing in the Aśani Dhâra Tirtha, also an extremely ancient tank, cleanses from sin if performed on a Thursday.

In Samvat 1903 Râjâ Sarup Singh built the Râj Râjêsvari or Lord of the State Temple at Jind. The fair is held on the 1st to the 9th of Chait and Asauj *sudi*.

(12) At Barâh-ban² is a temple to Grâhi Dêvi, who was a *yâkshant*, of Grâhâ Rishi. A fair is held on the 7th and 8th of Chait and Asauj *sudi*. It is believed to avert sins.

This village also contains a very old tank called the Kirt Sauch or place of hand-washing, so called because Narasimha, the lion incarnation of Vishnu, killed the *daitya* or demon Hiranyâksha at this spot and washed his hands and feet in it. It is beneficial to bathe in it on a *parab*, and to do so is equivalent to performing a *pundrik yajna*.

Here, too, is an ancient tank called the Pun-punyâ, so called because Narasimha washed his hands in it a second time after killing Hiranyâksha. Bathing in it is as efficacious as bathing in the Kirt Sauch, while it also makes the bather more prudent.

(13) At Ikas, which is 25 miles off Safidôn in the south-west direction, is the Hamśa, or Swan tank, also called the Dhûndû or 'seeking,' because here Kṛishṇa, after escaping from the Gôpîs, concealed himself in the guise of a Swan (Hamśa is a symbol for soul), while they sought him in the same shape. It is customary to bathe in it on a Sunday in Sâwan, or on any *parab*. Bathing in it is believed to equal in merit a gift (*punyâ*) of 1,000 cows.

(14) Râm Rai, which is at a distance of 28 miles in the south-west direction, is also a village of peculiar sanctity.

It contains:—

(i) A temple to Paraśurâma, adjoining which are the Râm Hrid,³ Sôraj Kund and San Hitha. The Râm Hrid or Temple of Paraśu Râma marks

the spots where that hero destroyed the Kshatriyas. The legend in the *Mahâbhârata* goes that Paraśurâma killed Sahasra Bâhû (thousand-armed) with all his sons and *sêna*, 'army,' and filled five Kunds with blood, bathed himself in them and offered *til-anjali* to his deceased father, Jamadagni, saying, 'It is the blood of those who killed you and took away your *kâmadhênu* cow.' Then Paraśurâma took up his axe, and began slaughtering Kshatriyas, while the San Hitha is midway between it and Sôraj Kund.

People bathe in these tanks on the 15th *sudi* of Kârtik and Baisâkh, after which they worship in the temple which contains images of Paraśurâma and his parents Jamadagni and Rambûkâ, feed Brâhmanas and give alms to the poor. Also at the eclipse of the sun they bathe in the San Hitha tank and at the eclipse of the moon in the Râm Hrid, by doing so they believe that they will reach Svarga (paradise).

(ii) The temple of Kapila Yaksha is in the south-west of Râm Râi. The Yaksha was a door-keeper of the Kurukshêtra. The temple is worshipped on the same days, and is in the charge of a Kanphatâ Jôgi.

(iii) The temple of Anôkhâli Mêkhalâ Dêvi, who was the *yâkshant* of Kapila Yaksha, is in the charge of a Gauṛ Brâhman. A fair is held on the same days.

(15) At Pôhkar Khêrt, which is 29 miles south-west of Safidôn, in the south-west of the village is a tank of Pushkarjî, with a temple of Mahâdêva. The name Pôhkar is from Pushkara, meaning "great purifier." It is related that Paraśurâma collected all the *śaktis* (powers) of gods and influences of all the Tirthas.

Here Brahmâ, Vishnu and Mahêśa worshipped, and there is a special worship of Mahâdêva on the 13th and 14th *badi* of Phâgun and Sâwan, while bathing here on 15th *sudi* of Kârtik or Baisâkh (each a *sôraj-parab*, or day sacred to the sun) is equivalent to performing an *âvamedha* or horse-sacrifice.

² Barâh-ban is 24 miles south-west of Safidôn.

³ Râm Hrid is a place where Paraśurâma was pleased to the heart, Râm standing for Paraśurâma, and *hrid* meaning heart.

TATTOOING IN CENTRAL INDIA.

BY CAPTAIN C. E. LUARD, M.A.,
Superintendent of Ethnography in Central India.

(Concluded from p. 289.)

III.

THE JUNGLE SECTION.

1. Tattoo Marks from the Jobat State.

(Collected by *Rai Bahadur Vamon Rao Bapuji of Jobat.*)

A. — Female Marks.

(1) Worn on calves:—



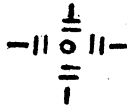
कोर
Peacock



सिखा
Stitches



खामख झाड़
Mango-tree



बावडी
Baori (well)

(2) Worn on the wrists:—



पपइवा
Papaya



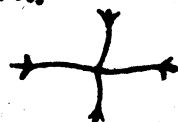
हाथख पंजा
A claw



सीतामताकी रोकनी
Sitās kitchen



मौड खिरपर कांभेपख कासीके बख
The "Mauda"—a high hat worn by the bridegroom at a wedding.



कोक
"Chauk"



सिंगर
Singara nuts?



सीतामताकी रोकनी
Sitās kitchen



कोक
"Chauk"

(3) Worn on the hands:—



पवलिवाफूल
Flower of avalyā tree (Phyllanthus emblica)



सिखा
Stitches



फूल
Flower



सीतामता की रोजन
Sitās granary water vessel.

(4) Worn on the fingers:—



मकवी



मकवी



मकवी

(5) Worn on the thumbs:—



कोय
Gloves

(6) Worn on the chin:—

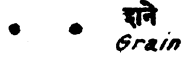


दाने
Grain

दाना
Grain

Women's Marks - (contd.)

(7) Worn on the cheeks:-



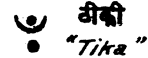
दाने
Grain

(8) Worn at the corners of the eyes:-



आँखें
Eyes

(9) Worn between the eyebrows:-



बीकी
"Tika"

(10) Worn on the toes:-



दाने
Grain.

B. Male Marks.

(1) Worn on the wrists:-



कटारी
Dagger.



शामका झाड़
Mango-tree

(3) Worn on the fingers:-



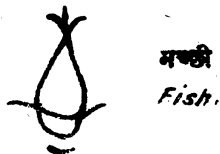
मरुवी

(4) Worn on the arms:-

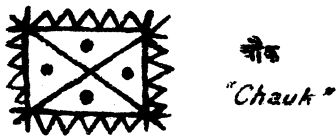


मोर
Peacock.

(2) Worn on the hands:-



मछली
Fish.



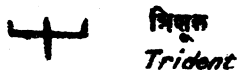
चौक
"Chauk"



चावलके दाने
Rice-grain.



दखिया
Stitches.



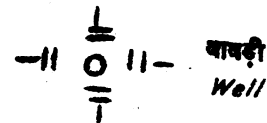
त्रिशूल
Trident

(5) Worn on the chest:-



घोड़ा
Horse

कमजो मारपी का नाम
Man's name.



बावड़ी
Well

(6) Worn on the corners of the eyes:-





आँखें
Eyes.

2. Tattoo Marks from Barwānī State.

(Collected by Mr. K. M. Phatak of Barwānī.)





(a) Khandesh Bhils.

(Plate VII.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|----------|
|  | Khāndēsh Bhils ... | On shoulder ... | Male ... | Chauk, चौक ... | Square. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. ... | Do. ... | Īsī, इसी ... | |




(b) Māli Bhils.

(Plate VIII.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|---------------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------------|----------|
|  | Māli Bhil ... | On the shoulder.. | Male ... | Katīyār, कटियार ... | Dagger. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the eye .. | Do. ... | Trīśūl, त्रिशूल ... | Trident. |
|  | Do. ... | On cheek ... | Do. ... | Kallā, कल्ला ... | Bangle. |
|  | Do. ... | On forehead ... | Do. ... | Kamāṇ, कमाण ... | Bow. |




(c) Charans.

(Plate IX.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|------------|-------------------|-----------------|---------------------|----------|
|  | Charan ... | On forehead ... | Male ... | Mālā, माला... .. | Rosary. |
|  | Do. ... | On wrist ... | Do. .. | Katīyār, कटियार ... | Dagger. |
|  | Do. ... | On forehead .. | Do. ... | Hār, हार | Wreath. |





(d) Ningwāls.

(Plate X.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|-------------|--------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
|  | Ningwāl ... | On forehead or arms. | Male .. | Ām kā Jhād, आमका झाड़ | Mango-tree. |
|  | Do. .. | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. .. | Dānk, डांक... | A sort of drum. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. .. | Do. ... | Kūwā, कुवा... | Well. |





(e) Soliā Bhīls.

(Plate XI.)



| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|----------------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|---|
|  | Soliā Bhīl ... | On forehead ... | Male ... | Hār, हार ... | Garland. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the eye .. | Do. ... | Kamāṅ, कामाण | Bow. |
|  | Do. ... | On the chest ... | Do. ... | Ghōḍā, घोडा | Horse. |
|  | Do. .. | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Khaṭā, खटा | A mark placed for beautifying the face. |

(f) Bhilālās.

(Plate XII.)







| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|-------------|---|-----------------|-----------------------|-------------|
|  | Bhilālā ... | On forehead or between wrist and elbow. | Female ... | Ām ka Jhād, आमका झाड़ | Mango-tree. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the eye ... | Do. .. | Chirliyā, चिरलिया | Feathers. |
|  | Do. ... | On the chin or on the chest. | Do. ... | Phūl, फूल | Flower. |
|  | Do. ... | On any part of the body and by any caste. | Do. ... | Ṭipkā, टिपका | Spots. |

(f) *Bhilālās—(contd.)*

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|---------|---|-----------------|-------------------|---------------------------------|
|  | Bhilālā | On the front portion of the leg near the ankle. | Female | Kaṭār, कटार | Dagger. |
|  | Do. | Do. | Do. | Maud, मौड़ | Coronet worn by the bridegroom. |



(g) *Kachis.*

(Plates XIII. and XIV.)














| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|--------|--|-----------------|--------------------------------|--------------------|
|  | Kāchi | On either side of the portion between elbow and wrist. | Female | Sitā kī Rāṇḍnī, सीताकी रांढनी. | Boiler of Sitā. |
|  | Do. | Do. | Do. | Sitā kā hāth, सीताका हाथ. | Sitā's hand. |
|  | Do. | Do. | Do. | Rām and Lachhman, राम व लछमन. | Rāma and Lachhman. |
|  | Do. | On thumb | Do. | Bichchū, बिच्छू | Scorpion. |
|  | Do. | On fingers | Do. | Java, जव | Barley. |
|  | Do. | On the back of the leg. | Do. | Am kā Jhād, आमका झाड़. | Mango-tree. |

(h) *Taḍvi Bhilālās.*

(Plate XV.)




| Sign. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|--------|--------------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-----------|
|  | Taḍvi | Near the eye | Female | Chirliyā, चिरलिया | Feathers. |
|  | Do. | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. | Katīyār, कटियार | Dagger. |

(h) Taḍvī Bhiḷālās—(contd.).

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|--------------|----------------------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|--|
|  | Taḍvī | Between wrist and elbow. | Female ... | Chōṇma], चॉमळ ... | A cloth wound round the head for carrying weights. |
|  | Do. | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Chirliyā, चिरलिया ... | Feathers. |
|  | Do. | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. ... | Chauk Bakhiyādār, चौकबखियादार. | Square in the form of stitches. |
|  | Do. | Do. ... | Do. ... | Chauk, चौक ... | Square. |
|  | Do. | On the leg near the ankle. | Do. ... | Mauḍ, मौड ... | A coronet for the bridegroom. |
|  | Do. | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Chirliyā, चिरलिया ... | Feathers. |
|  | Do. | On the back of the palm. | Do. ... | Chauk, चौक ... | Square. |
|  | Do. | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Chirliyā, चिरलिया ... | Feathers. |
|  | Do. | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. ... | Bakhiyā, बखिया ... | Stitch. |
|  | Do. | Do. ... | Do. ... | Chauk, चौक ... | Square. |
|  | Do. | On the back of the leg. | Do. ... | Chauk, चौक ... | Do. |
|  | Do. | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. ... | Chōṇma], चॉमळ ... | A cloth wound round the head for carrying weights. |
|  | Do. | On forehead ... | Do. ... | Jhād, झाड़ ... | Tree. |




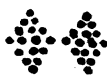



(i) Chohān Bhils.

(Plate XVI.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|-----------------|----------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|--|
|  | Chohān Bhil ... | On arms or chest ... | Male ... | Ādmi, आदमी ... | Man. |
|  | Do. ... | On forehead ... | Do. ... | Āmkā Jhād, आमका झाड़. | Mango-tree. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Khatā, खता ... | A line or mark for beautifying the face. |

(j) Meghwāls.

(Plates XVII., XVIII., and XIX.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|-------------|--|-----------------|-----------------------------|---------------------|
|  | Meghwāl ... | On the back of hand between wrist and elbow. | Female ... | Kaṭāri, कटारी ... | Dagger. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. ... | Do. ... | Dānā, दाना ... | Beads. |
|  | Do. ... | On wrist or elbow ... | Do. ... | Mahaḍō or Mōḍūḍū, मोड़ूड़ू. | A seat for Mahādev. |
|  | Do. ... | Between wrist and elbow. | Do. ... | Mōḍūḍū, मोड़ूड़ू ... | Do. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. ... | Do. ... | Mōḍ, मोड़ ... | Wheel. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. ... | Do. ... | Mākhi, माखी ... | Fly. |
|  | Do. ... | Do. ... | Do. ... | Phūl, फूल ... | Flower. |

(j) Meghwāls—(contd.).

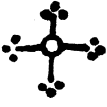











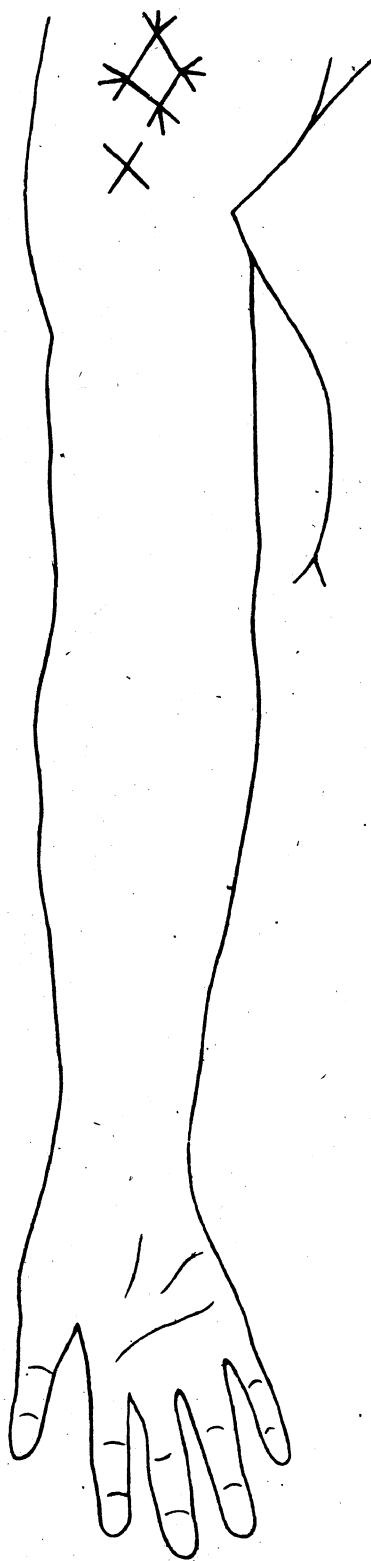
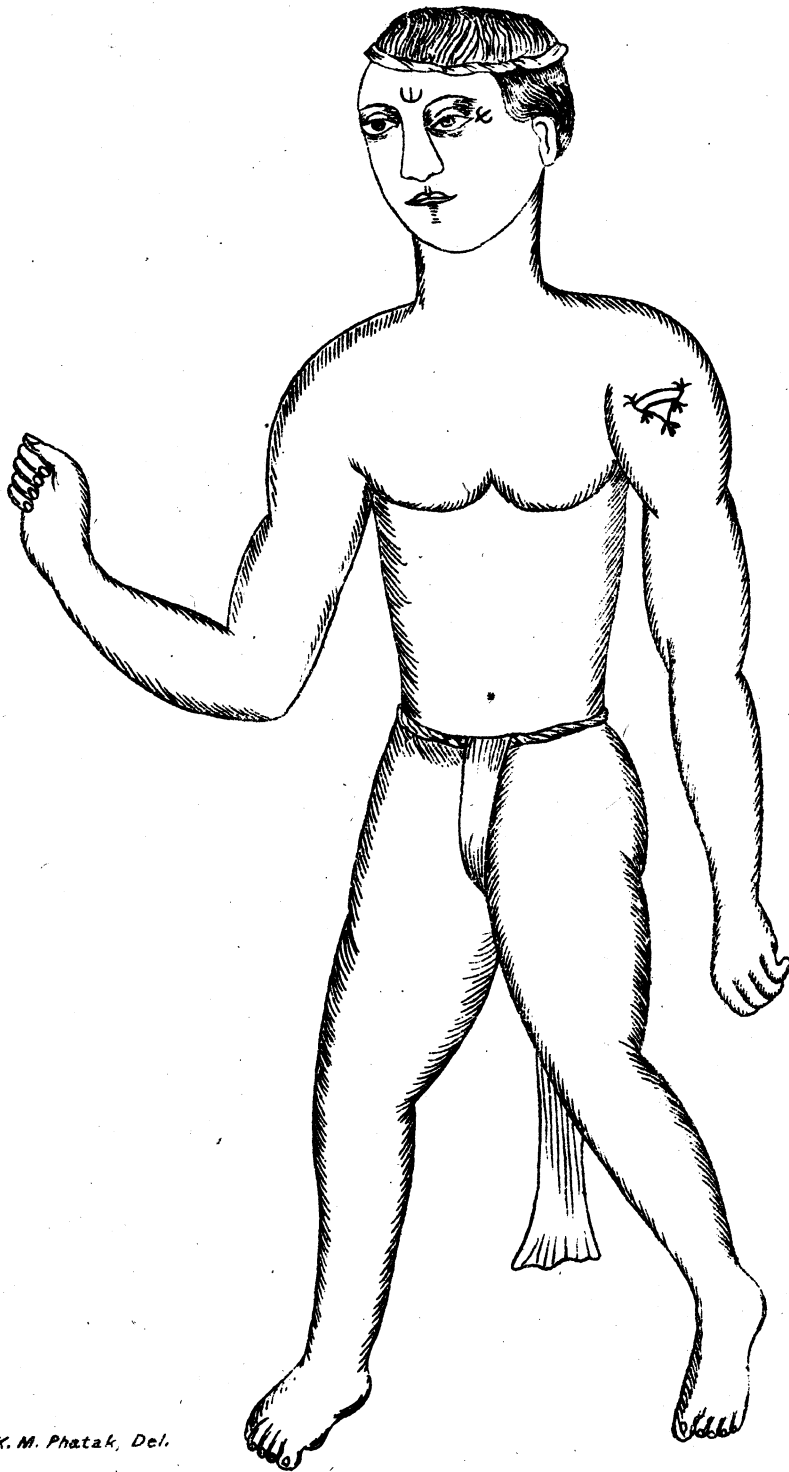
| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|---------|--|-----------------|-------------------|--|
|  | Meghwāl | On the back of the palm. | Female | Choñbal, चौबल | A cloth wound round the head for lifting weights. |
|  | Do. | On the back of the thumb. | Do. | Bakhiyā, बखिया | Stitch. |
|  | Do. | Do. | Do. | Choñbal, चौबल | A cloth wound round the head for carrying weights. |
|  | Do. | On forehead | Do. | Hār, हार | Garland. |
|  | Do. | On the back of the foot, near the ankle. | Do. | Bāvdi, बावडी | Well. |
|  | Do. | On elbow; neck; between wrist and elbow; on back of hand; or near the ankle. | Do. | Mānas, मानस | Man. |
|  | Do. | On elbow | Do. | Wēpā, वेपा | Water-stand. |
|  | Do. | On wrist | Do. | Kāṣhrut, काथरुट | Flower of Lotus. |
|  | Do. | On fingers of hands or elbows. | Do. | Mākhi, माखी | Fly. |
|  | Do. | Between wrist and elbow; on back of the hand. | Do. | Dēvdi, डेवडी | An ornament for the head. |
|  | Do. | On wrist | Do. | Sākaḷ, साकळ | Chain. |
|  | Do. | Near the ankle | Do. | Lādvā, लाडुवा | Cross. |

Plate VII.



MALI BHILS.
Plate VIII.

Indian Antiquary.



K. M. Phatak, Del.

B. E. S. Press, Litho.

CHARAN.
Plate IX.

Indian Antiquary.



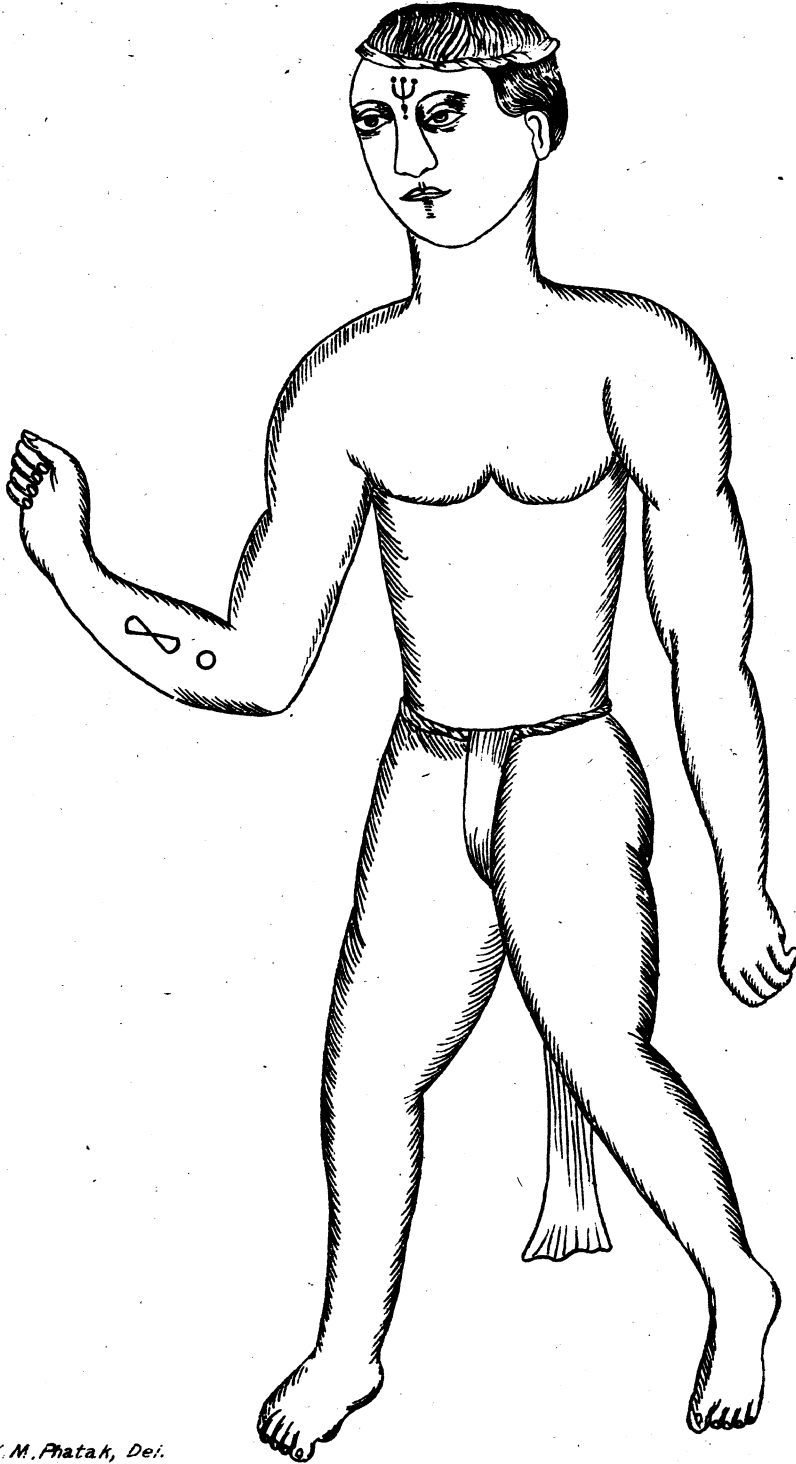
K. M. Phatak, Del.

B. E. S. Press, Litho.

NINGWĀLS.

Indian Antiquary.

Plate X.



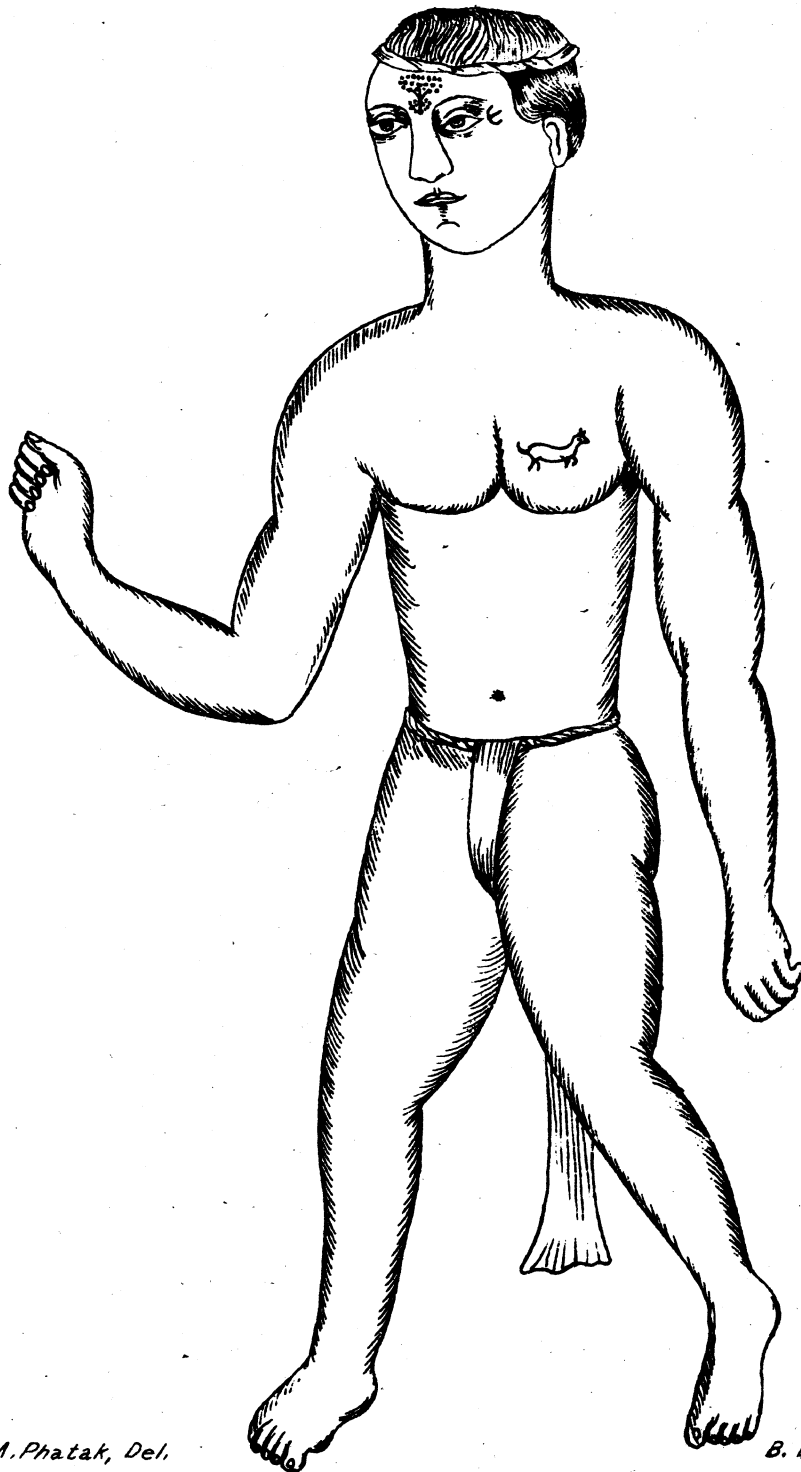
K.M. Phatak, Dei.

B.E.S. Press, Litho.

SOLIA BHILS.

Indian Antiquary.

Plate XI.



K. M. Phatak, Del.

B. E. S. Press, Litho.

BHILALAS.

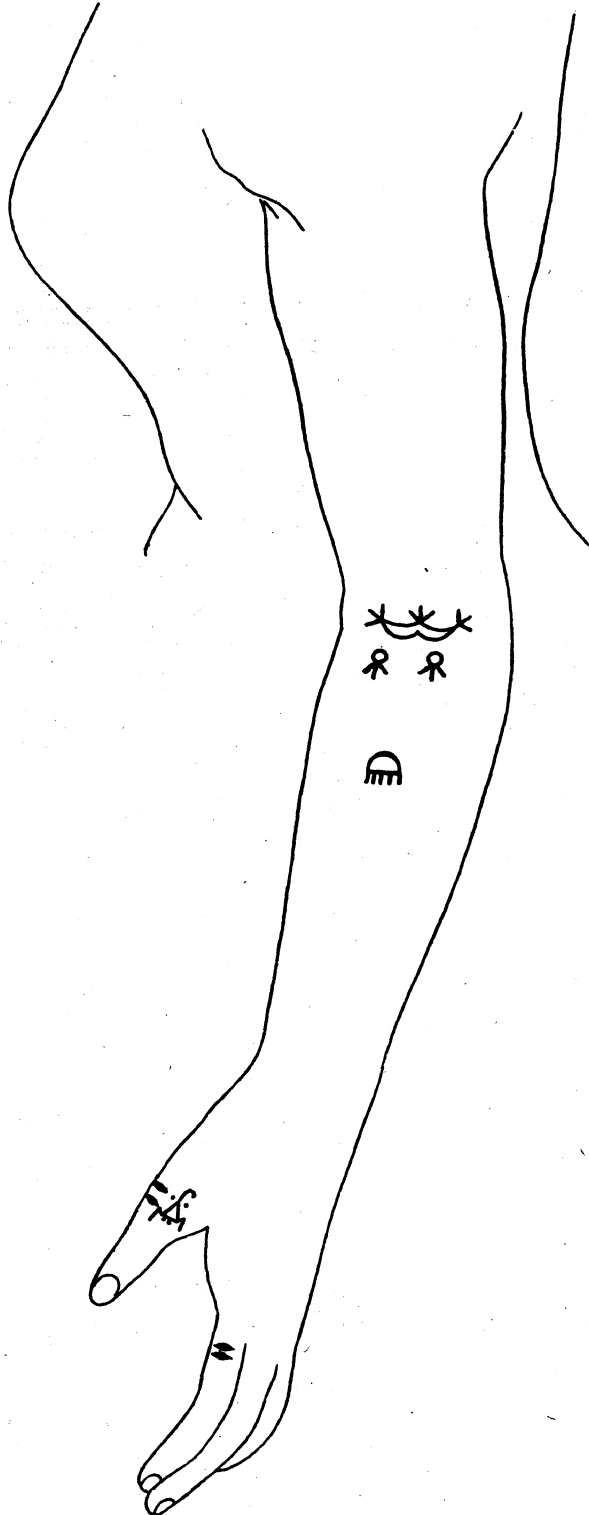
Plate XII.



KĀCHĪ.

Plate XIII.

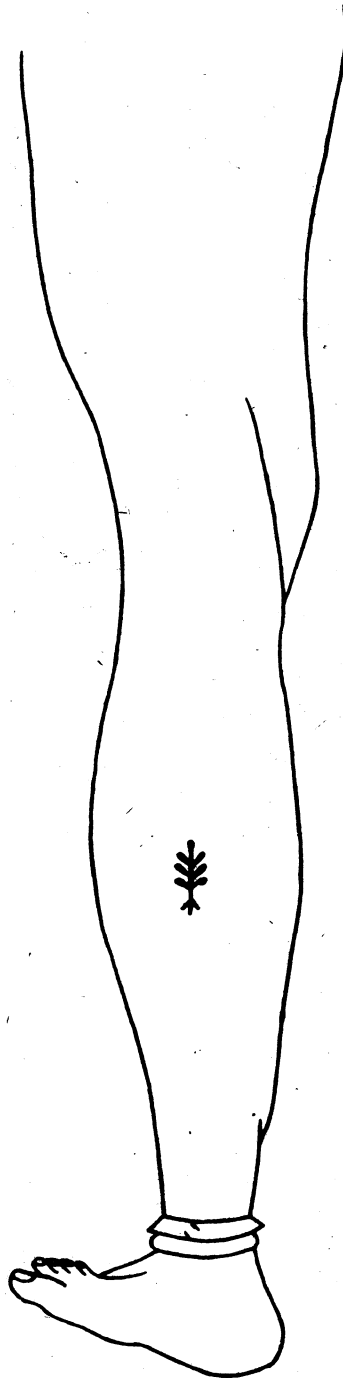
Indian Antiquary.



KĀCHĪ.

Plate XIV.

Back of Leg.



TADVĪ BHILĀLĀS.

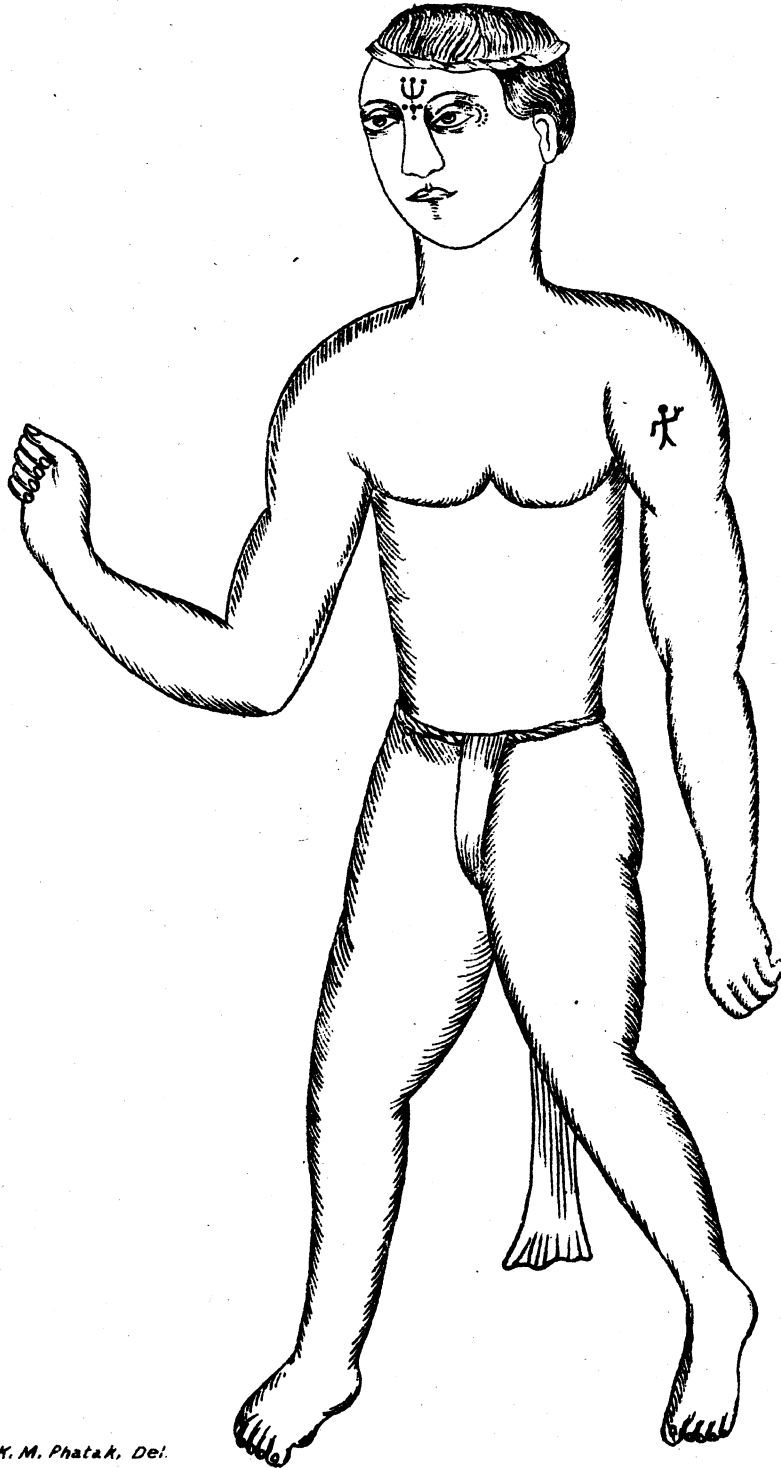
Plate XV.



CHOHAN BHILS.

Indian Antiquary.

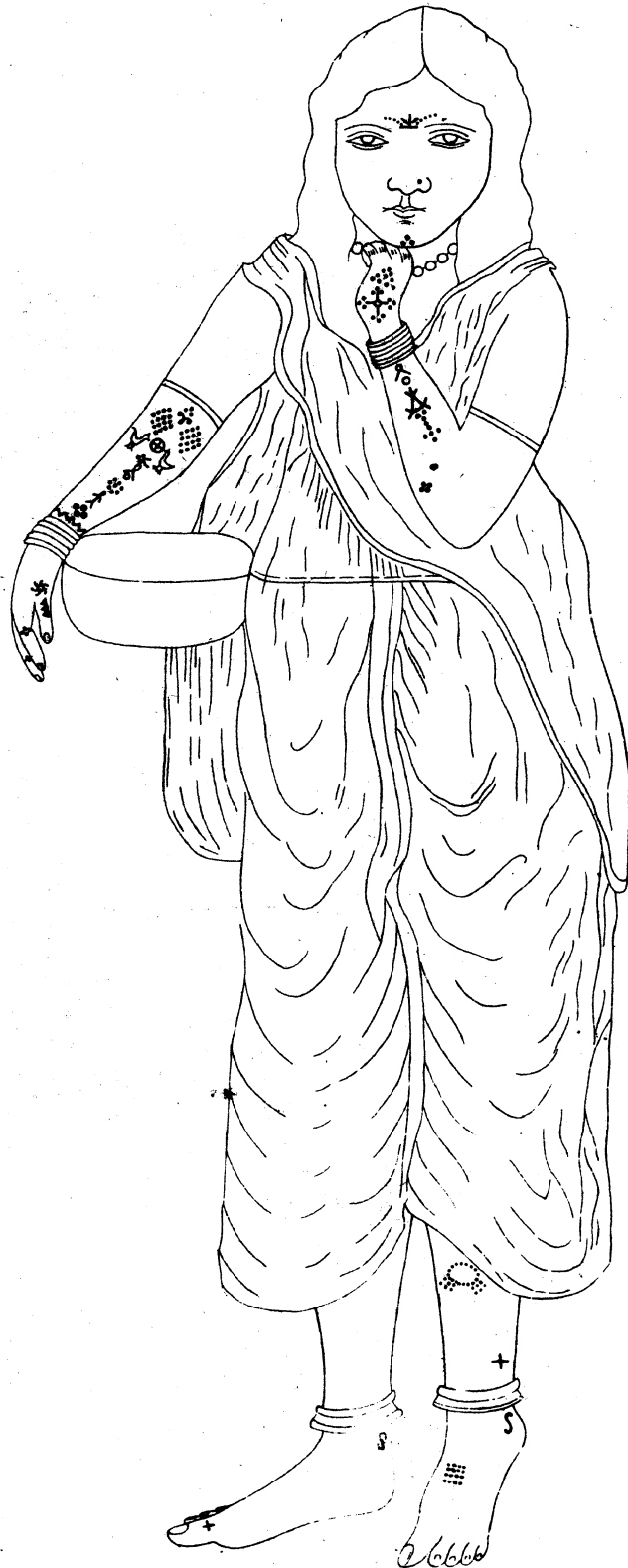
Plate XVI.



K. M. Phatak, Del.

B. E. S. Press, Litcho.

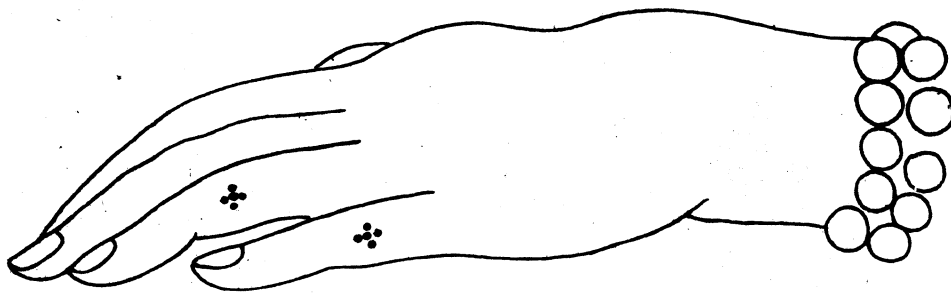
MEGHWÁL.
Plate XVII.



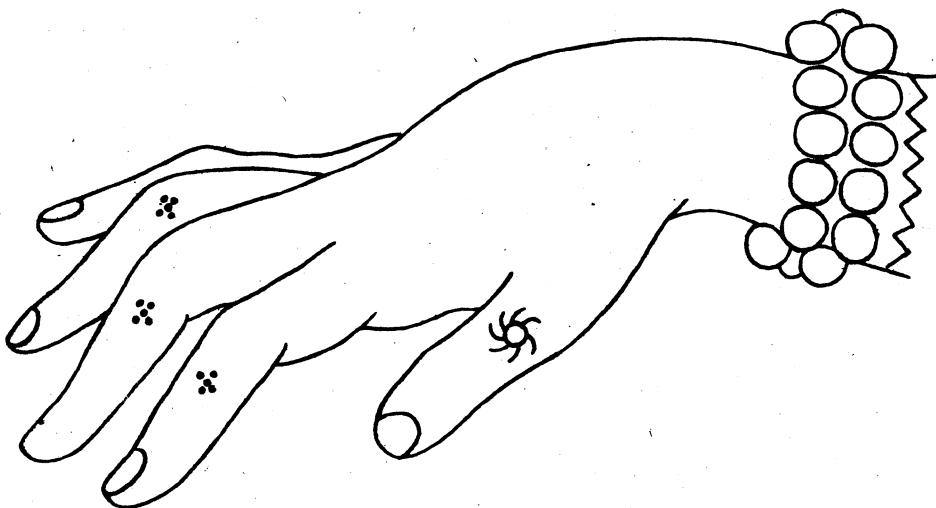
MEGHWALS.

Plate XVIII.

Left Hand.



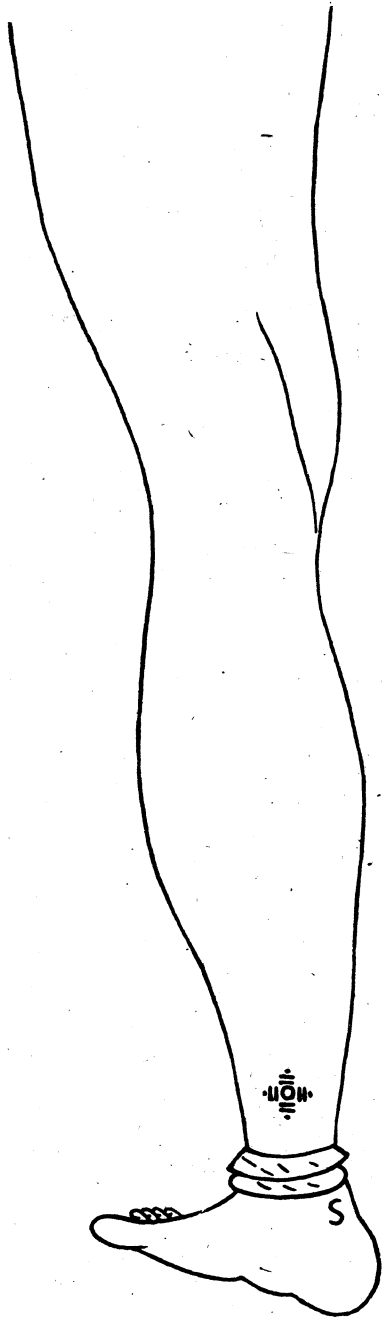
Right Hand.



MEGHWAL.
Plate XIX.

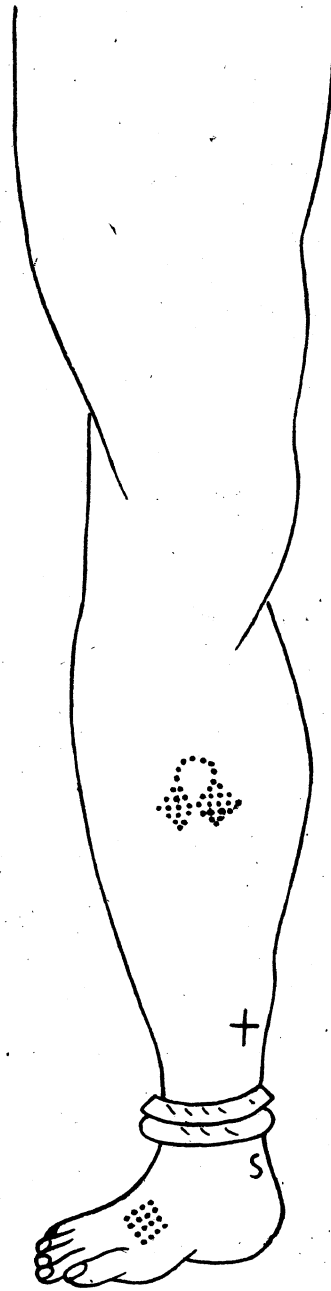
Indian Antiquary.

Back of Leg.



K. M. Phatak, Del.

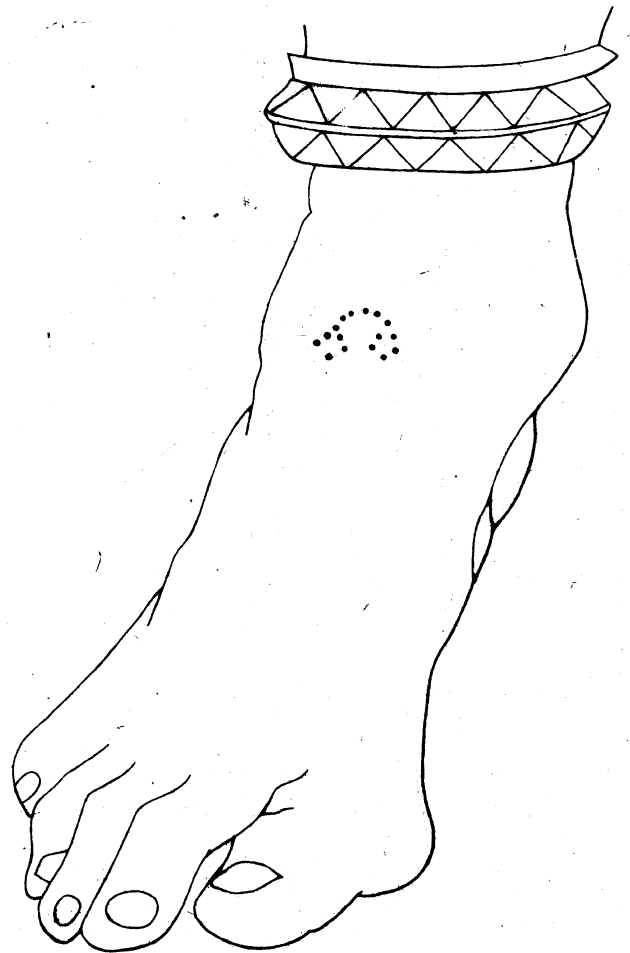
Front of Leg.



B. E. S. Press, Litho.

CHOKHARIA MANKAR.

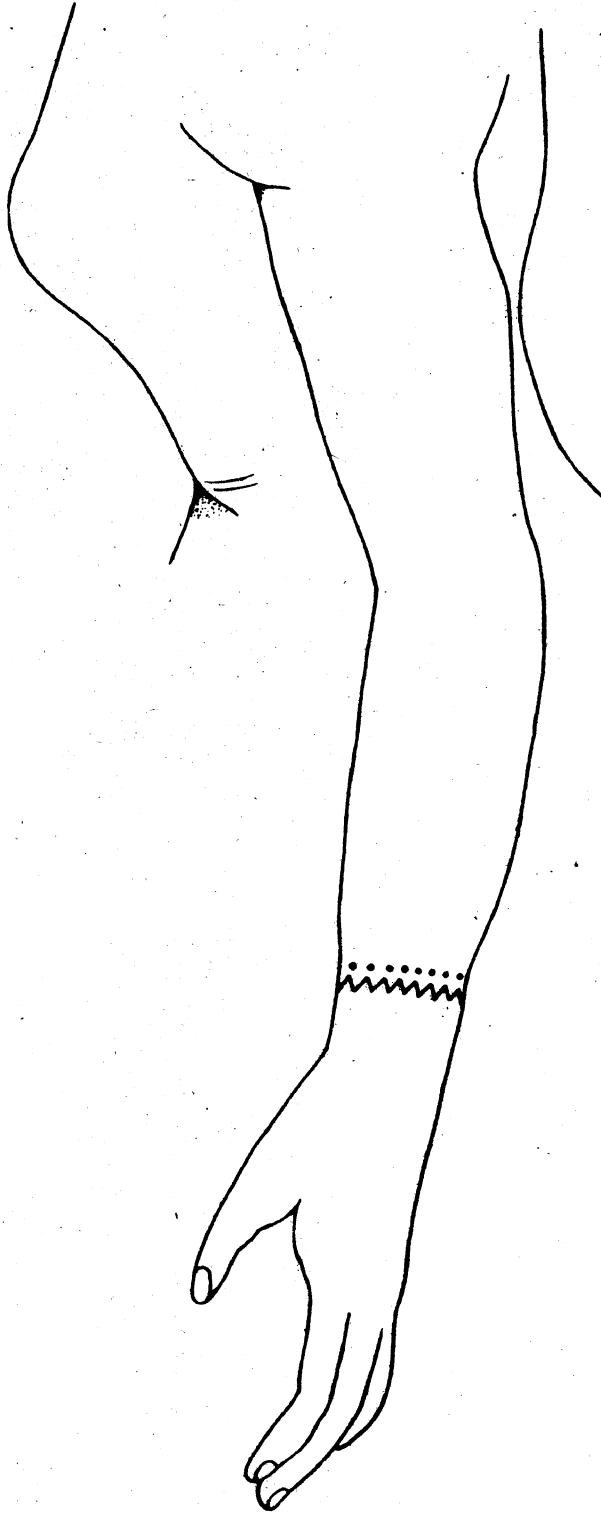
Plate XX.







CHOKHARIĀ MANKAR.

Indian Antiquary.

Plate XXI.







(j) Meghwāls—(contd.).

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|-------------|------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|---------------------------|
|  | Meghwāl ... | Between wrist and elbow. | Female ... | Maur, मौर ... | Peacock. |
|  | Do. ... | On the foot ... | Do. ... | Bājūt, बाजूट ... | A sort of stool. |
|  | Do. ... | On front portion of the leg. | Do. .. | Mōḍūḍū, मोडूडू ... | Seat for the God Mahadēv. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the ankle ... | Do. ... | Jalō, जलो ... | Leeches. |

(k) Chokhariā Mankars.

(Plates XX. and XXI.)

| Signs. | Caste. | Part of the body. | Male or female. | Name of the sign. | Meaning. |
|---|------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|----------|
|  | Chokhariā Man-
kar. | Between the two eye-
brows. | Female ... | Rēkh, रेख ... | Line. |
|  | Do. ... | Near the eye ... | Do. ... | Nainnā, नैना ... | Eye. |
|  | Do. .. | Between wrist and
elbow. | Do. ... | Bakhiyā, बखिया ... | Stitch. |
|  | Do. ... | On cheek, chin or
between brows. | Do. ... | Dānā, दाना ... | Beads. |

HOW THE TEMPORAL POWER OF THE DALAI LAMA WAS FOUNDED.

BY L. DE MILLOUÉ.

Translation of a Lecture at the Musée Guimet, 21st January 1900.¹

It need neither startle us, nor is it an exaggeration to state, that everywhere and always, the priesthood has been led to lay its hand on the temporal power and to subordinate the lay-government to the religion. The most important exception to this assertion is that of Greece, where it has never since historic times played or attempted to play what seems a leading part. But of all the countries of the world, the one where sacerdotal power is most deeply and firmly established is Tibet. No other place in the world could be so favorable to a theocracy, given the profound ignorance of the people, their misery, their eminently religious character, and their inveterate leaning to superstition.

Since its introduction into this country in 680 of our era, under the reign of Sroñ-btsan-sGam-po, to the middle of the 17th century, the existence of the Buddhist clergy has been simply a continued

¹ From *Conférences au Musée Guimet, 1899—1901*, par L. de Milloué, Paris, 1903, pp. 71-83. — J. B.

struggle for supremacy, a struggle from which it arose conqueror, instituting an absolutely theocratic government, which offers curious resemblances to the principles and organisation of the old Roman pontifical government. I am about to try to sketch the various phases of this struggle which are as instructive as they are interesting.

But first, it is necessary to say a word on the Tibetan monk — the Lama, his character, and where it differs from other Buddhist monks.

Buddhism, when it penetrated into Tibet, was very different from the philosophic sect, with atheistic tendencies, without gods, without cult or rites, formerly founded by Buddha Sākyaṃuni. Not only had it become an actual religion, in consequence of the deification of its master, and of the cult instituted in his honour and the adoration of his relics; not only had it been penetrated by mysticism and blind devotion to the *Yoga* and the *Vedānta*; not only had it invented the eternal Buddha — essence and being of all things — the Adi-Buddha conceived on the model of the Brāhmaṇ Svayambhū, the crowd of Buddhas past, present, and future, as well as the Bodhisattvas “of three thousand thousands of worlds,” but it had also received into its bosom all the male and female divinities of Brahmanism, especially of the Saiva sect, and, under the unfortunate influence of the Tantric doctrines, had given a predominant place to divination, astrology, sorcery, and magic. Thus exploiting the superstitious ignorance of the Tibetans, and their terror for demons, by which they believed themselves to be surrounded, it was as exorcists and expert magicians, rather than as apostles of a pure morale, that the first fathers of Buddhism are represented, and it was by sorcery rather than the preaching of the Good Law that they conquered and dispossessed their rivals, the Shamans of the indigenous religion or *Bonpa*, of the confidence of the people.

Lama (in Tibetan *bLa-ma*, “superior”) is a title equivalent to the Sanskrit term *Guru* or *Āchārya*, which ought to be regularly applied only to a religious person renowned for his knowledge and his sanctity, but which is frequently given by courtesy and respect to all the members of the Tibetan and Mongol clergy (the real titles of the different classes being: *lama*, “superior”; *dGé-slon*, “ordained priest”; *dGé-thsül*, “deacon”; and *dGé-bsnyen*, “novice”) as with us that of abbot.

The *Lama* then, to give him the title by which he is habitually known, differs from the *Bhikshu* or Indian devotee, in that he is not simply a contemplative monk, but really a priest, invested as he is by ordination obtained, after a long novitiate and serious studies, which confers upon him special powers, notably that of taking part at ceremonies of the cult, at the initiation and ordination of new monks.

But the *Lama* is not only a priest. In the midst of this ignorant people who surround him with a superstitious veneration and fear, he is the universal man, the *savant par excellence*: he is educator, teacher, (the monasteries are the only schools,) doctor, literary man, astrologer, sorcerer, architect, sculptor, painter, printer, and even merchant. He is not, indeed, compelled, like the *Bhikshu*, to take the vow of poverty, but may possess a personal fortune and can increase it by all possible means, even by usury.

The *Lamas* are divided into two classes: the orthodox ones or *dGe-lugs-pas*, also called **yellow Lamas** from the colour of their costume, and the *rNying-ma-pas* or red *Lamas*; these again are subdivided into several sects, of which many permit marriage among their adherents. They are extremely numerous in consequence of the custom of dedicating at least one son from each family to the religious life, a custom which is explained by the fact that the *Lamas* hold all functions — in fact, if not by right. It has been said that, by themselves, they constitute a seventh or eighth part of the entire population of Tibet.

For the most part they live in monasteries, vast conglomerations of houses surrounded by walls, some of which accommodate several thousand monks; veritable universities, where the people come from all parts of the country to study the religious sciences under renowned masters. These

monasteries, enriched by royal donations, and by the pious gifts of the lay-population, possess large tracts of rich land, managed by their steward or treasurer, which they increase, not only by trading with the produce of their lands, but also by devoting themselves to all kinds of commerce; almost all the export, import, and transport trade is thus in the hands of the Lamas.

It is easy to understand what importance such wealth gives to the superiors or abbots of the great monasteries, even from a political point of view. Thus the ecclesiastical history of Tibet is entirely filled with tales of rivalries and struggles, sometimes sanguinary, between the abbots of the more important monasteries, especially when they belong to different sects. But although they are jealous of one another, they are wise enough to cease tearing one another to pieces in order to seize any scrap of power from the civil authority and afterwards to divide the booty.

Toward the commencement of the 13th century, the leading position was held by the sect named Sa-skyapa, from the name of its principal monastery. A monk of this sect, surnamed 'Phags-pa, sent as a missionary to Mongolia, finding himself by chance on the route of the illustrious Khubilai Khan, when he was about to invade China, prophesied that he would gain the victory and the empire. Becoming master of the Chinese empire, and emperor, Khubilai remembered the monk and his prediction and called him to his court (Tārānātha, the official historian of Tibetan Buddhism, says that, 'Phags-pa, being dead, it was his nephew and successor Lo-dai Gyaltan, who came to the court of Khubilai). It is from this epoch that the expansion of Lamaism in China dates. But the emperor's recognition was not limited to empty honours. By decree he conferred on 'Phags-pa and his successors, as superiors of the Sa-skyapa sect, the religious and political sovereignty of Tibet, but without suppressing the king of that country, who continued to govern it under the authority, more nominal than real, of the Sa-skyapa priests.

Besides a doubtful recognition, political causes may be assigned to the act of Khubilai: on the one hand, the desire to flatter his Mongol subjects, for the most part Lamaists; on the other, the hope of putting an end to the continual incursions of the Tibetans into Chinese territory. In fact, from this moment dates Chinese influence in Tibet.

The successors of Khubilai continued his policy with regard to Tibet and Lamaism, but do not appear to have attained the desired end, for, under their rule, the incursions of the Tibetans were more frequent and more audacious than ever, to say nothing of the difficulties stirred up by the tyranny of the Sa-skyapa sect, over their rivals, and notably the burning of the Kargyutpa monastery of Dikung in 1320. Thus the dynasty of the Mings (1368—1616), which succeeded them, changed its policy with regard to Tibet. It set itself to diminish the power of the Sa-skyapa sect, which was much too great, by giving to the abbots of the monasteries of Dikung (of the Kargyutpa sect) and of Ts'al (of the Khadampa sect), a rank and authority equal to those of the Grand Lama of Sa-skyapa by cleverly exciting their rivalry, by covering with honours and by granting pensions to the chief men of the country in order to bind them to themselves.

About this time, in 1355 at Khum-bum, in the district of Am-do, was born the celebrated bTsoñ-kha-pa, who, indignant at the vice and corruption of the monks of his time, at the superstitious practices, and the rites of sorcery, which degraded Lamaism, undertook to re-call it to the purity of primitive Buddhism, promptly gathered together, under the name of the dGe-lugs-pa sect, a number of disciples, to whom, in order to distinguish them, he gave a yellow costume (the other Lamas were dressed in red) and founded in 1409 the monastery of dGa-ldan, of which he remained superior until his death in 1417.

It is commonly, though erroneously, said, that bTsoñ-kha-pa was the first Dalai Lama. He never had any title but that of dGa-ldan, as also had his successor dGe-dnn-grub. This title and dignity only appeared during the pontificate of Nag-dbañ bLo-bzañ the fourth successor of the latter (1617—1680).

Profoundly ambitious, a clever politician, marvellously advised by his old teacher the abbot of Tashi-lhunpo, *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ* knew how to exploit with acuteness the growing power of the *dGe-lugs-pa*, and the popularity of *bTsoñ-kha-pa* was kept alive in all classes of society. Taking vigorously in hand the interests of his sect, which he identified with those of religion, he did not hesitate to enter into open conflict with the king of Tibet, and, under pretext of the safety of religion, menaced in its purity by the tyranny of this king, the protector of the red Lamas, he asked assistance from Guchi-Khân, prince of the Koshot Mongols, who, after having vanquished and deposed the king, made a present of Tibet to the astute *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ*.

The latter then assumed the dignity of *rGyal-ba Rin-po-che*, "Precious Majesty," and the Mongol title *Salaï*, "Ocean (of Grandeur)," in Tibetan *rGya-mtsho*, which Europeans have transformed into "Dalai-Lama," titles which, in order to create for himself a sort of genealogy, he extended to *dGe-'dun-grub*, who thus became the first Dalai Lama, and at the same time he gave his counsellor, the abbot of Tashi-lhunpo, the first place after himself in the ecclesiastical hierarchy, with the title of *Pañ-chhen Rin-po-ché*, and handed over to him in appanage the vassal sovereignty of the province of Tsang.

Thus it is believed that *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ* was the inventor of the fiction of the perpetual incarnation of the Dhyâni-Bodhisattva Chanrési (Avalokiteśvara) in the person of the Dalai Lamas and that of the Dhyâni Buddha 'Od-dpag-med (Amitâbha) in the *Pañ-chhen Rin-po-chês*, thus giving to these great persons a sort of divine relationship, an example which was immediately followed by all the superiors of the larger monasteries except that of *dGa-ldan*, who called themselves perpetual incarnations of the Bodhisattva *Mañjuśrî*, the god or saint, patron of their sect or of their convent.

The theory of incarnation was not in itself a novelty. From time immemorial it has been said in India, perhaps simply as a manner of speech, that illustrious men, especially in the religious order, were incarnations of such or such a god or saint, personifying the chief qualities by which they were known (a metaphor borrowed, doubtless, from the *avatârs* of Vishnu), and in Tibet even the king *Sroñ-btsan-sgam-po*, who introduced Buddhism into that country, was considered as an incarnation of Chanrési and his minister *Thu-mi Sambhoṭa* passed as an *avatâr* of 'Jam-dpal (*Mañjuśrî*), the patron Bodhisattva of Science. What is new is the ingenious idea of the perpetuity of incarnation. It may surprise us that *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ* made himself the incarnation of a simple Bodhisattva, while he attributed to his counsellor that of an eternal Buddha. But it must not be forgotten that Chanrési is the usual patron of Tibet; the clever Dalai Lama thus benefited by the popularity of this divine person and at the same time created for himself a divine relationship with the first sovereign of the country, which justified his pretensions to royal power. On the other hand, if we remember, that all the sacred books of India call the counsellor the "spiritual father" of his disciples, it becomes quite natural that *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ* should make his instructor the incarnation of 'Od-dpag-med the spiritual father of Chanrési.

In consequence of the doctrine of perpetual incarnation, the Dalai Lamas, the *Pañ-chhen Rin-po-chês* and the other incarnated Lamas never die. When the body of a Dalai Lama is worn out by sickness or old age, the god, whose spirit animates it, quits the body to seek for another in better health; in other words, becomes incarnate in the course of from one to four years in some young infant, who, by miracles, reveals his divine nature and thus manifests himself. As soon as informed of the re-incarnation of Chanrési, the sacred college of the *mKhan-pos* send a commission to the dwelling of the parents of the infant, charged to subject him to a series of trials, such as, for example, to recognise, from among other similar objects, those made use of by preference by the former Dalai Lama, and if he comes successfully out of it he is carried in great pomp to the pontifical palace, where he receives an education befitting the high rank which he is to occupy. Matters take place naturally in the same way in the case of *Pañ-chhen Rin-po-ché* or of any other incarnated Lama or living Buddha.

But to return to *Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzan*. The gift, which Guchi-Khân had made to him of Tibet conquered by his arms, constituted merely a possession in fact, not by absolute right, and he might with reason fear, that he would be dispossessed of it, either by a revolt stirred up by the dethroned king, or by an intervention of his powerful neighbour, the Chinese empire. Thus he hastened, at the risk of compromising the independence of Tibet, to send an ambassador to the emperor *Sai-tsung Oen-Hoang*, to recognise him as spiritual and temporal sovereign of Tibet, as a tributary title, and on the condition that henceforth the election of the Dalai Lamas should be confirmed by the court of Peking. On his side Guchi-Khân received the title of viceroy, with charge of the political administration of the kingdom (1642). Some years later, in 1662, this official acknowledgment was confirmed anew by the emperor *Khang-hi*, after the suppression of several revolts, which necessitated the intervention of the Chinese armies.

Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzan died in 1680. His death was kept secret for 16 years by the viceroy of the time, who used this interregnum in order to attempt to seize the sovereign authority. But this becoming known, provoked the intervention of the Mongol chief *Lhazang-Khân*, who proceeded to elect the sixth Dalai Lama, soon deposed however, in consequence of indignity and irregularities in his election, following close upon the revolt, raised under pretext of restoring religion, by a chief of a tribe named *Tsé-Oang Arabdan*. These disorders provoked another interference on the part of the emperor *Khang-hi*, who proceeded, with the help of his army, to the proclamation and definite enthronement of the sixth Dalai Lama — *bLo-bzañ sKal-ldan* (1705—1758).

In 1750 a new revolt against the authority of the Dalai Lama, incited by the viceroy *Gyurmed Namgyal*, rendered the intervention of the emperor *Kien-lung* necessary, upon which the title and function of viceroy was suppressed, and the country entirely submitted to the absolute authority of the Dalai Lama, 1751, the Chinese Government always reserving to itself the right of supervision and the direction of foreign relations entrusted to two Chinese functionaries invested, as a mark of honour, with the title of ambassador.

From this time the spiritual and temporal authority of the Dalai Lamas² is no longer disputed and, except for small revolts of no consequence, they exercise in peace their double sovereignty under the protectorate of China; but for this tranquillity they paid the price of their independence. Little by little the Chinese Government has mixed more in the affairs of Tibet and has exercised an influence more and more marked on the elections of the Dalai Lamas and the *Pañ-chhen Rin-po-chês* who are no longer chosen only in unimportant, local and pious families in China. Under colour of showing his profound respect for them, the emperor grants them an annual sum, and they end by being merely docile instrument in the hands of China, of the functionaries of the Empire.

It is unnecessary to call attention to the striking resemblances existing between the two institutions of the Catholic Papacy and the pontificate of the Dalai Lamas. Like the Pope the Dalai Lama is a religious leader, whose decisions and orders, from a dogmatic and moral point of view, ought to be blindly accepted without discussion. He is infallible in virtue of the infallibility of the divine spirit, of whom he is the representative, the incarnation on earth. Like the Pope's, his jurisdiction extends to the boundaries of his kingdom, in Ladak, Nepâl, Bhutan, Sikkim, China (in Peking alone there are thirteen Lama monasteries), Mongolia, Siberia among the Buriats, even in Russia among the hordes of Kirghises, — and he claims the universal imposition of it. He is invested with temporal power, as also was the Pope for long; and finally, another curious resemblance, — it was

² The Dalai Lamas in succession to *bLo-bzañ sKal-ldan* (1705—1758) were (*Grünwedel, Mythol. des Buddhismus in Tibet*, S. 206) as follows:—

bLo-bzañ 'Jam-dpal (1759—1805);
bLo-bzañ Lun-rtogs (1806—1815);
bLo-bzañ Tshul-khrims (1817—1837);
bLo-bzañ dGe-dmu (1838—1855);
bLo-bzañ Phrin-las (1856—1874);
Ñag-dbañ bLo-bzañ Thub-ldan, 1875. — J. B.

a conqueror, Charlemagne, who founded the temporal power of the Papacy; it was two conquerors, Khubilai-Khan, and, later Guchi-Khân, who gave temporal power to the Dalai Lama.

It remains to say a word on the actual situation of the Lamaist pontificate, the existence of which now appears to be threatened. In Tibet and Mongolia persistent rumours are circulated of the approaching cessation of the re-incarnations of the Dalai Lama, and of the next re-incarnation of the Paṅ-chhên, which, contrary to the invariable custom, is to take place in Mongolia³. Are these rumours the echo of dissent among the Dalai Lamas and the Paṅ-chhên Rin-po-chês? Have they not, as a starting point, the ambition of the latter, to take the place of the Dalai? Are they propagated by the Tibetan party, hostile to China, or perhaps by the Chinese Government, in quest of an excuse for interfering further in Tibetan affairs?

For my part, I incline to the latter theory, for it seems that the government of the Dalai Lama inclines to Europeans, to the detriment of China. I see in it the index to the repeated assertions, of high Tibetan functionaries, to our travellers, of their willingness to open wide the frontiers of the country to strangers, a willingness thwarted, they say, by the checking policy of China, and still less heard of, by the official envoy at St. Petersburg of a very high functionary of the court of Lhasa, the former counsellor of the present Dalai Lama, the Lharamba Tsanit Khanpo-Lama Aguan Dorji, sent to make a pastoral tour among the Buriats of Siberia and the Kirghis of Southern Russia. This emissary took advantage of his mission to make a tour in Europe for his personal information, and, no doubt, to be able on return to render an account to his Government of his impressions and observations; you might have seen him in Paris, and even in the Musée Guimet, where he took part in a function in the library on 26th June 1899.

And in this connection, permit me to say, in conclusion, that, perhaps the Musée Guimet was not strange to him in coming to Paris, as M. Aguan Dorji told me, that his curiosity was awakened by reading at Lhasa the reports of the Japanese priests who took part at two Buddhist ceremonies at the Museum in 1891 and 1893.

SOME ANGLO-INDIAN TERMS FROM A XVIITH CENTURY MS.

BY SIR RICHARD C. TEMPLE, BART.

(Concluded from p. 258.)

RAJA.

Fol. 25. where y^e Countrey is Governed by y^e Gentue Naiques or **Radja's** as some terme themselves we^h signifieth **Vice Kinge**.

Fol. 50. but many of y^e Gentues and Braohmans hold lands there [in y^e Golcondah Kingdome] and call themselves **Radjas**.

Fol. 59. Orix: This Kingdome Subject to y^e Great Mogoll for y^e most part but not altogether by reason of Severall **Radjas**.

Fol. 65. y^e Kingdoms wholly Submittinge to him [Emir Jemla] Save y^e **Radjas** of Orix.

Fol. 131. he hath a Governour here [Janselone] whom y^e Natives Entitle **Radja (Vis?) Kinge**, as indeed he is a **Vice Kinge** to the great Kinge of Syam.

³ For an account of these spiritual guides, see *Jour. As. Soc. Beng.* Vol. LI. pp. 19 ff., where portraits are given of them. From the 18th century the list is as follows:—

Sa-skya Paṅḍita, born in 1182.

gYun-ston rDo-rje ḍpal, b. 1284, d. 1278.

mKhas-grub dGe-legs ḍpal bzan, b. 1285, d. 1439.

bSod-nams phyogs glan, 1439—1505.

rGyal-ba dBen-sa-ba bLo-bzan-don-grub, 1505—1570.

Paṅ-chhen bLo-bzan ohhos-kyi rgyal-mtshan, 1569—1662.

Paṅ-chhen bLo-bzan ye-sheḥ ḍpal-bzan-po, 1662—1737.

Paṅ-chhen bLo-bzan ḍpal-ldan ye-sheḥ, 1737—1779.

rJe bTan Pai nyi-ma, 1781—1854.

rJe dPal-ldan ohhos-kyi-grags-pa bTan-pai, 1854—1882.

dGe-legs rNam-rgyal, 1883. — J. B.

Fol. 138. Vnder y^e **Radja** of Janselone's protection.

Fol. 139. yet not Sooner then y^e **Radja** and counce of Ianselone to y^e **Radja** and all Officers whatsoever upon y^e Jsland of Ianselone.

Fol. 140. the Kinge of Syam Sent a New **Radja** (a Mogol bred and borne) by name Mahomed Beake : and his Brother Jshmael : Beake to be his Secound [to Janselone].

Fol. 159. There are Severall **Radjas** Vpon Sumatra, that doe take Vpon them y^e absolute Title and assume the absolute Government of Kings.

Fol. 161. The Men in Office y^e (Vnder theire Queene) governe this Kingdome [Achin] are Entitled as followeth : **The Meer Raja : viz^t y^e Lord Treasurer.**

See Yule, *s. v.* Raja, whose quotations, however, are poor. [The above are valuable as showing that in the 17th Century the true position of a Raja was understood by the merchants and traders of the time: a point that is missed by Yule.]

RAJMAHAL.

Fol. 65. Hee makes Dacca y^e Metropolitan beinge a fairer and Stronger Citty then **Radja Mehal** the antient Metropolis.

Fol. 68. Many of the Grandees of these 3 Kingdomes mett their Prince at Pattana and the rest at **Radja Mehall** he left Dacca before y^e Prince came from **Radja Mehal**.

Fol. 73. y^e English Nation, whose Chiefe here by name M^r Matt : Vincent went up to **Radja Mehal** before he [the Nabob] arrived at Dacca.

Not in Yule. [Once a place of great importance in Bengal.]

RAJPOOT.

Fol. 13. his retinue were as followeth 500 **Rashboot** Soldiers.

Fol. 41. his Retinue of Attendants and Menial Servants are in great number
. . . **Resbutes.**

Fol. 41. **Resbutes** are of another Cast, they are accepted a most Valiant people that lins by y^e Sword but these are but Scarecrows to y^e poore ignorant natiues, for I have Seen them take themselves to their heels, and make a Runninge fight, when a Small number of frenchmen not Exceedinge one dozen, drove above 200 of them before them.

Fol. 54. Severall **Resbutes** and Others danceinge Round him with great drawne Swords after y^e manner of fenceinge.

See Yule, *s. v.* Rajpoot. [The above quotations are valuable as showing that by "Rājput" the old British trader meant the squalid "military" retinue of the petty chiefs and dignitaries he came across in his work.]

RAMBOTANG.

Fol. 175. This Countrey (Achin) affordeth Severall Excellent good fruites Namely
. . . **Ramastines.**

See Yule, *s. v.* Rambotang.

RAMDAM.

Fol. 45. it beginneth on y^e New Moone in y^e Month of October and continneth y^e whole Moone, they doe call it y^e **Ramazan.**

See Yule, *s. v.* Ramdam. [Anglo-Indians, however, usually call it Ramzān, as the author did no doubt. *N. and E.* for 27th September 1680, p. 35, has: — "Intimation is also given of the King's intention to take his progress into these parts after their **Ramasan** moone is over."]

RATTAN.

Fol. 38. Onely his leggs Seized a foot asunder wth **Rattans.**

Fol. 137. Most of theire houses both here [Janselone] and all this Coast over all [are] wholly built wth them [bamboos] and **Rattans** to Seize y^e pieces together.

Fol. 150. Their buildings in this Generall are but of a very meane Sort built of bamboos and rattans, and Stand for y^e most part Vpon Stilts of wood.

Fol. 158. ffrom y^e West Coast of this Jsland [Sumatra] Rattans.

Fol. 172. the Executioners frapp the sticks togeather wth Splitt rattans.

See Yule, *s. v.* Rattan.

RINGO ROOT.

Fol. 82. They [Portugals] make many Sorts of Sweetmeats viz? Ringo Roots.

Not in Yule. [A very obscure form : probably means some form of ginger.]

ROOMAULS.

Fol. 61. This Kingdome [Bengala] most plentifully doth abound with Rammals.

See Yule, *s. v.* Roomauls, kerchiefs. [N. and E. has for 19th June, 1680, p. 24 : "Cotton Romalls."]

ROUNDEL.

Fol. 41. his Retinue of Attendants and Menial Servants are in great number, he keeps . . . Roundels.

Fol. 42. Roundels: Are in these Warne Climats very Necesarie, to keep y^e O from Scorchinge a man, they may alsoe and are Serviceable to keep y^e raine off, most men of accompt maintaine one 2: or 3 roundelliers, whose office is onely to attend their Masters Motion, they are Very light but of Exceedinge Stiffnesse, beinge for y^e most part made of Rhinocerots hide, very decently painted and Guilded, with what flowrs they best admire, on y^e inside exactly in y^e midst thereof is fixed a Smooth handle (made of wood) by w^{ch} y^e Roundeliere doth carry it, holdinge it up with one hand a foot or more above his Master's head directinge y^e Centre thereof as Opposite to y^e O as possibly he may any man whatever, that will goe to y^e Charge of it w^{ch} is noe great Matter may have one or more Catysola to attend him, but not a Roundell: Vnlesse he be a Governour or One of y^e Councill: The Same Custome y^e English hold good amongst their own people whereby they may be distinguished by y^e Naties.

See Yule, *s. v.* Roundel. [A state umbrella, and a constant source of bickering in the old Anglo-Indian days. N. and E., p. 15, for 5th April 1680, has a valuable quotation here : — "To Verona's adopted son was given the name of Muddoo Verona and a Rundell to be carried over him in respect to the Memory of Verona."]

RUPEE.

Fol. 53. ffort S^t Georg's Rupees are worth 00lb 02s. 03½d The Syam Ticull Values one rupee ¼ or 00 03 07.

Fol. 64. great Store of treasure viz? Gold and Silver Rupees.

Fol. 67. his revenue came to a lack viz? 100000 rupees he Sent the Emperour 80 lacks of rupees.

Fol. 70. his demands off Some were 10: 20: 30: 40: 50: thousand rupees. . . . The Nabob (Smileinge Vpon him) demandeth wth all Speed one lack of rupees i e: 100000 for he was robbed of 1500000: rupees in this his journey into y^e Countrey he made many Apologies and feed Some of y^e Nabob's councill: whereby he got off for 50000 Rupees.

Fol. 71. now thought he had an Opportunitie fallen into his hand of acquireinge one lack or two of rup^{es}. . . . demanded noe lesse then 2 lack of Rupees.

Fol. 80. with an addition of 100000: rupees towards Satisfaction for their great jnurries received at y^e hands of this Governour's ffather.

Fol. 82. A Very good Cow is Sold [at Hugly] for foure Shillings Six peace Viz^t 2 rupees, a good hogg for $\frac{1}{4}$ of a Rupee, 45 or 50 fowls for one Rupee, 6 : 7 : and Sometimes 8 mand of rice for one Rupee.

Fol. 86. y^e poore Orixas, whoe Indeed I may well call poore . . . I have often been in theire Villages, and where there have been more then 20 families of them, they cold not all change one Rupee into cowries, whereby to be paid for a little milke or fish (or what else wee had of them) in y^e currant moneys of this Kingdome & Orixas : and Arackan.

Fol. 86. [Cowries] agreat quantitie passe for one Rupee not lesse then 3200.

Fol. 94. The Coynd Currant moneys of this Kingdome [Bengala] are rupees, halfe rupees and quarters . . . They alsoe Coyne Rupees here of y^e finest refined Gold, w^{ch} are called Gold Moors . . . The Rupee att 00*lb* 02*s* 03*d*.

Fol. 102. yet they are as good here as ready Rupees.

See Yule, *s. v.* Rupee. [The above quotations are interesting as additional evidence that the form "rupee" had become fixed by the last quarter of the 17th Century.]

ST. THOMAS'S MOUNT.

Fol. 29. Six miles to the Southwards of ffort S^t Georges standeth Severall mountains pretty high y^e One of w^{ch} is called S^t Thomas's Mount . . . Vpon y^e top of Mount S^t Thomas groweth naturaly a very remarkable tree.

Not in Yule.

ST. THOME.

Fol. 25. A Naique that liued neare Mylapore viz^t S^t Thomæ.

Fol. 29. y^e ffrench who in y^e yeare 1672 tooke y^e Citty S^t Thomæ from y^e Moor's forces.

Not in Yule. [Now a part of Madras town. *N. and E.*, 1680, has St. Thoma throughout pp. 38, 39, 43.]

SALAAM.

Fol. 24. This Silly Creature . . . Salam'd to all her friends, Especially to y^e Brachmans.

Fol. 73. and this he accompted a Salam.

Fol. 91. before whom they doe and must dance and Singe and make many Salams.

See Yule, *s. v.* Salaam. [I know of no earlier instance of the use of "Salaam" as a verb.]

SALEMPOORY.

Fol. 31. Very Considerable quantities of these followinge Commodities are here [Pettipolee] wrought and Sold to fforeign Merchants viz : . . . Salampores.

Fol. 134. The most Proper and beneficiall Commôdities w^{ch} are for this place [Janselone] : be . . . Sallampores.

Fol. 158. ffrom y^e Coast of India and Choromandell are brought hither . . . Longcloth Salampore's, whitè and blew.

See Yule, *s. v.* Salempoory. [? Divinity. *N. and E.* p. 16, for 22nd April 1680 : — Salampores Blew, at 14 Pagodas per cerge [score]—P. 17 for 6th May, "in Longcloth and Salampores for England." P. 24 for 19th June, "Salampores, fine : Salampores, ordinary." The Salempoory was probably therefore an article of a definite size, like the Palempore, or bed-spread.]

SALLEETER.

Fol. 131. jmmediately they giue it out that y^e Saleeters came up to y^e towne in y^e night and committed that and many more Villanies . . . The Saleeters are absolute Piratts and often cruiseinge about Janselone & Pullo Sambelon &c. Jales neare this Shore [Malay Coast].

Fol. 144. Anno Doñ: 1675: A Small Vessell belonginge to y^e English was Sent from Achin hither [Queda] laden with very fine goods and was mett with y^e Pirats commonly called Sal-leeters neare to y^e Roade of Queda.

Not in Yule. [No doubt the Cellates of the Portuguese writers. See Crawford, *Dict. of Indian Archipel.*, s. v. Malacca, p. 242 f.]

SAMCAU.

Fol. 135. All the fruite this countrey [Janselone] affordeth is . . . Samcau . . . but noe fruit soe plenty here as the Plantan and Samcau whose figure here follow; [illustration]. The Samcau is not a whit pleasant to y^e tast Vnesse it be boyled in fish or flesh broth or else stewed.

Not in Yule. [De la Loubère in his *Historical Relation of the Kingdom of Siam*, ed. 1693, p. 23, has: — "Amongst the sweet Oranges the best have the Peel very green and rough; they [the Siamese] call them Soum-keou, or Crystal Oranges . . . They give of these Soum-keou to their sick." Compare also Sir John Bowring's Journal in his *Kingdom and People of Siam*, under date 30th March, 1855, Vol. II. p. 155: — "They gave us the Siamese names of the fruits on the table: — Som, orange; Som-kiou-wang, small orange"]

SANAS.

Fol. 101. ffrom Hugly and Ballasore: Sanas.

See Yule, s. v. Piece Goods. He has no quotations. [A cotton cloth of the class now known as *sâli*.]

SAR LASHKAR.

Fol. 56. [Chicacol] is y^e residence of S^r Larskare y^e Kings deputy or Viceroy, Who bears as great Sway Over this Coast in Generall as y^e Kinge his Master doth in Golcondah.

Not in Yule. [The General (Sar-i-Lashkar) or Viceroy of the "Golcondah Coast," constantly mentioned in the records of the period. *N. and E.*, p. 20, for 25th May and 27th May 1680, has characteristic entries: — "One Sheake Ahmud came to Towne slyly with several peons dropping in after him, bringing letters from Fuddy Chaun at Chingulputt and Ruccas [notes] from the Ser Lascar Nabob Mahmud Ibrahim, and pretending that he had the king's Phyrmaund to warrant his beating his drum and carrying his flag as Avaldar of the Towne, and that he was ordered to take the government thereof on the plea that the Towne produced more than formerly and 'hat Verona the Dubass was dead: whereupon he was ordered to remain outside the Towne until his business was known: In the evening three files of soldiers were sent to bring him into the Fort where he was examined and produced his letters." "The person that came to be Avaldar is sent away with a letter in answer to Fuddy Chaun."]

SASH.

Fol. 101. ffrom Cossumbazar fine Sashes.

Not in Yule. [Probably fine muslin made up into sizes for sashes round the waist.]

SAUGOR ISLAND.

Fol. 91. The Riner of Ganges is of large and wonderful Extent: . . . and came into y^e great Riner w^{ch} rather deserves to be called the Sea of Ganges: y^e breadth of it there I cannot certainly affirme, but judge it is not lesse then 10 English leags broad, w^{ch} is about 40 miles within Ganga Sagar: or y^e mouth of it.

See Yule, s. v. Saugor Island, at the mouth of the Hugli. [The quotation above is unique for accuracy of description and correctness of the form of the name.]

SCARLET.

Fol. 43. With a Scarlet or broadcloth coveringe.

Fol. 71. Where-Vpon he gave in his present of fine Scarlet.

Fol. 102. The Staple Commodities brought into these 3 Kingdomes (namely Oriza : Bengala: & Pattana) are **Scarlet**.

Fol. 158. Some Commodities from England; viz: **Scarlet**.

See Yule, *s. vv.* Scarlet and Suclat. ["Scarlet" in old English was "broadcloth" of any colour.] *N. and E.* for 5th April 1680, p. 15: "It being necessary to appoint one as the Company's Chief merchant (Verona being deceased), resolved Bera Pedda Vincatadry do succeed and that Tasheriffs be given to him and the rest of the principal Merchants, viz., 3 yards **scarlett** to Pedda Vincatadry and $2\frac{1}{2}$ yards each to four others, the ceremony being for the better grace performed before the rest of the merchants in the Council Chamber."]

SCREETORE.

Fol. 37. Metchlipatam. Affordeth many very good and fine Commodities, viz: . . . **Screetores** finely wrought inlaid with turtle Shell or jvory.

Fol. 158. from Syam **Screetores** both plaine and lackared, &c:

Not in Yule. [A writing case: see *ante*, Vol. XXIX. pp. 116, 307; XXX. p. 163.]

SEEDY.

Fol. 171. he was by y^e **Siddy** or **Bishop** of Achin freed from y^e death his consorts [comrades] died.

See Yule, *s. v.* Seedy: a corruption of *Saiyyid*. [The quotation is valuable for the history of the Anglo-Indian term: now in common parlance an East African negro.]

SEER.

Fol. 94. They weigh p^r y^e Maund, **Seere**, $\frac{1}{2}$ **Seere**, and $\frac{1}{4}$ **Seere** The Maund bigg or little is equally divided into 40 Equall parts and are called **Seers**, w^{ch} alsoe are halfed and quartered.

Fol. 99. Notwthstandinge Pattana be soe fertile to afford graine to Such a plentifull countrey as Bengala: yett in y^e yeare of our Lord 1670 they had as great a Scarcitie in soe much y^e one Pattana **Seere** weight of rice (y^e plentifullest graine in y^e countrey) was Sold for one rupee, y^e **Seere** con^t onely 27 Ounces [*i. e.*, 6 oz. short weight].

See Yule, *s. v.* Seer, the well-known Indian weight, standardised nowadays at roughly 2 lbs. In the text the big maund [Bengal] was 82 lbs. and the little maund [Madras] 25 lbs.: so the seer should have varied between 10 and 33 oz.]

SHABUNDER.

Fol. 132. as Soone as wee come Vp wee are invited into a house where Speedily come to waite Vpon us y^e **Shabandar**.

Fol. 133. The **Shabandars** and what Others of y^e Chiefe of y^e King's Officers wee invite doe very Sociably sit downe and eat and drinke wth us.

Fol. 134. Two of y^e Grandees of his Councill must alsoe be Piscashed wth 6 pieces of fine Callicoos or Chint each of them: and y^e **Shahbandar** of Banquala wth 3 pieces Jdem.

Fol. 140. Anno Doñ: 1677: I Voyaged once more to Ianselone, and was kindly Entertained Especially by Some of y^e Old **Shabandars** and merchants.

Fol. 139. All w^{ch} Orders if not most Strictly and Speedily put in Execution y^e Radja and 2 of his chiefest councellours wth y^e 3 **Shabandars** Shold loose their heads w^{ch} Startled him and his Councill soe much that they immediately Sent y^e 3 **Shabandars**.

Fol. 141. he jmmediately turned out of Office most of y^e Syamers both Councellours Secretaries **Shabandares**.

Fol. 143. next to whom [the Sultan] are y^e Leximana: Orongkays: and **Shabandars**.

Fol. 144. Sold the goods to Sarajah Cawn: a Chulyar & chiefe **Shabandar** of Quedah: (and rogne Enough too).

Fol. 153. y^o Kinge giueth positive Order to y^o **Shabandare**.

Fol. 161. y^o great Orongkay is Lord Chiefe Justice, there are other Orongkays & under this, as alsoe **Shabandars** under them. . . . and acquainteth one of y^o **Shabandares**.

Fol. 162. but in y^o interim y^o **Shabandar** & Dubashee and one or Other belongeinge to this great man the [Orongkay] doth accompanie him and discourse most friendly.

See Yule, *s. v.* Shabunder. [The above quotations show clearly that in the Malay States the Shabandar was a high officer of State controlling the seaborne trade.]

SHROFF.

Fol. 39. **Shroffs viz: Changers of money.**

See Yule, *s. v.* Shroff. [*N. and E.* p. 31, for 5th Aug. 1680, has: — "Report of the weight of 2 chests of gold and 2 Bags of Ryalls of § delivered to the **Sharoffs** for alloy."]

SIAM.

Fol. 77. The Elephants of Ceylone are best Esteemed of here . . . and Endowed with more Sence and reason then those of Tanasaree Queda or **Syam**.

Fol. 131. [Janselone] wholly belongeth to y^o Kinge of **Syam** The Inhabitants Vp in y^o Countrey are **Naturall Syamers**.

Fol. 134. The English Nation in Generall is free from all Such duties in y^o Kingdome of **Syam**.

Fol. 140. A few Months afterwards y^o Kinge of **Syam**, tooke it into consideration, that an Austere man, one that had been bred a Warriour was a fitter person to Gouverne this Island (then the **Syamèr** that now did).

Fol. 148. y^o Kinge of **Syam** . . . haveinge a warre of greater consequence in hand namely wth y^o Kinge of Pegu [1677].

See Yule, *s. v.* Siam.

SOLLA.

Fol. 143. but y^o Old Kinge taketh vp his residence att **Solla**: a very large town in y^o very middle of his Kingdome [of Queda].

Fol. 145. Save a Very handsome and well favoured boy of about 11 years of age, whoe for his good countenance y^o Kinge kept in his Pallace att **Solla**.

Fol. 146. prepareth Some of y^o King's boats, and goeth alonge wth him in Person to **Solla** (y^o place of y^o Old Kings residence).

Fol. 148. This good Old Kinge Anno Doñ: 1677 fledd up to y^o Mountains and left Queda: **Solla**: and many Other places destitute of inhabitants, for Some time.

Not in Yule.

SOMBRERO.

Fol. 42. **Sumbareros** or **Catysols**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Sombrero. [An umbrella, *not* a hat.]

STICKLACK.

Fol. 158. ffrom Bengala **Sticklack** from Pegu . . . very Excellent **Sticklack**.

Not in Yule. [But see Yule, *s. v.* Lac.]

STRIPES.

Fol. 7. alsoe very ingenuous in workinge . . . **Striped Cloth** of Gold and Silver.

Fol. 101. ffrom Cossumbazar **Stripes** interwoven wth gold and Silver.

Fol. 158. are brought hither **Striped Stuffs** of Golcondah & Pettipolee.
Not in Yule. [Cotton cloth interwoven with gold and silver.]

SULTAN.

Fol. 143. **y^o King's Son** (by **y^o Natives** stiled **Sultan**) [at Queda] There are Several men in Office **y[!] doe** governe here, and beare great Sway over **y^o people** (Vnder **y^o Sultan** or **Younge Kinge**).

See Yule, *s. v.* Sultan. [The above is a valuable quotation as showing that in the Malay States it sometimes meant the heir-apparent, "second king," Skr. *yuva-rāja*, Pali *upa-rāja* [corrupted by the way into **Upper-Roger** by old writers on Burma, a term which should be in Yule]: the Eng-shê-him of Burma, the Jub-rāj of Manipur and so on.]

SUMATRA.

Fol. 157. The Citty Achin is Vpon **y^o North End** of **y^o great Island Sumatra**, w^{ch} **Extendeth** from 05^d 40" South Lattitude, to 05^d 40" North Lattitude, soe **y[!] the Equinoctiall Line** divideth this Jsland into 2 Equall parts [the Road of Achin] almost land locked wth **y^o head of Sumatra** with infinite Numbers of Prows from **y^o Malay Shore** and West Coast of this Jsland **Sumatra**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Sumatra. [The above quotation is valuable for description.]

SUMBRA.

Fol. 165. he must receive them with great reverence Standinge Vp and makeinge a **Sumbra** to **y^o Queen's Windows**.

Not in Yule. [Malay, a salutation.]

SURAT.

Fol. 142. and tell them in private what our goods cost upon **y^o Coast**: or in **Suratt**: or Bengala: or elsewhere, w^{ch} doth many Christians a great Prejudice.

Fol. 146. When **y^o Companie's Shipp** arriveth from **Suratt** as generally there doth one every yeare (if not more).

Fol. 153. There are not above 4 or 5 Ships and Vessels [to Queda] p^r **Annum** from **Suratt** Choromandell and Bengala that Vse this Countrey.

Fol. 157. Many Ships and Vessels doe att all Seasons of the yeare arrive in this Port [Achin] from Several places, namely **Suratt** The Chiefe Commodities brought hither from **Suratt**.

Fol. 166. When a Present is Sent to **y^o Queen** [of Achin] from **y^o President of Suratt**: or Agent and Governour of ffort S^t Georg's.

See Yule, *s. v.* Surat. [The last quotation shows the accuracy of the writer's information. The "Presidency" was not transferred to Bombay till 1687.]

TAEL.

Fol. 152. 16 mace is one Taile [in Queda].

Fol. 162. And there wee pay for **y^o Chopp** **4 talles in moneys viz: four pounds Sterlinge** Here **y^o Orongkay** must be presented wth one piece of Baftos to **y^o Value of 2 talles** The Contract been [?] between] us and the Court of Achin hath been of longe Standinge 50 tails p^r Ship, if laden wth fine goods (admitt **y^o Ship** be great or Small) they are to make an abatement of 10: 15: or 20 tails, accordinge as **y^o quantitie** is.

Fol. 173. gave **y^o fellow** 5 talles **Vis: fue pounds Sterlinge**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Tael : see *ante*, Vol. XXVII. p. 37 ff. The quotations are remarkable as to values. The *tael* was roughly an ounce and in silver was worth 5s. to 6s. 8d. sterling. The writer must mean a tael in gold, and if the gold tael was worth £1 sterling, as he more than once states, then gold valued in the Malay States at £1 the oz. and the ratio of silver to gold there varied between 4 and 3 to 1. A remarkable but by no means impossible occurrence, *vide ante*, Vol. XXVI. p. 309 and footnotes.

TAMARIND.

Fol. 17. One Old ffackeer I very well remember, that tooke up his habitation Vnder y^e Shade of a great tamarin tree in Hugly (in Bengala).

Fol. 69. [Cattack] adorned with . . . delicate Groves of . . . tamarin.

Fol. 153. they carry hence [Queda] Tamarin.

See Yule, *s. v.* Tamarind.

TANK.

Fol. 4. the great Pond or tanke where they frequently wash themselves all over, before they assume to enter the Pagod. *

Fol. 22. went wth all Expedition into a great tanke of water w^{ch} was very nigh.

Fol. 57. they have many delicate groves, tanks of water

See Yule, *s. v.* Tank.

TARRA.

Fol. 139. y^e Kinge of Syam Sent a Tarrah to y^e Radja and all Officers whatsoever upon y^e Jsland of Ianselone : w^{ch} gane a most Severe and Strict charge unto them never to come to any composition wth the Dutch . . . Hee likewise in y^e generall letter to y^e Radja &c : gaue positine Orders I was discoursing wth y^e Radja when this Tarrah arrived.

Fol. 148. untill a Tarra came from Syam w^{ch} letters and a Gold Cappe for a present to him [King of Queda], after a friendly but Monarchiall manner biddinge him liue poore Slave and Enjoy his Countrey in peace.

Not in Yule. [Frequently used in old books about Indo-China for letters-patent, the Indian *firman* [firmaun, phyrmaund, &c.]

TARRA.

Fol. 152. Noe Other Coyned moneys in this Kingdome [Queda], Save Small Coppar moneys tinned over called Tarra : 96 of w^{ch} make one Copan.

Not in Yule. [The small tara, tare of Yule, is another coin altogether.]

TENASSERIM.

Fol. 38. The Kinge of Golcondah hath Severall Ships y^e trade yearely to . . . Tanas- saree.

Fol. 77. that annually trade to Sea, Some to Ceylone Some to Tanassaree, those fetch Elephants The Elephants of Ceylone are best Esteemed of here . . . then those of Tanassaree.

Fol. 131. [Janselone] Is an Island that lyeth to y^e Southward of all the Jsles of Tanas- saree : nearest midway btweene y^e and Queda.

See Yule, *s. v.* Tenasserim.

TICAL.

Fol. 53. The Syam Ticull Values one rupee $\frac{1}{2}$ or 00lb 03s 07d.

See Yule, *s. v.* Tical. [See *ante*, Vol. XXVI. p. 253 ff. for an exhaustive treatment of this word, weight and coin.]

TODDY.

Fol. 29. the Palmero tree affordeth that rare liquor formerly termed **Palme-Wine**, now vulgarly called **Toddy**, y^o Palmito afford liquor alsoe called **date Toddy**, not soe good as y^o Other, more lucious but soon Eager.

Fol. 40. another Sort there is [of arack] y^o distilled from **Neep toddy** and y^o is commonly called **Nipa de Goa**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Toddy. [The quotations are valuable for the different kinds.]

TOMBOLEE RIVER.

Fol. 76. beinge timorous of driveinge too farre down viz^t upon the Shoals of y^o **Riuer Tombolee** (where y^o Riuer [Hugly] is most crooked).

Not in Yule. [But see Yule, *s. v.* Tumlook.] [Now the Rûpnarain running into the Hugli at the James and Mary Shoal.]

TOOTNAGUE.

Fol. 86. [The Orixas] withall soe ignorant that they know not Silver from **Tootanagga**.

Fol. 158. from China **Totanagga**.

See Yule, *s. v.* tootnague: spelter. [The "white copper" of China is meant in the text. The same trick as that hinted at in the text is still played upon the Nicobarese, who cannot usually distinguish between silver and tootnague, *i. e.*, German silver.] See also *ante*, Vol. XXVI. p. 222 f., for a similar trick on Java by the Chinese in the 17th Century.

TRANQUEBAR.

Fol. 53. Porto Novo & **Trincombar**.

Fol. 78. That very yeare y^o Danes came from Trincombar : (a fine Garrison of y^o Kinge of Denmarkes) the onely place they have in Asia 40 English leag^t to the Southward of ffort S^t George's The Danes findinge Small gaines to Jssue from this warre, did Anno Domⁱ: 16⁴⁴: come downe from their Castle of **Trincombar** All through y^o Simplicitie of a Mechanick fellow y^o the Danes Entitled theire Comadore, who rendred himselfe as he was really a most ridiculous man to y^o mightie disgrace of there whole Nation & ffortification of **Trincombarre**.

Fol. 81. vntill they heard ffurther from the Castle of **Trincombar**.

See Yule, *s. v.* Tranquebar.

TRESSLETORE.

Fol. 4. Here followeth y^o fig^t of y^o Pagod called **Tressletore**, 5 & $\frac{1}{2}$ miles to y^o N^oward of ffort S^t Georg's.

Not in Yule. [An old pagoda, once famous, near Madras, known under various forms, of which **Trivitore** in Wheeler's *Old Madras*, p. 528, is as near as may be expected to the correct form.]

TURBAN.

Fol. 70. he had pulled off his gold **Turbant**.

Fol. 165. and from her is Sent to y^o English Commander a Silke Suite of cloths wth a **Turbant** after the Malay fashion.

Fol. 176. Each of them wore his **Turbat** after the Arabian mode.

See Yule, *s. v.* Turban.

TUTICORIN.

Fol. 91. many of them have y^o Shackles on theire arms made of Chanke, a great Shell brought from **Tutacree** (a Dutch ffactorie neare y^o Cape Comorin).

See Yule, *s. v.* Tuticorin.

VISS.

Fol. 53. The Vsual Weights of this Coast [Choromandel] are y^o Veece. . . .
A Maund Cont: 8 Veece 1/3: or 025 Idem [pounds] A Veece Cont: 003 Idem.

Fol. 132. [Janselone] when a Small parcell then for soe many Viece or soe many great or Small puttass: 4 great puttass make a Viece 10 Small ones is a Viece.

See Yule, *s. v.* Viss: *ante*, Vol. XXVI. p. 327, Vol. XXVII. p. 58 ff. [The well-known S. Indian Indo-Chinese weight, about 3½ lbs.]

VIZAGAPATAM.

Fol. 56. beinge a Very Secure Coast to harbour in namely in Vizagapatam.

Not in Yule, but should be, as it turns up in all sorts of queer forms in the old books. [See *ante*, Vol. XXX. pp. 357, 400.]

WALTAIR.

Fol. 56. beinge a Very Secure Coast to harbour in namely in Wattara [? Waltara].

Not in Yule: practically part of Vizagapatam.

YAM.

Fol. 19. they feed for y^o most part vpon that weh is very good, as
yamms.

See Yule, *s. v.* yam.

YAVANASATAKAM :

A HUNDRED STANZAS TRANSLATED FROM GREEK POETS.

BY PROFESSOR C. CAPPELLER, PH.D., JENA.

HOMER.

1

न राज्यं बहुभिः कार्यमेकः शास्तु प्रजा विभुः ।
लोकत्राणाय यो देवैः स्थापितः परमे क्षये ॥

Cf. Pañchat. III. 80.

B 204, 205.

2

यादृशानि हि पत्राणि तादृशाः सन्ति मानुषाः ।
यथा पक्षाणि वृक्षेभ्यो निपतन्ति महीतले ॥
रोहन्ति च पुनर्वातैः प्रेर्यमाणानि माधवैः ।
एवं कुलानि जायन्ते विनश्यन्ति च देहिनाम् ॥

Z 146—149.

3

न हि कश्चिज्जनो दैवमतिर्वर्तितुमर्हति ।
क्षुद्रकः स्यादुदारो वा जन्म यो लब्धवान्भुवि ॥

Z 488, 489.

4

अनग्निमनिकेतं च कुलघ्नं विद्धि तं नरम् ।
यो वैरं रमते कुर्वन्नेकराष्ट्रनिवासिनाम् ॥

I 63, 64.

5

न हि प्राणिषु सर्वेषु महीतलविसर्पिषु ।
शोचनीयतरः कश्चिन्मनुष्यादिति मे मतिः ॥

Cf. v. 38.

P 446, 447.

6

सूक्ष्मा जिह्वा बहून्यस्यां विविधानि वचांसि च ।
यादृशं तु भवेदुक्तं प्रत्युक्तमपि तादृशम् ॥

Cf. Subhâshitârg. 192, 193.

r 248—250.

7

एतद्भवति मर्त्यानां देवैः पूर्वविनिर्मितम् ।
दुःखादापतितुं दुःखं ते स्वयं सुखमासते ॥

a 525, 526.

8

तद्गीतं सर्वगीतानां प्रशंसन्ति हि मानुषाः ।
येनापूर्वेण कर्णानि ह्रियन्ते हृदयानि च ॥

a 351, 352.

9

बहुमान्यमधीशत्वमचिराद्भि महाधनैः ।
पूर्यते भवनं राज्ञो यशश्चैव विवर्धते ॥

Cf. v. 96.

a 392, 393.

10

समाः कतिपये सन्ति पापीयांसो न दुर्लभाः ।
श्रेयांसस्तु पितुः पुत्रा विद्यन्ते यदि पञ्चपाः ॥

β 276, 277.

11

न प्रशस्यतरं किञ्चिन्न तादृक्कृमिकारकम् ।
यथा भर्ता च भार्या च श्वान्योऽन्यवशानुगौ ।
दुर्जनानां मनःशल्यं सुहृदां नयनोत्सवः ।
भूयिष्ठं तु महाप्रीत्या सुखयन्ती परस्परम् ॥

Cf. Mârk. Pur. XXI. 69.

‡ 182—185.

12

विधिना प्रेषितं विद्धि याचकं चातिथिं च ते ।
सत्कारेण प्रयच्छास्मै दानं स्वल्पमपि प्रियम् ॥

‡ 207, 208.

13

न तथान्यद्यशो भाति यावज्जीवसि भूतले ।
यथा यल्लभ्यते हस्तैः पादैश्चाजिषु जित्वरैः ॥

Cf. M. Bh. V. 1256.

१ 147, 148.

14

न सर्वेषां मनुष्याणां सर्वान्देवा ददुर्गुणान् ।
स्वाकृतिं च विवेकं च दिव्यां चापि सरस्वतीम् ॥
एकोद्भूदुर्बलत्वेन वैरूप्येण च योजितः ।
यस्य वाक्पटुता वक्त्रे शृण्वतां तृप्तिदायिनी ॥
अन्यो रूपविशेषेण सर्वेभ्यो व्यतिरिच्यते ।
न यस्मै ददिरे देवा हृद्रमां मधुजिह्वताम् ॥

Cf. Bahudarśana 86.

१ 168—175.

15

पितृपैतामहे स्थाने यत्सौख्यं हृदि जायते ।
न तद्देशान्तरे लभ्यं विभवेषु महत्स्वपि ॥

Cf. v. 93 ; Pañchat. III. 92 ; V. 49.

१ 34—36.

16

क्षेत्रं कर्तुं वरं मन्ये नरस्याधनिनो भुवि ।
न तु सर्वकुलं शास्तुं प्रेतानां यममन्दिरे ॥

λ 489—491.

17

तं हि प्राशुणिका नित्यं ध्यायन्ते मनसा नरम् ।
यो गृहे प्रतिजग्राह पूजयामास चादरात् ॥

o 54, 55.

18

तुल्यदोषाववैम्येतौ तिष्ठन्तं योऽतिथिं गृहे ।
निष्काशयितुमिच्छेत यियासुं च निरोधयेत् ॥

o 72, 73.

19

भिक्षार्थेन मनुष्या यत्पर्यवन्ति वसुंधराम् ।
सहमाना महाकेशांस्तस्मिन्निन्यो हतोदरः ॥

Cf. Pañchat. I. 256.

o 344, 345.

20

न हि कश्चिदुपायोऽस्ति क्षुद्रोगं विनिगूहितुम् ।
 यस्य हेतोस्तितिक्षन्ते श्रमान्बहुविधान्नराः ॥
 नावो दीर्घैररिष्वैश्च योजयन्ति बुभुक्षया ।
 तितीर्षन्त उदन्वन्तं रणेषु च युयुत्सवः ॥

s 286—289.

21

न शोच्यं मरणं पुंसः शेते यो निहतः शरैः ।
 रक्षणे स्वकुटुम्बस्य गवाश्वस्य च पालने ॥

s 470—472.

HESIOD.

(Opera et Dies.)

22

कुलालश्च कुलालाय वणिजे वणिगीर्ष्यति ।
 दरिद्रश्च दरिद्राय गायनाय च गायनः ॥

Cf. Málav. v. 19.

v. 25, 26.

23

भयानां पृथिवी पूर्णा पूर्णो ऽब्धिः प्रसरन्ति च ।
 व्याधयः परितो जन्तून्स्वयंजाताः पदे पदे ॥

Cf. v. 60.

v. 101—103.

24

नाद्य सूनुः पितुर्भक्तो न च सूनौ रतः पिता ।
 मित्रं नाद्रियते मित्रं नातिथिश्च प्रतीच्छकम् ॥
 न भ्रातैव भियो भ्रातुः पूर्वकाले यथाभवत् ।
 विजजृम्भे मनोमादः पूज्यते पापकर्मकृत् ॥
 नष्टो धर्मो गता लज्जा त्रिरलान्पश्य सज्जनान् ।
 धूर्तो वञ्चयते गीर्भिः पट्टीभिः शपथैरुत ॥
 ईर्ष्या निविविशे मर्त्यान्दुर्मुखी घोररूपिणी ।
 परव्यसनसंहृष्टा धिगद्यत्वस्य दुष्टता ॥

Cf. Subhâshitâv. 3070.

25

मूढाशयो बलीयांसं निरोद्धुं यो व्यवस्यति ।
 स पराभवमाप्नोति दुःसहां च विमाननाम् ॥

Cf. Pañchat. III. 126; I. 227; IV. 24.

26

यो नरोऽपकरोत्यन्यमात्मन्येवापराध्याति ।
दुर्मन्त्रस्योपदेष्टैव दुर्मन्त्रेण निहन्यते ॥

Cf. Kathās. XX. 218; Märk. Pur. CXVIII. 17, 18.

v. 265, 266.

27

लघिमा सुलभस्तात बहुभिश्चाधिगम्यते ।
तस्य संनिहितं वेश्म मार्गश्च निरुपद्रवः ॥
गौरवस्यामरा देवाः स्वेदं वल्लमकल्पयन् ।
तद्दीर्घेण पथा प्राप्यं विषमेणोर्ध्वगामिना ॥

v. 287—290.

28

श्रेष्ठो मां प्रति यो बुद्ध्या चिन्तयत्यात्मनो हितम् ।
यः शृणोति सतां मत्तं सोऽपि श्लाघ्यो न संशयः ॥
यस्तु नास्ति स्वयं प्राज्ञो न च कर्तुं व्यवस्यति ।
हितवाक्यानि मित्राणामधमं विद्धि तं जनम् ॥

v. 293—297.

29

भोजयेः स्वगृहे मित्रममित्रं च निवारयेः ।
भूयिष्ठं तु निमन्त्र्यास्ते य आसन्ननिवासिनः ॥
ज्ञातव्यौ गृहवृत्तान्ते बान्धवप्रतिवेशिनौ ।
बद्धा परिकरं बन्धुरबद्धान्योऽभिधावति ॥
हृच्छल्यं कुप्रतीवेशी साधू रत्नमनुत्तमम् ।
विपत्तौ शरणीभूतं सौख्यदं कीर्तिवर्धनम् ॥

Cf. Pañchat. V. 60; 70.

v. 342—348.

30

प्रीतिः प्रीत्या प्रतिग्राह्या दर्शनेन च दर्शनम् ।
दात्रा दानपरे भाव्यमदात्रा दानरोधिनि ॥

Cf. M. Bh. V. 1449; Pañchat. V. 84.

v. 354, 355.

31

अल्पमल्पं शनैश्चेयं तच्च कार्यं दिने दिने ।
चिन्वतो रत्नतश्चान्ते भूयो भूयो भविष्यति ॥

v. 361, 362.

32

अस्ति प्रहीतुमावृप्ति भद्रमेतत्प्रियंकरम् ।
नास्तीति सुमहद्दुःखमिदं तात विमृश्यताम् ॥

v. 366, 367.

33

उपरिष्ठादधस्ताच्च ग्रहीतव्यं यथारुचि ।
भाण्डमध्यस्थितं रक्ष्यं बुध्ने रक्षितुमप्रियम् ॥

v. 368, 369.

34

न ते सीमन्तिनी चेतो मधुजिह्वा विलोभयेत् ।
अभिसृत्य स्मराकृष्टा पीनश्रोणीपयोधरा ॥

v. 373, 374.

35

न बह्वतिथिना भाव्यं न चानतिथिना त्वया ।
न च धूर्तसहायेन न च साधुविरोधिना ॥

v. 715, 716.

36

न दोषेणावगन्तव्यमार्किचन्यं मनस्विना ।
दैवदत्तं हि दारिद्र्यमनिष्टं हृदयंकषम् ॥

v. 717, 718.

MIMNERMUS.

37

षष्टिवर्षस्य मे मृत्युर्भवेदिति वरो मम ।
आयुषश्चानयेदन्तं व्याधिचिन्तादिभिर्विना ॥

SOLOON.

38

न कश्चित्सुखसंपन्नो दुःखभारेण पीड्यते ।
यो मनुष्यकुले जातः सर्पति वसुधातले ॥

Cf. v. 5.

39

बहवो धनिनः पापा दरिद्रन्ति च सज्जनाः ।
एतद्विधिहितं लोके वयं तु न वृणीमहे ॥
पुण्यादभ्युदयं तेषां यस्माद्धर्मः सनातनः ।
वित्तानि तु मनुष्याणां गत्वराणि क्षणे क्षणे ॥

40

नाहं पञ्चत्वमृच्छेयमन्येषामश्रुभिर्विना ।
अहो दुःखमिति ब्रूयाद्बन्धुवर्गो मृते मयि ॥

THEOGNIS.

41

धर्मं श्रेष्ठतमं मन्ये वरिष्ठां तु विरोगताम् ।
किं तु प्रियतमं वस्तु तल्लब्धुं यदभीप्ससि ॥

Cf. v. 51; Subhāshitam. 92; 115.

42

न सिंहोऽपि सदा मांसं भोक्तुं विन्दति पश्यत ।
बलवन्तमपि क्रूरा पीडयेदनुपायता ॥

43

स्वैरिणीं योषितं द्वेषि नरं च रतिलम्पटम् ।
पत्युरन्यस्य यः क्षेत्रे कृषिं कर्तुं व्यवस्यति ॥

44

अमित्रं च गुणोपेतं न निन्देयं कदाचन ।
वयस्यं च न शंसेयमनर्हं धर्मरोधिनम् ॥

ALCMAN.

45

निद्रावशं संप्रति पर्वतानां
शिरांसि यातानि सकन्दराणि ।
इच्छन्ति शय्यां वनचारिणश्च
श्यामायते च स्तिमितेव पृथ्वी ॥
त्यजन्ति गुञ्जं मधुलिङ्गुलानि
कृतं विहंगैर्विटपेषु मौनम् ।
शीतेषु पाथोनिधिगहरेषु
तिर्मिगिलाः स्वप्नसुखं भजन्ते ॥

Cf. Subhāshitam, 109.

(To be continued.)

CORRESPONDENCE.

SOME NOTES ON DIGAMBARA JAINA
ICONOGRAPHY.

SIR, — With reference to an article on Digambara Jaina Iconography by Dr. J. Burgess, *ante*, Vol. XXXII. pp. 459 ff., I beg to point out the following few inaccuracies, which may lead your readers to misunderstand some customs of the Digambara Jainas:—

1.

It is said that the Jaypūr Khandarwāls are Viśpanthīs or Thērāpanthīs, and that the former worship standing and the latter sitting. First, this might lead one to think that the division into Viśpanthīs and Thērāpanthīs is confined to the Digambara Khandarwāl Jainas only. As a matter of fact, the Svētāmbarīs and some of their sub-classes also may be Viśpanthīs. Also the Agarwāls and other minor classes of the

Digambara Jainas may be Viśpanthīs and Thērāpanthīs. By the way, the term should be Tērā (i.e. 13) Panthīs and not Thērāpanthīs. Secondly, the attitude of worship of the two classes is quite reversed. It is the Viśpanthīs who worship sitting; whereas the Thērāpanthīs worship standing, and sit only when they propose to meditate or repeat their *mantras* on the beads of a rosary in a very low, almost inaudible, tone of voice.

It must, however, be said here that a class of Jaina laymen, who profess to be much more learned and spiritual than their other Jaina Thērāpanthī brethren, and who are called *Bhāttarakas*, worship in a *sitting* posture. But these *Bhāttarakas* are a less than microscopic minority and their practice, therefore, is the exception to the rule, which is recognized by the majority of the orthodox Digambara Jainas.

2.

Again, it is said that "they" (the Tērāpanthis) object to bathing themselves or the images, and worship with water, cocoanut-water or *panchām-rita*." In this connection it is enough to say that it is one of the most important factors of the ritual connected with every Digambara Jaina temple, that some one — a male — should get up early in the morning, should bathe, and at sunrise, or only a little, not much, before it, should go to the temple and bathe the images of the Tirthankaras that are placed there. Also it must be noted that the bathing is generally — almost exclusively — done on the premises of the temple, to guard against the risk of the worshipper's body being again contaminated after bathing, if he bathes at his house and then goes to the temple.

3.

As to the "eleven grades of Jainas" enumerated by Dr. Burgess, I think these are the eleven stages in the life of a householder, which lead up from a simple belief in Jainism to an almost complete renunciation of the world, in perfect agreement with the essential teachings of the Jaina religion. These stages are called *pratimās*, and in Digambara books are enumerated as below:—

1. *Darsana*, or Faith in the true God, true teacher, and true religion.
2. *Vrata*, various kinds of abstinence and vows.
3. *Sāmāyaka*, saying prayers three times a day for fixed periods.
4. *Proshdhōpvās*, keeping fast for sixteen *pahars* on the eighth and the fourteenth days of each half of the month as reckoned in India.
5. *Sachita-tyāga*, abstaining from eating green vegetables.
6. *Nisbhōjān-tyāga*, abstaining from four kinds of food at night, and from providing others with the same.
7. *Brahmacharyya*, keeping aloof from sexual intercourse altogether.
8. *Ārambha-tyāga*, abandonment of all engagements and occupations.
9. *Parigrāha-tyāga*, renunciation of the two sorts of *Parigrāhas*, external and internal.
10. *Anumōdana-Vrata*, vowing not to take part in any worldly or household concern. Also vowing not to take food uninvited.

11. *Uddhisht-Vrata*, becoming unclothed and living in a jungle with a *langoti* and *kamandalu* (alms-bowl); or retaining a *dhoti* (a waist-cloth), a piece of cloth to cover the body and an alms-bowl, and living in a temple or a *mandapa*, or in some lonely and unfrequented place, other than a *mandir* or temple.

• Obviously the eleven grades of Jainas, as Dr. Burgess is informed, are inaccurate. Either he has been given wrong information, or he has misunderstood the explanations of his informant. The statement that the fourth-grade Jainas "observe all the Jaina precepts but are guilty of adultery" is altogether misleading. Perhaps in the above enumeration it corresponds to the sixth *pratimā*, the *Nisbhōjān-tyāga*. For sometimes a part of its observance is said to be abstinence from sexual enjoyment in the day-time, which, of course, implies freedom of the enjoyment at other times. Now this implied permission to enjoy one's wedded spouse at night is misconstrued as adultery, and the inaccuracy of the statement in the article is obvious.

The fifth-grade Jainas are said to be 'dishonest.' But this is misleading, for dishonesty is neither enjoined nor permitted to the Jainas. Only they do not have to take a religious vow expressly to abstain from it at a certain stage of their life as a householder. Otherwise it is a part of the details of the second *pratimā Vrata*, even of the details of the first *pratimā Darsana*, that the Jaina householder shall not commit theft, and theft surely includes many kinds of dishonesty.

The misleading nature of the sixth statement that the Jainas "abet crimes, but do not commit them personally," is quite akin to the fifth. It is well known that the Jainas view their morality, and their asceticism also at times, from three points of view, *i.e.*, as they relate to the body, mind or tongue, *i.e.*, to act, thought or words.¹ Now it is not abetting of crimes that is enjoined upon or allowed to a householder of the sixth grade; it is the absence of *express prohibition* of committing deeds by words or by the instrumentality of others that is mistaken for permission to abet crimes.

4.

As to the distinctions that the article draws between the Digambara and the Svētāmbara Jainas, the fifth distinction, on p. 461, is inaccurate. The Svētāambaras light lamps in their

[¹ Compare H. Jacobi's Introduction to *Jaina Sutras*, Part II., Vol. XLV., S. B. E. p. xvii, where he institutes a comparison between some Jaina doctrines as referred to in the *Majjhima Nikāya*, with certain corresponding statements in the *Sūtrakṛitāṅga* and *Sihādāṅga Sūtras*.]

temples and worship their images at night. The Digambaras, particularly the Têrâpanthis, do not worship at night, although they light lamps in their temples for the purpose of reading their scriptures there.

As to the sixth distinction, it is not the Digambaras, especially Têrâpanthis, who bathe their images with *panchâmrita*. It is the Svêtâmbaras who do so, or else the Bhattâarakas, reference to whom has already been made above.

5.

As to the Yakshas and Yakshinis, general references to them in the body of the article, p. 463, ll. 29—32, are not in keeping with the plates given at the end of the article. Both Yakshas and Yakshinis do *not*, in all cases, hold their right hand up with palm foremost in front of the chest, and the left hand closed. As a matter of fact, (i) Trimukha Yaksha (3)² has his left hand closed but with a tendency to show the palm outwards; (ii) Ísvara and Gaurî (11) both hold up the left hand with their open palm outwards and the fingers hanging down; (iii) Kumâra (12) Yaksha holds the left hand as above—his Yakshini has it closed; (iv) Yakshini Kushmanpini (22) has two children in her two arms and

places both her hands before her near her thighs and with the palm inwards; (v) Yaksha and Yakshini (24) both hold up their left hand open, with its fingers hanging down and the palm inwards.

6.

Similarly, with regard to the feet of the Yakshas and Yakshinis, the general remark in the article is at variance with the figures on the plates. A complete classification would be as follows:—(i) Yaksha and Yakshini (1) have their left foot down and right tucked up in front; (ii) Yaksha (2) has his left foot down and right tucked up in front, and Yaksini (2) has her right foot down and left in front; (iii) Yakshas and Yakshinis (from Nos. 3 to 12) all have their left foot down and right tucked up in front; (iv) Both Yakshas and Yakshinis (Nos. 13 to 22) hold their right foot down and the left tucked up in front; (v) Yaksha (23) has his right foot down and left in front; Yakshini (23) has her left foot down, and right in front; (vi) Yaksha and Yakshini (24) both sit as above.

JAGMANDER LAL JAINI,

Tutor, M. C. College, Allahabad.

April, 1904.

MISCELLANEA.

FURTHER NOTES ON SOME DOUBTFUL
COPPER COINS OF SOUTHERN INDIA.

SINCE the publication of my paper on Doubtful Copper Coins in Southern India in *ante*, Vol. XXXII. p. 313 ff., I have been able to identify a few of the coins there figured, and I now submit the following notes.

No. 17 E.—I am inclined to think that this is a Pândyan coin, and that the symbol at the top of the *rev.* is not a *lingam* and altar as I supposed. Above the back of the Nandi is a battle-axe.

The symbol above the axe seems to be separated by dotted lines from the axe and the bull. It may represent a mountain. One of my "Koneri Râyan" series, which seems to be certainly Pândyan, has a figure of a standing bull with a battle-axe above.

Nos. 43, A to D, are coins of the Dutch, and the legend on the reverse is *Puduchchêri* (Pondicherry). Gount Maurin Nahuys has described them (pp. 13, 14) and figured them (Plates 6, 7, 8) in his paper on the "*Numismatique des Indes Néerlandaises*," published in the "*Revue Belge de Numismatique*," 1887.

No. 55 belongs to a South-Indian Bull-and-trisûla series of which I have several. Sir Walter Elliot has figured one (Plate IV., 174) and described it (p. 134) in his "*Coins of Southern India*," but he was unable to place it with any accuracy. I overlooked this point when preparing my List.

I take this opportunity of submitting for identification by experts, another coin from South India that has long been a puzzle to me.



It was omitted from my List accidentally, being, at the time my paper was prepared, in custody of Mr. Rapson of the British Museum, who, however, was unable to class it. The horse is somewhat similar to that on No. 56 of my "Doubtful" List, which may be a coin of Maisûr. But the Tamil letter *na* on the reverse seems to shew that the present coin has no connection with that principality.

R. SEWELL.

² Numerals enclosed in brackets denote the serial number of the figures in the plates.

INDEX.

| | | | |
|---|---------------|--|------------------------|
| Abacus, as use by Hindu mathematicians | App. 82 | <i>admi</i> , man, a tattoo-mark | 307 |
| Abaya Gāmini, k. of Ceylon | App. 33 | <i>Advaitarasamañjarī</i> of Nallā-Dīkshita | 126 |
| Abbanēs, merchant, buys St. Thomas | 11 | Afghanistan, 147; — and Kharōshthī MSS., App. 18; — stūpas | 98 |
| abbreviations; method of marking them in inscriptions and manuscripts | App. 91 | Afrasyāb | 70 |
| Abdagases, or Labdanēs, supposed nephew of Gondopharēs, coins of | 13 and n., 15 | Āgā, wedding song, Panjāb | 118 |
| Abdagases, Parthian, general to Artabanus III. | 15 and n. | <i>Agapalāsa</i> , <i>Amgapalāśsa</i> , legend on Nandā seal | App. 8 |
| Abdias, and St. Bartholomew | 10 | Agarwāls, minor Digambara sect of Jainas | 330 |
| abdication; attributed to Amōghavarsha I., <i>q. v.</i> , 197, 199 f.: — actually made by the Western Ganga prince Nōlambāntaka-Mārasimha II. | 199 | Agastya, ṛishi | 91 |
| 'Abd-ul-'Azīz, Maulvī | 1 | Agathocles k., coins of | App. 7, 29, 32, 33, 34 |
| 'Abdullah Khān, Qutbu-l-mulk, Sayyad | 78 n. | <i>agni</i> = Agni, Hotri-priest of the gods | App. 84 n. |
| <i>abhayamudrā</i> , attitude of the hand | 64 | Agra, Agrah city, 77, 79 and n., 86; customs, 216 | |
| <i>Abhidhana-Chintāmani</i> , of Hemachandra | 63 | <i>Āgrahāyana</i> prayōga | 186 |
| Abhinava-Pampa, author of the Kanarese <i>Pampa-Rāmāyana</i> , <i>q. v.</i> ; his personal name was Nāgachandra, 262; he had the <i>birudas</i> of Bhāratīkarnapūra, 262; and <i>Kavitāmanōhara</i> and <i>Sāhityavidyādhasa</i> | 263 | Aguan Dorji of Lhasa at Paris | 314 |
| Ābhira inscription from Nāsik | App. 7 | Ahir women and tattooing | 117 |
| Abu, mt. | 98 | Ahmadzai tattoos | 148 |
| Achemenides, Akhæminides, dynasty | 84 | <i>Ahnikā</i> of Sivarāma-Dīkshita | 126 |
| <i>Āchāranavanita</i> of Appā Dīkshita or Appādhvarin of Māyavaram | 192 | Ahōbala Sōmayājīn, ancestor of Chokkanātha. 130 | |
| Achhār, achhārā, see <i>tichhar</i> | 118 | Aihole, stone inscriptions, App. 66; — Prasāsti of Ravikirti | 68 |
| Āchārya-Dīkshita, ancestor of Nilakanṭha-Dīkshita | 131 | Aja and other names of Sūrya | 63 |
| <i>Āchāryastavarāja</i> , of Brahmānandamuni | 137 | Ajaṅṭā inscriptions, App. 22, 62, 63, 69, 88 n.; — painted in caves | 98 |
| <i>Āchāryastavarājabhūshana</i> of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita | 137 | Ajmir, finds of plates at | App. 97 |
| Achin, tn. in Sumatra, 88, 158, 160; Monsoon plums from | 201 | Ajodhya, Kushana coins from | 175 |
| Achyutapuram plates | App. 69 | <i>Akbar-nāmāh</i> | 79 |
| Achyuta-Nāyaka, k. of Tanjor | 134 | <i>ākhyā</i> , a tattoo-mark | 242 |
| Acts (apocryphal) of St. Thomas, 10, 11, 13 and n., 16; — Syriac, 10, 11 n.; — Ethiopic | 12 | <i>Ākhyāshashti</i> of Sridharavenkaṭēsa | 187 |
| acute-angled type of the Gupta alphabet | App. 49 | <i>akkā</i> , elder sister, Singh. | 143 n. |
| Adāraj, Gujarāt, well at | 62 | Akkadian figures and Indian symbols | App. 82 |
| Adam's Peak | 59 | <i>akkharikā</i> , a game | App. 5 |
| <i>Adhvaramīmānsāskūtūhalavritti</i> of Vāsudēva-Dīkshita | 186 | Akhæmenians introduce the alphabet into India, App. 19:— rule in N.-W. India. 9, 20, 33 | |
| Adi-Buddha | 310 | Aksāle, member of the goldsmith caste, App. 102; — of Madras | 102 n. |
| <i>adikārama</i> , supreme court, Singh. | 144 | <i>akshapata</i> , probably Accountant-General's Office | App. 102 |
| Ādityas, sun gods | 90 | <i>aksharapalli</i> , Jaina name for the Brāhmī numerical system | App. 78 |
| | | <i>Aksharas</i> in inscrip., App. 81; and Brāhmī numerals | 82, 87 |
| | | <i>akshasālīn</i> , <i>akshasālīka</i> for Akshāle, <i>q. v.</i> App. 102 | |
| | | Akshayars bar Sakhban, k. of Bahl | 14 n. |
| | | Alah, hero | 72, 75, 79 |
| | | Alamanda plates | App. 69 |
| | | <i>alamkāra</i> , the art of ornate poetical expression; remarks on a Kanarese work dealing with the subject, written by a person named Kaviśvara, <i>q. v.</i> | 200, 253 ff. |

- Alcoran, Korán* 89
aleph, Kharôshthî, sign... .. App. 21
 Alexander the Great, 99; his invasion of
 India App. 2 and n., 5
 Alexandria, port for India 11
 Alha and Udal, Ballad of 79
 Ali 71, 74
 'Âlim 'Alî Khân, Nawâb (Sayyad)...1, 4-6, 8,
 69, 70, 72, 74, 77, 78 n.
 Allahabad inscriptions, App. 32 n.; pillar
 edicts 34, 35
 Alphabet of N.-W. India, 79; — Indian tradi-
 tion of its origin App. 1
 alphabets, the northern, from about A. D.
 350 — definitions and varieties, App. 44;
 — the Southern — definition and varieties,
 61; — Western script, 62; — of Central
 India, 64; — Kanarese and Telugu, the
 archaic variety, 65; — the middle variety,
 67; the Old Kanarese, 68; — later Kalinga
 script, 69; — Grantha alphabet, archaic
 variety, 70; — middle variety, 71; — transi-
 tional Grantha, 72; — the Tamil, 73; —
 Vaṭṭeluttu, 75; — the oldest Indian, in-
 vented by Brahmanical school-men ... 100
 Alut Yakinni, goddess in Ceylon 59
âm, mango-tree, a tattoo-mark ... 304, 305, 307
Amarakôsha, dictionary ... 168, App. 98 n., 100 n.
 Amarasimha, 10th k. of Tanjor 195
 Amarâvatî Stûpa inscriptions... App. 43 and n.,
 74, 87 n., 89 n.
âmba, mango-tree, a tattoo-mark 242
 Ambâla, tn. 298
 Ambarnâth inscription ... App. 51 and n.
 ameer, *omrah*, amîr, court official 205
 Amin Khân, letter to 5, 69
 Amitâbha Buddha 312
ammâ, step-mother, Singh. 143
 Amma II., Eastern Chalukya k., his plates of
 A. D. 945 dated in word numerals ... App. 86
ammapâ, oath, Singh. 144
 Ammianus Marcellinus quoted 11 n.
 Amôghavarsha, a *biruda* of various kings
 besides the Râshtrakûṭa Amôghavarsha
 I. 199
 Amôghavarsha I. (Râshtrakûṭa); he reigned
 from A. D. 814 or 815 to about 877-78,
 197; he probably ended his long reign by
 abdicating, 197, 199 f.; — his personal name
 probably either was Nârâyana or else was
 a name beginning with Vishṇu, 197 n.; his
 other *birudas*, 197; some literary allusions
 which probably refer to him, 197 f.; — note
 on him as a patron of literature, 197 ff.; — by
 the Digambaras, the composition of the
 Ratnamâlikâ, q. v., is probably attributed
 to him, 198 ff.; he took, or was credited in
 the taking, a special interest in *alamkâra*,
 and directed or was credited with directing
 the composition of the *Kavirâjamârḡa*, q. v.,
 200; — that work was really written, not by
 him, but under his patronage, by a writer
 named Kavîsvara 200, 258 ff., 278
 Amôghodaya, a mistaken rendering of the
 Tibetan translation of the name of Amô-
 ghavarsha I., q. v. 199
 Amorgês, Saka k. 14 n.
 Anâsuvarman's inscriptions A. D. 635, his
 era App. 50 and n.
antêvâsikini 37 n.
 Anu Sohônâ, a Singh. goddess 58
 amulets in Ceylon 56
 Anakkudi, vil. N. of Sâhajirâjapuram on the
 Kâvêri 134
 Ânanda relative of Buddha 115
 Ananda Râo Peshva, Tanjor General ... 182
 Ânandarâyamakhin (Ânandarao Peshva),
 minister of Sâhajî I. 181, 182, 192
 Ânandarâyamakhin, author, 182, 183; his
 pedigree 184
 Anantapur and Southern alphabet ... App. 62
 Andar tribe and tattooing 147
ande, half crop, Singh. 144
 Andher, stûpa at, App. 5; relic vase of the
 stûpa 97
 Andra-Sâtakarnî dynasty 11, 12
 Andhra inscriptions, App. 6, 7, 42, 66; — coins,
 43 and n.; — characters, 61; — period and
 use of cotton cloth as writing material ... 93
 Andrakottos or Sandrakottos 12
 Andrapolis, cap. of Gondophares ... 11, 12
An Edîma, a Singh. ceremony 60
angam, invocation 57
angârâ, a talisman, tattoo-mark 243
 Ângirasa, *gôtra* of Jupiter 65
 Anglo-Indian terms from a 17th Century
 MS. ... 85 ff., 157 ff., 200 ff., 250 ff., 314 ff.
 Anhilvâd, library of Bhoja transferred
 thither App. 99
 animal substances as a writing material in
 India App. 95
anjanan eliya, Singh. vegetable paste ... 56
 Anjanan Dêvi, Singh. female elf 56
 Afjanerî inscription App. 101 n.
âṅkapalli, Jaina name of the Brâhmî deci-
 mal notation App. 78, 82
ankas, units of the decimal notation ... App. 82
 Ankuṭ, Hindu holiday for the worship of
 Govardhan 118
 Annapûrnâ, wife of Mahâdêvâdharin ... 157
 Anôkhâlî Mêkhalâ Dêvi, a Yakshinî ... 300
Anona squamosa, custard-apple 280

- Antimachos Nikephoros, k., coin of ... 218
Anumôdana-vrata, tenth *pratimâ* or stage
 among Jainas ... 331
Anunâsika symbol ... App. 59
Anuvâra symbol ... App. 7, 14, 19, 20, 23, 24,
 29, 30, 37, 47, 73
 Apastamba, author of the *Dharmasutra*... App. 2
 Apsara Praśasti of Ādityasena ... App. 50, 57
 Apollodotos Philopatos... 218
 Apollodotos Sôter, coins of ... 217, 218
appâ, father, Singh. ... 143
 Appa-Dikshita or Appâdhvarin of Mâyā-
 varam ... 192
 Appa-Dikshita, ancestor of Venkaṭeśvara-
 Kavi ... 128
 Appaya-Dikshita — date of ... 131
 Apsarasas, goddesses ... 90
Aqamat, words said to the newly-born ... 118
 Arabia and Aramaic inscriptions ... App. 19
 Arabic language, App. 16; alphabet in India... 20
 Aramean and Indian writing ... App. 13
 Arameans, and Akhæmenians, App. 20; —
 and Kharôshthî numerals, 76; — sign for
 ten ... 77
arî, a churn, a tattoo-mark ... 282
Arambra-tyâga, 8th *pratimâ* or stage among
 the Jainas ... 331
ârahatâdêva kulâ... 153
 Aramaic in India, Assyria, Babylon, App. 19;
 numerals ... 77
 Ārāmî script ... App. 19
 Aranbak Yaksha, a monster ... 299
 Arcot, and the Grantha alphabet ... App. 62
 Ardeshir Hormasji Wadia, and Parsi social
 reform ... 68
 Arhats, worship of, 40; — temple. 152, 153 and n.
 Ariakê, coast ... 11
 Aries (Mêsha) ... 62
 Arjuna ... 172
 arms, coats of, on seals of copper-plate
 grants ... App. 92
arpan, offering, Panjâbî ... 118
 arrow-head alphabet ... App. 60
 Artabanus III. ... 15 n.
 Artaxerxes, k. ... App. 19
arhi, a coffin ... 118
Artiharastôtra of Śridharavenkaṭeśa ... 187
 Aruna, g. ... 62
 Aryan loan-words in Dravidian and Muṇḍâ,
 122, 124; — languages of India ... App. 45
 Arzapore, Harasapur, Harsapur, on Bay of
 Bengal ... 85
 Asâ, Asvâ? wife of Pushpaka .. 151
 Asân, near Safidôn ... 299
 Asâni Dhara Tirtha, a holy tank ... 300
 Asankhya Tirtha in Jhind State ... 299
 Asinara or Sisara, wife of Ouzanes ... 15 n.
 Āsmakas (?) of Khândesh ... App. 63
 Asni inscription ... App. 23 n.
 Āśôka, 79, 164, 165; — edicts do not bear his
 name, 168, 172; — the edicts, App. 1, 5, 9,
 12, 15, 18 and n. 19, 22—24 and n., 27—29
 and n., 30—32 and n., 33—35, 37, 55, 77;
 letters at Gayâ, 2, 17; — at Kâlsî, Sahasram
 Rupnâth, Siddapura, Nânâghât, 80 n.; —
 numerals, 75, 76 and n., 81, 82, 87; grouping
 of words, 88; — at Dhauri, 45; Jaugada,
 89; — contain sacred symbols, 90; — correc-
 tions in, 91; — as evidence of use of ink, 97;
 — use of *lipikara* ... 100, 102
 aspiration, signs of ... App. 23
 Assyria and Kharôshthî writing, App. 19; —
 and Aramaic ... 20, 22
Āṣṭaprâsa of Râmabhadra-Dikshita ... 137
 Asurayâ, Singh. Yakka... 58
Āsvakas (Assakenoi), tribe ... App. 9
Āśvalâyana, sūtra of Râmabhadra-Dikshita,
 127, 128
Āśvalâyana, sūtra of Chokkanâtha-Dikshita... 130
Āśvalâyanagrîhyasūtravṛitti ... 183, 184
âśvamêdha, horse sacrifice ... 98, 170, 300
 Āśvattha Nârâyana, son of Bhuminalâ ... 128
 Āsvinî ... 62
 Āsvins, saved Bhujya ... App. 16
 Āsvine-Kumâra, tank at Asân in Jhind ... 299
aswedduma or *panduru mila*, rent, Singh. ... 144
atakatakâ, guild coins ... App. 9
âtamagala, a figure, Singh. ... 58
 Atina plates of Śiladitya VI. of Valabhî. App. 96 n.
 Atisayadhavala, a *biruda* of Amôghavarsha I.,
q. v., and known as yet only in connection
 with him ... 197, 261, 264, 265, 267, 268
âtman, Sanskrit, in Kharôshthî... App. 27 and n.
 Atri, *gôtra* of Mercury ... 65
 Attic drachmas in India ... App. 2
 Auḍiyana, patronymic from Uḍiyana ... 101
 Augustus, first *autokratôr* ... 15
 Aurangâbâd or Burhânpur, home of
 Wali ... 1, 78 n.
 Aurege-Zebe = Aurangzîb emp. ... 205
autokratôr, title of Gondophares ... 15
avagraha, symbol ... App. 91
avalayâ, flower, as a tattoo-mark ... 301
Avatamsaka-sūtra... 80, 81
 Aya, period of life ... 118
âyâgapatâ and *vilâtâ* ... 149 n., 151 and n.,
 153 and n.
 Ayama, Kshatrpa, minister of Nahapâna,
 163, 169
ayaskîra, = coppersmith ... App. 102

- Ayimaha Yaksayā, Singh. demon 58
ayiyā, elder brother, Singh. 143 n.
 Ayu Mitra, Ayya, Kushāna k., coins of, at
 Gōpālpur, 175 175
 Ayyā Avāl, Sridharavenkaṭeśa... .. 187
āyyakena, in Kaṇheri inscrip. App. 30
 Azilises' coins App. 28
- Bābūl (*Acacia arabica*) used in tattooing ... 220
 Babylon and Indian traders, App. 16; — and
 Kharōshthī writing 19
 Babylonian seals App. 20, 22
 Bactrian coins found in India, 217, 218; —
 figures and Indian symbols ... App. 82
badal vanassa, club moss, Singh. 231
 Bādāmi representations of the god Brahmā,
 App. 1, — or Vātāpi and the Chalukyas,
 65, 67; — inscriptions of Kirtivarman
 I. 66, 70, 72
 Baddrakāli, g., Singh. 60
 Badni Khel, tribe and tattooing 147
 Bagumrā plates... .. App. 51 and n.
bahasatimittirasa in Pabhosa inscription. App. 30
 Bahirawa Yaksayā, demon, Singh. 60
 Bahiri, Bhairav, demon 98
 Bahl (Bactria) 14 n.
 Badmadāsika (Brahmadāsika), a *kula*... 34—38
 Bahrām Khels 147
 Baijnāth Kiragrāma Praśastis ... App. 57
 Bairāt edicts ... App. 31 and n., 32 n., 34, 35
bāj for *ba-juz*, S. Indian contraction... .. 1
bājubāndu or *chudtyā*, bangles, tattoo-
 marks 246
bājūt, a stool, tattoo-mark 309
bakhīyā, a stitch, tattoo-mark... 306, 308, 309
 Bakhshālī MS., App. 57, — and Brāhmī
 decimal notation, 82, 83; — use of names of
 things for numerals, 83; use of numerals,
 86; — and Bhārja MS. 93
 Bālā-Dīkshita *alias* Yajñēśvara ... 186, 187
 Bālāji 179
 Bālākiri Yaksaniyā, she-demon, Singh. ... 58
 Bālākriṣṇa-Bhagavatpāda, author 132
 Bālāpur, tn., Akōla Dist. 79, 159
 Bālāsor, factory 85
 Bālbodh or Devanāgarī of the Marāṭhā
 districts, App. 51, 53; — and Modī ... 75
bali, ceremony, Singh. 61
 Ballasore, tn., maund 160, 204, 206
balur juice, used in tattooing... .. 221
bambhī = *brāhmī*, Indian script ... App. 1, 2
bamhmane for *bamhane* App. 30
- Bāna, writer, 166, 167; — about 620 A. D.,
 App. 1; and the *Vasavadattā*, 82; — men-
 tions king Harsha's seal, 96; — a *pusta-*
ka-vāchaka or particular reader 99
 Banānā leaves used in schools ... App. 95
Bānastava of Ramabhadra-Dīkshita ... 137, 141
 Banavāsī'or Vaijayāntī, tn., App. 30; — and
 the Kadambas 65
 Bangash, tribe 100
bangha, an intoxicant 85
 Banjams or Gentues 158
 Banjāras and tattooing 239
banjhārā beṭa (Mandī) = *chaukandā* ... 32
 Banquala 158
 Banskherā plate of Harsha ... App. 56
baori, a well, as a tattoo-mark 301
 Bāpdév of Kadapa, a godling... .. 98
ḥārā, armet, tattoo figure ... 238, 281, 288
 Barābar caves, App. 32 n.; — inscrip., 34;
 — edict 36
bārādart 32
 Barāh, g. 299
 Barāh Kalān, vil. in Safidōn, 299; — Barāh-
 -ban temple 300 and n.
 Barāhji Bhagwān tank and temple at Barāh
 Kalān 299
Bārkhadhī (Skt. *dvādasakshari*) table of let-
 ters, App. 2; — the Brahmanical, its use ... 87
 Baraud, tn. in Safidōn 'ilāqa 298
 Barbarikon or Patala harbour 11
 Bārha 77
 Bārhaḥ Sayyad 1, 5, 6, 78 n.
 Barik Khel tribe, and tattooing 147
 bark of the *bhārja*-tree as a writing material
 in India App. 92
 Barmaur, Chambā Dist., *Chaukandā* in ... 32
 Barōda copperplate, App. 67, 68; — of Rāsh-
 ṭrakūṭa k. Dhruva, dated A. D. 834-35,
 first contains the symbol *avagraha*... App. 91
 Bartholomew, St., evangelised India, martyr-
 dom of 10, 11
 Barwānī State, tattooing in 303
 Barygaza (Bharooh) at the mouth of Nar-
 mada 11
 Basōr tribe in Bundelkhand 220
Bassia longifolia, *mī mal* flower 231
bata tuwakku, popguns, Singh, 208
batāsā, sweetmeat, a tattoo-mark ... 223, 228
batuvā, bag, a tattoo-mark 223, 228
 Bauddhas of Nepāl, MSS. of ... App. 77, 78
 Baudhāyana, on sea voyages and trade. App. 16
 Bāvā Sāhib, Ekoje of Tanjor 194
bāvadā, step well, a tattoo-mark 246
 Bāvājī, of the Bhāradvāja *gōtra*, ancestor of
 Ānandarāya 184

- bāvalyā*, *bābāl* tree, a tattoo-mark ... 243, 245
bāvāt, a well, a tattoo-mark ... 308
 Bāveru Jātaka and Indian trade ... App. 16
 Bazdēo; Vāsudēva, k. ... 14 and n.
bedi, tattoo-mark ... 288
bédō, waterpots, tattoo-mark ... 245
 Bedsā inscrips. ... App. 43 n.
bēl, money offering ... 118
 Belgaum and Southern alphabets ... App. 62
beli, wood-apple, Singh. ... 60
beli pattā (*Hibiscus hiliacus*), Singh. ... 57
 Bellary and Southern alphabets ... App. 62
bēnā, nephew, Singh. ... 143
 Benares and Kalbhairav, 98 n.; — alphabets of, App. 49; — and Sāradā MSS. ... 57
 Bengal, 77; — grass, 91; — inscrip. ... App. 60
 Bengala, Bengal, 85; — maund ... 160
 Bengālī alphabet; see Proto-Bengālī, App. 58; — MSS. and inscrips. ... 59 n., 60
bēr, Indian plum ... 201, 203
 Beravāyā caste, Singh. ... 61
beraya, hand drum, Singh. ... 209
 Berenikē, port on Red Sea ... 11
 Berūnī, author on invention of writing in India, App. 1, 5; — his *India*, 11 n. — on Nāgarī alphabet, 49; — on use of birch-bark as a writing material ... 92
bésar, spot on nose, a tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
beth, Kharōshthī sign ... App. 21
betma or *pangtu*, lots, Singh. ... 144
 Bezhan, son of Gēv ... 15
 Bhādōn month, festival held in ... 120
bhādrāmukha, Kshtrapa title ... 163—165, 168
 Bhagavat Sākyamuni, image of, 39, 40; — worshipped ... 172
 Bhagavantarāya, author ... 127, 128, 184, 185
bhāginēyī ... 39 n.
 Bhagvanlāl Indrājī on Brāhmī numerals, App. 81; — his hypothesis on the source of Indian numeral symbols ... 82, 90 and n.
bharkskult lipi ... App. 60
 Bhairav, Bahiri, demon ... 98, 99
bhaiyā kt chhānāh, brother's shadow, a tattoo-mark ... 228
 Bhājā inscrip. ... App. 32 n.
bhājī, wedding meats ... 118
 Bhāṅḍāgāras ... App. 99
 Bhangī, Bundelkhand tribe ... 220
 Bhānpura, tn., Indor dist. ... 98
 Bhāradvaja, *gōtra* of Mars, 64, 184; of Chokkanātha-Dikshita ... 130
 Bharahut, Bharaut, Kharōshthī words, App. 18, 31 n.; — stūpa, 7, 32, 35, 39; — inscrips. ... 36, 37
 Bharani, Nakshatra ... 62
 Bharata, dramatic law-giver ... 163—166
bhāratibhāṅḍāgāra, old Indian for library. App. 99
 Bhāratīkarpapūra, a *biruda* of Abhinava-Pampa, *q. v.* ... 262
 Bhārgava, *gōtra* of Venus ... 65
 Bharukachchha, Bharoch on the Narmadā, port ... 173, App. 16
 Bhāskara-Dikshita, contemporary of Rāma-bhadra, author of *Ratnatūlikā* ... 179
 Bhāskara-Ravivarman, the Sāsanas of... App. 75
Bhāshyaratnāvallī of Chokkanātha-Dikshita ... 126, 129
 Bhattākalanāka, author of the *Karnātakasābdānuśāsana*, *q. v.*, which he finished in A. D. 1604 ... 197 and n.
 Bhattārakas, Jaina order ... 330, 332
 Bhattīprōlu inscrip., 105 n.; — stūpa in Kistnā dist., App. 2; — relic vessels, 6, 8, 31, 32; — Drāvidī, 38, 39; — inscrips., 9, 15; on silver ... 95
 Bhauma, Māngala, Mars ... 64
 Bhavanīānkara, Chief of Rāmnād ... 182
 Bhawan Dēvijī temple... 298
 Bhāwalpur, tn., and Kharōshthī inscrips. App. 18
bh:kshu and *lama* ... 310
 Bhilāla tribe and tattooing ... 304
 Bhille in Mālavā, tattooing among, 240; — Khandesh and Māli, tattooing among ... 303
 Bhilsa in Mālvā, inscrips. ... App. 46
 Bhima I. and II. of Gujarāt, Chaulukya kings ... App. 52 and n.
 Bhimasēna ... 172
bhī, abstention from contact with others after a death, &c. ... 118
 Bhitari inscrips. ... App. 47
 Bhōja, k. of Dhārā, "letter writer," by him, App. 97; — his library ... 99
 Bhōjakāṭa, tn. ... 65
bhōg, food offering, &c. ... 118
 Bhopal State, tattoo-marks used in ... 268
 Bhōṛā = Kanjī, *q. v.* ... 118
 Bhṛigu, priest of the Daityas ... 65
 Bhujyu shipwrecked, Vedic myth ... App. 16
 Bhūmidēvi, wife of Nārāyaṇa Dikshita ... 131
 Bhumij, dialect ... 121 and n.
 Bhuminalā, ancestor of Rāmadhan ... 128
 Bhūminātha-Kavi, author of *Dharmavijaya-champā* ... 132, 134, 176, 177
 Bhūrja-bark MS. of the *Dhammapada* from Khōtan, App. 18, 63; — tree, the bark of, as a writing material in India, 92 and n., 97; — MSS. ... 98
Bhūrjapattra, birch-bark, its use, App. 93; — leaves, of Bower MS. ... 94
 Bhutan and the Lamas ... 313

- Bibi Mâto**, ancestress of the Ghilzais ... 148
bichchû, a scorpion, as a tattoo-mark. 223, 227, 242, 305
- Bijâpur** and Southern alphabets ... App. 62
Bijayagadh — Bhartpur inscrip. ... App. 45, 47
Bijên, Persian for Vizan 15
Bijholli, Jaina Sthalapurâna from ... App. 97
bijora, a tattoo-mark 285
Billâ, demon, Singh. 59
Bimâran vases App. 24 n., 28
Bimbisâra, k. 115
bindu, abbreviated form of *śūnyabindu* ... App. 82
binna, form of marriage in Ceylon 143
Binnagar, Minnagar tn. 14
bireh-bark as a writing material ... App. 92, 93
Birhor, tribe 121 n.
biwan, air-car 118
Blacas papyrus, sign in ... App. 77
Block, Dr., 39; dates of Kanishka ... App. 18 n.
boards used for writing upon ... App. 93, 94
bôdirimar, spirit, Singh. 59
Bôdhiruchi, monk 80 n.
Bôdhisattva, statues, 39, 40; — residences of the 80
Bombay = **Mumba**, 14, 117; — and “box-headed alphabet” ... App. 62
bombara, tops, Singh. 208
Bonpa, indigenous religion of Tibet ... 310
Borneo 89
Bower MS., App. 63; — and Brâhmi notation, 77 and n., 90 n.; abbreviations in, 92; — pierced leaves of 93
“box-headed characters” ... App. 62, 64
Brachmans, Brâhmins 250
Brajchandra, name of Krishna. 219
Brâhma alphabet, origin of, App. 9; — its borrowed signs, 12; — derivative consonants and initial vowels, 13; — medial vowels and absence of vowel in ligatures, 14, 15; — borrowing from Semitic alphabet, 15, 16, 29 ff. — numeral symbols and Egyptian hieratic figures, 82; — characters of palm-leaf MSS. 98
Brahmâ, g., 65, 66, 91, 300; — inventor of writing ... App. 1
Brâhmalôka 90, 91
Brahmânanda-Sarasvatî, author 127
Brahmânandamuni 137
Brâhmaṇas in prose, App. 3; — and Manu ... 16
Brâhmins, the feeding of, 90; — and the Satakarnis, 170, 172, 173; — and tattooing, 241; — and Indian writing, App. 3; and religious suicide, 5, 11; — and sea voyages, 16, 17; migrate south, 46; — Brahmanism and the Kshatrapas ... 172
- Brahmanical literature and Indian writing**, App. 3 ff.; — MSS. illuminated ... 91
Brahmacharyya, seventh stage, Jaina ... 331
Brahmâsika kula, 36, 37; — Jaina inscrip. ... 103
Brahmasôma, a Sâkyâ mendicant ... 156
Brâhmi language, 79, 82; — writing, App. 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, 12, 13; system, 14, 16, 17, 19; — and Drâvidî from about B. C. 350 to A. D. 350; how it was deciphered, 29; — common characteristics of the ancient inscrip., 30; varieties of, 31; — in Ceylon, 33; — in N. India, 40, 41; — letter numeral notation according to J. Stevenson, Thomas, Cunningham, Bhât Dâjî and Bhagvânâlâl Indrâjî, 77 and n.; — decimal notation, 82; — numeral notation by words and letters, 83; — interpunctuation of 88
Brandes, Sir D., on fire-worship ... 163
bricks with letters on them, App. 92; — as a writing material in India ... App. 96
Brihajjñânakosha, at Jesalmir, silk band of Jaina sâtras found, App. 93; MSS. ... 95
Brihaspati, planet, 61, 62; — *guru* of the gods 65
Brihaspati's Vârttika on Manu ... App. 1
Brihatphalâyana, *gôtra* 171
Britto, Jesuit missionary murdered ... 182
Broach, Bharooh, ancient Bharukachchha, 173, App. 16
brushes, pens, pencils, &c., the use of, for writing in India ... App. 98
Buddha, 12; — image of, 39, 155, 156; — in incantation, 56, 80; — his doctrines in Kipin, 110 ff.; — Sâkyamuni, 115, 116; — in Ceylon, 145; — worship, 175 and n., 310; death of App. 94
Buddhâ, a nun 39
Budha, Mercury, other names ... 61, 62, 65
Buddhabhadra, monk 80, 81 and n.
Buddhagayâ, inscrip. from 40 and n.
Buddhaghôsha, author App. 5
Buddharakshita, monk 155
Buddhist art, 39; — schools of China, 82; — inscrip. of the Kuṣhanas, 171; — India, 176; — clergy in Tibet, 309 f.; — literature, App. 4, 6; — monks migrate south, 46; — northern works mention the use of birch-bark as a writing material, 92; first Council, 94; — MS. on tin in British Museum, 96; — sâtras on bricks 97
Buddhists and Indian writing, App. 2; — and Brahmi, 8; — and Kharôshthî 9
Buddhism and Saivism, 41 n.; — in Ceylon, 56; — introduced into China, 113, 114; — into Tibet, 310, 312, — and the Kshatrapas ... 172

- Bugūḍa plates App. 70 n.
- Bühler, Prof., English version of his *Indische Palaeographie* Appendix
- bukukeliya*, stump cricket, Singh. 207
- Buind, vil. 79
- bulat hurulla*, betel, Singh. 61
- Bāṇḍā*, tattoo-mark 226, 228
- Bundelkhaṇḍ, Baktrian coins found in, 217; — and tattooing, 219 ff., and “box-headed alphabet” App. 62
- bunḍī* spots, tattoo-marks 282
- būr* = *saga*, *q. v.* 118
- Burgess, J., and Aśōka edicts, App. 24 n.; — and Northern alphabets 44 and n., 102
- Burhānpūr or Aurangābād, home of Wall 1, 4, 78 n.
- Buriats of Siberia 313, 314
- Burma and use of board MSS., App. 93; ivory MSS. and copper-plate 95
- Burmese system of notation... .. App. 87
- Burnell (Dr.), mistakes in his Tanjor Catalogue, 134, 135; — on Southern alphabets, App. 61; — on Vaṭṭēḷuttu inscrip., 75; and Brāhmī numeral notation ... 82, 86 and n.
- busri* = *kuprī*, *q. v.* 118
- būtī*, a plant, &c. 118
- butphāl*, a tattoo-mark 288
- Calamina, alleged scene of martyrdom of St. Thomas 31, 32
- Calay, Quala, estuary 257
- Caldwell (Bishop) and Muṇḍā, 123; — and Tamil... .. App. 73 and n.
- Calicoes, painted 250
- Cambridge MS. App. 67
- Canarese lang., 123; — Old inscrip. ... App. 68 n.
- Carmana (Karmān), Carmania and Calamina 31, 32
- Carmania, Kirmān 88
- Carnatic, Karnatak 68
- Cassa Verona (Kāśī) Virunna, Indian broker. 203
- Catalogus Catalogorum*, of Theo. Aufrecht ... 32
- Catysol, Kittysol, an umbrella, 89; — or sumbarero 320
- Cellates, Salleeters, pirates 317, 318
- Central India, the early alphabet of, App. 62; — script, 64, 69; — inscrip. ... 63, 65
- Ceylon elephants, 86; — ordeal and inheritance in, 144, 145; — angling and animals, 146; — and the Maurya alphabet, App. 33; — system of notation in 87
- Ceylonese canon App. 5, 8, 9
- Chāchā Kōl, sept 100
- Chah Jehan, emperor Shah Jahān 85
- Chāhamāna, K. Vighraha IV. App. 97
- Chaitya* tree, symbol App. 90
- chakai* — *chakwa*, ducks, as tattoo-marks. 225, 228
- chakauti* (P), a tattoo-mark 227, 228
- chākra*, discus, a tattoo-mark 244
- chālanī*, *chālṇī*, a sieve, tattoo-mark ... 222, 227, 244, 248, 288
- Cha-lo-kiā*, convent 113 and n.
- Cha-lui, holy man, Laotan 114, 115
- Chalukya inscrip., App. 64 n., 65 and n., 66, 67, 68 and n.; — of Gujarāt 81 n.
- Chalukyas of Veṅgi, App. 65, 67; — the Eastern 88, 89
- Chamār caste, their tattoo-marks 288
- Chambā and *chaukandā*, 32; — and Śāradā script App. 57
- Champā, inscrip. from Further India, App. 65 and n.; of 7th century, dates of 86
- Chanchānri Kols, sept 100
- chand*, the moon, a tattoo-mark 244, 248
- Chāṇḍālas 164
- Chāṇḍella inscrip. App. 59
- Chāṇḍipāṭha*, MSS. of App. 94
- Chandra — the moon 62, 63, 64
- Chandra, Chenab riv. 98
- Chandra Kāwā, Singh., Yakka 58
- Chandra-Kūpa, or Moonwell Tirtha 299
- Chandraḥ, planet 61
- Chandragupta the Maurya 168
- Chandragupta II., in Mālvā, App. 46: — inscrip. of 62 and n., 64
- Chandrakāntā, wife of Vēdarāsi 91, 92
- Chandrakōḍr*, new moon as a tattoo-mark ... 243
- Chāṇḍalōka, a heaven 90
- Chāṇḍrasēni Prabhū 98 and n., 99
- Chāṇḍravāra 64
- Ch'ang-yang-kong-to* 80
- Chanrēsi — Āvalokitēsvara 312
- Chāpastava* of Ramābhadrā-Dīkshita 137
- chāpētā*, palm of hand, a tattoo-mark ... 223, 227
- charan*, feet, a tattoo-mark 225, 228
- Chārana* for *Vārana* 109
- Charans, tattooing among 308
- Charisios, Carisius, servant to Mazdeos ... 15 n.
- Charlemagne, emp., founder of temporal power of the popes 314
- charms in Ceylon 56 ff.
- Chārudatta 168
- Charsādā = Pushkalāvati, *q. v.* App. 18
- Chashtāpa a Kshatrpa, 163, 165; — Kharōshthī characters on coins, 173; — mentioned as Tiastanes App. 41, 42
- Chaturvēda-Yajvan family, of which was Rāmābhadrā-Dīkshita 126, 128
- Chaubāra mounds at Mathurā 152

- chauk*, a tattoo-mark ... 243, 281, 301, 302, 303
chauk-bakhivādār, a square, as tattoo-mark ... 306
Chaukandū, custom, in Kālū ... 32
chaukt, a rakh case ... 118
 Chaulukyās, copper-plate inscrip. of, App. 83 n.; their Court library ... 99
 Chaudajipant, Ghanasyamapandita, minister. 182
Chaupāta, Songaṭi cloth, tattoo-mark... 242, 246
 Chaurāh, Chambā Dist., *chaukandū* in ... 92
 Chedi or Kalachuri era ... App. 47 n.
 Cheetah, Lizard and Crocodile, Singh. story. 230
chēlā, disciple, &c. ... 118
 Chenab, Chandra, riv. ... 98
 Ch'eng-kuan ... 80, 81, 82
 Chent'an, tn. ... 81 n.
 Chen-t'an — Chinasthāna kingdom ... 81
Cheth, *śa*, Kharōshthī sign ... App. 22
Chhandāmbudhi or *Chhandāmburāsi* of the earlier Nāgavarma, q. v.; remarks on some verses in it which resemble verses in the *Kavirājamārga* ... 271 ff.
 Chhānyates of Mālavā, tattooing among ... 241
 Chhatrava Śudusa, brother of "Kharāosta Yuvarāja" ... 83
chhattē, hairs kept after the *jhand* ceremony. 118
chhē dānē, six dots, a tattoo-mark ... 246
chhine ... 9, 79 n.
Chhūhanra, ceremony or *shagan* ... 118
 Chichacole grant, App. 69 and n.; — plates, 70, 83; — plates of Dēvindravarman: the numerals of ... 68, 78
 Chichina, vil. ... 147
 Chidambaram, tn. ... 179
 Chidambara-Dīkshita of Killayūr, father of Appa-Dīkshita ... 192
 China, kingdom, 81; — and Kanishka's relations with, 110 f., 112; — and Sanskrit, 172; — and Tibet ... 313, 314
 Chinasthāna (Chent'-an) kingdom ... 81
 Chinaman visits the Yue-chi ... 216
 Chinese interpretation of Kharōshthī, 79, 80; — tradition on Indian alphabet ... App. 3
chirathitika, expression used by Aśoka. App. 96
chirliyā, feathers, as tattoo-mark ... 304, 305, 306
 Chitragupta, g. ... 66
 Chohān Bhils, tattooing among ... 307
chokhair, Parsi ceremony ... 67
 Chokkanātha-Dīkshita, author of the *Śabda-kaumudī*, &c., 126, 129, 130; — author of the *Kāntimattparināyanātaka*, &c. ... 130
 Chōla co., 187; — language ... App. 72
 Cholas, their Sanskrit inscrip. ... App. 70
 Chōlā, ceremony ... 118
choṅbal, a head cloth, tattoo-mark ... 308
chōnmal, a cloth, a tattoo-mark ... 306
 Choromandell Coast ... 157, 158
 Christ sells St. Thomas ... 11
 Christians of St. Thomas ... 15 n., 16
chudṭya bājubānda, bangles, tattoo-mark ... 246
chung, ceremony ... 118
churēl, evil-spirit ... 118
churiyā, tattoo-mark ... 223, 228
 Cilician coin and Kharōshthī ... App. 20 n.
 claw, tattoo-mark ... 301
 Clermont-Ganneau, — *Revue Archéologique*, App. 19 n.
 cloth as a writing material in India ... App. 93
 coats of arms on seals of grants ... App. 92
 Coconut and Areca-nut, Singh. story ... 231
 Codde Muske ... 203
 coins, found in Gōpālpur, 175; — Indo-Grecian and Indo-Scythian ... App. 18, 19 n.
 Colomba, tn., Ceylon ... 87
 conch shell, tattoo-mark ... 289
 Conjaguaree Point ... 85
 copper-plate grants, their seals, App. 92, 95; — the general treatment, for custody, of them and their originals ... 99
 Coromandel ... 11, 85, 157, 158
 corrections, omissions, and abbreviations: the methods of marking them in inscriptions and manuscripts ... App. 91
 Cossas = muslin ... 203
 Cossumbazar maund ... 160
 cotton cloth as a writing material in India. App. 93
 cloves as tattoo-mark ... 286, 301
 Club Moss, Singh. tale ... 231
 Cranganor (Malabar) ... 11 n.
 Crocodile, Crab and Jackal, Singh. story ... 230
 Crow and Drongo, Singh. story ... 230
 Cuddapa, tn. ... 98, App. 62
 Cunningham, A., and Indian coins, App. 8, 9; — and Kharōshthī ... 18, 19
 Curtius, Q., and Indian writing, App. 5, 6; — and cotton cloth as writing material ... 97
 Cuttack, mangoes from ... 159
 Dabhoi copper-plate of A. D. 642 ... App. 51
 Dacca muslin ... 203
 Dādāji, father of Gōpāla-Bhūpāla ... 179
 Dadhikarna Nāga ... 102, 103
 Dadhikarnadēvikulika family in Buddhist inscrip. ... 102
Daftar, perhaps = Record Office ... App. 102
 dagger, as tattoo-mark ... 302
 Dagh Kalai, hamlet ... 100
 Dahlmann, Dr. ... App. 18 n.
 Daityas ... 65
 Dakhan, Deccan, and tattooing ... 285

- Dakhin, scene of the *Jangnámah* of Sayyad
 'Ālim Alī Khān 1, 2, 3, 5, 7, 77, 78 n.
- Dakhinis 69
- Daknā*, evil-spirit 119
- Dakshamitra, wife of Ushavadātā, Kshatrapa k. 169
- dakshinādik*, South side 61
- Dakshināmūrti, father of Venkaṭésara-Kavi... 128
- Dala Rākshayā, Singh. Yakku, demon ... 58
- Dalai Lama, how his temporal power was
 founded... .. 309 ff.
- Dalai Lamas from 1705 to 1875, list ... 313 n.
- Dalāl Muhamdī Beg 69
- dalel*, sweets used at burials 119
- Daleth*, *da*, Kharōshthī sign App. 21, 23
- Damān, tn. 99
- Damāda*, courtesan 153
- Dāmili, Drāviḍī, Indian writing ... App. 2
- dānā*, a dot, a tattoo-mark, 248, 249; — beads,
 307, 309
- Dānakhaṇḍa*, of Hemādri, and the *Purānas*,
 App. 4, 98 n.
- Dāndā*, courtesan 152
- dandā*, rod, 65; vertical stroke... App. 88
- Danes and junks... .. 88
- Danḍin, Sanskrit author; his treatment of
alanikāra was followed in the Kanarese
Kavirājamārga, q. v., 258, 279; remarks on
 the riddle *nāsikya-madhya paritah*, &c.,
 cited by him, 279 n.; — mentions use of
 board as writing material ... App. 93
- dānk*, drum, tattoo-mark 304
- Dantidurga, Rāshtrakūṭa k. ... App. 51 and n.
- Darius, k., 11 n.; — and the Pafjāb ... App. 5,
 9, 20
- Darśana*, first stage of Jaina life 331
- Darśapārṇamāsaprayōga* 186
- daru arumē*, intestate child, Singh. 144
- Daśakumāracharita* mentions the *varṇavar-*
tikā App. 98
- Daśanapura and the Pallavas ... App. 70
- Daśaratha's inscrips. ... App. 7, 32, 33, 39
- Datta, of Mathurā inscrip., 107; — or
 -bhikehu 154
- Daulatābād, tn. 75, 79, App. 46
- Davanē, or Damnē Prabhū, of Daman ... 99
- dawula*, drum, Singh. 209
- Dayāśataka* of Śrīdharavenkatesa 187
- decimal notation in Brāhmī ... App. 82
- deer, a tattoo-mark 282
- Dēhikiya *gaṇa* 109
- dehlī darwājā*, tattoo-mark 238
- Dekkan, 11, 12; — inscrips., App. 33, 45; —
 the Western, its early alphabet ... 42
- Delhi-Sivālik edict, App. 8, 31 n, 35, 36; —
 Mīrat, 32 n., 34—37; iron pillar ... 47
- Demetrios, k. of Indians 218
- Demons in Ceylon, invocation of ... 57 f.
- Dēō-kāj, ceremony 119
- Deopārā Praśasti of A. D. 1080—90 ... App. 58
- Dēva, Jaina priest 105
- Deval Praśasti of A. D. 992-993 ... App. 50
- Dēvadatta, Dēvadata 109
- Dēvanāgarī alphabet, App. 24; — see Nāgarī... 49
- Devagiri — Daulatābād, and use of Nāgarī. App. 46
- dēvānāmpriya*, title of Asōka, 164; — *piyadasī*
lāja 168
- Devavarman, Chandella k. ... App. 51
- dēvāḍī*, head ornament, a tattoo-mark ... 308
- Dēvāndravarma's Chicacole plates, the
 numerals of App. 78
- Dēvi, g. 119, 120
- Devil Bird, Singh. story, 231; — dance in
 Ceylon 58
- Dēvila, priest 102
- Devol Yakta, demon, Singh. 60
- Dewāli, festival 216
- Dēwēn Dhamāi, ancestor-worship ... 119
- ḍha* App. 14
- dhāibūṇḍā*, tattoo-mark 226, 228
- Dhēḍ, wandering tribe 220
- dhāgā*, charm 119
- Dhāmā, feast 119
- dhammahēstappa bhava* 175
- Dhammapada* MS., 82; — from Khotan,
 App. 18, 25, 27 n., 29, 87; — and abbreviations,
 92; — the Kharōshthī, date of ... 98
- Dhanabhōti's inscrip. ... App. 39
- Dhani or Dhuunie palm 305
- Dhār state and tattooing 242
- dharba* (*Poa cynosuroides*) juice used in tattoo-
 ing 220
- Dharmachakra* symbol ... App. 90
- Dharmadāsa Śākya, mendicant 156
- Dharmādhikarana* of Pravarasena II. App. 65
- dharmalekhin*, for writer ... App. 101
- Dharmarājadhvarindra, author of *Vēdānta-*
paribhāshā 126
- Dharmarājāsatha, inscrip. ... App. 70
- dharmāsana*, pl., "seat of the law" ... 80
- Dharmasūtras*, their age, — on Indian trade,
 App. 16
- Dharmavijayachampūkāvya* of Bhāminātha
 Kavi 132, 134
- Dharmmadēva, monk 101, 102
- Dhārwar, and Southern alphabet ... App. 62
- Dhātṛi, year 192
- Dhaulī edict ... App. 6, 8, 31, 34—37, 45
- dhāvanā*, bath 119
- Dhōlpur inscrip. of A. D. 842, dated in word
 numerals App. 86

- Dhruva, Rāshtrakūta k., sign manual of
Barōda copper-plate 67, 68, 91
- Dhundhi, poet 185
- dhāni*, place of sacred fire 119
- dhunrā*, ashes 119
- Dhuria*, Holi ceremony... .. 119
- Dhyāni-Bodhisattva Chanrésī — Avalokiteśvara — perpetually incarnate in Dalai Lama. 312
- Dhyāni Buddha 'Od-āpag-med — Amitābha — perpetual incarnation in the Pañ-chhen Rin-po-chēs 312
- deities, as guardians of the four quarters ... 59
- dēga*, form of marriage in Ceylon 143
- Digāmbara and Svētāmbara Jains, distinctions between... .. 331 f.
- Dighvā-Dubauli plate inscrip., probably A. D. 761 App. 50 and n.
- Dikung monastery 311
- Dilāwar 'Alī Khān, Sayyad 78 n.
- Dilli, Dihli, 1, 4, 77, 78 n.; — Darwāzā, a tattoo-mark 283
- dinapela*, ordeal ground, Singh. 144
- dīngi gahanavā*, antics, Singh... .. 207
- Dioskuroi, on coin of Eukratides 217
- Dīpāmbikā, wife of Ekōji I. 194
- dīpati*, *dīpi*, App. 5; = writing, in Aśōka edicts. 19
- Dīpikā* of Vaidyanātha-Dīkshita 126
- dīrghādhwaga*, *lekhaḥāraka*, postal-runner. App. 100
- Dissāva Maduva*, *Ratē Sabhāva*, governor, Singh. 144
- Divākarapañḍitā, remarks on authors doing the work of masons App. 101 n.
- divira* or *divtra* from the Persian *debr*, writer App. 101
- Diya Sēna, future Emperor of Ceylon ... 235
- Dogrās of Jammū App. 57, 75
- Dojaka* or *Dujaka*, guilds App. 9
- dola*, sacrifices, Singh. 58
- Dōlānavaratnamālikā* of Śrīdharaveṅkaṭēśa.. 187
- Dondra, *dāvāla* at 59
- Dōparzāi, pl., and Magah Khēls 100
- Drāhyāyana *sūtra* of Chokkanātha-Dīkshita.. 129
- drama, among the Kshatrapas, 173; — in Ceylon 207
- Drāvidī (dāmill), variety of Brāhmī from Bhaṭṭiprolu stūpa, App. 2, 8, 38; — of Patna seal, 13, 14; alphabet, its origin, varieties, &c., 15, 29 ff.; — and Brāhmī ... 31 f.
- Dravidians and tribes resembling them ... 121
- drongo*, king-crow, Ceylon 230
- Drishtivāda* of the Jains and ancient Brāhmī... .. App. 2, 8
- Dujaka* or *Dojaka*, guild App. 9
- Dun Dist., *chaukandu* not recognised ... 32
- dunu*, bows, Singh. 208
- Durlabha, apparently a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I., q. v. 197
- Durvīnā, an early writer 269
- Dutch factory, Hugly, 86; coins 332
- Dutrenil de Rhins, mission of 82
- duva*, daughter, Singh... .. 143
- Dvādasāshayāyi Nārāyana-Dīkshita, father of Chokkanātha-Dīkshita 129
- dvādasākshari*, Skt. = *bārdkhaḍi* table of combined vowels and consonants ... App. 2
- Dvandva compounds in Brāhmī numerals. App. 86
- Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts... App. 69 n.
- Edessa and relics of St. Thomas 11 n.
- eduro*, assistant priests, Singh. 60
- Egypt and Aramaic inscrip. App. 19
- Egyptian Demotic notation and Indian symbols App. 82
- Ēkanarādhipa, rāja of Tanjor 194
- Ekōji, founder of the Marāṭha dynasty of Tanjor, 127, 137 f., 194; — 5th rāja ... 195
- Ekvira, godling 98
- Eliforum, Yroforum, &c., cap. of Gondophares 12 n.
- Emēdus, Himālayas 14 n.
- engine, as tattoo-mark 220
- engravers of inscriptions, &c.; various names for them App. 102
- Epics, Brahmanical and Indian writing. App. 4
- Epigraphical Notes, by H. Lüders, Ph. D. ... 37 ff.
- Ērañ coin, presenting a reversed Brāhmī legend running from right to left, a possible explanation of it, App. introd. 3; — and Brāhmī, App. 8, 9, 31; — and Samudragupta's inscrip. 64
- esbenduma*, magic veil, Singh. 56
- ḡadekapā*, oath, Singh. 144
- Ethiopia, boundary of India 11
- Eudoxus of Cyzicus, goes to India 13
- Eukratides, k., coins of 217, 218
- Euting's *Tabula Scripturæ Aramaicæ* ... App. 20
- exorcism of demons 57
- eyes, as tattoo-marks 302
- factions, hereditary village, in Ceylon ... 60
- Fa-lin, author 114, 116
- Fa-hien, pilgrim, 115; — and grants on copper-plate App. 95
- Fardāpūr, Pass 78 n.
- Farrukhsiyar's Wazir, Sayyad 'Abdullah Khān, Quṭbu-l-mulk 78 n.
- Fatllā, ceremony 119
- Fāṭimah 76

- Fa-yuan-shu-lin and Kharôshthî, 79, 80; on Kanishka and China, 110; — and Wang-Hiuen-tse's memoirs 112
 feat of memory, a; see Srutakirti-Traividya. 279
 Feou-t'ou, Monastery 110, 112
 Feropur, funeral festivity 118
 fire, worship by Muhammadans 68
 fish, as a tattoo-mark 302
 five Pândavas, tattoo-mark 224, 228
 Fleet, J. F., on the Northern Alphabets, App. 44 and n.; — on the Southern ... 61 n.
 flies, as a tattoo-mark 285
 flood, Semitic legend of App. 16
 folk-tales and legends in Ceylon 229
 Fort St. George 88
- Gad, brother of Gondophares ... 13 and n.
 gadd, a mace, 64; as a tattoo-mark ... 244
 Gadaba, tribe 121 n.
 Gadariâ shepherd woman and tattooing ... 117
 Gaddis and *Chaukandu* 32
 Gades, port 13
 Gahlôt Râjputs of Bhôpal 220
 Gala, tn. in Ceylon 87
 Gala Bandâra, Malala, g., Singh. 60
 Galchûmâ or Bunqâ, tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
 dGa-lan, monastery, 311; — Tibetan sect ... 312
 games, religious, in Ceylon 60
 gâmîl App. 5
 gan, hamlets, Singh. 145
 ganamâ, arithmetic App. 5
 Ganapati, mother of Chokkanâtha-Dikshita... 129
 gandâ, charm 119
 gandaphara-bhrata-patrâsa, on coin ... 13
 gandâs, gundas, counting by quartettes ... 85
 gândhâ, marriage-dealings 119
 Gandhâra, coin from, 10, 12, 13; — and Kharôshthî, 79, 81 and n., 111; — App. 9; inscrips. 18 n., 25
 Ganêsa, g. 60
 Gânga, record, App. 68 and n.; inscrip. of A. D. 978, 68, 72; — of A. D. 775, 73; — kings of Kalinganagara 69
 Gangâ Sâgar, Saugar Is. at the Hugly mouth 317
 Gangâdharâdhvarin, *alias* Kâkôjipandita, minister of Ekôji 184
 Gângas of Maisûr, App. 67; — of Kalinga ... 70
 Ganges riv. 91, 169
 Gângeya era, dates App. 69
 gâñjadivira, bazaar writers App. 101
 Gaumadûva, ceremony in Ceylon 60
 Gansabhâva, village Council in Ceylon ... 144
 Garâ Yaku, the twelve 59
- Gardner, P., Catalogue of Indian Coins... App. 24
 Garibnâth temple 105
 Garuda, eagle god 99
 Gâthâ dialect App. 30
 gâudhâr, sacred dust... .. 119
 Gauri or Pârvatî, goddess, throne as tattoo-mark, 247, 248; — Yakshini 392
 Gaurmâyârchampû of Appa-Dikshita ... 192
 Gautama Dharmasûtra and Indian trade ... App. 16
 gavalâni, milkmaids, tattoo-mark 245
 Gayâ inscrip., 40 n.; tn., 91, 299; — and Asôka letters, App. 2; — alphabet of stone masons, 17, 29, 34, 35; — inscrips., A. D. 588-89 ... 46 and n., 49, 58 n., 59 and n., 64, 83 n.
 dGê-bnyen = novice in Tibet 310
 Gedrosia, coast... .. 12
 dGe-'dun-grub, Tibetan priest 311
 gêkurullô, cock-sparrow 230
 Gelasian Decree 16
 dGe-lugs-pa, Tibetan sect 310-312
 Gentues, Hindus 205
 Georgia... .. 88
 dGê-slon = ordained priest in Tibet 310
 dGê-thsûl = deacon in Tibet... .. 310
 Gêv, son of Gudarz 15
 gevalayâ, house furniture, Singh. 59
 Ghalib 'Alî Khân 71
 Ghalo Kalai, vil. 100 and n.
 Ghal-zai, Ghilzai 100 n.
 Ghanaśyâmapandita, known as Chaundâji-pant, minister 182
 ghanta, gong, tattoo-mark 289
 Ghariâ or Hyphasis, riv. 98
 gharonchi, a tattoo-mark 288
 Ghansundi or Nâgarî inscrip., App. 30, 32, 87; — edict 35-37
 Ghaṭoṭkacha inscrip... .. App. 88 n.
 Ghilzai, Ghalzai, tribe, 100 n.; — and tattooing, 147; — ancestor, origin, &c. ... 148
 ghtnochi, chatty-stand, a tattoo-mark ... 222, 227
 ghôdâ, horse, a tattoo-mark 242, 304
 Ghor, pl. 148
 Ghorî, Nasir Khân, 71; — *kîras* = mare's custom, 119; — caste and tattooing ... 289
 Ghorâva inscrips. of 9th and 10th cen. App. 50 and n.
 Ghyâs Khân, chief 8, 72
 Gidar Khêls, sept 100
 Gimel, Kharôshthî sign App. 21
 Gingi in S. Arcot 187
 Girnâr, inscrip. of Rudradâman, 163, 169; — to Chashtana, 165, 174, App. 12, 16; — Prasasti inscrips., 30, 80 n.; edicts, 6, 15, 24, 31 n., 32 n., 34-38; of Asôka ... 89
 Gitâ 161

- Glossary of Religious terms in the Panjáb, contributions towards ... 118 ff.
- Gobinda, name of Sri-Krishna ... 219 and n.
- godlings and tribal migrations ... 98 ff.
- gods, invocation of, in literary works; remarks on an assertion that Kanarese authors sometimes transferred their own titles to gods in invoking their aid ... 262 ff.
- Golcondah, procession of Jansa Bainsah, 86; — kingdom ... 88, 201
- Golden Legend and Gondophares ... 10
- Göldka ... 90
- Gomus Pulo, isl. ... 257
- Gondí lang. ... 123
- Gondophares, k., 10; — or Gundaphores, 11, 12 and n., 13 and n., date; and Váśudéva ... 14 and n., 15 and n.
- Gondophernes, he is properly to be placed after Huvishka, and contemporaneously with Váśudéva, App. introd. 3 and 4 n.; — his Takht-i-Báhi inscrip., App. 25; — coins, 28; — his Kharóshthi inscription ... 76
- gongs, 86; as a tattoo-mark ... 289
- Gonibilla, Singh. goblins ... 59
- Good Shepherd, sculpture on Buddhist pillar. 13
- Gópálpur, Górákpur dist., find of inscribed bricks at ... 175 f.
- Gopalu Yaksaya, demon, Singh. ... 60
- Gópála Bhūpála, governor under Siváji ... 179
- Gópáshṭami festival ... 119
- gopī, female cowherd, as tattoo-mark ... 225, 228
- goraka, gamboge-tree, Singh. ... 208
- Gorakpur and fire-worship, 68; — find of inscribed bricks at ... 175 and n.
- Górbaswyá, throne of Gauri, a tattoo-mark ... 245, 248
- Góśrsha, pl., Head of the Cow ... 81
- Gótami inscrip. of, at Násik ... 170
- Gótamiputa, Sátakarni k., 169; — and Nahayána ... 174, App. 32, 48
- Gótamiputra, k., and Brahmanism ... 172
- Gottika, a worker in metal ... 104 f.
- Gundaphoros, 11 = Gondophares ... 14 n.
- goválá or cow-herd woman, and yóvī tattoo ... 117
- Govardhan, hill, worshipped, 118; — and Girdhári ... 219 and n.
- Govi, Grabapati, castes in Ceylon ... 236
- Govinda III., Ráshtrakūṭa k. ... App. 50
- Govinda-Dikshita, father of Jajñáśráyana Dikshita ... 134
- goyan pagáned, threshing, ... 143
- Grababala, name in a Máshurá inscrip. ... 106
- Gráhi Dēva, Yáśhaní ... 300
- grain, a tattoo-mark ... 301, 302
- gráma-divira, village writers ... App. 101
- Grantha characters, App. 62; documents of 7th and 8th cen., 69; — alphabet, varieties of, the archaic, 70; — the middle, 71; — the transitional ... 72
- Greek and Prákrit, on coins ... 173, 174
- Gridhrakṭṭa, visited by I-piao ... 111
- grihasta, householder ... 92
- Gritáchi, a nymph ... 92
- grouping of words in inscrips. ... App. 88
- Guardian deities of the four quarters, in Ceylon ... 59
- Guchi-Khán of the Koshot Mongols, conquers Tibet ... 312 ff.
- Gudarz ... 15
- gudge, gaz, a measure ... 85
- Gudnafer, k. ... 11 n.
- Gutschmid's *Die Kónigsnamen in den Apocryphen Apostelgeschichten* ... 10—12
- Guduphara, in the Takht-i-Báhi inscrip., 13; — other forms of Gondophares, 15; — inscrips. ... App. 18
- Guhasena's grant of A. D. 559-60 ... App. 68
- Gujarát, 12, App. 45; — inscrips., 46 and n.; — of the Ohaulukya kings, 51, 81 n.; — palm-leaf MSS., 52; — Southern alphabets ... 62, 63
- gujari milkmaid, a tattoo-mark ... 283
- Gunádhya, minister of Satáváhana and author of the *Brihatkathá* ... 170
- Gunastri, an early writer ... 269
- gunda, gundás, system of counting by fours. 85
- Gunda inscrip., App. 42; — of Rudrasimha. 169
- gunja, ganjah, an intoxicant ... 85
- Gupta rulers, 28; — forms of letters, 156 and n.; — use of Sanskrit, 163, 171; — characters, App. 8; inscrips., 41, 50 and n., 61 n., 63; — the so-called alphabet of the 4th and 5th centuries A. D., varieties, 46; — characteristics in epigraphy, 47; MSS., 48 and n., 49; — separation from the Sárada probably in 7th century, 58; — coins, 47; — writing on them ... 88
- Guptésvar, g. ... 98
- Gurjara land grants, App. 46 n., 63; — princes and the copper-plates of Kaira, 51; and Nágari inscrips., 63, 64; — inscrip. of the Chedi year 346, A. D. 525, and use of the decimal notation ... 83
- Gurabáliya, goblin, Singh. ... 59
- gurulla sticks (*Laes sambucina*), Singh. ... 57, 58
- Gurumukhi, lists of goods on copper-plates ... App. 95
- Gurupájakamudí ... App. 67 n.
- Gushana probably Ouzanes, k. in Manikyála inscrip. ... 15 and n.

- gudāla*, cowherd, as tattoo-mark ... 225, 228
 Gwalior inscrip., A. D. 876 ... App. 50
rGyal-ba Rin-po-che = Precious majesty,
 Tibetan title, and others ... 312
 Gyurmed Namgyal, viceroy of Tibet ... 313
- Haḍḍāḷā copper-plate inscrip. ... App. 83 n.
 Hahn, Revd. F., on the Mundāri lang. 121 f., 124 f.
 Haidarābād and "box-headed alphabet,"
 App. 62; plates ... 66
hakgediya, trumpet, Singh. ... 209
Hāla, Sātāvahana, Sātakarṇi, k. ... 170
halamba, armlets, Singh. ... 60
 Halalcore, Hololcore, low-caste ... 85
haldāt, ceremony ... 119
 Halevy, J., and the origin of Brāhmī,
 App. 9; — and Kharōshthī signs ... 20 n.
hālmelē, game, Singh. ... 208
 Hamīrpur dist., find of silver coins ... 217
 Hamrān Khel tribe and tattooing ... 147
hamsapada = *kākapada*, symbol ... App. 91
hān ceremony ... 119
handa, bread offering ... 119
handahana, horoscope, Singh. ... 61
hansa rājayā, Swan king's daughter ... 230
 Hanumān, monkey g. ... 99
hār, wreath, a tattoo-mark ... 303 f., 308
 Haradattamīśra, author of *Padamañjarī* ... 126
 Hare and jackal, Singh. story ... 232
 Hari, name of Kṛishṇa ... 219 and n.
 Hariśchandra ... 91
 Harishēṇa's Allahabad prasasti ... App. 46
 Hāritiputa Sātakarṇi, k., inscrip. of ... 170, App. 30
Harivamsa and Dadhikarṇa ... 103
 Harivarman, Kadamba k. ... App. 66
 Harsapore, Haraspoore, tn. ... 85
 Harsha inscrip. of Vighraha II. ... App. 50, plate 56
 Harsha-Śilāditya, k. ... 111 f., 166, 169, 172
Harshācharita ... App. 96 n., 98 n., 99, 101 n.
 Hashtnagar image ... App. 18 n.
Hāt, vil. ... 298
Hāthā, elephant, a tattoo-mark ... 225, 228
Hāthigumphā inscrip. ... App. 5, 13; of
 Khāavela ... 31 n.
Hattakiyā kula ... 103 and n.
 haut, hawt, a measure ... 85
hāvan paninavā, hare's jump, Singh. ... 208
hawlata, co-workers, Singh. ... 144
 Hazaristān tribes and tattooing ... 147
He, ha, Kharōshthī sign ... App. 22
 Hebrew writing ... App. 22
 Hellenism and the Kshatrapa Śakas ... 174
 Hemachandra and names of the planets, 63,
 66 n.; — his *Abhidhānāchintāmani* .. 103, 168
- Hemadri's *Dānakhaṇḍa* ... App. 4, 99 n.
hemakāra or *sonara*, probably *soṇāra*, gold-
 smith ... App. 102
hēna, waste ground, Singh. ... 144
 Hena Kanda Bisô Bandāra, g., Singh. ... 60
hengin muttan, hide and seek, Singh. ... 208
heraliya, jackfruit, Singh. ... 231
 Heraos or Miaos, coins of ... 14 n.
 Herodotos and the Saka kings ... 14 n.
 Hienforum, Inforum, &c., cap. of Gondo-
 phares ... 12 n.
 Hierapolis, Eliforum, &c., cap. of Gondo-
 phares ... 12 n.
 Hi-lin, author of *Siu-yi-tsi-king-yin-yi* ... 82
 Hima-Kapisa, Scythian prince ... 111
 Himālaya mts., 83, 84; — produce the Baetula
 bhojpatr ... App. 92
 Hind, pl. ... 3—6, 77
 Hindi MSS., account of the search for, 1900-02,
 17 ff.; — list of ... 41 ff.
 Hindostan, war in ... 7; 75, 85
 Hindu Hushi and the Kalystrioi ... 83 f.
 Hindu divinities in Ceylon ... 56
 Hindus, and the sign for 10, App. 77; — and
 decimal notation of the Brāhmī, 82; their
 writing in earliest inscrip., 87; — method of
 pagination, 92; — used boards for literary
 purposes ... 93
hingula, minium, as a substitute for ink. App. 98
 Hinnā and Hinnī, buck and doe, tattoo-
 mark ... 222, 224, 227 f.
 Hirahadagalli plates, 171; — grant ... App. 96 n.
Hiran-kī Jodā, deer, a tattoo-mark ... 246
Hiranyakēśhyasūtravyākhyana of Vāñchhē-
 vara ... 134
 Hiranyāksha, demon ... 300
 Hiuan-yuan, Fa-yuan ... 80
 Hiuan-Tsang, pilgrim, 83, 94 n., 110, 111; on
 the invention of writing, App. 1, 2; and
 copper as writing materials in India ... 94, 95
hiwan, coffin ... 119
 Ho dialect ... 121
 Hoang-chœi, co. ... 111
Hobson-Jobson, Index to Yule's, 27 ff., 93 ff.,
 210 ff., 290 ff.; notes on ... 86, 216; 236
 Hodgson, B. H., and the Mundā dialects ... 121
 Hoernle, Prof. R., and dates of Gandhāra in-
 scriptions, App. 18 n.; — on Brāhmī decimal
 notation ... 82
 Hoey, Dr., and the stūpa at Gōpālpur ... 174
 Hokkā, story of, Singh. ... 232 ff.
holman, sounds, Singh. ... 59
 Hololcore = Halalcore, low-caste ... 85
 Hom, ceremony ... 119
 Hoogly, Hugly, tn. ... 86

- hooka, hoocar, a pipe 86
hooked characters of Népál App. 60
hoolak, olocko, boat 87
Hooly, ceremony 216
horaneva, clarinet, Singh. 209
Horiuzi palm-leaf MS., App. 49, 53, 54, 60;—
older than the Bower MS., proves use of ink
in India in ancient times 94
Horse and Ox, Singh. story 229
horse, a tattoo-mark 302
Hubble-bubble, hoocah, a pipe 87
Huei-lin, native of Kashgar 82
Huei-Yuan, author 80 ff.
Hugly-hole, a harbour, 86; — maund ... 160
Huksha—Huvishka, mahārāja Dēvaputra ... 38
hundī, bills of exchange, &c. App. 102
Huniam, demon 57, 58
Husain 'Ali Khān Sayyad 78 n., 79
Hushka, Huvishka 14 n.
Huvishka, k., 14 n.; — date of, 16, 38, 39, 101,
106, 107 and n.; — Dēvaputra, 156 n.; his
coins at Gōpālpur, 175; — see Kanishka,
App. introd. 3 and n.; — inscrip., App. 18,
25, 32, 40
Hwui-wān, priest 80 n.
Hyparkhos, Hypobares, riv. 83
Hystaspes, father of Darius 11 n.
Hyphasis or Gharia, riv. 98
- Iava Major, for Java, Iavas for Malayars ... 87
ice, imported into Bombay 67
Ikas, vil. near Safidōn 300
Ikkiri Appā Sāstrin *alias* Srinivāsa ... 127, 191
ikle-broom, Singh. 59
India, and Gondophares, and St. Bartholomew,
10; — visited by St. Thomas, 11 and n.; —
monks from, 82; — and the infant Buddha,
114; languages of, 121; — and Kharōshṭri,
173 f.; its early trade, App. 16; — and Bārā-
khadī 2, 87
Indians and the Kalystrioi 84
Indische Palaeographie, Professor Bühler's,
English version of it Appendix
Indo-Grecian coins... App. 24 and n., 27 and n., 29
Indo-Scythians, notes on 10 ff., 110 ff.
Indor, copper-plate of A. D. 465 ... App. 47
Indra, g., 65; Sakkarayā 231
Indupherru, Undopherru = Gondophares ... 15
Indus 11 and n.
Inforum, Hienforum, &c., cap. of Gondo-
phares 12 n.
ink, use of, for writing in India ... App. 97
inscriptions, Takht-i-Bahi of Gudaphara, 13,
15 n., App. 25; Sānchī, 14 n., App. 32; —
Mathurā, 102, 106, 149, 151, 154; — Jaina,
33—37, 40, 103—105, 107, 108 f., 150—154,
App. 47; — Buddhist, 39, 101, 150, 152,
155 f., App. 7, 30, 32, 38, 40, 47, 87 n.; —
Aśōka, 153 n., App. 6—8, 15, 17 f., 24 f., 27
and n., 30, 31 and n., 33—37, 45, 80 n., 102;
— Kshatrapa, terms employed in, 163 ff.,
App. 41 f.; — Kanheri, 170, 197; — Gupta,
App. 3, 46 f., 49 n., 61 n., 62, 64; — Greek,
App. 18; — Kushana, App. 18, 27 and n., f.;
— the alphabet of, 40; — Kharōshṭhī, App.
18, 20, 25 n., 77, 88 n., 95; — Teima, App. 2;
— Suē Bihār, App. 28; — Saka, App. 29; —
Ceylon, App. 33; — alphabet of the cave,
App. 39, 42; — Jaggayyapeta, App. 33, 43 f.;
— Kamboja, App. 86; — Chalukya, App. 51,
65, 67, 81, 88 f.; — the external arrange-
ments of App. 87 ff.
inscribed bricks at Gōpālpur 175 f.
interpunctuation in inscriptions and manu-
scripts App. 88
Iran and Gondophares 10
irata ata nagā, oath, Singh. 144
Irvine, Wm., paper on *Jangnāmah* of Sayyad
Alim 'All Khān 1 ff., 69 ff.
ishkā, *ishikā*, reed App. 98
Īsvara, 162; — a Kanarese writer, 277; —
Yaksha 332
Īsvarasena, Abhira k., App. 32; — his
inscrip. and n. 43
I'tsing, Chinese traveller, 80 n.; — and the
Stūpa at Gōpālpur 175
ittevō, porcupines, Singh. 146
- Jabhaka, a Jaina 37 f.
jabrin, tattoo-mark 288
Jack-fruit, Singh. story 231
Jackal, Jackall, animal, 87; — and wild fowls,
Singh. story 230
jādā, a spell 119
Jafna, Japhnapatam, tn. 87
Jagannāth, Jn? Gernaet 88
Jaggayyapeta inscrip. ... App. 33, 43 ff.
Jaggery, Jagaree, coarse sugar 87
Jahāngir, k., coins of 62
Jahauna, pl. 99
Jaimini, *gōtra* of Kētu 66
Jaina, temples and the *Navagrahāh*, 62; —
sect of India, book-notice, 196; — Digam-
bara iconography, notes on, 330 f.; —
tradition and Brāhmī alphabet, App. 2, 3; —
opinions on religious suicide, 5; — monks
migrate South, 46; — Palm-leaf MSS. and
letter numerals, 77 n. f.; — dated in word

- numerals, 86; — sūtras on silk found in the *Brihajjñanakosha* at Jesalmir, 93; — libraries, the preservation of MSS., 99; — see "inscrisps."
- Jainism and Saivism, 41 n.; — and Prākrit, 172; — and Buddhism 196
- Jaipur, city 79 n.
- Jājalla of Tripura, Kalachuri k. ... App. 52
- Jalandhar, Trigarta 82
- Jallad-i-falah*, Mars 79
- jalā*, leeches, a tattoo-mark 309
- Jamadagni 300
- Jamāl Khels and tattooing 147
- Jambee, Iambee, state, N.-E. of Sumatra ... 87
- Jambhala 81
- jambolaya* (*Citrus decumana*), Singh. ... 207
- Jambu in Java, stone inscrip. from ... App. 70
- Jam-āpal (Mañjusri), patron Bodhisattva of science 312
- Jammā, the Dogrās of App. 57
- Jamnā, riv. 217
- Jāmnī, vil. in Sāfidōn, Jamnadagni's temple tank at 299
- Jan Perdo, isl. in Hugli riv. 87
- Jānakṭpariṇayanātaka* of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita 137, 139, 140 ff.
- Janamējaya 172
- Janā'ānā* ceremony 119
- Jangnāmāh* of Sayyad 'Alim 'Ali Khān, Hindi poem by Sūdisht 1 ff., 69 ff.
- jangama*, in the Karna copper-plate ... App. 54
- Jānakṭpariṇaya* of Rāmabhadra-Dikshita ... 126
- Jansa Bainsa, giant image 86
- Janselone, Ujang Salang ... 88, 157, 201, 257
- Japan, and Sansk. 172; — MS. from ... App. 46
- Japhnapatam, Jafna, tn. in Ceylon 87
- Jasdan inscrip. of Rudrasēna. 163, 169, App. 42
- Jātakas, and Indian writing, App. 5 and n.; — the age of, 16; — mention the writing-board, 93; — and use of metal as a writing material, 93, 98 n.; and the preservation of letters 100
- Jaugada edicts... App. 6, 8, 31 and n. 34—37, 90 n.
- Java, Iava Major port, 87; — barley, as a tattoo-mark, 243, 247 f., 305; — inscrips. from App. 86
- javā* (*Hibiscus rosa sinensis*), tattoo-mark. 222, 227
- Jayabandhu, an early writer 269
- Jayabhaṭṭa, a Jaina 37f.
- Jayachandra, Rāshtrakūṭa, k. of Kanauj. App. 52
- Jayadāman, Kshatrapa k., 163; — coins of App. 42
- Jayadēva, on Jaina inscrip. 103 and n.
- Jayanatha of Uchchakalpa copper-plate inscrip. App. 47 and n.
- Jayantī Dēvi temple at Jind 299
- Jayasimha I., Chalukya k., inscrips. of. App. 65
- Jayavarman, prince 171
- Jayamaṅgalatīkā* App. 99
- Jaypur and Moor's zodiac plate 62
- Jesalmīr *Brihajjñanakosa* App. 95
- Jessore, tn. in Bengal 87
- Jesuab, Patriarch of the Nestorians, letter from 32
- Jews, inscrips. in favour of App. 75
- jha* App. 14
- jhad*, tree, a tattoo-mark 249, 306
- Jhālrapāṭan inscrip. App. 54 n., 56 n.
- jhand*, ceremony 119
- Jhānsī Fort, tattoo-mark 225, 228
- jharā betā* = Chaukandu 32
- jhdā*, *jhatōgrā*, posthumous child 32
- jhir*, tattoo-mark 288
- jhūmar*, earring, a tattoo-mark 224, 228
- Jihvāmūliya, symbol App. 48, 56, 58
- Jin-kia-lan*, "monastery of the men." 111, 113
- Jinaddst* 107
- Jinaprabhamuni, author 109
- Jind, tn. 298
- Jindrōmī, ceremony 119
- Jiund, vil. 79
- Jivaka, monk 101 and n.
- jvama*, ceremony, Singh. 57
- Jvanandanātaka* of Vēdakavi 181
- Jnō Gernaet, Jagannāth 88
- Jobat, state, tattoo-marks in 301 f.
- Johor, Malay State 87 f.
- Josephus mentions Abdagases 15 n.
- Juang, tribe 121 n.
- Jūnagaḍh, inscrips. 169, App. 42
- junj*, distribution of food 119
- junk, a ship 88
- Junk-Ceylon, Oedjange-Salange, or Janselone ... 88
- Junnar inscrips., 163, 169, App. 33, 42, 43 and n.; — interpunctuation of 89
- Jupiter in Ceylon, 61; or Bṛihaspati, representations of, names of 65
- Jyotiṣha, and use of numerals ... App. 86
- Kabīr, reformer 203
- Kabraji, Mr. K. N., and the Parsis 66
- Kābul, 12; — numerals from App. 83
- Kachchāyana App. 95 n.
- Kachis, tattooing among 305
- Kaḍab plates of A. D. 813, dated in word numerals App. 86
- Kadamba inscrips., App. 62, 64, 65; — kingdom overthrown A. D. 566-67 and 595-97, 65 and n.; — grants... .. 66

- kadātam*, cotton-cloth, Kanarese ... App. 93
 Kadphises II., Hima, Kushāna k., coins
 of 175, App. 29
kag lahar, a tattoo-mark 288
kāglā, crows, tattoo-mark 225, 228
kahakbān, obscure expression... .. 79
 Kahār woman, and *ludīā* tattoo-mark ... 117
 Kahāsum Prasasti... .. App. 45f.
 Kailāsanātha temple inscrip. App. 71
 Kaira, copper-plate of A. D. 628 and 633. App. 51
 Kaithal, tn. 298
Kaj-ginritra, ceremony 119
 Kaj-kina, vil. 100
kakaś, comb, tattoo-mark 227
kakapada or *hamsapada*, symbol ... App. 91
 Kakasaghasta 105, 106
 Kākōjīpandita, Gaṅgādharādharin, minister
 of Ekōjī 184
 Kākusthavarman, Kadamba k., App. 65f.;—
 copper-plate of 89n.
 Kālā, g. 66
 Kalachuri or Chedi era App. 47 n.
kalagedi netṭma, pitchers, Singh. 207
 Kalama, vil. 12
kalama, Calamus, the reed pen ... App. 98
 Kalamīnē, and St. Thomas 12
 Kalāt, tribes and tattooing 147
 Kalayukta, wife of Surphōjī II. of Tanjor ... 195
 Kāl-bhairav of Ujjain, g. 98
 Kaldawa stone inscrip. App. 25
 Kalhaṇa mentions the *pattopādhyāya*,
q. v. App. 102
 Kālī, goddess 90
 Kālīdāsa 169 n.
 Kālīnga, co., 63;—alphabet, App. 32;—the
 later, 62, 69;—script, 39, 40;—inscrip. 81, 89
 Kālīnganagara, the ancient, is now represented
 by Mukhalingam and Nagarakatakam
 and the ruins between them, in the
 Gañjām district, App., errata;—the
 copper-plates of the Gāṅga kings of
 Kālīnganagara 69
 Kaliyuga, Indian alphabets begin from. App. 1, 87
kallā, bangle, a tattoo-mark 303
Kalpasūtra 37
 Kālśī, App. 13, 15; edicts, 6, 30, 31 and n.,
 34—37, 45, 80 n., 88 n., 91 n.
 Kalu Yaksayā, goddess in Ceylon, 58;—
 Bandar, g. 60
 Kalushṭra and Kharōshṭra 83
 Kāhvā, vil. in Sañdōn 299
 Kalyastrioi, "dog heads" 83 f.
kaṁān, bow, a tattoo-mark 303 f.
 Kambōja, Kan-pu-che, kingdom, 81;—
 inscrip. of 7th century, dates of ... App. 86
 Kānara, this word is an official figment for
 which there is neither any basis in the
 Kanarese language nor any necessity;
 it should be replaced by Kanara, Canara,
 App. introd. 4 f.
 Kānara; this word is only an imaginative
 advance upon the official figment Kānara,
q. v.; the appropriate expression is
 Kanarese, or else Kannaḍa ... App. introd. 4 f.
 Kanarese and Telugu alphabet, App. 65 ff.;—
 old, 68;—Districts, Dynasties of the ...70 n.
 Kanava inscrip. of A.D. 738—39 uses *Kāy-*
asthas for writers App. 101
 Kāñchī, Conjiveram, land-grants ... App. 44
 Kandahār tribes and tattooing 147
 Kaṇḍaramānikyam, vil., birthplace of Rāma-
 bhadra-Dīkshita and other distinguished
 Sanskrit scholars126, 128, 132, 191
 Kandesh... .. App. 63
 Kandy, *dēvdlā* 59
kangē, ceremony 119
 Kāngrā and Kharōshṭhī inscrip., App. 18;—
 and Śārādā 57
 Kanhaiyājū (Śrī Kṛishṇa) a tattoo-mark. 225, 228
Kanhaiyā kā mugut (Kṛishṇa's crown), a
 tattoo-mark 246
 Kanheri inscrip., 169 f., 197, App. 30,
 39 and n., 42 f., 51 and n., 63, 83 n.
 Kanishka, 14—16, 34—39, 107, 116;—his
 relations with China, 110 f.;—and Mathurā
 inscrip., 149, 151;—and Buddhism, 172;—
 coins at Gōpālpur, 175;—founded the
 Mālava-Vikrama era of B. C. 58; he and
 Huvishka are properly to be placed before,
 not after, Śuḍasa-Sodāsa, Patika, and
 Gondophernēs, App. introd. 3 and n.;—
 inscrip. 18 and n., 25, 32, 40 n.
 Kanjar, wandering tribe 220
 Kānkālī Tila, at Mathurā 151
 Kanphatā Jōgī 300
 Kan-pu-che = Kambōja, kingdom 81
kanya nāl (Kūdulu = balsam), Singh. ... 57
kanyā nāla = spun by a virgin, Singh. ... 56
 Kao-tehang, co. 112
 Kapardin II., Śilāhāra prince App. 51
Kaph, ka, Kharōshṭhī sign App. 22
 Kapila Yaksha, temple at Rām Rāi 300
 Kapilavastu, tn. 115
 Kapiśa, co.—Kāsmīra, 81 n., 82, 110; and
 Kipin, identity of 111
kara, term in Kharōshṭhī 83
karak, fish trap, Singh. 146
karalia, tent or stage, Singh. 207
karana, *karanaḱyastha*, for writer, other
 forms App. 101 and n.

- Karanika* Gauda Takshāditya, a copyist ... 101 n.
 Karbala tn. 73
 Karbiné, Karmina, isl. 12
 Kargyutpa monastery at Dikuna, burned,
 A. D. 1320 311
Karila (*Capparis aphylla*), plant used in
 tattooing 221
 Karish = Charisios, *q. v.* 15 n.
 Kāritalāi copper-plate of Jayanātha ... App. 47
Kārkuns, *Kāyasths*, worn-out clerks ... App. 100
 Kārle cave inscrips. 169, App. 30, 42 and n., 43 and n.
karmarkar, a tattoo-mark 247
 Karmina, Karbiné, isl. 12
 Karna of Tripura, Kalachuri k., App. 52; —
 Benares, copper-plate of 54
Karṇāṭakaśabd-nusāsana of Bhaṭṭakalānka;
 it was finished in A. D. 1604, 197 and n.; —
 historical allusions in it, 197 ff.: — a
 reference in it to the *Kavirājamārga* as
Nripatungagrantha, *q. v.* ... 198, 200, 268, 278
karnā, ceremony 119
 Karnāl dist. App. 62
kārpāsika paṭa, as a writing material ... App. 93
 Kārttikēya and Mars 64
karṭāt, a spell 119
 Kārwar, tn. App. 62
 Kasākūḍi copper-plates ... App. 71 f.; of
 A. D. 740, 75; — grant 96 n.
 Kashgar — Shule, 81 n., 82; — documents
 from, App. 45; — MSS. from, 77, 94; —
 on leather, 95; — on paper 97
 Kashmir and Kapisa, 111; — alphabet of, App. 49
 Kasiā mound, Gōrahpur dist. 175 n.
 Kāsmira — Kia-she-milo 81 and n.
Kāśāptya in Pabhosa inscrip. ... App. 30
 Kāśyapa, *gōtra* of Sōrya, 63; — of Sani ... 66
 Kāśyapa Buddha 83
Kātantra, Sanskrit grammar 170
Kaṭapayādi system of numeral notation by
 letters App. 86 and Corrections
katār, *katārf*, dagger, a tattoo-mark ... 305, 307
 Katargama deviyō, *g.*, Ceylon 59, 60
 Kāthiāvād, — alphabet, App. 32; — script.,
 45, 62; ruled by the Kshatrapas 163
 Kāthika, of Mathurā inscrip. 152
kāthru, lotus flower, a tattoo-mark 308
katiyār, dagger, a tattoo-mark 303, 305
kattadi, magicians, Singh. 57
kattadujā, priest, Singh... .. 57—59
 Kātturāja, Sāhajī II., 7th k. of Tanjor ... 195
katuru onchillāva, merry-go-round, Singh. ... 207
katyār, dagger, a tattoo-mark 242
 Kātyāyana, the *Srauta Sūtras* of, App. 83; —
 prescribes use of boards as writing
 materials 93
 Kaundinya, *gōtra* of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita. 127 f.
 Kauṭhem copper-plates App. 51
Kaupīna-punchaka of Śrī-Sankarāchārya, the
 philosophy of 161 f.
 Kauravas and Pāndavas, fight at Kurukshētra. 298
Kaustubha of Vishnu App. 90 n.
 Kāvērī, riv. 90 f., 182, 184, 187
 Kāvī copper-plates of A. D. 736 ... App. 51
Kavimārga, a work written by Śrīvijaya, *q. v.*,
 269, 271; — it was the basis of the *Kavi-
 rājamārga*, *q. v.* 270, 274 ff., 278
Kavirājamārga, a Kanarese work on *alamkāra*,
 sometimes mentioned as *Nripatungagrantha*,
 “the book of Nripatunga,” *q. v.*; it was
 really written, not by Amōghavarsha I., but
 under his patronage by an author named
 Kavīśvara, 200, 258 ff., 278; it was based
 on the *Kavimārga* of Śrīvijaya, *q. v.* 200,
 258 ff., 270, 274 ff., 278
 Kavīśvara, an early writer, but perhaps the
 name is another appellation of Śrīvijaya,
q. v. 269, 271, 274
 Kavīśvara, a Kanarese writer, whose patron
 was Amōghavarsha I., *q. v.*; he, and not
 Amōghavarsha I., was the real author of
 the *Kavirājamārga*, *q. v.* ... 200, 258 ff., 278
 Kavītāmanōhara, a *biruda* of Abhinava-
 Pampa, *q. v.* 263, 264 n.
Kāvya of the second Nāgavarma, *q. v.*;
 a historical illusion in it, 197; remarks
 on a supposed allusion in it to the *Kavirāja-
 mārga* 275
Kavyas contain references to writing... App. 4
 Kāyath 75
kāyastha, writers App. 101
 Kāyasthu-Prabhus App. 101 n.
keman, fish-traps, Singh. 146
 Kern, H., on Brāhmī numerals ... App. 82
 Kēsava, *g.*, = Krishna 91, 172
 Kēsīrāja; see *Sabdamanīdarpana* ... 275 f.
Keta allā, oath, Singh. 145
 Kētu, descending moon, 61 f.; — or Akacha,
 and other names 66
kḥ, the strongly cursive Kanarese; a remark
 about it App. Introd. 3
kha = *Qoph*, in Indian writing ... App. 13
 Khadmpa, Tibetan sect 311
 Khāfī Khān 79 n.
 Khandarwāls of Jaypur, Jaina sect 330
 Khandērāv or Mārtand, *g.* 98
 Khāndesh, and Southern alphabets ... App. 62
 Khang-hi, emperor of China 313
 mKham-po, sacred college in Tibet 312
 Khāravēla of Kālīnga, Cheta k., Hathigumpha
 inscrips. of ... App. 5, 7, 31 n. 39, 40 and n., 69

- Khariâ tribe... .. 121 n.
 Kharasta Yuvarâja, son of Mahachhatrave
 Rajula 83
 Kharôshthâ, a Rishi, inventor of Kharôshthî,
 80; — "ass-lip" App. 2 and n.
 Kharôshthî, or Kharôshthri, writing, its
 cradle, 79 ff.; — and the Kshatrapas, 173; —
 legend on Baktrian coin, 217, 218; — or *kha-*
roththî invented by Kharoshthâ, App. 2; —
 inscrip. on Taxila coin, 8, 9; — Anusvâra,
 origin of, 14; — Script, how it was
 deciphered, use and characteristics, 18; —
 origin, 19; — derivation of signs, 20—24; —
 archaic radical signs, 25; — medial vowels,
 Anusvâra and ligatures, 26; — later varieties,
 the radical sign, 27; — medial vowels and
 Anusvâra, 28; — ligatures, 29; — in Aśoka's
 reign, 34; — numeral notation, 76; —
 Dhammapada from Khotan, 88 and n., 92
 and n.; — inscrip. on a stûpa at Gāngu,
 95; — letters on stone vessels 98
 Kharporân Kôl, sept 100
khatâ, line, a tattoo-mark 304, 307
 Kaurana, tn., N. India 14 n.
khavâsadvira (?) App. 101
 Kherwarian = Muṇḍâ dialect 121 n.
 Khotan (Yu-t'ien), 81 n.—83; — Dhammapada
 MS. from App. 18, 25
 Khory, Dr. O. F., and Parsi customs 67
 Khowaro Kalai sept 100
 Khubilâi-Khân, invades China 311, 314
 Khubiraka, Kubiraka = Kubera, k. ... App. 38
 Khudâ, a nun 34, 35 and n., 36
 Khum-bum, in Am-do, birth-place of bTson-
 ka-pa (1355 A. D.) 311
 Khurâsan, pl. 147
 Kia-she-mi-lo — Kâsmîra 81
 Kia-lo-sha-mo, old name of Khotan 83
 K'ia-lu-shu-tan-le (Shule) 81, 82
kichubini for *kutubini* App. 28
 Kielhorn (F.), on Chicachole plates, App. 69,
 70; — on cave temple inscriptions 91 n.
 Kien-lung, Emp. of China 313
 Kien-t'o-lo — Gandhâra kingdom 81
 Kilavan, Marava Chief of Râmnâd 182
 Killayâr, vil. 192
killôta, *chunam*, receptacle, Singh. 57
 Kilaka 194
 Kimnara, female goblin, 66; — mukhas,
 a people 83
 Kimpurushas, goblins 90
 King and Buddhism in China 113
 King-lou or King-hien, Chinese envoy. 111,
 114—116
 Kingdom of women 113
 Ki-ni-teh'a, Kanishka 110
 Kipin, Kâsmira, 81, 82; or Kapiśa, 81 n., 110;
 their identity 111, 112
 Kīragrâma, Kāngra inscrip. App. 57
 Kirghises of Russia 313, 314
kirikittâ, Singh. term 143
 Kirman, Carmania 88
kirtimukha, an ornamental head carved
 over the doors and other parts of temples,
 houses, &c. 264 n.
 Kirtivarman I. overthrew the Kadambas,
 App. 65, 66
 Kistna, Kishna, riv., 89. App. 62; — alphabet. 68 n.
kitta, Singh. term 143
 Kittysol, Sumbarero, catysol, umbrellas ... 89
Kitul (the Carvota wrens), Singh. 146
 K'ia-tsi, Koutche, co. 116
 Kiu-chen-na, tn. Kuṇḍina 80
kishdais, tents 147
 Kôcin, k., inscrip. of App. 75
 Koh-Daman, Macedonian colony 99
 Kohomba Yakun, demons, Singh. 60
 Kol, lang., 121; — inscrip. App. 43 n.
 Kôlâmi, dialect 123
kôlan netum, dances, Singh. 207
 Kolhâpur relic vessels App. 6
kônangiya, clown, Singh. 207
 Kōṇdamudi plates of Jayavarman 171
 Koṅkan, coast, 11; — its early alphabet,
 App. 42; inscrip., 51; — and Southern
 alphabet 62
 KOPCANA, Kushana, on coins 14 n.
 Korkû, tribe 121 n.
 Kosala, kingdom App. 64
 Kosambî edict, Allahabad App. 32 n., 36
Koshas, and the use of *lekha* App. 100
 Kôta inscrip. App. 81 n.
 Kottîya *gaṇa* 34, 36 f., 105, 154
 Kou-tche, co. 112
 Krauñchadvîpa, country of Kêtu 66
 Kṛishna, g., 117, 137; — in Braj, as Natnî, 219
 and n.; — or Kanhaiyâjû, a tattoo-mark,
 225; — and milkmaids, a tattoo-mark,
 236; — temple, 299; — disguised as a swan. 300
 Kṛishnânanda Sarasvatî, author of *Siddhânta*
Siddhântajana 179
 Kṛishnânandamuni 137
 Kṛitamâlâ, riv. 91
 Kṛitakṛityamalla, a *biruda*, according to the
Kavirâjamânga, of Amôghavarsha I., 197,
 261, 264, 265, 267; — the probable origin of
 the appellation 273
 Kṛittikâ, a she-goat (?) 62
krâra-grahâh, *pâpa-grahâh*, inauspicious
 planets, Singh.

- Kshaharāta dynasty, destroyed by Gotami-puta Sātakani... App. 43
- Kshatriya, caste of Sūrya, 63; — of Mars ... 64
- Kshatriyas and Paraśurāma ... 300
- Kshatriyu-Kumārāpāla, a copyist ... 101 n.
- Kshēma, of Mathurā inscrip. ... 108 f.
- Kshemendra's *Lokaprakāśa* mentions subdivisions of writers ... App. 101
- Kshatrapa characters, 40; — coins ... App. 80 n.
- Kshatrapas, terms employed in the inscriptions of, 163 ff.; — and Sanskrit, 169 ff.; — and Buddhism, 172; — the Northern, their alphabet, App. 40; — the Western of Kāthiāwād, Gujarāt, and Mālva, their alphabet, 41; — grouping of words in their inscrips. ... 88
- Ktesias, Greek writer, his description of the *Kalyastrioi* ... 83, 84
- Kubēra, god of riches ... 90
- Kubiraka or Khubiraka — Kubera, k. ... App. 38
- Kubja, poet, on authors acting the part of masons ... App. 101 n.
- Kūchis = Ghilzais ... 147
- Kudā inscrips. ... 39 n., App. 30, 33, 42, 43 n.
- kūḍalu*, balsam plant, Singh ... 57
- kukuk*, cry of the peacock ... 79
- Kui, dialect ... 123
- kūc*, a well, a tattoo-mark ... 248
- Kujula-Kapsa, Scythian prince ... 111
- Kujulakadphisēs, k., his coins ... 14 n.
- Kukkuṭārāma, monastery ... 165
- Kuladharna* day ... 98
- Kulirāshṭaka* of Śrīdharāvenkaṭēsa ... 187
- Kumara, Yaksha ... 332
- Kumāragupta seal ... App. 49 n.
- Kumārila Bhatta, writer, probably of the 7th cen. ... 123, App. 3
- kundala*, "ring" symbol ... App. 91
- Kundina, tn. Kiu-chen-na-ya ... 80 f.
- Kunj Abzai, place ... 100
- Kunjbihāri, name of Kṛishṇa ... 219 n.
- Kunriah Kōl, Ant family ... 100
- Kuppā-Dikshita ... 130
- kuprī*, a sweet ... 119
- Kura inscrip. of Toramāna ... App. 47
- Kūram plates, App. 70, 71, 74; — grant ... 72
- Kurram and nicknames ... 100
- Kurukh, dialect ... 121—124
- Kurukshētra, battlefield ... 298 f.
- Kūsālavavijayandāta* of Venkaṭakṛishṇa-Dikshita ... 180
- Kushana, on coins, 14 and n.; — date of dynasty, 16; — period of Mathurā sculptures, 40; — rulers at Mathurā, 107 and n., 154; — coins, 172, 175, App. 24 n., 29, 88; — inscrips., App. 7, 8, 18 n., 27 and n., 28 and n., 31, 32 n., 40, 48, 53, 55, 89; — contain abbreviations ... 91
- Kushanas, 12; — and Sanskrit, 171; — and Kharōshṭhī, App. 25, 76; — their alphabet, 32, 40
- Kushmanpini, Yakshini ... 332
- Kuśinagara ... 175 n.
- Kutilla variety of the Magadha alphabet of the 7th century ... App. 50
- kuṭilānyakṣharāni viduśhā* = by him who knows crooked letters ... App. 50 n.
- kuṭubini* for *kichubini* ... App. 28
- kūwā*, a well, a tattoo-mark ... 304
- Kynocephaloi, Kalyastrioi people ... 83, 84
- la, lamed* ... App. 14
- Labdanes or Abdagases ... 13 and n.
- Labhānās in Mālava, tattooing among ... 239
- Lac, Lacca, a dye ... 89
- Lack, lākh, 100,000 ... 89
- Ladak and the Dalai Lamas ... 313
- Ladakhi Stone implements ... 216
- Ladas Islands, Pullo Ladda ... 89
- lādvā*, a cross, a tattoo-mark ... 308
- lag*, poisoned food ... 119
- Lakkhāmaṇḍal Praśasti ... App. 45, 49
- Lakshmi, a tattoo-mark ... 247
- Lakshman and Rāma, as a tattoo-mark. 226, 228
- Lakshmivallabha, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I., q. v. ... 197, 267
- Lakshmanasena's Tarpan Dighi grant. App. 58, 59
- lakheliya*, rosary, Singh. ... 58
- Lalitavistara* and Kharōshṭhī, 79; enumerates 64 scripts, App. 1, 2; and the writing board ... 5
- lLama* = "superior" in Tibet, equivalent of Guru, or Achārya... 310 ff.
- lambardār*, headman of village ... 217
- Lamed* = la, Kharōshṭhī sign... App. 14
- Lampaka, kingdom ... 111
- Landock, Landak, pl. in Borneo ... 89
- Lañjā script ... App. 52 n.
- Lankā, pl. ... 77
- Lao-tzeu, teacher ... 114 ff.
- lapān*, sweetmeats, &c. ... 119
- Lassen, C. on Kharōshṭhī ... App. 18
- Lātyāyana's *Sarauta sūtras* ... App. 83
- lauṅg*, *lavāṅge*, a clove, as tattoo-mark... 223, 228, 248, 288
- Leximana, Leximana, Lord General ... 89
- laya*, introspective analysis ... 162
- Lé Sohonā, goddess, Singh. ... 58
- leaves as a writing material in India... App. 94
- lehśād*, toll ... App. 5

- lekhā* = writing ... App. 45
lekhāhraka, *dīrghādhvaga*, postal runner. App. 100
lekhaka, professional writers ... App. 100 and n.
lekhana = the writing material ... App. 92
lekhani, instrument for writing ... App. 98
Lekhapañchāsikā, a manual for the guidance
of clerks and writers... App. 102
lētī, niece, Singh. ... 143
Lēnāsōbhika ... 153
letter-numerals, or numerical symbols. App. 77
letters, numerical notation by (usually
known as the Kaṭapayādi system), App. 86;
— epistolary, the treatment of them in
India ... App. 100
Levke, the Lord, Singh. ... 210
Lēwā Kōl, 'Wolf family' ... 100
Lharamba Tsanit Khanpo-Lama Aguan
Dorji, Buriat priest and Russian emissary. 314
Lhazang-Khān, Mongol Chief ... 313
Li I-piao visits India, A. D. 643 ... 111
ibation table, inscription on ... App. 20
libikara, *lipikara*, professional writers, App. 3,
5, 100
libraries in India ... App. 98
Lihyanian or Thammudaeen alphabet, and
Brahmī ... App. 10
līkeliya, sticks, Singh. ... 207
likhati ... App. 5
lines of writing, the arrangement of, in
inscriptions, manuscripts and coins. App. 87
Lin-eul, kingdom of ... 114 f.
Lin-i, co. ... 114
lipikara, *libikara* ... App. 3, 5, 100
List of MSS. ... 41—55
Lo-dai Gyaltsan, Tibetan priest ... 311
Logan, Mr. J. R., on the Muṇḍā dialect ... 121
lokakāia, coppersmith, App. 102; — Kūke. 102 n.
lōhāvanīya ... 37 n.
lōhikāraka, caste... 105
lōhī, = fire-worship ... 119
Lōkapāla, an early writer ... 269
Lokaprakāsa, of Kshemendra-Vyāsādāsa, q. v.,
App. 102
lōlā, loaf ... 119
Longcloth = longcloth ... 157
loonghees, lungees, loincloth ... 157
love-philtres in Ceylon... 56
Ludan, King of India ... 13 n.
ludīā, or *lōdā*, curry-stone, as a tattoo-
mark ... 117
Lumbini, birthplace of Buddha ... 115
lungees, loonghees, loincloths ... 159
Luppoone, port in Junk-Ceylon ... 157
Luṭf Khān, a chief ... 6
Luzanes or *Zuzanes* ... 14 and n.
- Macassar* island ... 157
Macau, *Macao*, port in China ... 157
MacCallum's circus and the Parsis ... 68
mace, *masse*, *coin* ... 157 f.
māchī (P fish), a tattoo-mark ... 222, 227
Madanabhāshānabhāna of Appa-Dīkshita. 192, 194
Madanapāla of Kanauj, Rāshtrakūṭa (Gāhaḍa-
vāla), k. ... App. 51
Madapollam, *Madapollum*, vil. and factory at
Narsapur ... 158
madavanavā, buffaloes, Singh. ... 145
mādela, net, Singh. ... 147
Maḍhariputa Svāmi Sakasēna, 169; — inscrip-
tion ... 170
Madhyamikā, now *Nāgarī* — besieged by
Menander ... 218
Madras, 126; — inscrips., App. 46 and n.; —
and Southern alphabet ... 62
Madurā, 182, 187; — and *Grantha* alpha-
bet ... App. 62
maekī ka rasta, a tattoo-mark ... 288
Magadha, country of Mercury, 65, 81 n.; —
visited by *Li I-piao*, 111 f.; — and Tibetan
alphabet, App. 16; — and *Brāhmī*, 33; —
home of the *Mauryas* ... 34
Māgadhi, *Prakrit*, at *Ujjayini* ... 174
Magak Khēl, *Rat Sept* in *Dōparzāi* ... 100
magic in *Ceylon* ... 56 ff.
Maha, (P) *Monk* ... 39
Mahā Nandī, *Hindu festival* ... 119
Maha Sohonā, *Lē Sohona* and *Amu Sohonā*,
goddesses in *Ceylon* ... 58
Mahāsannipātasūtra ... 81 n.
Mahābhārata names of *Sūrya*, 63; — its age...
App. 4 and n.
Mahābōdhi, *convent* ... 112
Mahābōdhi-Gaya inscrips. ... App. 7, 34, 35
Mahāchhatrava *Rajula*, father of *Kharaosta*
Yuvarāja ... 83
Mahād inscrips. ... App. 43 n.
Mahādev temples, at *Baraud* and *Pājū Kalān*,
298: — *Rāv*, a tattoo-mark ... 247
Mahādevādhvarin, author of the *Subōdhinī*,
&c. ... 187
Mahādevakavi, author of the *Adbhuta-*
darpananātaka, &c. ... 185
Mahādevavājapēyin, author of the *Subōdhinī*,
185 f.; — his pedigree ... 187
Mahādō or *Mōḍḍū*, seat for *Mahādev*, a
tattoo-mark ... 307
Mahāmahōpādhyāya *Paṇḍit Durgāprasād* ... 183
Mahānāman inscrip. from *Gayā* ... App. 45, 81 n.
Mahā-kshatrapas of *Mathurā* ... 168
Mahākūta inscrips. ... 163, 167 f.
Mahārāja of *Benares's* library ... 1

- Mahārājasarva**, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I., *q. v.* ... 197
- Mahārājashaṇḍa**, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I., *q. v.* ... 197
- Mahārāshtra**, dist. ... 174
- Mahārāshtrī**, and the Sātakarnis, 170; — at Ujjayinī ... 174
- Mahāsen**, g. and k., Singh. ... 60
- Mahason** (Mahēsāsura), g., Singh. ... 208
- mahasop paumavā**, a game, Singh. ... 208
- Mahāvastu** list of alphabets ... App. 1 n.
- Mahāvira**, Jaina Arhat ... 108 f.
- Mahāwar-kā phūl**, a tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
- Mahāyānist** Bōdhisattva worship ... 40
- Mahendra III.**, k. ... App. 71
- Mahēśa** ... 300
- Mahēśvara**, g., 111; — and the Guptas ... 172
- Mahēśvara** on the *Amarakosha* ... App. 98 n.
- Mahēsāsura**, g. ... 208
- Mahikā Mghilta** ... 99
- Mahoba** inscrip. ... App. 59 n.
- Mahomed Beake**, Rāja of Janselon ... 315
- Mahrattas**, Marāṭhas ... 69
- māhuā** (*Bassia latifolia*), juice used in tattooing ... 221
- māi ki bhēnt**, a tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
- maīla**, Prakrit for “dirty” ... App. 97
- Mailapur**, suburb of Madras ... 11 n.
- Maisūr**, App. 18, 34; — and “box-headed alphabet” ... 62, 67
- Maitri Buddha** ... 59
- Maitrēya**, Bōdhisattva, statue ... 40
- Maiturnos** (Ethiop.) = Ouzanes ... 15 n.
- makarī**, spider, a tattoo-mark ... 227
- makkī**, fly ... 307 f.
- Maksūdangarḥ** State, tattoo-marks from. 280 ff.
- mālā**, rosary, a tattoo-mark ... 303
- Malabar Christians**, 11 n.; — coast ... 158
- Malacca**, Dutch garrison ... 158
- Malala**, Gala Bandāra, g., Singh. ... 60
- mala pālu**, failure of heirs, Singh. ... 144
- Malānā** and the Span Khēls ... 100
- Malankara**, near Cranganor ... 11 n.
- Mālava** and tattooing, 219, 221; — among the Mochis, &c. ... 237 ff.
- Mālava era** and Nahapana. App. 42 n.; — Vikrama era commencing B. C. 58; it was founded by Kanishka. App. introd. 3 and n.
- Mālavi women**, tattoo-marks on ... 284
- Malay Coast** ... 158
- Malaya mt.** and Rāhu ... 66
- malayā**, younger brother, Singh. ... 143 n.
- Malayālam**, language ... 123, 126
- Malayālam**, MSS. ... App. 77
- Malayars** or Javas ... 87, 158
- Malayagiri**, Jaina, commentator of the 12th cen. ... App. 78
- mal-bulut tattuva**, Singh. term ... 57
- Maldiva**, isles, Malldiva, Maldivæ ... 159
- Mallā Khel** tribe and tattooing ... 147
- Mallabars** ... 158, 160
- Mallikāmāle** or **Mattakōkila**, a Kanarese metre; the invention of it seems to be claimed by the first Nāgavarma; but it is found in an epigraphic record of much earlier date ... 266 n.
- Mallōji**, *alias* Vira Mālōji, Marāṭha Rāja of Tanjore ... 194
- Malto**, dialect ... 123
- Mālva**, conquest of, about A. D. 1140 ... App. 99
- Mālwa**, Nizāmu-l-mulk leaves ... 78 n.
- Mālwattē Bandāra**, g., Singh. ... 60
- mama**, uncle, Singh. ... 143
- man**, coarse bread ... 119
- man's name**, a tattoo-mark ... 302
- mānas**, man, a tattoo-mark ... 308
- Manashar**, Sisara, wife to Ouzanes ... 15 n.
- Manājēri**, vil., west of Sāhajirājapuram, on the Kāvērī ... 134
- Manava Dharmasūtra**, its age ... App. 3
- mandā**, and **nandā**, “water vessel” ... App. 97 n.
- Mandalēswar**, tn., on the Narbadā ... 98
- Mandana Yaksanī**, she-demon, Singh. ... 58
- Mandasor Prasasti** of A. D. 473—74 ... App. 89
- mandhā**, ceremony ... 119
- Mandugadh**, Mandu Fort ... 98
- Maneckjee Cursetjee**, and Parsi social reform. 68
- Mangala** = Mars, *q. v.* ... 62, 64
- maṅgalas**, signs, App. 78, 88 f.; — the use of, in inscriptions and manuscripts ... 90
- Maṅgaleśa Chalukya**, k., inscrip. of ... 167, App. 65, 66
- Mangara Deviyō**, g., Singh. ... 60
- Mangoe**, mango, fruit, 159; — tree, a tattoo-mark ... 301 f.
- mangosteen**, mangastinos, fruit ... 159
- Manichapatam**, Manikpatam, port ... 159
- Manikyāla** inscrip., 15 n., 33; — stone, App. 24 n., 25
- Manilla**, Moneela ... 159
- Mañjuśrī**, Tibetan 'Jam-dpal, Bodhisattva ... 312
- mannison**, Malay, *mani san*, honey ... 159
- Mansā Dēvi**, temple in Jind ... 299
- Mansehra edicts** ... App. 24 and n., 27
- Manu** ... App. 4; 16
- Manusamhitā**, and the invention of writing. App. 1, 3
- manuscripts**, Hindi, Account of the search for, 17 ff., 41 ff.; — the external arrangement of them, App. 87; — the arrangements for preserving them ... 98

- Mānyakheta c. and the Rāshtrakūṭas... App. 67
 Māra, Singh. 210
 Mārakā, Yaku, Singh. 58
 markall, mercall, a weight 160
 Markia, Narchia, nurse to Mygdonia ... 15 n.
 Marāṭha dynasty of Tanjor, 127, 187;—
 their pedigree, 194 f.;—districts, the
 script of App. 62
 Marāṭhī lang. 126
 marionette show, in Ceylon 207
 Mars, 8;—in Ceylon, 61;—Mangala or
 Bhauma, representations of, 64; names of,
 64, 65;—or Mirrikh 79
 Mārtaṇḍ or Khāndērāv, g. 98, 99
 Mārtaṇḍa 63
 Martaban, Motavan, jar 159
 Maru (Merv) 32
 Maruts, wind-gods 90
mashimari, *mashipātra*, *mashbhāṇḍu*, &c.,
 “inkstand” App. 97
māshki, food offered to a cow 119
massinā, male cousins, Singh. 143
 Masson, on Kharōshṭhī App. 18
 massoola, mussoola, vessels 204
 Mastius (Misdeos), k., 12;—or Mazdeo ... 14
mathānī-kā phūl, a churning rod, as a tattoo-
 mark 222, 228
 Mathī Khān, a chief 6, 69
 Mathia edicts App. 32 n., 34—37
 Mathurā, Mo-t'u-lo, tn., 80, 81 and n., 91;—
 the Mahā-Kshatrapas, 168, 173, see “in-
 scriptions”;—lion capital, App. 24 n.,
 25, 29;—documents 39, 40
Mātrībhūtaṣataka of ŚrīdharaVenkeṭṣa ... 187
 Matricheta's *Maharājakanikalekha* 31
Mātrikā, in Kharōshṭhī, App. 23 f., 26, 29,
 34, 37;—of the Nāgarī alphabet, 52 ff.,
 73;—and Brāhmī numerals, 81; in earliest
 inscrips. 87
mat, “touch of gold” 160
 Mattakōkila, another name of the Kanarese
 metre Mallikāmāle, *q. v.* 266 n.
 Matu-Srī Sujana Bāyī Sahib, 6th rāja of
 Tanjor 195
maud, bridegroom's coronet, as a tattoo-
 mark 301, 305, 306
 Maudgalyāyana, teacher 115
 maund, of Cossubazar, of Ballasore ... 160
maunji, deer-skin 91
maur, peacock, a tattoo-mark 309
 Maurya, era, App. 5, 8;—and Brāhmī, 9;—
 alphabet of Aśoka edicts, 32;—the older
 alphabet; its geographical extension, dura-
 tion of use, varieties, &c., App. 33 ff.;—
 kings 34
nav urumē, maternal inheritance, Singh. ... 144
 Māval, dist. near Poona 99
 Māyavaram, vil., home of Appa Dik-
 shita 191, 192
 Māyidavōlu plates of Śivaskandavarman ... 171
 Mazda, Masdeos, k., 10, 12, 14;—probably
 Vāsudēva 16
 Mecha, Mecca 160
meda engilla, finger, Singh. 208
 Media, boundary of India 11
 Medlycott, Revd. A. E., and Calamina ... 31
 Meer Rāja, Meer Moonsee, lord treasurer of
 Achin 160, 315
 Megasthenes and ancient Indian writ-
 ing App. 6 and n.
 Meghwāls, tattooing among 307—309
 Meherauli, vil. near Delhi, the iron pillar
 of App. 47, 96
mēlā = *kāj*, *q. v.* 119
melāmandā, *melāndhu*, *melāndhukā*, ink-
 stand App. 97
mem = *ma*, Kharōshṭī sign App. 12
 memory, a feat of; see Śrutakīrti-Traividya... 279
 Mēnakā, a nymph 92
 Menander, k., coin of 217 f.
 mercall, markall, a weight 160
 Mercury, in Ceylon, 61;—or Budha, repre-
 sentations of and other names 65
 Mesa stone inscrip. App. 15, 16
 Mesdeos, k. 15 and n.
 Mesopotamia and relics of St. Thomas,
 11, App. 16
 Mesopotamian alphabet, App. 10;—weights. 20
 metals, as a writing material in India ... App. 95
metchli for *machhli* fish 200
 Metchlipatam, Masulipatam. 85, 159 f., 202 f.,
 205, 251
 Meu-t'eu—Gōsīrsha 81 n.
 Mghilta, for Mahika 99
 Mhārs of Mālava, tattooing among ... 240
 Miaos, k., Indo-Skythian, coins of ... 14 n.
Midrasch, mentions Kapiśa 111
mīharak, buffaloes, Singh. 146
 Mihiket, earth goddess, in Ceylon 229
 Mihirakula's coins App. 8 n.
milata, inheritance by purchase, Singh. ... 144
mī-minipiri, g., grand-daughters, Singh. ... 143
mī-mutta, g., grand-father, Singh. ... 143
 Min, Minnagara, cap. of Indo-Scythia ... 12
 Mina of Salmanassar App. 12
 Ming dynasty and Tibet 311
 Minnagar, cap. of Scythia 11
 mirablins, myrobalan, fruit 204
 Mirrikh, Mars 79
 Mirzā Mahamdī, chief, 6;—Ali, chief ... 69

- Misdeos, k., puts St. Thomas to death, 11; —
 Mastius, 12, 13; — Misdaïos and other forms. 14
 Mitrâsa, of Mathurâ inscrip. ... 108 f.
 Mitrâvasu, the *râshtriya* ... 168
 Miyân Sâhib and fire-worship... 68
 Mnésara, Asinara ... 15 n.
 Moca, tn. in Sumatra ... 200
 Môchis in Mâlavâ, tattooing among ... 237
 Mocho, Mocha, tn. on the Red Sea ... 200
 môd, wheel, a tattoo-mark ... 307
 Modî writing, of the Marâthâs ... App. 75
 Môlûdû or Mahâdû, seat for Mahâdev, a
 tattoo-mark ... 307, 309
 Mogaliputa ... 151
 Mogol, Moghul, Mogoll... 201
 môkh, funeral rite ... 119
 Môlan Garavvâ, demon, Singh. ... 58
 Mo-lan-to (?) kingdom ... 81
 Moluccas, Islands ... 201
 Mon-Anam, language ... 121
 Moneela, Isl., one of the Moluccas ... 159, 201
 Mon-Gangetic, language ... 121
 Mongolia, and the Lamas ... 313 f.
 Monsoone, *masîna*, plums from Achin ... 201
 Montapoli, Montapoly, tn. near Masulipa-
 tam ... 202
 monthly pay in India ... 202
 monzoone, monsoon ... 201
 moollah, mola, Mahometan priest ... 202
 Moon, Chandra or Soma, representations of,
 63; — names of, 64; — as a tattoo-mark ... 285
 moor = mohur, a gold coin ... 201
 Moor, Moore, Indian Muhammadan ... 202
 Moors, language — Hindostanee ... 86, 203
 Moquaes, Muchwars, Muchwas, Madras boat-
 men ... 203 f.
 môr, peacock, as a tattoo-mark, 223, 228; —
 môra ... 242, 246
 Morbi copper-plate inscriptions ... App. 83 n.
 Môropant Pinglé, Brâhman adviser of
 Sivâjî ... 99 f.
 Mortavan, Martaban, jar ... 159
 mosque, mosque, Muhammadan church ... 203
 Motavan Jarrs — Martaban jar ... 159
 Mo-t'u-lo, Mathurâ, tn. ... 80
 Mo-ye (Mâyâ) queen ... 114
 Mo-yu-lo, Mayûra ... 80
Mÿrichehkakatikâ ... 168
 Mrigesavarman, Kadamba k. ... App. 66
 Mstêh, Armenian, for Mazdeo ... 14
 Muchilinda, Mu-che-lin-to ... 81
 Muckwars, Musalamans ... 204
 Mucoa, Moquaes, Madras boatmen ... 203
 Mughal ... 74, 77
 Muhammad, 77; — his mare ... 99
- Muhamdi Bâgh ... 5
 Muhammadans, introduced paper into India,
 App. 97
 Muharram, ceremony ... 86
 mukat, Kṛishna's crown, as a tattoo-mark,
 225, 228, 233
 mukata ... 62
Mukundavildasakîvya, of Bhagavantarâya. 184, 185
 Müller, Prof. Max, and the Mundâ and Dravi-
 dian langs. ... 121
 mulmul, muzlin ... 203
 Multâi copper-plates of A. D. 708, 709... App. 50
 Multan ... 203
 Mumbâ = Bombay ... 14
 Mundâs and Dravidas, 121 ff.; — phonology,
 122; — grammar ... 123—125
 Mundan ceremony ... 119
 Mundâri, dialect... 121 f., 124
 munupurâ, grandson, Singh. ... 143
 Muriya (Mauriya) kings ... App. 39
 murrees, moorees, piece-goods ... 202
 Musalmâns and Sivâjî ... 100
 musk, muske in codd ... 203
 Mussleman, Musalman ... 204
 musseet = mosque, of "Cassa Verona" ... 203
 Musthu Khêl family ... 100
 Mutahravvar Khân, a chief ... 69
 mûth, mûth mârnat, to charm ... 119
 mutte, rounders, Singh. ... 207
 Mûvadi-Chôla and similar appellations; a
 further light on them ... 198 n.
 muzlinge, muslin from Dacca ... 203, 204
 Mygdonia, wife of Karish ... 15 n.
 Mylapore, St. Thomae, tn. ... 204, 317
 Myos-Hormos, port ... 11
- Nabataean writing, App. 22; — Nabathæan
 inscrip... 77
 nabob, Muhammadan Viceroy ... 204
 nâdâ, a courtezan ... 153
Nadagam, drama, Singh. ... 207
Nadaya, *Namdâya*, on seal of Nandâ ... App. 8
 Nâdi, a Jaina female, 37; — Nandin ... 38
 Na-fou-ti O'lo-na-choen, minister of Harsha-
 Silâditya ... 112
 Nâga, a, 63; — Apalâla... 83
 Nâgachandra, personal name of Abhinava-
 Pampa, q. v. ... 262
 Nâga-damanî Devi, goddess ... 298
 Nâga-lôka ... 293
 Nâgakshêtra Tirtha, holy tank ... 298
Nagara-divira, town-writers ... App. 101
 Nagarahara, kingdom ... 111

- Nagari, tn. in Rājputāna, ancient Madhyamikā 218
- Nāgarī characters used, 61 f.; — alphabet, a development of the so-called Gupta alphabet, App. 49 ff.; — its eastern varieties, 58; — letters in Vajrahasta's grant, 70; — lists of goods 95
- Nāgarjuna, a Buddhist missionary and teacher, 12, App. 53; — an early writer ... 269
- Nāgarjuni cave inscrips. ... App. 7, 31, 33
- Nāgavarma; there were two Kanarese writers of this name; one flourished about the close of the tenth century; the other about A. D. 1150, 197 and n.; see also Mallikāmāle, 266 n.; — and *Chhandōmbudhi* and *Kāvyaśāloka* 271 ff.
- Nāgēśvara, Mahādēva, g., and temple ... 298
- Nāhan Tahsil, and *Chaukandū* 32
- Nahapāna, Kshatrapa, k., 163, 169, App. 32; — and Gōtamiputa, 174, App. 43; — inscrips. and dates, 42 and n., 43 n.; — an inscription of his time mentions boards as a writing material 93
- nāhar, tiger, as a tattoo-mark 227, 228
- Nahusha 172
- nail-headed characters, better called acute-angled, *g. v.* App. 49
- naique, naik, nobleman 35, 205
- Nāndika, Nāndighōska ... 150, 151 and n.
- Nāndivīśāla, elephant's name ... 40, 41 and n.
- nānimā, eye, a tattoo-mark 309
- Naishadīya*, copy of the App. 99
- naharas, *na, na*, Kharōshthī signs ... App. 23
- nakshatras*, lunar mansions 62
- Na-lo-yen, grotto and mt. 81
- Nallā-Dīkshita, author of the drama *Subhadrāparīṇaya* 126, 128
- names, a custom of Hindū authors mentioning themselves by their own names introduced in the 3rd person ... 266 and n.
- Nānābhai Rānina, a Parsi 68
- Nānāghaṭ inscrips. ... 170, 172, App. 6, 7, 32, 38, 39, 89 n.
- nanchhāwar*, to perform the Bēl ceremony 118
- Nandā, a courtesan 152 f.
- Nandā seal App. 8
- nandā, mandā*, "water vessel" ... App. 97 n.
- Nanda Giri, Yukku, Singh. 58
- Nandana, wife of Sīvājī of Tanjor 195
- Nandi on a coin 332
- Nāndigiri (?) in Mathurā inscrip. 37
- nandikā, nāndī*, a well App. 97 n.
- Nandin, Siva's bull 41
- Nandināgarī, the so-called ... App. 51 and n.
- nāndīpata*, cover of a well App. 97 n.
- Nandipattana, tn. 81
- Nandivarman, k. App. 71
- Nandivīśāla-Jātaka 41
- Nang-feu-li-no, kingdom 81
- nangi*, younger sister, Singh. 143 n.
- Nānpatrī*, ceremony 119
- Nan-ti-po-tan-na, Nandipattana, tn. ... 81
- Nanyaurā plates of Devavarman, A. D. 1150 App. 51
- naqsh*, an amulet 120
- Naraharyadhvarin, contemporary of Rāma-bhadra Dīkshita 178
- Naralōkachandra, a *biruda*, according to the *Kavirājamārga*, of Amōghavarsha I., *g. v.* 197, 266, 267, 278
- Naranam Christian community 11 n.
- Naras, gods 90
- Narasāmbā, mother of Chokkanātha Dīkshita 130
- Narasimha, minister of Ekōji 127
- Narasimha I., Pallava k., the Bādāmi inscrips. of App. 70, 72
- Narasimha II., k. App. 71
- Naramahādharin, minister of Ekōji and Śāhaji, an author 184
- Nārāyan*, a tattoo-mark 247
- Nārāyana, *g.*, 65; — a country 81
- Nārāyana-parvata = Na-lo-yen, mt. 81
- Nārāyana . . . muni, a monk 81 n.
- Nārāyana, author of *Vikramasēnachampū-kāvya*, 184; — an early writer 269
- Nārāyana-Dīkshita, father of Rānganātha Dīkshita, 128; — father of Nīlakantha Dīkshita, 131; — author of the *Śabdabhāshana* 187
- Nārāyana-rāya, author of the *Vikramasēnachampū* 185
- Narbadā, riv., crossed by Nizām-ul-Mulk 2, 78 n., 98
- Narēndradēva, k. of Nepal 111 f.
- Narmadā, riv. 111, 173, App. 34
- Narsapore, — Indian factory and River, 157 f., 205
- Narsingharh State, tattoo-marks from ... 288
- Nāsik inscrips., 169; — of Gōtami, 170, 172, App. 7, 30, 32 and n., 42 and n., 43 n., 62, 63, 64, 80 n., 88, 89 n., 93 n.
- nāsikya-madhyā paritah*, &c., a riddle cited by Daṇḍin 279 n.
- Nāsir tribe and tattooing 147
- Nāṣir Khān, Ghori 71
- Naṭ, wandering tribe, their tattooing ... 220
- Nāta Giri, a Yakku, Singh. 58
- Nātha, the future Maitri Buddha 59

- Natni, female acrobat, Krishna disguised
 as a, 219; Natnis 241
 nattā, Singh. 143
 Nausāri copper-plates of A. D. 705. App. 51 and n.
 Navagraha, or nine planets, and their names,
 61 ff.; — Singh. representations of ... 236
 nayā, ordeal by snake, Singh. 145
 Nāyaka, k. of Madura 182, 187
 Nāyanikā, Andhra, queen App. 39
 Nawāb 71 f., 74, 77 f.
 Nearchos on writing materials. App. 5, 6, 93, 97
 neep toddy, Nipa de Goa, a kind of
 arack 205, 323
 negama, guilds, struck coins App. 9
 Negapatam, tn. 205
 Nellakkul, Christian community 11 n.
 Nellore and Southern alphabets App. 62
 nēndā, female cousins, Singh. 143
 nēndā, aunt, Singh. 143
 nēndar, equivalent to *tambōl* 120
 Nepāl, its people, 83; — and Li I-piao,
 111 f.; — and the Lamas, 313; — inscrip.
 from, App. 46, 48, 55; — of 7th and 8th
 cen., 81, 89 n.; — alphabet, 45, 60; — the
 hooked characters, 60; — MSS., 46, 52 n.,
 and 55, 58 and n., 60 and n.; — Buddhist
 MSS. richly ornamented 91
 Nerūr plates of Pulakeśin II. App. 66
 Nestorians had churches in Caramania, 31; —
 letter from the Patriarch 32
 neti, metal-plates, Singh. 207
 Niāzis, tribe, and tattooing 147
 Nicephorus 14
 Ngan-feu-li-mo, tn. 81 n.
 Ngai-ti, Han king 114, 116
 Nicknames and totemism in Kurram 100
 Nidānas, the twelve, the *sūtra* of 175
 Niglīva edicts App. 34—36, 88 n.
nīlagṛīdhra vāhana of Saturn 65
 Nila Giri, Singh. Yakku 58
 Nilakaṇṭha-Dikshita, author of the *Nilā-*
kaṇṭhavijaya, pedigree of 131
nila-pātu, forfeiture, Singh. 144
 Nilopant, Brāhmaṇ, adviser of Sivaji 100
 Nim (*Melia azadirachta*), juice used in tattoo-
 ing 221
 Ningwāls tribe, and tattooing 304
 Nipa de Goa, or neep toddy 205, 323
 Nisarnī, a ladder, a tattoo-mark 243
Nishbōjan-tyāga, sixth Jaina stage 331
 Nitighōsha, car of Brihaspati 65
 Nitinirantara, a *biruda*, according to the
Kavirājamārga, of Amōghavarsha I., *q. v.*,
 197, 261, 264, 265, 267
Nitisāstras App. 4
- Nityamallavallabha, a *biruda*, according to
 the *Kavirājamārga*, of Amōghavarsha I.,
q. v. 197, 266, 267
 Niya, riv. 82
niyara, embankment, Singh. 145
 Nizām-ul-mulk 2, 4, 7—9, 69, 73, 78 n.
nīkośabda, the word “*nka*,” name of the sign
 for 4 App. 78
 Norris, E., and Kharōshthī App. 18
 Nṛipatuṅga, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I., *q. v.*,
 197, 260, 261, 264, 265, 267, 273, 274
Nṛipatuṅgagrantha, “the book of Nripatuṅ-
 ga,” 198; — the term means the *Kavirāja-*
mārga of Kaviśvara 200, 268, 278
 numeral notation, of the Kharōshthī, App.
 76; — of the Brāhmī, by letter-numerals,
 otherwise known as numerical symbols,
 77; — by decimal figures, 82; — by word-
 numerals, 83; — by letters, usually known
 as the Kaṭapayādi system ... 86 and Corrections
 numerical symbols, or letter-numerals ... App. 77
 Numismatic Chronicle, and Kabul nume-
 rals App. 83
nun, na, Kharōshthī sign App. 22
 Nār-ud-dīn ‘Alī Khān, father of ‘Aḥim ‘Alī
 Khān 4
Nyāyatīkhamāṇi, of Rāmakrishna 126
 Nyig-ma-pas, or Red Lamas 310
- Odiyanaka = Audiyanaka, on a Buddhist
 inscrip. 101
 Oddi Takā, demon, in Ceylon 58
 ‘Od-dpag-med, — Amitābha — spiritual fa-
 ther of Chanrēsi (Avalokiteśvara) 312
 Oedjange-Salange, Janselone, for Junk-
 Ceylon 88
 Okhamandal inscrip. of Rudrasēna 169
ola, leaf, Singh. 57
 Oldenberg’s Vedische Religion, App. 16 n.; —
 and Kharōshthī 19 n., 24 n.
olocko, hoolak, a boat 87
otu, produce, Singh. 144
 omissions; the method of marking them in
 inscriptions and manuscripts ... App. 91
omrah, ameer, *amīr*, court official 205
 Ooriya, Ourias, inhabitants of Orissa 205
 opium from Bengala 205 f.
 ordammals, oromals, for rūmāl, a ker-
 chief 206
 Orchhā kā Guṇḍā, the beau (fop) of Orchhā,
 a tattoo-mark 225
 Orissa, 201, 204—206, and the cutting of
 letters App. 94
 Orixā — Orissa 252, 314

- ornamental characters and other decorations; the use of them in inscriptions and manuscripts ... App. 90
- Orongkay, Orankay, Malay official ... 206
- Ou-k'ong, pilgrim ... 110, 113
- Ourias, for Ooriyas, *q. v.* ... 205
- Ou-ta-kia-han-tch'a, — Udabhāṇḍa — capital of Gandhāra ... 111
- Ouzan or Guzan, Vīzan ... 15
- Ouzanēs, Gushana, k. ... 14, 15 and n.
- Oxyrhynchus Papyri, and the adventures of Charition ... 12 n.
- Ozēnē — Ujjayini ... 11
- Pabhōsā inscrip. ... 151, App. 7, 30, 32, 39
- Pachkhura Buzurg, vil. in Bundelkhand ... 217
- Paḍa, writer of Siddāpura edicts ... App. 34
- Padamākara, poet, mentions use of Krishna's name in tattooing ... 219
- Paderia, the pillar edicts at ... App. 34—36, 88 n.
- Padamañjarī* by Haradattamiśra ... 126
- padre, patree, priest ... 206
- pagination of manuscripts and copper-plate grants ... App. 92
- pagod, pagoda, temple ... 250
- Pahlavas and Nāgārjuna ... 12
- Pahlavi writing ... App. 22
- Paippalāda-Sakhā*, MS. of the *Atharva Vēda* ... 32
- Paithina, *gōtra* of Rāhu ... 66
- Paiwār dist., and the Chanchanri Kōls ... 100
- Pāla, a Jaina female ... 35 f.
- Pālaka, k. of Ujjayini ... 168, 174
- Palakkada, the Pallavas of ... App. 70
- Palankeen, palanchinos... 251, 253
- pālāsa*, sacrificial stick... 91
- palempores, pallampores, quilts ... 251
- Pālī inscrip. of Hāritiputta Sātakanni, App. 30, 68 n.; — MSS. of the Viennese Court library from Burma ... 87
- Pa-hien-fu, — Pāṭaliputra, tn. ... 80
- Pallas, g., on coins of Menander ... 217
- Pallava kings used Prākṛit in their inscriptions, 170; — Prākṛit land-grants; their alphabet, App. 44; — inscrip. in Sanskrit, 62, 65, 67, 70, 72
- Pallipuram, South, Christian community at. 11 n.
- palm-leaves as writing material in India ... App. 94, 95
- Palmeris, cape ... 85, 252
- palmito, date palm ... 251
- palmiti wine ... 251
- palmyra, palmero, toddy palm ... 251 f.
- Palmyra, Palmeris point ... 85, 252
- Palmyranian writing, the later ... App. 22
- paltāna*, infantry, as a tattoo-mark ... 245
- pālu*, abandonment, Singh. ... 144
- Palur, early Christian community at ... 11 n.
- Pamirs and the Kharōshtra ... 84
- Pampa-Rāmāyaṇa*, of Abhinava-Pampa, *q. v.*; remarks on its opening verses, its colophon, and some other passages ... 262 f.
- panatta*, Singh. word ... 143
- Panayārav, women and water-pots, a tattoo-mark ... 244
- Pancha nada ... 298 and n.
- pānche*, a tattoo-mark ... 244
- Pan-obhēn Rīn-po-chēs, list of ... 314 n.
- pandal* = leaf shelter, Singh. ... 60
- Pāndavas and Kauravas at Kurukshētra ... 298
- Paṇḍitachandra, an early writer, but perhaps the name is another appellation of Srivijaya, *q. v.* ... 269
- pāṇḍulekha*, chalk ... App. 93
- Paṇḍyan coin ... 332
- Pāṇḍyas, their Sanskrit inscrip. ... App. 70
- Pānini, 165; — his grammar and Indian writing ... App. 2, 3, 5
- Pānīpat ... 298
- Panj Bhikmā, a fast in honour of Dēvī ... 120
- Panjāb, 77; — palm-leaves as a writing material in ... App. 94
- Panjēlā, a fast ... 120
- Panjtar inscrip. ... 15 n.
- panna*, leaves, as a writing material ... App. 5, 94
- Pañtaleon's coins ... App. 32—34
- pāpa-grahāh*, *krāra-grahāh*, inauspicious planets, Singh. ... 61
- papaya, tattoo-mark ... 301
- paper, as a writing material ... App. 97
- papīhā* (*Falco nisus*), a bird, as a tattoo-mark. 282
- pāpirā*, musical pipe, as a tattoo-mark ... 223, 228
- papyri, Aramaic, from Egypt ... App. 19
- para, parra, a measure ... 252
- Parabrahma*, causeless reality ... 162
- Paramāras of Mālva ... App. 51
- Parameśvara I. ... App. 71
- Pārāsara, Rishi ... 298
- Parāsara, father of Vyāsa ... App. 1
- Parasōji, of Tanjore ... 194
- Parasurāma, conqueror of the Guptās ... 98, 299
- Pariah, Parjars, of no caste ... 173, 252
- Paribhāshāvṛittivyākhyāna* of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita... 137, 141, 181 f.
- parichh*, offerings (Derā Ghāzi Khān)... 120
- Paridhāsika kula ... 109
- Parigraha-tyāga*, ninth stage in Jaina life ... 331
- Parimala* of Nallā-Dīkshita ... 126 f.
- Parkham inscrip. ... App. 32

- Parkhari family in Kurram 100
 Parki, degraded caste in Bundelkhand ... 220
parná, marriage (Derá Gházi Khán) ... 120
 Parshik Hill, near Tháná, Parshik-karnís, goddesses 98 f.
 Pársis, some disappearing prejudices of the 66 ff.
 Parthians governed Scythia 11, 12
 Parur, North, Christian community at ... 11 n.
paschimadik, west side... .. 61
pas-pengiri, charm, Singh. 57
 Passio, 2nd Latin version of Acts of St. Thomas 12 and n.
 Pát Kól, sept in Kurram 100
paṭa, a writing material App. 93
 Patala or Barbarikon, harbour... .. 11
 Pátaliputra, Pa-lien-fu, 80; — cap. of Magadha, 174; — threatened by Menander, 218; — and Aśóka's edicts ... App. 33, 46
 Patani, Patany, Patna 282
Patañjalicharita, by Rámabhadrá Díkshita 126, 131, 141, 176 f.
Patañjalicharitavyákhyaána, by Venkaṭésvara-Kavi 131
 Pattini, g., Singh. 59 f.
 Patika, a governor of Taxila; he is properly to be placed after, not before, Kanishka and Huvishka, App. introd., 3; — copper-plate of App. 25
paṭiká, as a writing material App. 93
 Patna, Pattana, ta., 86, 201—204, 252; — seal App. 8, 13, 32
patrá, plank 120
patree for padre, Priest 206
patrí, flowers 120
 Pattanee, port 158
 pattelo, patella, a boat 253
 Pattini, goddess of chastity, in Ceylon ... 59 f.
pattopádhyaya, = "the teacher (charged with the preparation) of title deeds" ... App. 102
pattra, leaves App. 92
pavurumé, paternal inheritance, Singh. ... 144
 pawn, paune, betel-leaf... .. 253
 Payadasi, Aśóka 174
 Peacock and the Brachyura Pitta, Singh. story, 230; — peacock as a tattoo-mark, 281, 285, 288, 301 f.
 pecul, picul, a weight, Chinese 253
 Pehevá inscrip. 105
 Pehóá, tn... .. 298
 Pehoa Praśasti of about A. D. 900 ... App. 50
 Pekin and the Lamas 313
 Pel Madullá, Singh. Yakku 58 f.
 pencils, pens, brushes, &c.; the use of, for writing in India App. 98
 pens, pencils, brushes, &c., the use of, for writing in India App. 98
 peon, punes, waiting-men 253
 Pepper, Mr. S., of Vienna, on Indian writing App. 11
 Perak, Pera, on Malay Coast 253
perṭtayá, contaminated food, Singh. ... 59
Periplus, describes route to India 11 f.
 Periyappá Kavi *alias* Vinatēya, contemporary of Rámabhadrá-Díkshita ... 178, 185
 Persians in India App. 19
 pescush, piscash, tax 253 f.
 Pétaputriká sákka 108, 109 and n.
 Pettapolly, Pettipolee, factory 254
pha App. 14
 'Phags-pa, Tibetan monk and missionary ... 311
 Phágun, month 300
phalaka, boards, App. 5; — as writing materials 93
Phe, pe, Kharôshthí sign App. 22
 Phoenicia, App. 10; — and the Semetic alphabet 16 n.
 Phoenician characters, App. 11; — sign for 'ten', 77; — influence on Indian symbols... 82
 phonetic values for numeral symbols by various orientalists App. 78 and n.
 Photius's Bibliotheca 83
 Phraates IV., Parthian k., took the title *autokrator* 15
phúl, a flower, as a tattoo-mark... 242, 248 f., 304, 307
phúl pankhṛt, an offering 120
 phyrmand — firmán 204
 picans, small money 254
 Pi-che-li, Vaisáli, tn. 80
 picul, pecul, weight 253
pidavili, gift to a temple, Singh. 144
pideni tattuva, a charm, Singh. 57
pidi, a native stool, as a tattoo-mark... 223, 228
 Pien-yi 81
 pigments used in tattooing 220
Píidhammiya, for *Píivammiya* 109
Pilli, invocation, Singh. 57
 Pimpri Gauli, vil. 79
 Pin-tche convent 113
 Pindârak, Pindâra, vil. 299
 pine, pine-apple 254
 Pingala's manual of metrics, uses names of things for numerals App. 83, 86
 pinjree, pingaree, covering 254
 Pin-tcheou, title... .. 113
 pintado, pantados 254
 Pipli, Pibly, Piplo, Pyplo, factory ... 85, 254
pippala leaf 62
 Piryójan ceremony 120

- Piscash, Pesheush, tax... .. 258 f.
 Pisces, zodiacal sign 62
pishkārā, ceremony 120
pīṭalahāra, = coppersmith App. 102
 Pitalkhorā inscrip. ... App. 32 and n., 40
pyar kē vāt, way of love, a tattoo-mark ... 247
 planets, the worship of, in Ceylon, 61; — the
 nine and their names... .. 61 ff., 236
 plantain, plantans, plantrees 254 f.
 Plavaṅga, wife of Amarasiṃha of Tanjor ... 195
 Pliny and the route to India 11
 Pōhkar Khēri, vil. near Safidōn 300
pol-pēkaranavā, charmed cocoanut, Singh. ... 56
polavē atagad, oath, Singh. 144
 Polemon II., k. of Pontus 11
 Pollicat, Pulicat... .. 160
 Pollicull, Dutch factory 255
polongā, viper, Singh. 231
 polyandry in Ceylon 143
 Polymius, k., put St. Bartholomew to death. 11
 Pommelo, Pumple Mooses 255
 Pondicherry, Pullieherrie 255
 pone, coin 255
 Poona, tn. 117
 Poondy, Pondi, near Vizagapatam 255
 Pope, the 313
Porapolgahanava, ceremony in Ceylon ... 60
 pore, watch 255
 Porter, Leslie, C. S. 1
 Porto Novo, Port 255
 Portuguese, Portugals, Portugeeses... .. 256
poṭṭhaka = MSS. App. 5
 Pou-kia-lo, Pukhalavatī, kingdom, Push-
 karavatī... .. 115
 Prabhus of Thanā, their godlings 98 f.
 praise of themselves by Kanarese and other
 writers 262 and n.
 Prājāpati. g. 66
 Prākṛit superseded by Sanskrit, 163; — and
 the Kshatrapas, 169; — the language of
 the Śātakarnis and Pallavas, 170, 171,
 App. 44; — on coins, 173; — inscrip.,
 App. 18, 30; — the north-western 20
prān, soul 120
 Praudhamanōramā, by Bhaṭṭōjī-Dikshita ... 186
prānt, a corpse 120
Prasīdastava, by Rāmabhadra-Dikshita ... 137
 Prasāsti, of Gīrnār, App. 41 f.; — of Man-
 dasor, 89; — an unpublished 99
Prasāntāramālā; see *Ratnamālīkā* ... 198 ff.
 Prātāpasimha (Pratapasing), 8th rajā of
 Tanjor 195
 Pratimās, stages in Jaina life... .. 331
 Pratyagra-Patañjali, 'the modern Patañjali,'
 applied to Rāmabhadra-Dikshita 129
 Pratihāna, capital of the Śātakarnis... 170, 174
 Pravaraka, name in Mathurā Jaina inscrip. 109
 Pravarasena II., Vākātaka k. App. 65
prayajayet, word in Bower MS. App. 49
 Prinsep, J., on Kharōshthī App. 18
prishṭha, pages App. 92
 Pṛithivīvallabha, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha
 I., q. v. 197
Priyadarśin = Piyadassi 168
 Proklais (Pushkalavatī), tn. 11
Proshdhōpās, fourth stage Jaina life ... 331
 Proto-Bengālī alphabet... .. App. 45, 58
 Proverbs, Singhalese 231 f.
 prow, war boat 256
 Pryaman, dist. in Sumatra 256
 Ptolemy mentions Polemios (Seri-Puḷu-
 māyi) App. 43
 Puddicherry, Pullieherrie, Pondicherry ... 255
Puduchchēri, Pondicherry, on Coin ... 332
Pudukkōṭṭai chiefship 182
pukul or *labu gediya*, pumpkin gourd, Singh. 58
 Pukharasāriyā, *pusharasārt*, its origin ... App. 2
 P'u-kuang, monastery 80
 Pulakeśin II., Chalukya k. ... App. 62, 65, 66, 70
 Pulicat, Pullicatt, tn. 256
 Pullasakti, Śilāhāra prince App. 51
 Pullo Sambelon, Island 88, 257
 Pullo Ladda, Ladas islands 89
 Pullieherrie, Pondicherry 255
 Pulo, Pullo, = island 257
 Pulo Gonus, isl. off Sumatra, Pulo Way isl.
 off Achin 257
 Pulumaya, Andhra k., 169, 174, App. 32; —
 Puḷamai, Sīri Puḷamāyi, and other forms,
 11, App. 43
 punctuation in inscriptions and manu-
 scripts App. 88
pundrīk yajna, ceremony 300
 Punjab, inscrip. from App. 18
 Punjikasthalā, a nymph 92
Punna^o, *Panna*^o 109
 Puhaka = Pushpaka 151
purā, sugar 120
purān, burial 120
Purānas and the Śātakarnis, 172; — contain
 references to writing, App. 4; — and Śāta-
 kapi, 39; — on donations of books to
 temples... .. 99
 Pūranmāshi 120
purēn kā phāl, lotus flower, a tattoo-mark,
 222, 227
 purgoo, porgo, a boat 255
 Puridha kula 108 f.
 Purnā riv. 78 n.
 Pūrnananda-Yati, = Śrīnivāsa 127

| | |
|--|---|
| <i>Pārnapatrikā</i> 109 | Rāidās, woman's tattoo-marks 117 |
| Pārnikā, Singh. demon 58 | Rājā Sarūp Singh, built temple at Jīnd ... 300 |
| Puruśī, riv., Ravi 98 | Rajab moon or month 5 |
| <i>pūrvadik</i> , east 61 | Rājagriha visited by Li I-piao 111 |
| <i>Pusharasāri</i> , <i>Pukkarasāriyā</i> , its origin. App. 2 | <i>rajakapuru</i> , Singh., merchant 208 |
| Pushkalāvati, Proklais, tn. 11 | <i>rājalipikara</i> , 'writer to the king,' in Sāūchi |
| Pushkalāvati or Charsādā (Hashtnagar) and | inscrip. App. 100 |
| Kharōshthī documents App. 18 | Rājāpur, in Gujarāt 99 |
| <i>Pushkarasādi</i> , Paushkarasādi, lang. of | <i>Rājarām</i> , son of Sivāji 187 f. |
| Prohkarasādi App. 2 | <i>Rajasthan, Annals of</i> App. 49 n. |
| Pushkaravati, Pukhalavati, cap. of the Yue- | <i>Rājasūya Yajña</i> , ceremony 299 |
| chi 115 | <i>rājatirājasya</i> 101 n. |
| Pushkarji, tank 300 | Rajendralala Mitra and Mathurā inscrip., |
| Pushpa, <i>Pu-shu-pa</i> 82 | 150;— and the preparation of palm-leaves |
| Pushyagupta, <i>rāshtriya</i> of Chandragupta ... 168 | for writing material, App. 94;— and the |
| <i>pustaka</i> , <i>pustakopakraya</i> , = MSS. App. 99 and n. | use of paper in India 97 |
| <i>pustaka-vachaka</i> , particular reader ... App. 99 | Rājmahal, Radja-Mehall 315 |
| <i>pustakavāchana</i> , = reading of MSS. ... App. 4 | Rajpoot, Rashboot, Reshbuta, Native retain- |
| <i>pūtd</i> , own son, Singh. 143 | er 315 |
| <i>putaraiṅya</i> , dolls, as tattoo-marks 226, 228 | Rājpurī, tn. 100 |
| <i>putlī</i> , dolls, a tattoo-mark 244 | Rājputāna inscrip., App. 40, 63;— palm |
| <i>putta</i> , tin, used as coinage 257 | leaf MSS., 52;— script 62 |
| | Rājukas, the App. 33 |
| <i>Qoph, kha</i> , Kharōshthī sign App. 22 | Rājuvula or Rapjubula, Mahākshatrapa |
| Qorān, forbids tattooing 148 | k. App. 40 |
| Quala, Calay estuary 257 f. | Rājyaśrī 167 |
| Quantaria, cap. of Misdeos 12 | Rājyavardhana, k. 166 |
| Queda 157 f., 257 | <i>rakh</i> , a charm 120 |
| Quedda, Quedah 257 f. | Rākshasa, wife of Ēkōjī 194 |
| Queen's edict, Allahabad ... App. 32 n., 34—36 | Rām, as a tattoo-mark 117, 240, 288 |
| Quilon Christian community 11 n. | Rām-Rai, vil. 300 |
| Quṭb-ul-Mulk 4, 78 n. | Rāma, 59, 137, 172;— and Lakshman, a |
| | tattoo-mark 226, 244, 245 |
| <i>ra</i> = <i>Resh</i> App. 13 | Rāmabhadra-Dikshita and the Southern |
| <i>rabāna</i> , musical instrument, Singh. ... 207, 209 | Poets of his time 126 ff., 176 ff. |
| Rādhā 219 | <i>Rāmabānastava</i> by Rāmabhadra-Dikshita, |
| Rādhākriṣhna Pandit, of Lahore, and search | 140, 142 |
| for Sanskrit MSS. 17 | Rāmachandrādharin, author 187 |
| Rādhanpur copper-plate App. 50 | <i>Rāmakarnarasāyana</i> , by Rāmabhadra-Dik- |
| Radhia pillar edicts App. 34, 36 | shita 137 |
| Rādhikā temple 299 | Rāmakriṣhna, author of the Védāntasikhā- |
| Radja, Raja, vice king 314 f. | maṇi, &c. 126 |
| Radja Mehall, Rajmahal, tn. 315 | Rāmanandī, religious order 299 |
| <i>Rāghavābhūdava</i> , drama by Bhagavanta- | Rāmanāthamakhin, contemporary of Rāma- |
| rāya 127—129, 184 | bhadra-Dikshita 178 |
| <i>Rāghavapāṇḍaviyā</i> , see <i>Śrutakīrti-Trai-</i> | <i>ramastides</i> , <i>rambotang</i> , a fruit 315 |
| <i>vidyā</i> 279 | <i>Rāmāyana</i> , the App. 4, 99 and n. |
| Raghunātha, author of <i>Śringāratilakabhāṇa</i> . 178 | Rambhā, a nymph 90, 92 |
| Raghunātha-Nāyaka, k. of Tanjor 134 | <i>rambhāphala</i> , plantain fruit 90 |
| Rāhu, ascending node, 61 f.;— representa- | <i>rambotang</i> , <i>ramastines</i> , fruit 315 |
| tions and other names, 66 and n.;— in | Rambūkā, mother of Parasurāma 300 |
| Ceylon 229 | Ramdam, Ramazan, fast 315 |
| | rammals, roomauls, kerchiefs 316 |
| | Rāmaṇāḍ chiefship 182 |
| | Rāmnagar 1, 98 |

- Rāmnāth cave inscrip. ... App. 31
 Rāmpūrva edicts... App. 6, 32 n., 34—36
 Rānarāga, k. ... 167
rand-dhiā, widow's daughter, in the Chaurāh
 Wizārat ... 32
randput, widow's son, in the Chaurāh
 Wizārat... 32
 Rānganātha-Yajvan, author of the *Mañjart-
 makaranda* ... 126, 128
ranighollan, tattoo ornament ... 289
ranja, collyrium, used in tattooing ... 147
 Rapjubula or Rajuvula Mahakshatrapa, k.,
 App. 40
 Rārā (Rādā), place ... 105 f.
 Rashboot, see Rajput ... 315
 Rāshtrakūtas of Gujarāt, App. 63; — of
 Mānyakheṭa, 67; — inscrip. at Kanheri,
 &c. ... 83 n.
rashtriya, title ... 168
 Rāśichakras, zodiacs ... 61
 Ratna Kūtayā, Singh. Yakku ... 58
Ratnamālikā or *Praśnōttaramāldā*, a work
 attributed to various authors, of which we
 have a Tibetan translation; the Digambara
 recension probably attributed it to Amōgha-
 varsha I., *g. v.* ... 198 ff.
 Ratnapur stone inscrip. ... App. 52
 Raṭṭa prince's inscrip. ... App. 51
rattan, cane ... 315 f.
 Raudra, wife of Pratāpasinha of Tanjor ... 195
 Rāvana, *g.* ... 59
 Ravi, or Sūrya, representations of, other
 names of ... 62, 63
 Ravi or Puruśī, riv. ... 98
 Ravikīrti's Aihole Praśasti ... App. 68
 Ravivarman, Kadamba, k. ... App. 66
 Rāvs, people of the Rāvi valley ... 98
 Rayagini ... 37 f.
rēkh, line, a tattoo-mark ... 309
rēl, engine, a tattoo-mark ... 224, 228
 relationship and rights of property in
 Ceylon ... 148 ff.
 remedies for minor complaints in Ceylon ... 57
 Resbute, see Rajpoot ... 315
resh, ra, Kharōshthī sign ... App. 22
 Resurrection day ... 71, 74
 rice grain, as a tattoo-mark ... 302
 Riddles, Singh. ... 209
 Rīgveda, and oral tradition ... App. 17
 Ringo Root, probably a kind of ginger ... 316
 Rīn-po-chēs or spiritual guides of the Dalai
 Lamas, list of them ... 314 n.
rīpolla, ordeal by hot iron, Singh. ... 145
 Riri Yaksayā, goddesses in Ceylon ... 58
 Rishabhadatta, k., see Ushavadāta ... App. 42
 Rīt, Rītān, ceremony ... 120
 Riwā inscrip. ... App. 32
 Rōhīni ... 62
Rōmakasiddhānta ... 101
 Rome ... 13
rompetta, a toy, Singh. ... 208
 roomauls, see rammals ... 316
rōgnā, betrothal ... 120
rōṭī kaurā vattā, *rōṭī sīj karāk*, foods dis-
 tributed after a death ... 120
 roundel, rundell, state umbrella ... 316
 roundeliere, umbrella carrier ... 316
 Rpalirisou for Spalirisēs ... 14 n.
 Rudhirōdgārin, wife of Śāhajī of Tanjor ... 194
 Rudradāman, Kshatrapa k., 163, 165 170, 172,
 174, App. 30, 32, 41
rudrāksha-māldā, rosary ... 65
 Rudradāsa, śrēshṭhin, a Jaina... 40, 41 n.
 Rudras, gods ... 90
 Rudrasēna, Kshatrapa k. ... 169, App. 42
 Rudrāsīnha, Kshatrapa k. ... 163, App. 42
rūkada netum, theatricals, Singh. ... 207
 rulers, used in writing ... App. 98
rūnāl, orammall, a kerchief, 206; see also
 rammal ... 316
 rundell, see roundel ... 316
 Runganātha, *g.* ... 91
rūpa ... App. 5
rūpakāra Sāmpula, a stone-mason ... App. 101 n.
 rupee, coin ... 316 f.
 Rūpnāth inscrip. ... App. 31 n., 32 n., 35, 36
 Russia and the Lamas ... 313
 Rustam ... 70
rūval oru, fishing boat, Singh. ... 147
 śa = *shin* in Indian writing ... App. 13
 Sabaean letters among the Hindus ... App. 10
Sabdamanīdarpaṇa of Kēśirāja; a historical
 allusion in it, 197; — remarks on some
 verses in it which resemble verses in the
Kavirājamārga ... 275 f.
 Sachi, wife of Indra ... 65
Sachita-tyāga, fifth stage of Jaina life ... 331
saddharma, MSS. of the ... App. 99 n.
sad-grahāh, *śubhagrahāh*, auspicious planets,
 Singh. ... 61
 Safidōn, tn. ... 298—300
sagā, charmed cloth ... 120
sagāt, betrothal ... 120
 Sagan, k., converted by St. Thomas ... 11 n.
 Sagara ... 172
 Śāhajī I. of Tanjor, 128, 134, 176, 179, 181,
 183, 192; — II. or Kātturāja ... 194

- Sāhajirājapuram, the land grant of, 128; —
alias Tiruvissainallūr; village of Rāmabha-
 dra-Dīkshita, 132, 134; — or Sahajimahā-
 rājapuram 130
- Sāhasāṅkacharita, the App. 78 n.
- Sahasra Bāhū, killed by Parasurāma... .. 300
- Sahasrām inscrip. ... App. 31 n., 32 n., 34, 35
- sahēlīs*, girls dancing, a tattoo-mark 281
- Sāhendra, Sāhaji of Tanjor 194
- Sāhēndravilāsakāvya*, by Sridharavenka-
 tēsa 187, 191
- Sahet Mahet inscription 40
- Sāhi*, Sanskrit title 110
- Sāhityaratnākarakāvya*, by Yajñanārāyaṇa-
 Dīkshita 134
- Sāhityavidyādharma, a *virudā* of Abhinava-
 Pampa, *q. v.* 263
- sahōdarayā*, brother, Singh. 143
- sahōdari*, sister, Singh. 143
- Sāilarvāḍi inscrip. App. 43 n.
- St. Georges, Fort St. George, Madras...88, 158, 160
- St. Thomae, Mylapore, c. ... 202, 204, 317
- Sai-tsung Oen-Hoang, emperor of China ... 313
- Saiva divinities in Tibetan Buddhism ... 310
- Saka era, and king Kaniska, App. 18 n.,
 42; — it was the name of some foreign
 invaders of India; it has been applied
 to a variety of the Kharōshthī alphabet,
 App. 27 f., 76; — but is a misnomer,
 App. introd., 3; — coins, App. 27, 29; —
 inscrip., App. 18, 27 n. — 29
- Sakas and Gandhāra, 12; — and Sanskrit,
 172—174; — in the Punjāb, App. 40; —
 their Kharōshthī inscrip. ... App. 76
- sakā*, chain, a tattoo-mark 303
- Sakāra, step-brother to Rudradāman ... 174
- Sakasēna, Śātakarṇi, k. 170
- Sakāri dialect 174
- Sāketa, tn. in Oudh, besieged by Menander. 218
- sakhi*, female companion, a tattoo-mark. 224, 228
- Sakkarayā, Indra, in Ceylon 231
- Sakra or Indra 65
- sakti*, spear 64
- Sakuntalā*, 168; — the Kashmirian ... App. 57
- Śākya family, 80; — Bodhisattva's tooth. 110, 112
- Sakyasimha, lion of the Śakyas 12
- Sākyamuni Buddha 310
- sāl* leaves used in schools App. 95
- salaam, to salute 317
- Salāi, "Ocean of Grandeur," Mongol title ... 312
- salāṭ*, Marāṭhī for *stilus* App. 98
- salākā*, chips of bamboo used as passports,
 App. 93; — Sanskrit for *stilus* 93
- salampores, longcloths 57
- Salang Head, Janselone 88
- Sālankāyana plate inscrip. ... App. 65 and n.
- Saleeters, people of Salang 88
- Salem, and the Grantha alphabet ... App. 62
- salempoory, sallampores, cloths, 317; see
 also 'salampores' 157
- Salīm Khān, chief 69
- Śālivāhana, Śātakarṇi k. 11 n.
- saliya*, lines, a tattoo-mark 283
- Sallet, von, *Nachfolger Alexd. Gr.* ... App. 24 n.
- Salmanassar App. 12
- Saman or Lakshman, and Adam's Peak ... 59
- Sāmāngad grant of the Rāshtrakūṭa k. Dan-
 tidurga of A. D. 754, most ancient Nāgarī
 document App. 51, 83
- Samaritans and Ārāmi script App. 19
- Sāmavēda Venkaṭēsvara Śāstrin, author of
 the *Upagranthabhāshya* 191
- Sāmāyaka*, third stage of Jainā life 331
- sambaddha*? era 13
- Sambelong Pulo, island 257
- Sambhōji of Tanjor 194
- Sambhota or Thon-mi, a Tibetan who brought
 their alphabet from Magadha ... App. 16
- samcau*, soum-keou, orange 318
- Samekh*, *sa*, Kharōshthī sign App. 17, 22
- Samghabhadra's "dotted MS. of Vinaya." App. 94
- Samgharākshita, Śākya mendicant 156
- Sankarāchārya; by some Brāhman the *Rat-
 namālikā*, *q. v.*, is attributed to him ... 193
- Sankaraguru, a person to whom some Brāh-
 mans attribute the *Batnamālikā*, *q. v.* ... 198 f.
- Samprasāraṇa* App. 17
- Samudragupta, k., inscrip. of his
 time App. 46, 64, 65
- Samvat, 4, 18, 33; 5, 33, 34, 36; 9, 25, 37;
 28, 38; 33, 39, 156 n.; 38, 40; 47,
 101, 102; 40, 48, 103; 52, 54, 104; 60,
 62, 105; 74, 106; 83, 107; 87, 98, 108;
 200, 276 App. 18 n.
- samyuktākshara*, grammatical term. App. 15, 17
- sanas*, *sālā*, cotton cloth 318
- Sānchi inscrip., 14 n.; — of Vāsushka, 106,
 App. 7, 13, 14, 29, 31 n., 32 and n., 34—36,
 40; — and the use of *lekhaka* ... App. 100
- Sandrakottos or Andrakottos 12
- sang-bandh*, betrothal 120
- Sani, Saturn 62, 65 f.
- sānkaprishtha*, = second page ... App. 92
- Sankarāchārya's *Kauptna Panchaka*... 161 f.
- Śānkha, conch shell, a tattoo-mark 247
- sānkha-jhālar*, shell cymbals, a tattoo-mark. 224, 228
- Sankurān, Shalozān, village 100 n.
- sannas*, royal grants, Singh. 144
- Sanni Yakā, a spirit in Ceylon 58
- Sanotrokes? Parthian k. 15

- Sanskrit libraries and the search for Hindi MSS., 17; — characters, 80;—schools of S. India, 126; — superseding the Prakrits, 163;—and the Kshatrapas, 169 ff.;—and the Guptas, 171; — theatre, 173; — and Brāhmī, App. 17; — inscrip., 68 n.;— alphabets 70, 73
- Santals, tribe 121 and n.
- Santālī dialect 121, 122
- Śāntivarman, k. App. 64 n., 66
- Sapilirisu, Rpalirisu, for Spalirisēs ... 14 n.
- Sapor, and other forms of Siphor ... 15 n.
- Sapta-Rishi Kund, or tank of the Rishis ... 299
- Saqqārah inscrip. App. 20—22
- Sarabhapura copper-plates App. 64
- Sarabhōjī I., k. of Tanjor, 182 f.; — II. ... 187
- Śāradā alphabet, App. 45, 57; — writing ... 75
- Saraganes, k. 11 n.
- sarasvatibhāṅḡagāra*, modern Indian term for 'library' App. 99
- Sarasvatīmukha* = MSS. App. 3
- śarayantraka* or *sūtra*, strings App. 95
- Śāriputra (Prak. Sariyat) 115
- śartras* [relics] 175
- sarman-kā kānwar*, two baskets, a tattoo-mark 224, 228
- Sarpa, g. 66
- Sarpa-daman, snake-tank 298
- sarvamānya* lands, lands free of taxes ... 130
- Sarvariya Brāhman of Mālavā, tattooing among 241
- Śarvavarman, minister of Śātavāhana, composed the *Kṛtantra* 170, App. 53
- Sarwariya Brāhman and tattooing 221
- Śāsanas, of Bhāskara-Ravivarman, App. 75;— bear royal seal, 92; — preparation of the copper-plate 101 f.
- śāsānika*, for writer App. 101
- sash, probably waist cloth 318
- Sa-skyā-pa, Tibetan sect 311
- Sassanians 14 n., 15, App. 101
- Śāstras and tattooing, 219; — Brahmanical. App. 19
- Śāstri, image of 39
- śata-dvaya*, in the Chicacole plates ... App. 69
- Śātakani, k. App. 39 and n.
- Śātakarni, Gōtamiputra, 168; — kings and Prakrit, 169—171; — and Brāhmanism, 172; — and the Kshatrapas 174
- Śātārā and the Southern alphabets ... App. 62
- Śātavāhana, Andra k. 174, App. 53
- sathī, 120 = chhaṭṭī, q. v. 118
- sāthia*, figure in tattoo 237
- sātiyā*, cross, a tattoo-mark 226, 228
- Satrapas, the, 83; — coins of App. 77
- Satrumjaya inscrip. 153 n.
- sattaka venavā*, oath, Singh. 144
- Saturn, 8, 61;—representations of, 65;—other names, 65, 66; — or Zuhā 79
- satvānām*, Sansk. App. 27
- sātyā*, *svastika*, a tattoo-mark 245, 249
- Satyadāman, k. 171, 173
- Saugor Island, Ganga Sagar at the Hugli Mouth 318
- saumya*, Kshatrapa title 164
- Śaunaka, *gōtra* of Chokkanatha-Dikshita ... 129
- Saurasēni, a Prakrit 174
- Śāvāntvāḍī copper-plate App. 83 n.
- savār*, horsemen, a tattoo-mark 227 f.
- Savara tribe 121 n.
- Śāwan, month 300
- Śāyana, writer App. 95
- Sayyad 'Alim 'Ali Khān, *Jangnāmāh* of. 1 ff., 69 ff.
- Sayyids, do not practise tattooing 148
- Scar on the Cōck-sparrow, Singh. story of ... 230
- scarlet or broadcloth 318
- scorpions, a tattoo-mark 281, 288
- screetore, a writing case 319
- sculptures, the use of, in connection with inscriptions App. 90
- Scythia 10 f.
- seals of copper-plate grants App. 92
- Seedy, Sidy, Bishop 319
- seer, seere, a weight 319
- Seleucidan era App. 18 n., 40
- self-praise by Kanarese and other writers. 262 & n.
- Semitic, alphabet and the origin of Brāhmī, App. 9 ff.; — the time and the manner of the borrowing of it for adaptation in India, 15;— legends, 16; — origin of Kharōshthī numerals 76
- Sēna, female name, in Mathurā inscrip. ... 36, 107
- Senarté, and Kharōshthī, App. 19 n.; — *Notes d'Epigraphie Indienne* 24
- Septs which derive their names from acts ... 100
- Ser Lascar, Sar Lashkar, viceroy 318
- Serapeum inscrip. App. 20, 22
- serif* App. 12, 39, 45, 48, 49, 54 f., 59
- Śēsha, snake-god 91
- Set-Mahet inscrip. 39 f.
- Setapharāṇaputtasya*, in Kārle inscrip. App. 30
- Sēthiniha 35, 36
- seto*, "the white elephant" App. 8
- Sētupati of Rāmnād 187
- Shabandar, shahbandar, state official ... 319
- Shāddarsanīśiddhāntasamgraha, by Rāma-bhadra-Dikshita 137, 178 f., 185
- Shadguruśishya's commentary on the *Sarvānukramāni*, and the use of word numerals App. 87
- shagan*, omen 120

- Shâhbâzgarhî inscrip. ... App. 16, 18,
24 and n., 27, 30
- Shâh-Derî, ancient Taxila, coins from ... App. 8
- Shâh Hussain, ancestor of the Ghilzais ... 148
- Shâhi Vâsudêva, k. ... 108
- Shâhu, k. ... 187
- Shalozân, ancient Sankurân ... 100 and n.
- shamans, Tibetan priests ... 310
- Shaikh Kol, Sept ... 100
- shawsen ceremony ... 216
- Shawwâl, month ... 8
- Shekh Bait, ancestor of the Ghilzais ... 148
- Shekh Faizâ ... 72
- Shen-chu muni, a holy man ... 81 n.
- Shen-po-lo, grotto (Jambhala) ... 81
- Shhiprâ, riv. ... 98
- Shibi Kalai, village ... 100
- shin = sa, Kharôshthî sign ... App. 22
- Shingal, vil. ... 100
- Shinwârî tribe and tattooing ... 147
- Sholâpur and the Southern alphabets... App. 62
- shroffs, sharoffs, money-changers ... 320
- Shu-le, kingdom... 81 f.
- Shutargardan, Mts. ... 147
- Siam, Syam, kingdom, 320; — system of notation ... App. 87
- Siberia and the Lamas ... 813
- Siddâpura edicts ... App. 6, 12, 24, 31 and n., 34—38
- siddha, in Kudâ inscrip. ... App. 30
- Siddhaksharasamâmnâya, or Siddhamâtrikâ = Bârâkhađi table of combined letters. App. 2
- Siddham, schools of the, 80; — in Nâsik inscrip., App. 30; — the Maṅgala, in Kushana inscrip. ... 89, 90
- siddhamâtrikâ alphabet ... App. 45, 49 f., 51 n.
- Siddy, see Seedy... 319
- Sie-t'ou — Suddhôdana, k. ... 114
- sjeve, a tattoo-mark ... 281, 288
- Siyloi, the Persian ... App. 19, 24
- Sîha = Simha ... 154
- Si-hu, Western barbarians ... 111
- Sikhim and the Lamas ... 313
- Sikhâs ... App. 47
- Sikhânanda, translator ... 80 f.
- Silâhâras, inscrips. of their time ... App. 51
- silakûtâ, mason ... App. 101
- silâpatâ, silâpattâ ... 149 and n., 153 and n.
- silâthambhó, in Jaina inscrip. ... 103
- Siphôr, Suphôr, Sômphoros, general to Mes-deos ... 15 n.
- silpin, mason, App. 101; — or vijñânika ... 102
- Simhasêna, k., his coinage ... 171
- Sindhu, eo. of Jupiter ... 65
- singâra nuts? as tattoo-marks ... 301
- Singhalese Social Life, Black and white magic, 56 ff.; — relationship and rights of property, 143 ff.; — amusements and pleasures, 207 ff.; — Folk-Tales and legends ... 229 ff.
- Singhî-Rikh Tank ... 298
- Sin-yi Ta-fang-kuang Fo-hua-yen-king yin-yi of Huei-yuan ... 80
- sirhi, air-ear ... 120
- Siri-Puĵumâyi, Pulumai, and other forms, Andhra k., App. 43; — his inscrips. contain abbreviations ... 91
- Siri Yaña Gôtamiputa's inscrips. and Prakrit. 170
- Sirisena or Sakasena-Mâdhariputa, his inscrips. contain abbreviations ... App. 91
- Sirivira Purisadatta, Itshvâku k. ... App. 43
- Sirmûr, dist. Chaukandu in ... 32
- sisam (Dalbergia sisoo), bark used in tattooing. 221
- Sisara for Asinara, q. v... 15 n.
- sit? a tattoo-mark ... 224
- Sitâ's hearth, rasâi, 117; — cooking-place, rasâiyâ, 225, 228; — sârî, 240 f.; — hand, hâtâ, 243; — kitchen, rândhani, 244, 289, 301; — frying-pan, kađhai, 247; — apron, 285; — boiler, rândnâ, as tattoo-marks, 280, 289, 305
- sîtâphul, custard-apple tree, a tattoo-mark ... 280
- Sitlâ matâ, worshipped ... 120
- sittu, lands, Singh. ... 144
- Siu-kao-seng-ch'ouan, contains biographies of Fa-yuan and Huei-yuan ... 80
- Siva, g. ... 63
- Śivâjâ, Marâtha chief, 99, 179, 187, 194; — 12th k. of Tanjor ... 195
- Śivadâsa, father of Rudradâsa... 40
- Śivâlaya of Mahâdêva, temple at Jind ... 299
- Śivarâma Dikshita, author of the Ahnika ... 126
- Śivaskandavarman, Pallava k., 170 f.; — his Prakrit land-grants ... App. 33, 44
- Śiyadonî inscrips. ... App. 51, 90 n.
- Sî-yu-chi, the ... 110 ff.
- Skanda, g. ... 64
- Skanda Kumâraya, Singh, ... 60
- Skandagupta, k. ... App. 46
- skins, an asserted use of, as a writing material in India ... App. 95
- Skrefsrud, Revd. L., and Munđâ ... 121 n., 122
- Skyllax's expedition to N.-W. India ... App. 2
- Skythian conquest of India ... 83
- Socotra and St. Thomas ... 11 n.
- Sođâsa, Svâmin mahâkshatrâpa, inscription of his time, 25, 32, 40, 42, 149, 173; — see Suđasa ... App. introd. 3
- Sodâśivarâya's grants ... App. 102 n.
- soga, a tattoo-mark ... 285

- Sohgaurá copper-plate inscrip. App. 32, 36 f.,
90 n., 95; method of preparation 96
- Sóian Kcl, Hare sept 100
- Soláá Bhil, tattoo-marks 304
- Solla, tn. in Queda 320
- Sóma, see moon 63, 299
- Sóma Tirtha, tank at Pindára 299
- Somadéva, poet-laureate of Vighra IV. App. 97
- Sómanátha tank in Jind 299
- sombrero, sumbareros, or catysols, an
umbrella 320
- Sómésvara Siválaya, temple in Jind 299
- Som-kiou-wang, small orange 318
- sonára, a goldsmith App. 102
- sohgat, game 242, 246
- songs in Ceylon 210
- Sôpara, tn. 98
- soum-keou, samcau, orange 318
- Southern India, the alphabets of ... App. 29 ff.,
61 ff.
- Spagan Kol, Lice family 100
- Spalgadanés, k. 14 n.
- Spalirisés, 14 n.; — Spalirisés ... App. 29
- Span Khél, Dog Sept 100
- Spargapisés, son of Queen Tomyris ... 14 n.
- spirits (disembodied) in Ceylon 59
- Spotted dove, Singh. story 231
- śramaṇas 152
- Sramaṇaka, father of Goṭṭika 104
- Srauta-sátras and the use of names of things
for numerals App. 83
- Srávan 224
- Sravaṇa, a star 92
- Sravastí, Buddhist statue from 39
- Sri Kṛishṇa, incarnation of Vishnu, 219 f.; —
temple of 298
- Sridharavenkaṭésa, known as Ayya-Avá,
author of the *Akhyáshakti*, &c. 187
- Srígriha — *Śiggyriha Śambhógá* 37
- Srī-nám, tattoo 240
- Sringdramañjarísáhardjiya*, drama by Periyap-
pá-Kavi 185
- Sringárasarvasabhána*, by Nallá-Dikshita ... 126
- Sringáratilakabhána*, by Rámabhadrá-Dik-
shita 126, 129, 137, 140
- Srinivása, alias Ikkiri Appá-Sástrin, author
of the *Práyaśchittatpiká*, &c. ... 127 and n.
- Srinivásádhvarin 187
- Srinivása-Dikshita, author of the *Svarasid-
dhántachandriká* 176
- Srinivásamakhin, contemporary of Ráma-
bhadrá-Dikshita 178
- Srivallabha, a *biruda* of Amôghavarsha I.,
q. v. 197
- Srivatsa, *gôtra* of Appa-Dikshita 192
- Srīvenkaṭésa, contemporary of Rámabhadrá-
Dikshita 178
- Srivijaya, an early writer, 269, 270, 271; —
perhaps called also Kaviśvara and Paṇḍita-
chandra, 269; — he was the author of a
Kavimárga, 269; — on which was based
the *Kavirdjamárga*, q. v. ... 270, 274 ff., 278
- Sron-btsan-sGam-po, ruler of Tibet, 630
A. D. 112, 309, 312
- Sratakirti-Traividya, a Jain; he did not
compose a *Rághavapáñḍaviya* which could
be read, giving sense both forwards and
backwards; he performed the feat of recit-
ing, both forwards and backwards, an
entire poem of that name composed by some
one else... .. 279
- sthánikiydtó* for *sthánkiydtó* 105, 153
- Stein, M. A., explorer of Takla Makan ... 82
- Stele Vaticana inscription App. 20
- Sthalapurána* (Jaina), incised on stone. App. 97
- Sthánikiya kula* 105
- sticklack, lac 320
- stitches, a tattoo-mark 302
- stone and brick as writing materials in
India App. 96
- stone-masons, App. 100; — in connection
with the preparation of inscriptions ... 101
- stripes, striped stuffs 320 f.
- strolling players in Ceylon 207
- Stúpas, deposit of *Sátras* in, 175; — of
Afghanistan and Bhúrja documents... App. 93
- Suahili, African lang. App. 16
- Subahita-Gotiputa, donor of Stúpa I. in
Sáñchí inscrip. App. 100
- Subandhu's *Vásavadattá*, and the use of the
Bráhmí nought App. 82, 95
- subhagraháh* or *sadgraháh*, auspicious planets,
Singh. 61
- Subhavastu, Suvástu, riv. 83
- Subrahmanya-Dikshita, alias Subhavajápéyin. 187
- Suḍasa, Kshatrapa, 173; = Soḍása, a gover-
nor of Mathurá, he is properly to be placed
after, not before, Kanishka and Huvishka,
App. introd. 3, 25, 40
- Suddhódana, Sie-t'ou, father of Buddha ... 114 f.
- Súdisht's *Jangnámoh* 1 ff., 69 ff.
- Sudra, caste of Sani, 66; — women in
Dakhan, their tattoo-marks... .. 285
- Sádraka, k. 174
- Suē Bihár inscription App. 24 n., 25, 28
- Sugata, worshipped 172
- Sugrahaṇa*, custom 167
- sugrihita-náman*, Kshatrapa title, 163; — ap-
plied to a dead person 165 ff.
- sukhríán*, offerings 120

- Sukra, Venus 61 f., 65, 299
 Suleimān Khel tribe and tattooing ... 147 f.
 Sultan, heir-apparent in Malay 321
 Sumatra, Island 85, 87, 315, 321
 Sumbarero or Catysol, umbrella ... 89, 320
sumbra, Malay salutation 321
 Sumérpur 217
 Suméru, mt. 61
 Sun-Ravi or Sūrya, representations, of, 62;
 other names of 63
sund'ant ceremony 120
sunara, probably equivalent to *sonāra*, a gold-
 smith App. 102
 Sundara Bandāra, g., Singh. 60
 Sundara-Pāndya, k. App. 72
 Suṅga alphabet App. 32, 39
Sung-kao-seng ch'oan, a work 80 n.
sūnya, its meaning App. 84 and n.
sūnyabindavaḥ, ciphers App. 82
 Supārā, ancient Sūrpāraka, Sōpāra, tn., 81 n.;
 Indian port App. 16
 Suphor = Siphor, *q. v.* 15 n.
 Suprajā, daughter of Mārtanda 63
 Sūra, a family name 104
 Sūraj Kund Tank at Kālwā 299
 Sūraj Narain 299
sūraja, the sun, a tattoo-mark 244
 Sūrasāna, the 173
 Surāshtra, country of Sani, 66;— and the
 Kshatrapas 173
 Surat, Suratt 153, 321
 Surenu, wife of Mārtanda 63
 Sūrpāraka, see Supārā App. 16
 Surphōji, son of Ēkōji of Tanjor, 187; — 3rd
 Rāja of Tanjor, 194; — 11th Rāja 195
 Sūrya, the sun, 81; — representations of,
 62; — other names of 63, 90
Sūrya-garbha-sūtra 81 n.
 Sūryalōka, place 90
 Sūryamatī, queen App. 50 n.
 Susa, c., and the Aramaic script ... App. 20
 Susthāna ? Good resting place 80
sūtra, a kind of bracelet 120
sūtra or *śarayantraka*, strings ... App. 95
Sūtras in Stūpas, found at Gōpalpur ... 175
sūtradhāra, stone-mason, App. 101; — or
 tvashṭā 102 and n.
Sūtraveshtanam App. 98 n.
surā, paroquet, 227 f.; — *ki-pāntī*, row of par-
 rots, as tattoo mark 283
 Suvarchalā, wife of Sūrya 63
suvaṅṅapaṭṭa, gold plates, as writing ma-
 terials App. 5
 Suvarṇa-dīpa-saṅghārāna, place 80
 Svāsta, riv. 83
 Svāmin, Kshatrapa title 163—165
 Svamukhas, Dog-headed people 83
Svarga, a heaven 90, 92, 300
Svarasiddhāntachandrikā, work on Sanskrit
 grammar, by Śrinivāsa-Dīkshita 176
svāstika, a tattoo-mark, 239; symbol ... App. 90 f.
 Svāt, Subhavastu, riv. 83
 Svayambhū, Brāhmaṇ 310
 Svētāmbara and Digāmbara Jainas, distinc-
 tions between them 330 f.
 Swāt, Kharōshthī inscrip. from ... App. 88 n.
 Syagros, cape in Arabia 11
 Syam, Siam 201, 253, 258, 320
 Syamers, natives of Siam 320
 Sylvain Lévi's Notes on the Indo-Scythians,
 10 ff., 110 ff.; — the Kharōshthī writing and
 its Cradle, 79 ff.; — Some Terms employed
 in the Inscriptions of the Kshatrapas ... 163 ff.
 Syrians of Kochin App. 75
ta = *taw*, Kharōshthī sign App. 13, 22
 Tacitus and Abdagases 15 n.
tādā or *tālā*, the *Borassus flabelliformis*, its
 leaves as a writing material App. 94
tadātāvāya App. 27
tādā or *tālā*, *Corypha umbraculifera*, its leaves
 as a writing material App. 94
 Taḍvi Bhilālās, tattooing among 305
 tael, taile, a weight 320
 T'ai-t'soung, emperor 112
 Tājik, tribe in Afghanistan 147
 Tākari or Takkari, a variety of the Śāradā
 alphabet App. 57, 75
takhallush, pen-name 1
Takhtī, case in which a *rakh*, *q. v.*, is enclosed. 120
 Takht-i-Bāhi inscriptions of Gondophares, 13,
 15, App. 25
 Takkasilā, Takshaśilā, tn. 41
 Takla Makan, dist. 82
 Takshaśilā, the town of Taxilēs ... 83, 111
 Tālgund (Sthānakundūra) Praśasti of Kubja,
 App. 64 n., 101 n.
 Tālimata guild coins App. 9
taliya, cymbals, Singh. 209
tal-wētrā, a marriage ceremony 120
 tamarin, tamarind, a tree and its fruit ... 322
 Tamil, the vernacular of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita,
 129; — alphabet, its probable derivation,
 App. 62, 73 and n., 74—76; — numerals ... 83
tammattama, kettle-drum, Singh. ... 209
tampalā, *Nothosœruva brochiata*, Singh. ... 209
tāmrapata, *tāmrapattra*, *tāmraśāsana*, copper-
 plates, as engraving plates, App. 95; the
 oldest 96

- Tanaasaree, Tenasserim, district ... 322
- Tanđatévan, claimant for the chiefship of Rámnád ... 182
- Tan'g dynasty ... 80
- Tanjor, and Rámabhadrā-Dikshita, 125, 134, 176, 186, 188; — and Appá Dikshita, 192; — pedigree of the Rájas of ... 194 f.
- Tanjore Catalogue*, by Dr. Burnell, 134; — mistakes in ... 135
- tank, tanke, a pond ... 322
- taṅkavijñānasālin*, an 'expert in the art of incising' (letters) ... App. 101 n.
- Tantric doctrines, influence on Tibetan Buddhism ... 310
- Tao-cheu, author ... 116
- Tao-siuen, author ... 114, 116
- tarājva*, a balance, a tattoo-mark ... 249
- tarājwadn*, bride's visit ... 120
- Tarakkis, Ghilzais tribe, and tattooing ... 147
- Tárana, wife of Tulajāji of Tanjor ... 195
- Táránátha, Tibetan historian ... 311
- Tarpan-Dighi inscription, of Lakshmanasena, App. 58 f.
- tarra, tarrah, Indian *firmán*, for letters patent in Siam ... 322
- tarra, a small coin in Queda ... 322
- Tartabania = Tertia, *q. v.* ... 15 n.
- Tartaria ... 88
- tarwá*, Urdu *dohá*, water mixed with curds ... 100
- Tarwo Kalai, vil. in Shingak ... 100
- Tashi-lhunpo, Tibetan monastery ... 312
- tattooing of females at Vindhyáchál near Mirzápore, U, Prov., 117; among the Ghilzais, 147 f.; — in Central India, 219 ff., 237 ff., 280 ff., 301 ff.; — Bundelkhand or Eastern Section, 222 ff.; — Málavá or Western Section, 237 ff.; — tattoo-marks from the Dhár State, 242 ff.; — from Maksúdangarh State, 280 ff.; — on Málavi women, 284; — on Súdra women from the Dakhan, 285; — from Bhopal State, 286; — in Narsingharh State, 288; — the Jungle Section, marks from the Jobat State, 301 f.; — from Barwáni State ... 303 ff.
- tattumáru*, alternate system of division of land, Singh. ... 144
- Taurinensis, writing ... App. 20
- Taw = ta, Kharóshthi sign ... App. 13, 22
- tawiz, amulet ... 120
- Taxila, Taksháshila, modern Sháh-Derí, coins from, App. 8, 32; — and Kharóshthi documents, 18; — copper-plate, 24 n., 25, 29, 76 and n., 94, 96 and n.; — gold plate with Kharóshthi inscrip. found near the ruins of ... App. 95
- Taylor, Is., and the origin of Bráhmí, App. 9, 10, 12; — of Kharóshthi ... 19 and n.
- Tche-yen, monk ... 80 n.
- Tchen-t'an = China-sthána ... 113
- Teima inscriptions, App. 20—23; numerals of ... 77
- Telugu, lang., 123, 126; — and Kanarese alphabet ... App. 65 ff.
- Térápantkis, for Thérápantkis, Jaina sect ... 330 ff.
- Terrien de Lacouperie, M., and Kharóshthi ... 79
- Tertia, Treptia, wife of Mesdeos ... 15 n.
- Tévanika*, *Trivarna* ... 151
- Tevanáputtrasya*, in Pabhosa inscrip. ... App. 30
- thakurji ki charan*, a tattoo-mark ... 288
- Thammudaeen or Lihyanian alphabet ... App. 10
- thán*, sporting ground of evil-spirits ... 120
- Tháná, near Bombay, the Prabhus of ... 98
- Thañđi, festival ... 120
- Thánesar, tn. ... 298
- Thánéswar temple ... 98
- Tháñijja*, *Vañijja* ... 109
- thégé*, inheritance by gift, Singh. ... 144
- Thérápantkis, Térápantkis, Jaina sect, their method of worship ... 330
- Thomas, E., and the origin of Kharóshthi, App. 9, 19, 24
- Thomas, St., and India, 10; — sold to Abbanés, 11; — and Kalamíné, 12; — legend of, 15 n.; — and Calamina ... 31
- Thomas's Mount, St., in Madras ... 317
- Thome, St., Thoma, Mylapore, c. ... 202, 204, 317
- Thon-mi or Sambhota, Tibetan trader. App. 16
- thúshñim*, bath ... 90
- Tiastanes or Chastana, ancestor of the Kashatrapas ... App. 41
- Tibet, the people of, 83 f., 172; — the land of sacerdotal power, 309; — and the Dalai Lama, 314; — alphabet of ... App. 16, 24, 60
- Tibetan translation of the *Ratnamáliká*, *q. v.*; some remarks on one of its final verses and its colophon ... 199
- Tickell, Col. and the lang. of the Hos of Singbhum ... 121
- ticull, tical, a weight and coin ... 322
- tika*, a tattoo-mark ... 302
- til-anjalá*, as an offering ... 300
- Ti-lo-feu-ho (grotto or lake) ... 81
- Tinnevelli, and the Grantha alphabet ... App. 62
- tipká* or *dáná*, dot, a tattoo-mark ... 243, 304
- Tippá-Dikshita, father of Chokkanátha-Dikshita ... 130
- Tridates, k. ... 15
- tirisáraya*, Buddha's *mandopla* ... 146
- Tirthankaras or Jinas ... 331

- Triunélli copper-plates of Kochin ... App. 75
Tiruvísainallūr or Sahajimahārājapuram,
village granted to scholars by Śāhaji
I 130, 132, 179
Tissa, k. of Ceylon App. 33
Tivara, k. of Kosala, inscrips. of ... App. 64
Todah Bhim, vil. in Jaipur 79
toddy, palm wine 323
Tomboleë riv., now the Rāpnarāyan 323
Tomyris, Skythian queen 14 n.
Tonḍamān, k. of Pudukkōṭṭai 182
tootnague, tootanagga, 'white copper' of
China 323
Toramāna's Kura inscription ... App. 47
Tōraṇa bearing Mathurā Jaina inscription,
153; — of Bharaut App. 32
Torkheḍe, Rāshtrakūṭa copper-plate... App. 83 n.
totemism in Kurram, doubtful traces of ... 100
tōtkā, a rite 120
Traikōṭakās, their inscrips. and the Southern
Alphabets App. 63
Traivīdya, an appellation of a Jain named
Śrutakīrti, q. v. 279
Tranquebar, Trincombar, Dutch fort ... 323
trēpīṭaka or Sk. *traipīṭaka*, *trēpīṭakāyā*,
&c. 39 and n.
Treptia = Tertia, q. v. 15 n.
Tressletore, Trevitore pagoda near Madras... 323
tribal migrations 98 f.
Tribhuvanam, vil. south of Śāhajirājapuram. 134
Trichinopoli and the Grantha alphabet ... App. 62
trident, a tattoo-mark 302
Trigarta, Jalandhar 83
Trimukha, Yaksha 332
Trincombar, see Tranquebar 323
Tripatty, Tirupatti, find of copper-plates at,
App. 95
Tripīṭaka, Japanese edition, 80, 82; — Cey-
lonese, and the use of writing ... App. 4
Triratna symbol, the trident App. 90
trisūla, 58; — a tattoo-mark 248, 303
Trivitore, see Tressletore 323
Tryambakādhvarin, author of *Strīdharmā*,
&c. 184
Tryambakāmātya-Dikshita (i. e., Tryam-
bakarāo Peshva) 192
tsade = *ca*, a Kharōshthi sign ... App. 22
Ts'al Khadampa monastery 311
Tsang, Tibetan province 312
Tsé-Oang Arabdan, chief 313
Ts'in King, an envoy 114
Tsing-fa, monastery of... .. 80
Tsing-tsing-pei-ngan, tn. 81
bTson-kha-pa, founder of the dGe-lugs-pa
Lamas 311 f.
- Tukkōji, k., 182, 184, 186; — 4th Raja of
Tanjor 194
tukli or *bāṇḍā*, a tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
Tulā Rām... .. 75
Tula-Kāvéri-Māhātmya, the 90 ff.
Tulajāji, 4th Rāja of Tanjor, 194; — 9th
Rāja 195
tulasi, plant 91
tuli or *tūlikā*, probably a brush ... App. 98
tulsi kayāri, Tulsi plant, a tattoo-mark. 240, 245 f.
Turagānanas, Horse-faced people 83
Turamaya for *Ptolemaios* App. 16
turbat, turban 323
Tūri, tribe 100
Turks or Tibetans 84
Turushkas, tribe 14 n., 172
Tuśita, heaven, Singh. 59
Tutacree, Tuticorin, Dutch factory in S.
India 323
twashṭā or *sūtradhāra*, a stone-mason... 102 and n.
Tvāstrī, wife of Sūrya 63
- Uchchakalpa, kings of, App. 47 n.; — plates... 53
Uchchānāgari *śakha* 35, 36 n., 37, 103
Uchhār, covering of the *Granth Sāhib* ... 120
Udabhāṇḍa, capital of Gandhāra 111
Udaya, an early writer; but possibly the
name is Vimalōdaya 269
Udayagiri inscription App. 40 n., 47, 64
Udayavarman of Mālva, Paramāra, k. ... App. 52
Udaypur Praśasti inscrips. App. 51, 55
Uddésa — Wu-ti-shi, mt. 81
Uddhisht-Vrata, eleventh stage of the Jainas. 331
Uḍḍiyāna, co. 101
Udēhikiya, *gaṇa* 109 n.
Udepur, inscription found at App. 81 n.
Udupila, village faction in Ceylon 60
Ujang Salang, Janselone or Junk-Ceylon ... 88
Ujjain, tn. 98, App. 18, 42
Ujjayani, Ozēnē, port 11 f., 172, 174
ulumā, devil-bird, Singh. 231
Umā, g. 64
Umetā plates App. 51 n.
Umr Khān, Chief 61, 69
Undopherru, Induphrru, Gondopheres ... 15
unnmlita, *utkīrṇa*, engraver App. 102
Upadhāntya App. 48, 56, 82
Upanishads 161
Upper-Roger, Pali, *uparāja*, Skr. *yuva-rāja*,
heir-apparent 321
Uragas, gods 90
Urkhāri Kalai, sept 160
Urkhōrti, vegetable 100
Ūrvasī, nymph 100

- Úśanas or Śukra, *q. v.* 65
 Ushavadāta, son-in-law of Nahapāna, 169; —
 or Usabhadāta App. 42 and n., 43
utkīrṇa, see *unmīlita* App. 102
 Uttama-maitrī — Supreme benevolence ... 81
 Uttarachampā, by Venkatakṛishṇa. 180 f., 184 f.
- Vāchaspati, *g.* 90
 Vādhamana — *Vardhamāna*, image of. 34, 35 n., 36
 Vaidyadeva's land-grant App. 58
 Vaidyanātha, author of the *Paribhāshār-
 thasaṅgraha* 178
 Vaidyanātha-Dikshita, author of the *Smṛi-
 timuktāphala*, &c., 126; — son of Rāma-
 bhadra-Dikshita 129
 Vaihikā, Jaina female, in Mathura inscrip. ... 105
 Vajjayantī or Banavāsi, the Kadambas of,
 App. 65, 101 n.
 Vaikuntha, heaven 90
 Vaiśākh, month 13
 Vaiśālī = Pi-che-li, 80, 81 and n.; visited by
 Wang Hiuen-tse 112
 Vaiśya, caste of Chandra, 64; — of Mercury. 65
 Vajrabōdhi, monk 80 n.
Vajrachāryas, as copyists App. 100
 Vajrahasta's grant App. 69 f.
 Vākātaka inscriptions App. 64 f.
 Vākpati II., Paramāra k., his copper-plate
 inscrip. App. 50
 Valā, Valabhī, tn., finds of copper-plates near,
 App. 99
 Valabhī kings, 172; — plates, App. 46 n.,
 62 — 64, 80 n., 83, 96, 99 and n., 100, 101
valassu, bears, Singh. 145
 Vallam Cave inscription App. 74 n.
 Vāñchhēsvara, author of the *Hiranyakēśhya-
 sūtravyākhyāna* 134, 184
 Vanī-Diṇḍorī copper-plate App. 50
 Vānias, traders App. 16 f., 100
Vāñija, *Vāñiyato*, *Sthāñiya*, 37; for *Thāñija*
gana 109
varā, ornament, tattoo-mark 227
varadamudrā, attitude 64—66
 Varāha, *g.* 62
 Varāha-Mihira, astronomer, 83; — and the
 use of numerals, App. 82; — use of names
 of things, &c., for numerals ... App. 83, 86
Vārāna, or *Chārāna* 109
 Varātakshīndra, ancestor of the rājas of
 Tanjor 194
 Vardhamāna, Tīrthakara 36, 152 f.
 Varma dynasty of Kashmir, coins of... App. 57
varṇaka, wooden pen App. 5, 98
Varṇāndrhavarṇana and *Mātricheta* 31
- varṇavartikā*, probably a brush ... App. 98
varṇikā, for *varṇaka*, *q. v.* ... App. 5, 98
 Varuṇasa 108
 Vāsā 153
Vāsavadattā of Subandhu and the use of the
 Brāhmī nought, App. 82 and n.; — on the
 use of skins as a writing material, 95,
 97; — and the use of *lipi kara* 100
Vāsishtha Dharmasūtra and the use of writ-
 ing during the 'Vedic' period ... App. 3
 Vāsīthipute, Śātakarni k. ... 169 f., 172, App. 43
vāstū, meaning of... .. 169 n.
 Vāsudēva, king, 14 and n., 15; — possibly
 = Mazdeo, 16, 106, 109, App. 32, 40 n.; —
 he is to be placed contemporaneously with
 Gondophernēs App. introd. 3
 Vāsudēva-Dikshita, author of the *Bḍā-
 manōramā*, &c. 186, 187
 Vasumihira, in Mathurā inscrip. 154
 Vāsushka and Vasudēva. 14 n., 106, 107
 and n., App. 40
 Vātāpi or Bādāmi Chalukya inscrip. App. 65—67
Vatasvaka, on a coin App. 9
 Vatican papyrus... .. App. 77
 Vaṭṭeluttu script ... App. 62, 73 and n., 75
Vāyupurāna, the MS. of App. 99
 Vēdakavi, author of the *Jivānandanātaka*,
 &c. 181, 183
Vedāngas... .. App. 3
 Vēdānta philosophy 132
 Vēdarāsi, a Brāhmaṇ 91 f.
 Veddahs, Ceylon race 236
 Vedic Jyotisha, and names of things for
 numerals App. 83
veece = *viss*, *q. v.* 324
veli udadamā, oath, Singh. 144
 Vengi, inscrip. App. 65, 66, 68
 Venkājī, see Ekōjī 194
 Venkatakṛishṇa-Dikshita, author of the
Nātesavijayakāvya 179 f.
 Venkatēsvara-Kavi, author of the *Unādi-
 ghanṭu* 128, 131, 134 n., 138, 176
 Venus, planet, 61; — or Śukra, representations
 of, other names of 65
 Vēppattūr, vil., east of Śāhajirāapuram ... 134
 Verāwal image inscrip. ... App. 90 n.
 Verbal Cross-Index to Yule's Hobson-Jobson,
 27 ff., 93 ff., 210 ff., 290 ff.
 Vēriya, Śākkā 105
 Vidyādhara, writer App. 99
 Vidyānagara or Vijayanagara, inscrip. of
 the kings of App. 51
 Vidyāvati, Brāhmaṇ woman 91 f.
 Vighra II., Chāhamāna k., App. 50; — IV.,
 fragments of plays by him ... App. 97

- vijñānika* App. 102 n.
vijauré, ornament, a tattoo-mark ... 226, 228
 Vijaya, 1st king of Ceylon 207
 Vijayabhāṭṭārikā, Chalukya k. ... App. 62
 Vijaybuddhavarman, Pallava k., 170 f.; — his
 land grants App. 44
 Vijayanagara, tn., App. 46; — or Vidyānagara,
 51, 96
 Vijayarāghunātha, Marava chief of Rāmnād. 182
vijñānika or *silpin*, an artisan App. 102
 Vikrama era, founded by Kanishka; see
 Mālava-Vikrama era, App. introd. 3 and
 n.; — Saṃvat 1418 (A. D. 1361-62), date
 of cotton cloth inscrip. App. 93
 Vikramāditya, k., 11 n., 98; — V., App., 51; — I,
 App. 65; — II., App. 71 f.
 Vikriti, wife of Surphōji of Tanjor ... 194
 Vimalā, or possibly Vimalōdaya; an early
 author 269
 Vimala, a writer to whom the Śvētāmbara
 Jains attribute the *Ratnamālikā* 199
 Vimalōdaya, see Vimala 269
vināṅṅ App. 102 n.
 Vinatēya, see Periyappā-Kavi ... 178, 185
vināva, stringed instrument, Singh. ... 209
 Vinaya School, in China, 114 f.; — MS. of ... App. 94
 Vināyakapāla, Mahārāj, of Mahodaya ... App. 51
 Vinayapitāka, App. 5 and n.; bears witness
 to use of wooden boards as writing
 material App. 93
 Vindhya, mts. App. 34, 61
 Vindhyaḥchal, mts., 98 n.; — near Mirzapur,
 female tattooing at 117
 Vinzai, godling 98 n.
 Viper and Cobra, Singh. story 231
 vira, a Brāhmaṇa 149
 Vira Bāvājī, see Bhājī 194
 Vira Māloji, see Mallōji 194
virāma, the first App. 48, 56, 59, 73, 75
 Viranāchārya, *tvasta*, writer of the grants of
 Achyutaraya and others ... App. 102 n.
 Viranārāyaṇa, a *biruda* of Amōghavarsha I.,
 197, 261, 264, 266, 267
 Virgin Mary and St. Thomas 13
viridu kiyanavā, extempore verses, Singh. ... 207
 Visaladeva or Visvamalla, a Chalukya
 k. App. 99
 Visarga App. 41, 56, 73, 89 and n.
 Viśēbhāvaśyaka, the App. 77 n.
viśhat, betrothal 120
 Vishṇu, 59, 60, 65, 91, 145, 219 n.; — avatārs
 of 312
 Vishṇuvarḍhana I., Chalukya k., inscriptions
 of App. 65
 Viśpanthi, Jaina sect, their form of worship. 330
 viss, veece, S. Indian Indo-Chinese weight ... 324
 Viśvamalla, see Visaladeva App. 99
 Viśvēśvarādhvarin, tutor of Vāsudēvādhvarin. 187
 Viśvēśvara-Dikshita 186
 Vizagapatam, Vizegapatam,³ in Madras,
 324, App. 62; — plates ... 69
 Vizan = Wizan, *q. v.* 14
Vrata, second stage Jaina 331
 Vṛidachadasya, of Mathurā inscription ... 107 n.
 Vṛiddhahasti, of Mathurā inscription ... 105
 Vṛihaspatiḥ, planet 61
 Vṛishabha, mts. 91
 Vyāsa, 171; — son of Parāśara, credited with
 re-discovering the art of writing ... App. 1
 Wahala Bandāra Deviyo, goddess, Singh. ... 60
 Wali, poet, possibly Sūdisht 1
 Wali Yakun, heroes, Singh. 60
 Waltair, Wattara, port of Vizagapatam ... 324
 Wardak vase inscription, App. 19, 24 n., 25, 76 n.
 Wardle (Sir T.), *The Leek Post* ... 93 and n.
 Waterfowl, Geese and Woodpecker, Singh.
 story 230
 Wattara, see Waltair 324
watura vedilla, squirts, Singh. 203
 Wāv or great well at Adāraj 62
waw, va, Kharōshthī sign App. 22
 Weber, A., on the origin of Brahmī, and Kha-
 rōshthī, App. 9, 12; — and the Semitic
 alphabet, 16 n., 20 n., and word-numerals ... 83
 Wei, the 113, 115
 well, a tattoo-mark 286, 302
wēnā, waterstand, a tattoo-mark 308
 Wesamunu Rājā, king of spirits, Singh. ... 57, 60
 Western India, the early alphabet of ... App. 62
 wheat grains, a tattoo-mark 286
 Wijēn, Pahlavi for Vizan 15
 Wild tribe section of C. India, tattooing
 among 219, 301
 Wira Munda Deviyo, g., Singh. 60
 Wizan, Vizan, son of Mazdeo 14
 wooden boards as writing materials in
 India App. 5, 93
 woolock, olocks, hoolak, a boat 87
 word-numerals App. 83
 words, the grouping of, in inscriptions ... App. 88
 writers of inscriptions, &c.; various names
 for them App. 100
 writing in India, its antiquity and origin,
 App. 1 ff.; — literary evidence of its use,
 3; — origin of the Brāhma alphabet, 9; —
 time and manner of the borrowing of the
 Semitic alphabet, 15; — the Kharōshthī
 script, how it was deciphered, 18; — origin,

- 19; — details of derivation, 20; — varieties, the archaic, 25; — changes in the later varieties, 27; — the ancient Brāhmī and Dravidī from about B. C. 350 to about A. D. 350, how it was deciphered, 29; — the older Maurya alphabet, its geographical extension and use, 33; — the Dravidī of Bhaṭṭiprolu, 38; — precursors of the northern alphabets, alphabet of the Northern Kshatrapas, of the Kushāna inscriptions, 40; — precursors of the southern alphabets, alphabet of the Kshatrapas of Mālva and Gujarāt, 41; — of the cave inscriptions of the Western Dekkan and the Konkan, 42; — of the Jaggayyapeta inscriptions, 42; — of the Pallava Prākṛit land-grants, 44; — Northern alphabets from about A. D. 350, definition and varieties, 44; — the so-called Gupta alphabet of the 4th and 5th centuries, A. D., varieties, 46; — characteristics of the epigraphic Gupta alphabet, 47; — the acute-angled and Nāgarī types, 49; — details of the changes in the Nāgarī alphabet, 52; — Śāradā alphabet, 57; — Eastern varieties of the Nāgarī alphabet and the arrow-headed script, the Proto-Bengālī, 58; — Nepalese hooked characters, the arrow-headed alphabet, 60; — Southern alphabets, definition and varieties, 61; — Western script, 62; — script of C. India, 64; — the Kanarese and Telugu alphabet, 65; — the Old-Kanarese, 68; — later Kaliṅga script, 69; — Grantha alphabet, varieties, 70; — Tamil, 73; — Vaṭṭeluttu, 75; — numeral notation, numerals of the Kharōshthī, 76; — of the Brāhmī, the ancient letter numerals, 77; — decimal notation, 82; — word-numerals, 83; — numeral notation by letters, 86; — external arrangements of inscriptions and manuscripts, 87 ff.; — writing materials, libraries and writers, birch-bark, 92; — cotton-cloth, wooden boards, 93; — leaves, 94; — animal substances, metals, 95; — stone and brick, 96; — paper, ink, 97; pens, pencils, &c., 98; — preservation of manuscripts and libraries, 98; — of copper-plates, 99; — treatment of letters ... 100
- Wu-k'ong 82
- Wurdag tribe and tattooing 147
- Wu-ti-shi, Uddésa, mt. 81
- Xerxes' war against Greece App. 2
- XOPANO = Kushāna 14 n.
- Yādavas, their inscriptions App. 51, 96
- Yajñenārāyaṇa-Dīkshita, author of the *Sāhitya-ratnakarakāvyā* 134
- Yajñarāma-Dīkshita, father of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita 128
- Yājñavalkya 165
- Yajñésvara-Dīkshita, *alias* of Bala-Dīkshita. 186 f.
- Yajñāśvarādharin, contemporary of Rāmabhadra-Dīkshita 178
- yakmini atulla*, hunting, Singh. 146
- yaksabandanaya*, demon, Singh. 57
- Yakshas, goblins, 90; — and Yakshinis ... 332
- yam, yam, a vegetable 324
- Yama, g. 66
- Yama Rākshayā, Yaku, Singh., demon, 58; — *purusha*, messenger of death ... 165
- Yāña Śātakarṇi k. 169
- yantra*, amulets, Singh. 56
- Yarkand, a tattoo-mark 288
- Yasódāman, Kshatrapa k. 163
- Yatipila, village faction in Ceylon 60
- yātrā oru*, fishing-boat, Singh. 147
- Yavanāliyā*, or *yavanāniyā*, identical with *yavanāni*, writing of the Greeks ... App. 2, 3
- Yavanas 12, App. 2
- Yavanasatakam, translations from Greek Poets 324 ff.
- Yayāti 172
- Yellow-Caps 114
- Yin-yi, the, of Huei-yuan 80, 81
- Yi-ts'ang-yen meu-ni, a holy man 81 n.
- Yi-tsang-kuang-ming, place 81
- Yod, ya*, Kharōshthī sign App. 22
- yotumāna*, ladle, Singh. 145
- Young, dist. in China 111
- Yraforum, Eleforum, &c., cap. of Gondophares 12 n.
- Yuan-ho 82
- Yue-tchi, the 113—116
- Yule's Hobson-Jobson, Verbal Cross-Index to, 27 ff., 93 ff., 210 ff., 290 ff.
- Yu-t'ien, Khotan, kingdom 81 n.
- Yūsufzai district and Bakhshāli MS. ... App. 57
- Yu-tien, Khotan 116
- zain, ja*, Kharōshthī sign App. 22
- Zarathushtra, and Kharōshthī 80
- Zeda inscriptions... .. App. 25
- Zeran 100
- Zoroaster 11 n.
- Zubal, Saturn 79
- Zulfiqar Khān 189
- Zuzanes; Luzanes, son of Mazdeo ... 14 and n.

INDIAN PALEOGRAPHY

BY

JOHANN GEORG BÜHLER.

EDITED

AS AN APPENDIX TO

THE INDIAN ANTIQUARY,

VOL. XXXIII, 1904,

BY

JOHN FAITHFULL FLEET,

INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE (RETD.), BOMBAY PRESIDENCY.

BOMBAY :

BOMBAY EDUCATION SOCIETY'S PRESS, BYCULLA.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE.

PROFESSOR BÜHLER'S *Indische Palaeographie*, consisting of 96 pages of letter-press, with a portfolio of 9 plates of alphabetical characters and numerals and 8 tables of explanatory transliteration of them, was published in 1896 as Part II of Vol. I. of Dr. Karl J. Trübner's "Grundriss der Indo-Arischen Philologie und Altertumskunde," or "Encyclopædia of Indo-Aryan Research," which was planned and started by Professor Bühler himself, and was superintended by him up to the time of his death, in April, 1898.

There was always the intention of issuing the letter-press of the work in English also. The English version was made by Professor Bühler. And his manuscript of it was on its way to the Press at the time of his death. Steps were taken towards having it printed and published under the direction of Professor Kielhorn, who succeeded to the editorial management of the *Grundriss*. At that time, however, owing partly to the great interruption of business in India caused by the plague, partly to the manner in which the manuscript was written, and partly to a natural difficulty in the way of doing what had been contemplated, namely, of issuing the English version in such a form as to resemble the German original exactly in type and in arrangement page by page, the preparation for publication could not be taken far, and eventually had to be abandoned.

Feeling, myself, the want of the English version, and knowing that there must be others placed in the same position, in 1902 I made some inquiries and proposals about it. The result, with the consent and help of Professor Kielhorn, was a generous public-spirited response by Dr. Trübner, who, after consultation with Mrs. Bühler, agreed to transfer the copyright of the English version on practically nominal terms, subject to certain conditions as to the method of publication. Dr. Trübner's terms and conditions were accepted in a similar spirit by Colonel Sir Richard Temple, the proprietor of the "Indian Antiquary." And thus it came to me to take the work through the Press, and to arrange the issue of it in its present form as an Appendix to the "Indian Antiquary," Vol. XXXIII, 1904.

As far as the commencement of the second paragraph of § 16, A, on page 33, the English version has been produced from an advanced proof of 1900, prepared in the circumstances indicated in paragraph 2 above, and revised by Professor Kielhorn. From that point onwards, it has been done from

Professor Bühler's manuscript, written by himself. In order, however, to set the printers fairly at work, it was necessary, because of the very numerous and sometimes rather perplexing abbreviations to which Professor Bühler had had recourse, to furnish them with a fair copy. The copy was, of course, closely compared by me with the original manuscript. And it is hoped that no mistakes have been introduced, in interpreting any of the abbreviations in passages which are not in the German original.

A perusal of a very few pages of the English work, thus issued, will suffice to shew that it is not altogether a literal rendering of the German original. It is, therefore, sent forth as an English version, not as an actual translation. At the same time, the English version does not in any way supersede the German original. In the first place, as the stones were not preserved, it has not been practicable to issue with the English version the plates and tables which form so important a part of the whole work; however, there is available, for separate purchase, a limited number of copies of the plates and tables, printed off in excess of the number required for issue with the German original. In the second place, in writing his English version, Professor Bühler made here and there certain deviations, sometimes by insertion, sometimes by omission, from the German original. But these deviations, made chiefly in connection with the second edition, published in 1898, of his *Indian Studies*, No. III, on *The Origin of the Indian Brähma Alphabet*, are in points of detail, and do not in any way amount to a revised edition of his *Indische Palaeographie*.¹ The German original is still the text-book, as much as is the English version. The latter is for the benefit of those, interested in any way whatsoever in the subject, who are not able to utilise the German text.

This work of Professor Bühler has brought to a climax, for the present, the palaeographic line of Indian research. And it would be impossible to speak in too high terms of the manner in which he has handled the subject, and of the

¹ A final paragraph on page 96 of the German work mentions "some recent publications, amongst them Dr. Grierson's examination of the Gayā alphabet of the stone-masons," which could not be considered then, but were to be noticed in the second edition of *Indian Studies*, No. III. A treatment of them in that way explains the omission of that final paragraph in Professor Bühler's English manuscript. And it also, no doubt, accounts for the omission of the Brähma character for the guttural nasal, *ṅ*, in line 14 of col. VI. of the table on page 11, as compared with the same table on page 12 of the German text, and for the introduction of an inset illustration of that character in an additional remark made on page 35, under § 16, C, (12), in connection with which there is to be taken an observation made on page 14, under § 4, B, (4), (e). In a reference to the Gayā alphabet on page 29, in line 5 from the bottom, for *ṅa* read *ṅā*.

value of the results which he has placed before us. In the palæographic line, however, as also in the historical line, on which it is largely dependent, and, in fact, in every line of Indian research, we are steadily accumulating more facts and better materials, and making substantial progress, every year. I venture, therefore, to draw attention to a few details, which already might now be treated, or at least considered, from other points of view.

A notable point, regarding which I differ from the opinions of Professor Bühler as expressed in this work, is that of both the relative order and also the actual dates of the varieties of the Kharōshthī alphabet, indicated on page 25 under § 10, (3) and (4), which are found in the epigraphic records and on the coins of — (following the order in which, in my opinion, they should properly be placed) — Kanishka and Huvishka, 'Sudasa-'Soḍāsa and Patika, and Gondophernēs. Kanishka certainly founded the Mālava-Vikrama era, commencing B. C. 58. And in that era there are certainly dated, in addition to records of the times of him and his direct successors, the dated records of the times of 'Sudasa-'Soḍāsa, Patika, and Gondophernēs, and of Vāsudēva, who was a contemporary of Gondophernēs.²

A similar remark applies to the order and dates of the varieties of the Brāhma or Brāhmī alphabet, indicated on page 32, under § 15, (8, 9), from records of the times of Kanishka, Huvishka, 'Sudasa-'Soḍāsa, and Vāsudēva.

As regards the nomenclature of those same varieties of the Kharōshthī alphabet, it is now certain that it is erroneous to describe one of them, mentioned there and discussed on page 27 f., as a 'Saka variety. 'Sudasa-'Soḍāsa and Patika were not 'Sakas, or Sakas, if that should be the correct expression according to the original form of the name.³ None of the Sakas, 'Sakas, ever played a leading historical part in Northern India.

In respect of the Ēraṇ coin, mentioned first on page 8, which presents a reversed Brāhmī legend running from right to left, we must not lose sight of the possibility that the explanation is to be found, as has been suggested by

² See J.RAS. 1905, 232 ff. Regarding Vāsashka, Vāsushka, whom it has not been necessary to mention by name above, see *ibid.* 357 f.

It may be observed here that on page 40, line 7 from the bottom, in the words "or of the 4th century of the Seleucid era," and in the corresponding place on page 41, line 10, of the German text, there must be a slip of the pen. The alternative proposed initial date of Kanishka which Professor Bühler had in view, is certainly A. D. 89. And in that year there began the Seleucidan year 401; that is, the first year of the fifth (not fourth) century of that era.

³ For the real meaning of the inscription P: on the Mathurā lion-capital, which has been supposed to mark them as Sakas, *i. e.* Sakas, see J.RAS. 1904, 703 ff., and 1905, 154 ff.

Professor Hultzsch in the "Indian Antiquary," Vol. XXVI, p. 336, in a mistake of the engraver of the die, who, like the die-sinker in the case of a certain coin of Hōlkar of the last century, may have forgotten that he ought to reverse the legend on the die itself. We have one instance of such remissness in ancient times in a coin of Rajula-Rājuvūla, the reverse of which presents a monogram, formed of the Greek letters E and Y, facing in the wrong direction; see Professor Gardner's Catalogue of the Coins of the Greek and Scythic Kings of Bactria and India, p. 67, No. 5. And we have another in the legend on a bronze stamp for making seals, where the engraver omitted to reverse the syllable *śri*; see J.RAS. 1901, 98, plate, No. 9.

On page 67, under § 29, B, (2), there is a statement about the strongly cursive Kanarese *kh*, which is calculated to be misleading, and on the strength of which some erroneous assertions have already been made.⁴

In the plates and tables there are some selections that might have been avoided, and some incorrect details, which are due to two causes:⁵ partly to the fact, the explanation of which has been indicated in some remarks made by me in the "Epigraphia Indica," Vol. VI, p. 80, that, owing to the nature of the only available materials, the plates have sometimes been based upon reproductions of original records which are not actual facsimiles; partly to the fact, which we learn from the Concluding Remarks on page 102, that some of the details of the plates were not selected and filled in by Professor Bühler himself.

And in any revision of the work there would have to be added, in connection with § 20, D, on page 44, a notice of the more recently discovered peculiar variety of the southern alphabet which is illustrated in the Mayidavōlu plates of the Pallava king Siva-Skandavarman and the Koṇḍamudi plates of Jayavarman, edited by Professor Hultzsch in the "Epigraphia Indica," Vol. VI, pp. 84 ff., 315 ff.

⁴ See, for the present, my remarks about them in EI. 6, 77 ff.

⁵ For three instances of incorrect details, see some remarks by Professor Kielhorn, in EI. 8, 38, note 1, below the introduction to his edition of the Junāgaḍh inscription, or Gīrnār Praśasti, of Rudradāman.

As instances of the other kind, I may mention the following. Col. IV. of plate VIII. is from a reproduction (IA. 13, 186), which is not an actual facsimile, of a record the authenticity of which is open to question. And col. VII. of the same plate is mostly from a lithograph (IA. 6, 138) which was made, at a time when our methods of dealing with the original records were still decidedly primitive, from a plain uninked estampage, made by myself, the ground of which was painted in by my own hand, with results which cannot exactly be taken as furnishing a thoroughly typical illustration of the Western Chālūkyā alphabet of the eleventh century A. D.

It would, however, have been contrary to the spirit of the arrangement with Dr. Trübner, to introduce any comments and additions of my own, either in the text or in footnotes. And I do not find it convenient or appropriate to present them here, beyond the extent of the indications given above. Anything of that kind must be left for other occasions.

My editorial functions in the issue of this English version of Professor Bühler's work have thus been confined to details of a formal kind: chiefly in the matter of giving more prominence to the titlings of the sections and the divisions of them; in transferring to a more convenient position, as separated footnotes at the bottom of the pages to which they belong, the notes which in the German original stand massed together at the end of each section;⁶ and in marking, by figures in square brackets in thick type, the commencement of each page of the German original, as closely as has been found convenient. Following, however, an example set by Professor Bühler himself in his manuscript, I have gone somewhat further still in breaking up some of the very long paragraphs of the original. Following his lead in another direction also, I have endeavoured to present everywhere the correct spelling, as far as it can be ascertained, of all the place-names which occur in the work; but, in conformity with his practice in this work, without discriminating between the long and the short forms of *e* and *o*. And I have corrected a few obvious mistakes; for instance, under § 29, A, in line 18 on page 66, I have substituted "Bādāmi" for the "Aihole" (properly Aihole) of the German original and of the manuscript translation.

In § 29, page 65 ff., and anywhere else where the word may occur, I have taken the liberty of substituting the word "Kanarese" for the "Kāṇara" of the German original and of the manuscript translation; and similarly, on page 46, line 4, and page 51, lines 21, 27 f., I have substituted "the Kanarese country" for the "Kāṇara" of the original and of the manuscript. The form "Kāṇara," with the lingual *n*, is nothing but an imaginative advance upon the official figment "Kānara," with the dental *n*, for which, itself, there is no basis in the Kanarese language, nor any necessity. I had thought at first of using, like the late Rev. Dr. Kittel and some other writers, the original vernacular word "Kannada,"—the source of our conventional "Canara, Kanara," which, however, do not mean the whole of the Kanarese country. And that word, which denotes both the country and its language and also their alphabetical characters,

⁶ In doing this, I have corrected a few wrong references which came to notice, and have added a very few new references which seemed likely to be of use.

would have been appropriate enough. But I decided eventually on "Kanarese:" partly because, though this term, also, is conventional, it is so well-established, familiar, and definitive; and partly because it was practically used, alongside of the word "Kānara," by Professor Bühler himself, in the "Kanaresische" and "Altkanaresische" of the original German work (*e. g.*, page 66, lines 4, 6), and in the "Canarese" and "Old Canarese" of corresponding passages in his English version.

Except, however, in such details as the above, and in the abolition of the inconvenient abbreviations of which mention has been made on page 2 above, the English version is simply a reproduction of Professor Bühler's manuscript.

In bringing this somewhat intricate work to a successful issue, I have been greatly indebted to the zeal and ability of Mr. J. S. Foghill, the Head Reader of the Bombay Education Society's Press. But for the extreme care with which he disposed of the first rough proofs before any proof was sent out for revision by me, I should certainly not have been able to take the work through, as has actually been done, on only one proof and a revise of it.

J. F. FLEET.

CONTENTS.

I. — The Antiquity of Writing in India and the Origin of the Oldest Indian Alphabet.

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| § 1 ... The Indian tradition | 1 |
| § 2 ... Literary evidence for the use of writing : — | |
| A. — Brahmanical literature | 3 |
| B. — Buddhistic literature | 4 |
| C. — Foreign works | 6 |
| § 3 ... Paleographic evidence | 6 |
| § 4 ... The origin of the Brāhma alphabet | 9 |
| A. — Borrowed signs | 12 |
| B. — Derivative consonants and initial vowels... .. | 13 |
| C. — Medial vowels and absence of vowel in ligatures : — | |
| (1) — The system of the Brāhmī | 14 |
| (2) — The system of the Drāviḍī | 15 |
| § 5 ... The time and the manner of the borrowing of the Semitic alphabet | 15 |
| II. — The Kharoṣṭhī Script. | |
| § 6 ... How it was deciphered... .. | 18 |
| § 7 ... Use and characteristics... .. | 18 |
| § 8 ... Origin | 19 |
| § 9 ... Details of the derivation : — | |
| A. — Borrowed signs | 20 |
| B. — Derivative signs | 23 |
| § 10 ... The varieties of the Kharoṣṭhī of Plate I. | 24 |
| § 11 ... The archaic variety : — | |
| A. — The radical signs | 25 |
| B. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra | 26 |
| C. — Ligatures | 26 |
| § 12 ... Changes in the later varieties : — | |
| A. — The radical signs | 27 |
| B. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra | 28 |
| C. — Ligatures | 29 |
| III. — The ancient Brāhmī and Drāviḍī from about B. C. 350
to about A. D. 350. | |
| § 13 ... How it was deciphered | 29 |
| § 14 ... Common characteristics of the ancient inscriptions | 30 |
| § 15 ... The varieties of the Brāhmī and Drāviḍī in Plates II. and III. | 31 |
| § 16 ... The older Maurya alphabet; Plate II : — | |
| A. — Geographical extension and duration of use | 33 |
| B. — Local varieties | 33 |
| C. — The radical signs or Mātrkāś | 34 |
| D. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra | 37 |
| E. — Ligatures | 37 |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| § 17 ... The Drāviḍi of Bhaṭṭiprolu ; Plate II. | 38 |
| § 18 ... The last four alphabets of Plate II. | 39 |
| § 19 ... The precursors of the northern alphabets :— | |
| A. — The alphabet of the Northern Kṣatrapas ; Plate III. | 40 |
| B. — The alphabet of the Kuṣana inscriptions ; Plate III. | 40 |
| § 20 ... The precursors of the southern alphabets :— | |
| A. — The alphabet of the Kṣatrapas of Mālva and Gujarāt ; Plate III. | 41 |
| B. — The alphabets of the cave-inscriptions of the western Dekhan and the
Koṅkan ; Plate III. | 42 |
| C. — The alphabet of the Jaggayyapeta inscriptions ; Plate III. | 43 |
| D. — The alphabet of the Pallava Prākṛit land-grants ; Plate III. | 44 |
| IV. — The Northern Alphabets from about A. D. 350. | |
| § 21 ... Definition and varieties | 44 |
| § 22 ... The so-called Gupta alphabet of the 4th and 5th centuries A. D. ; Plate IV :— | |
| A. — Varieties | 46 |
| B. — Characteristics of the epigraphic Gupta alphabet | 47 |
| C. — The Gupta alphabet in manuscripts | 48 |
| § 23 ... The acute-angled and Nāgarī types ; Plates IV, V, VI. | 49 |
| § 24 ... Details of the changes in the acute-angled and the Nāgarī alphabets :— | |
| A. — The Mātrkās... .. | 52 |
| B. — Medial vowels and so forth... .. | 56 |
| C. — The ligatures... .. | 56 |
| § 25 ... The Sāradā alphabet ; Plates V. and VI. | 57 |
| § 26 ... Eastern varieties of the Nāgarī alphabet and the arrow-head script :— | |
| A. — Proto-Bengālī ; Plates V. and VI. | 58 |
| B. — The Nepalese hooked characters ; Plate VI. | 60 |
| C. — The arrow-head alphabet ; Plate VI. | 60 |
| V. — The Southern Alphabets. | |
| § 27 ... Definition and varieties | 61 |
| § 28 ... The western script and the script of Central India ; Plates VII. and VIII :— | |
| A. — The western script | 62 |
| B. — The script of Central India | 64 |
| § 29 ... The Kanarese and Telugu alphabet ; Plates VII. and VIII :— | |
| A. — The archaic variety | 65 |
| B. — The middle variety | 67 |
| C. — The Old-Kanarese alphabet | 68 |
| § 30 ... The later Kalinga script ; Plates VII. and VIII. | 69 |
| § 31 ... The Grantha alphabet ; Plates VII. and VIII :— | |
| A. — The archaic variety | 70 |
| B. — The middle variety | 71 |
| C. — The transitional Grantha | 72 |
| § 32 ... The Tamil and Vatteḷuttu alphabets ; Plate VIII :— | |
| A. — The Tamil | 73 |
| B. — The Vatteḷuttu | 75 |

| | PAGE |
|---|------|
| VI. — Numeral Notation. | |
| § 33 ... The numerals of the Kharoṣṭhī; Plate I. | 76 |
| § 34 ... The numerals of the Brāhmī, Plate IX :— | |
| A. — The ancient letter-numerals | 77 |
| B. — The decimal notation | 82 |
| § 35 ... Numeral notation by words and letters :— | |
| A. — The word-numerals | 83 |
| B. — Numeral notation by letters | 86 |
| VII. — The External Arrangement of Inscriptions and Manuscripts. | |
| § 36 ... The lines, grouping of words, interpunctuation, and other details :— | |
| A. — The lines | 87 |
| B. — The grouping of words | 88 |
| C. — Interpunctuation | 88 |
| D. — Maṅgalas and ornamentation | 90 |
| E. — Corrections, omissions, and abbreviations | 91 |
| F. — Pagination | 92 |
| G. — Seals | 92 |
| VIII. — Writing Materials, Libraries, and Writers. | |
| § 37 ... Writing materials :— | |
| A. — Birch-bark | 92 |
| B. — Cotton cloth | 93 |
| C. — Wooden boards | 93 |
| D. — Leaves | 94 |
| E. — Animal substances | 95 |
| F. — Metals | 95 |
| G. — Stone and brick | 96 |
| H. — Paper... .. | 97 |
| I. — Ink | 97 |
| J. — Pens, pencils, &c. | 98 |
| § 38 ... The preservation of manuscripts and copper-plates, and the treatment of letters :— | |
| A. — Manuscripts and libraries | 98 |
| B. — Copper-plates | 99 |
| C. — The treatment of letters | 100 |
| § 39 ... Writers, engravers, and stone-masons | 100 |
| Concluding Remarks. | |

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

| | | |
|---------------------|-----|---|
| AR or As. Res. | ... | Asiatic Researches. |
| B.ASRSI | ... | BURGESS, Archæological Survey Reports, Southern India. |
| B.ASRWI | ... | BURGESS, Archæological Survey Reports, Western India. |
| B.ESIP | ... | BURNELL, Elements of South-Indian Palæography, 2nd ed. |
| B.IS | ... | BÜHLER, Indian Studies. |
| BOR | ... | Babylonian and Oriental Record. |
| BRW | ... | BÖTHLINGK and ROTH, Sanskrit-Wörterbuch. |
| BW | ... | BÖTHLINGK, Sanskrit-Wörterbuch in kürzerer Fassung. |
| C.ASR | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Archæological Survey Reports. |
| C.CAI | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Coins of Ancient India. |
| C.CIS | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Coins of the Indo-Scythians. |
| C.CMI | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Coins of Mediæval India. |
| C.IA (CIL 1) | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Inscriptions of Aśoka, Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum,
Vol. I. |
| C.MG | ... | CUNNINGHAM, Mahābodhi-Gayā; i. e., Mahabodhi or the Great Buddhist
Temple under the Bodhi Tree at Buddha-Gaya. |
| D.WA | ... | Denkschriften der Wiener Akademie. |
| EI | ... | Epigraphia Indica. |
| Ep. Carn. | ... | Epigraphia Carnatica, ed. RICE. |
| E.TSA | ... | EUTING, Tabula Scripturæ Aramaicæ. |
| F.GI (CIL 3) | ... | FLEET, Gupta Inscriptions, Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum, Vol. III. |
| IA | ... | Indian Antiquary. |
| IP | ... | Inscriptions de Piyadasi, SENART. |
| J | ... | The Jātaka, ed. FAUSBÖLL. |
| JA | ... | Journal Asiatique. |
| J.AOS | ... | Journal, American Oriental Society. |
| J.ASB | ... | Journal, Asiatic Society of Bengal. |
| J.BBRAS | ... | Journal, Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. |
| J.RAS | ... | Journal, Royal Asiatic Society. |
| L.IA | ... | LASSEN, Indische Altertumskunde, 2nd ed. |
| MBh | ... | Mahābhāṣya, ed. KIELHORN. |
| M.M.HASL | ... | MAX MÜLLER, History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature. |
| M.M.RV ² | ... | MAX MÜLLER, R̥gveda-Samhitā with Sāyana's Commentary, 2nd ed. |
| P.IA | ... | PRINCEP's Indian Antiquities, ed. THOMAS. |
| SBE | ... | Sacred Books of the East. |
| SB.WA | ... | Sitzungsberichte der Wiener Akademîe. |
| SII | ... | South-Indian Inscriptions, ed. HULTZSCH. |
| S.IP | ... | SENART, Inscriptions de Piyadasi. |
| S.NEI | ... | SENART, Notes d'Épigraphie Indienne. |
| W.AA | ... | H. H. WILSON, Ariana Antiqua. |
| W.Ind.Str. | ... | WEBER, Indische Streifen. |
| W.IS | ... | WEBER, Indische Studien. |
| WZKM | ... | Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes; i. e., the Vienna
Oriental Journal. |
| ZDMG | ... | Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft. |

CORRECTIONS AND REMARKS.

- Page 24, line 7 from the bottom ; *read* JA. 1888, II, 280.
- „ 25, line 5 ; Kaldawa seems to be a mistake for Kaldarra (WZKM. 10, 327) or Kaladara Nadi (J.RAS. 1903, 14).
- „ „ line 19 ; *da* seems to be a mistake (of the original) for *dha*.
- „ 29, line 5 from the bottom ; for *ṛa*, read *ṛā*.
- „ 32, line 5, and in some subsequent places ; for Ghasundi, *read* Ghasundī.
- „ „ line 2 of the notes, and page 41, § 20, A ; for another reproduction of the Girnār Praśasti, or Junāgaḍh inscription, of the time of Rudradāman, which is the basis of col. VI. of plate III, see, now, EI. 8, 44.
- „ 40, line 9 ; for *Suḍasa*, *read* *Suḍasa*.
- „ „ line 7 from the bottom ; regarding the words “ or of the 4th century of the Seleucid era,” see Introductory Note, p. 3, note 2.
- „ 61, note 1 ; for another reproduction of the Vakkalēri plates of A. D. 757, which are the basis of col. XVI. of plate VII, see, now, EI. 5, 202.
- „ 64, note 10, end ; *read* Śāntivarman (see, now, Ep. Carn. 7, Sk. 176, for one reproduction of this record, and EI. 8, 32, for another).
- „ 69, line 9 ; it may be remarked that the original identification of Kalinganagara with Kalingapattanam (Kalingapatam), on the coast, has been superseded ; the ancient city is represented by the site now covered by the villages Mukhalingam and Nagarakatakam and the ruins between them, inland in the Gañjām district ; see, *e. g.*, EI. 4, 187 f.
- „ 81, line 8 from the bottom ; the German original (p. 77, line 35) has “ 50, 60, 70 ;” in his English manuscript, Professor Bühler wrote “ 50, 60, 70,” and then corrected the 50 into 10.
- „ 86, bottom ; it may be remarked that this system of numeral notation is commonly called the Kaṭapayādi system, from the initial consonants of the four lines.

INDIAN PALEOGRAPHY

FROM ABOUT B. C. 350 TO ABOUT A. D. 1300

BY

G. BÜHLER.

I. THE ANTIQUITY OF WRITING IN INDIA AND THE ORIGIN OF THE OLDEST INDIAN ALPHABET.

§ 1. — The Indian tradition.¹

THE tradition of both the orthodox and the heterodox sects of India ascribes the invention of writing, or at least of the chief script, to the creator Brahmā, and thereby claims it as a national invention of the remotest antiquity. The former view is found in the Nārada-Smṛti,² a redaction of the Manusamhitā (mentioned by Bāṇa about A. D. 620), and in Bṛhaspati's Vārttika on Manu,³ as well as in Hiuen Tsiang⁴ and in the Jaina Samavāyāṅga-Sūtra (traditional date about B. C. 300), the account of which latter work is repeated in the Paṇḍavaṅga-Sūtra (traditional date B. C. 168).⁵ The story is also indicated in the representations of Brahmā at Bādāmi of about A. D. 580, where the deity holds in one of his hands a bundle of palm-leaves,⁶ for which in later representations an inscribed sheet of paper is substituted.⁷

The story, according to which in particular the Indian script running from the left to the right is an invention of Brahmā (*Fan*), is told in full in the Chinese Buddhistic Fawanshulin.⁸ The two Jaina works mentioned above, and the Lalitavistara,⁹ indicate its existence by naming the most important script *bambhī* or *brāhmī*. These traditional statements make it advisable to adopt the designation *Brāhmī* for the characters in which the majority of the Aśoka edicts are written, and for their later developments.

Berūni¹⁰ mentions a slightly different story. He says that the Hindus once had forgotten the art of writing, and that through a divine inspiration it was rediscovered by Vyāsa, the son of Parāśara. Accordingly, the history of the Indian alphabets would begin with the Kaliyuga, in B. C. 3101.

While these myths tend to show that the Hindus had forgotten the origin of their alphabet in early times, — perhaps already about B. C. 300, but certainly before the beginning of our era, — there are some other portions of their traditions which possess a greater and a positive value. The two Jaina Sūtras referred to above, contain a list of 18 separate alphabets; and the Lalitavistara¹¹ enumerates 64 scripts which are said to have existed in the time of Buddha. Several among the names of the two lists agree, and there are in particular four which, as may have been already recognised, have a claim to be considered authentic and historical.

¹ B.I.S. III², 28—35; comp. Anecdota Oxon., Aryan Series, I, 3, 67; B.ESIP. 6; A. LUDWIG, Yavanāni, Sitz. Ber. Böhm. Ges. d. Wiss. 1893, IX., and the works quoted by Dr. BURNELL.

² SBE. 23, 58 f.

³ SBE. 23, 304.

⁴ Styuki I, 77 (BEAL).

⁵ W.I.S. 16, 280, 399.

⁶ IA. 6, 366, Pl.

⁷ MOOZ, Hindu Pantheon, Pl. 3, 4; A.R. 1, 243.

⁸ BOE. 1, 59.

⁹ Sansk. text, 143 (Bibl. Ind.), and the Chinese translation of A. D. 808.

¹⁰ India 1, 171 (SACHAU).

¹¹ loc. cit.; a third list, with about 30 mostly very corrupt names, in the Mahāvastu 1, 135 (SENART).

Besides the *brāhmī* or *bambhī*, which is the parent of all the still existing alphabets of India, two more can be identified with known scripts. The *kharoṣṭhi* or *kharoṣṭhī* is, as the Fawan-shulin states,¹ the writing running from the right to the left, invented by one Kharoṣṭha, "Ass-lip,"² and is the same character which European scholars formerly used to call Bactrian, Indo-Bactrian, Bactro-Pali, Ariano-Pali, &c. The *drāviḍī* or *ḍāmīlī* of the lists is very [2] probably the partly independent variety of the Brāhmī, which recently has become known through the relic vessels from the Stūpa of Bhaṭṭiprola in the Kistna district.³ Besides, the name *puṣkarasāri* or *pukleharasāriyā* is certainly historical, as it is evidently connected with the *nomen gentile* *Puṣkarasādi* or *Pauṣkarasādi* (with the Northern Buddhists *Puṣkarasāri*) by which one or several ancient teachers of law and grammar are mentioned in Pāṇini's grammar, Āpastamba's Dharmasūtra, and other works. It appears not incredible that a member of the family of *Puṣkarasād* may have invented a new alphabet or modified an existing one. The list of the Jainas includes also the name *yavaṇāliyā* or *yavaṇāṇiyā*, which is identical with *yavanānī*, "the writing of the Yavanas or Greeks," of Pāṇini (traditional date about B. C. 350).⁴ An early acquaintance of the Hindus with the Greek alphabet may have been brought about by the expedition of Skylax to North-Western India in B. C. 509, or by the fact that Indian and Gandharian troops took part in Xerxes' war against Greece,⁵ and even by an ancient commercial intercourse. At all events, finds of Indian imitations of Attic drachmes with Greek inscriptions tend to prove the use of the Greek alphabet in North-Western India before the time of Alexander.⁶

As some names of the Jaina list are thus shown to be ancient by the results of epigraphic researches and by Pāṇini, as well as by the agreement of the independent tradition of the Northern Buddhists, the list is not without historical value. And it may be considered at least highly probable that a fairly large number of alphabets was known or used in India about B. C. 300. The exact number, 18, which the Jainas mention, must however be taken merely as conventional, as it frequently occurs in traditional statements.

An extract from the lost *Drṣṭivāda* of the Jainas also gives some further account of the ancient Brāhmī.⁷ It states that this alphabet contained only 46 radical signs, instead of the usual number of 50 or 51. The letters intended are without a doubt: *A, Ā, I, Ī, U, Ū, E, AI, O, AU* (10), *Aṃ, Aḥ*; *ka, kha, ga, gha, ṅa, ca, cha, ja* (20), *jha, ṅa, ṭa, ṭha, ḍa, ḍha, ṇa, ta, tha, da* (30), *dha, na, pa, pha, ba, bha, ma, ya, ra, la* (40), *va, śa, ṣa, sa, ha, ḷa*; while the *mātṛkās* *Ṛ, Ṝ, Ḍ, Ḍ̄*, and the ligature *ḷṣa*, which in later times was often erroneously considered a *mātṛkā*, were excluded. The four liquid vowels are wanting also in the alphabet of the Lalitavistara,⁸ and in that of the modern elementary schools. In the latter the instruction is based on the so-called *Bārākhadī* (Skt. *dvādaśākṣari*), a table of the combinations of the consonants with the twelve vowels mentioned above, e. g., *ka, kṛ, kaṃ, kaḥ*. The antiquity of the *Bārākhadī*, which from its Maṅgala *Oṃ namaḥ siddham* is at present sometimes called *Siddhākṣarasamāmnāya* or *Siddhamātṛkā*, is attested by Hui-lin (A. D. 788—810),⁹ who mentions it as the first of the twelve *fan* or 'cycles' (evidently Hiuen Tsiang's twelve *chang*)¹⁰ with which the Hindu boys began their studies. Further evidence for the omission of the vowels *Ṛ, Ṝ, Ḍ, Ḍ̄* is furnished by Hiuen Tsiang's remark¹¹ that the Indian alphabet of his time contained 47 letters (the last one being probably the ligature *ḷṣa*), and by the fragments of the incomplete alphabet of Aśoka's stone-masons at Gayā,¹² which may be restored as follows: *A, *Ā, *I, *Ī, *U, *Ū, *E, *AI, *O, *AU* (10), **Aṃ* or **Aḥ, ka, *kha, *ga, *gha, ṅa, *ca, cha, *ja, *jha* (20), **ṅa, *ṭa*.

¹ BOR, 1, 59.² Comp. WZKM. 9, 66, and B.IS. III², 118 f.³ EI. 2, 328 ff.⁴ Mahābhāṣya 2, 220 (KIELHORN).⁵ Herodotus, VII, 65, 66.⁶ B. V. HEAD, Cat. of Greek Coins: Attica, p. XXXI. f., pp. 25—27.⁷ W.IS. 16, 231.⁸ Sansk. text, Bibl. Ind. 145; LEFMANN, 127.⁹ B.IS. III², 30.¹⁰ Siyuki I, 78 (BEAL); ST. JULIEN, Mémoires des pèlerins Bouddhiques 1; 72, and note.¹¹ Siyuki I, 77.¹² B.IS. III², 81.

All these various points tend to show that the popular Brāhmī contained, as the Jaina tradition asserts, since the third century B. C. only 46 letters, and that, as the occurrence of the vowels *AI*, *AU*, *Am*, *Ah* and the consonant *na* proves, it was adapted to the wants of the Sanskrit language. But it is not [3] improbable that the Brahmans already then used particular signs for the liquid vowels in their works on grammar and phonetics. The method, however, according to which the actually known signs for these sounds have been formed, differs from that adopted for the other vowel-signs. The medial *r*, *ṛ*, and *ḷ* were developed first, and the initials later; while in the case of *a*, *ā*, &c., the process was the contrary one (see below, § 4, and § 24, A, 6, 7). The Chinese have also preserved an Indian tradition asserting that *r*, *ṛ*, and *ḷ* are later additions to the original alphabet.¹

§ 2. — Literary evidence for the use of writing.

A. — Brahmanical literature.²

Among Vedic works, the Vāsiṣṭha Dharmasūtra, which according to Kumārila (about A. D. 750) originally belonged to a school of the Rgveda, and which is younger than the lost Mānava Dharmasūtra but older than the existing Manusamhitā,³ offers clear evidence for the widely spread use of writing during the "Vedic" period. Vasiṣṭha in XVI, 10, 14—15, mentions written documents as legal evidence, and the first of these sūtras is a quotation from an older work or from the traditional lore. Further, Pāṇini's grammar, which belongs to the Vedāṅgas, contains, besides the term *yavanāni* mentioned above, the compounds *lipikara* and *libikara*, "writer" (III, 2, 21), which sometimes have been rendered erroneously, against the authority of the Koṣas, by "maker of inscriptions."⁴ In addition to these few certain passages, the later Vedic works contain some technical terms, such as *akṣara*, *kāṇḍa*, *paṭala*, *grantha*, &c., which some scholars have quoted as evidence for writing. But others have explained them differently, and it is indeed not necessary to consider them as referring to written letters and MSS.⁵ Similarly, opinions are much divided with respect to the force of some other general arguments for the early use of written documents and MSS., drawn from the advanced state of Vedic civilisation, especially from the high development of trade and the complicated monetary transactions mentioned in Vedic works, from the use of prose in the Brāhmaṇas from the collection, the methodical arrangement, the numeration, and the analysis of the Vedic texts, and from the grammatical, phonetic, and lexicographic researches in the Vedāṅgas.⁶ Though some of these points, especially the first and the last, undeniably possess considerable weight, they have yet not gained general recognition, as will always happen if an *argumentum ex impossibili* is used, even if it should be supported by fuller special enquiries than Sanskrit scholars have hitherto devoted to these subjects.

While this kind of evidence will probably not be generally accepted very soon, it is to be hoped that the *argumentum ex silentio*, — the inference that a Vedic work which does not mention writing must have been composed when writing was unknown in India, — will be dropped. The *argumentum ex silentio* is certainly not conclusive, because the Hindus even at present, in spite of a long continued use of writing, esteem the written word less than the spoken one, because they base their whole literary and scientific intercourse on oral communications, and because, especially in scientific [4] works, writing and MSS. are mentioned very rarely. Though MSS., being *Sarasvatimukha*, "the face of the goddess of speech," are

¹ B. IS. III², 33.

² B. IS. III², 5 f.; M. M. HASL. 497 ff.; L. I. A. ², 1, 1008 ff.; B. ESIP. 1 ff.; WEBER, Ind. Streifen 3, 348 f.

³ SBE. 14, XVII ff.

⁴ M. M. RV. ², 4, LXXII.

⁵ M. M. HASL. 521 ff.; GOLDSTÜCKER, Mānava Kalpasūtra, Intr. 14 ff.; W. IS. 5, 16 ff.; M. M. RV. ², 4, LXXII ff.

⁶ WHITNEY, Or. and Ling. St. 82; J. A. OS. 6, 563; BENFLEY, ZDMG. 11, 347; BÖHTLINGER, Bull. Pet. Akad. 1859, 347; FISCHER and GELDNER, Vedische Studien, 1, XXIII, XXVI; J. DAHLMANN, Das Mahābh. 185; against these views, M. M. RV. ², 4, loc. cit.; Letter in Takakusu's transl. of Itsing, X ff.; W. IS. 5, loc. cit.

held sacred and are worshipped, the Veda and the Sāstras exist, even for the modern Hindu, only in the mouth of the teacher, whose word has more weight than a written text, and they can only be learned properly from a teacher, not from MSS. Even in our days, the Hindus esteem only the *mukhasthā vidyā*, the learning which the Pandit has imprinted on his memory. Even in our days, learned discussions are carried on with reference to living speech, and even the modern poets do not wish to be read, but hope that their verses will become "ornaments for the throats of the learned" (*satām kaṅṭhabhūṣaṇa*). As far as our observation reaches, this state of things has been always the same since the earliest times. Its ultimate cause probably is that the beginning of the Hindu Sāstras and poetry goes back to a time when writing was unknown, and that a system of oral teaching, already traceable in the R̥gveda, was fully developed before the introduction of written characters. The reasons just stated do not permit us to expect many traces of the use of writing in the works of the schools of priests or Pandits, or to look in them for frequent references to letters and written documents. But, on the other hand, there is nothing to bar the conjecture, repeatedly put forward, that, even during the Vedic period, MSS. were used as auxiliaries both in oral instruction and on other occasions. And, as an argument in favour of this conjecture, it is now possible to adduce the indisputable fact that the Brāhmī alphabet has been formed by phonologists or by grammarians and for scientific use.¹

But such Brahmanical works as the Epics, Purāṇas, Kāvya, dramas, &c., which describe actual life, or the metrical law-books which fully teach not only the sacred but also the civil and criminal law, as well as compositions such as the Nīti-, Nāṭya-, and Kāma-sāstras which exclusively refer to worldly matters, contain numerous references to writing and to written documents of various kinds, and likewise evidence for the occurrence of MSS. of literary works. Unfortunately, however, it is not possible to assert of any of the existing books of these classes, — excepting the two Epics, — that they are older than the period to which the oldest inscriptions belong. And even the evidence of the Epics may be impugned, since we cannot prove that every word of their texts goes back to a high antiquity. Professor JACOBI's examination of the several recensions of the Rāmāyaṇa has shown that the greater part of the verses, now read, did not belong to the original poem.² As far as is known at present, the MSS. of the Mahābhārata do not show equally great variations. But the existence of the majority of its chapters can be proved only for the eleventh century A. D.³ Though the testimony of the Epics can, therefore, only be used with due reserve, yet it is undeniable that their terms regarding writing and writers are archaic. Like the canonical works of the Southern Buddhists,⁴ they use the ancient expressions *likh*, *lekha*, *lekhaka*, and *lekhana*, not the probably foreign word *lipi*.

The most important passages of the Epics, concerning writing, have been collected in the St. Petersburg Dictionary under the words mentioned, and by J. DAHLMANN, *Das Mahābhārata*, 185 ff. Regarding the passages on writing in Manu, see the Index in *Sacred Books of the East*, Vol. XXV, under "Documents," and for the legal documents, described in the later Smṛtis, see Vol. II. of this *Encyclopedia*, Part 8, *Recht und Sitte*, § 35. An interesting collection of statements regarding MSS. in the Purāṇas is found in Hemādri's *Dānakhaṇḍa*, Adhy. 7, p. 544 ff. (Bibl. Ind.). The Kāmasūtra I, 3 (p. 33, Durgāprasād) enumerates *pustakavācana*, "the reading of MSS.," among the 64 kalās.

B. — Buddhistic literature.⁵

[5] More important than the testimony of the Brahmans is that of the Ceylonese Tripitaka, where numerous passages bear witness not only to an acquaintance with writing, but also to its extensive use at the time when the Buddhist canon was composed. *Lekhā*, "writing,"

¹ See below, page 17.

² JACOBI, *Das Rām.* 3 ff.

³ KIRSTE in B.I.S. II, 27 ff.

⁴ See below, under B.

⁵ B.I.S. III.², 7—16; OLDENBERG, *SBE*, 18, XXXII ff.; D'ALWIS, *Introd. to Kaccāyana's Gram.* XXVI f., CXV f., 72—103; WEBER, *Ind. Streifen* 2, 337 f.

and *lekhaka*, "a writer," are mentioned in the Bhikkhu-Pācittya 2, 2, and in the Bhikkhuni-Pācittiya 49, 2; and the former work praises writing as a branch of knowledge that is honoured in all countries. The Jātakas repeatedly speak of private¹ and official² letters. They also know of royal proclamations,³ of which Mahāvagga 1, 43 likewise mentions an instance; and they narrate that important family affairs or moral and political maxims were engraved on gold plates.⁴ Twice we hear of debtor's bonds (*inapaṇṇa*),⁵ and twice even of MSS. (*pothaka*).⁶ A game called *akkharikā* is mentioned repeatedly in the Vinayapīṭaka and the Nikāyas;⁷ according to Buddhaghosa, its main feature was that letters were read in the sky. The Pārājika section of the Vinayapīṭaka (3, 4, 4) declares that Buddhist monks shall not "incise" (*chind*) the rules which show how men may gain heaven, or riches and fame in the next life, through particular modes of suicide. From this passage it follows (1) that the ascetics of pre-Buddhist times used to give their lay-disciples rules, incised on bamboo or wooden tablets, concerning religious suicide, which the ancient Brahmans and the Jainas strongly recommended, and (2) that the knowledge of the alphabet was widely spread among the people.

Finally, Jātaka No. 125, and Mahāvagga 1, 49,⁸ bear witness to the existence of elementary schools, in which the method of teaching and the matter taught were about the same as in the indigenous schools of modern India. The Jātaka mentions the wooden writing-board (*phalaka*), known (as well as the *varṇaka* or wooden pen) also to the Lalitavistara⁹ and to Berūni,¹⁰ and still used in Indian elementary schools. The passage of the Mahāvagga gives the curriculum of the schools, *lekhā*, *gaṇanā* and *rūpa*, which three subjects, according to the Hāthigumphā inscription of the year 165 of the Maurya era,¹¹ king Khāravela of Kalinga learnt in his childhood. *Lekhā*, of course, means "writing," and *gaṇanā*, "arithmetic," i.e., addition, subtraction and the multiplication-table formerly called *anika* and now *ānik*, while *rūpa*, literally "forms," corresponds to applied arithmetic, the calculations with coins, of interest and wages, and to elementary mensuration. These three subjects are still "the three R's" taught in the indigenous schools called *gām!ṭi nīśāl*, *pūṭhālā*, *leḥṭaḍ* or *toll*.

These very plain statements of the Ceylonese canon refer certainly to the actualities of the period between B. C. 500—400, possibly even of the sixth century.¹² Their antiquity is proved also by the fact that all the terms for writing, letters, writers, — *chindati*, *likhati*, *lekha*, *lekhaka*, *akkhara*, — as well as nearly all the writing materials, wood or bamboo, *paṇṇa* or leaves, and *suvaṇṇapaṭṭa* or gold plates, point to the oldest method of writing, the incision of the signs in hard materials. All traces of the use of ink are wanting, though the statements of Nearchos and Q. Curtius regarding the writing materials used at the time of Alexander's invasion (see below under C) make it very probable that ink was known in the fourth century B. C., and though an ink-inscription of the third or second century B. C. is found on the inner side of the lid of the relic vessel from Stūpa No. III. at Andher.¹³ Moreover, the Ceylonese books are not acquainted with the words *lipi*, *libi*, *dipi*, *dipati*, *dipapati*, *lipikara* and *libikara* for "writing," "to write," and "writer," of which the first six are found in the [6] Aśoka edicts and the last two, as stated above, in Pāṇini's grammar. *Dipi* and *lipi* are probably derived from the Old Persian *dīpi*, which cannot have reached India before the conquest of the Pañjāb by Darius about B. C. 500, and which later became *lipi*.¹⁴

¹ B. IS. III², 7 f.

⁴ B. IS. III², 10 f.

⁷ B. IS. III², 16.

¹⁰ India 1, 182 (SACHAU).

¹² B. IS. III², 16 f.; OLDENBERG, Vinayapīṭaka 1, XXXIV f.; M. MÜLLER, SBE. 10, XXIX f.

¹³ CUNNINGHAM, Bhilsa Topes, p. 349, pl. 30, 6.

¹⁴ B. IS. III, 21 f.; WESTERGAARD, Zwei Abhandl. 33.

² B. IS. III², 8 f., 120.

⁵ B. IS. III², 10, 120.

⁸ B. IS. III², 13 f.

¹¹ Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 154.

³ B. IS. III², 10, 18.

⁶ B. IS. III², 120.

⁹ Sansk. text, 143; comp. BOB. 1, 59.

C. — Foreign Works.

To the last quarter of the fourth century B. C. refer the statement of Nearchos,¹ according to which the Hindus wrote letters on well beaten cotton cloth, and the note of Q. Curtius,² which mentions the tender inner bark of trees as serving the same purpose, and clearly points to the early utilisation of the well known birch bark. The fact that, according to these two writers, two different *indigenous* Indian materials were used in B. C. 327—325, shows that the art of writing was then generally known and was nothing new. To a slightly later time belongs the fragment No. 36 a of Megasthenes,³ which speaks of mile-stones indicating the distances and the halting places on the high roads. In another often discussed passage,⁴ Megasthenes says that the Indians decided judicial cases according to unwritten laws, and adds in explanation that they knew no *γράμματα* and settled everything *ἀπὸ μνήμης*. According to the now usual interpretation, this statement has been caused by a misunderstanding. Megasthenes took the term *smṛti*, used by his informants, in the sense of *μνήμη*, "memory," while they meant it in the sense of "the sacred tradition concerning law," or "the lawbooks," which, according to Indian principles, can only be explained orally by one who knows the Dharma.

§ 3. — Paleographic evidence.⁵

The results of a paleographic examination of the most ancient Indian inscriptions fully agree with the literary evidence, which bears witness to the widely spread use of writing during the fifth century B. C. and perhaps even during the sixth. The characters of the Aśoka edicts, which have to be considered first, prove very clearly that writing was no recent invention in the third century B. C. The alphabet of the edicts is not homogeneous. All the letters, with the exception of *U, jha, ña, ñā, tha, ṇa, tha* and *na*, have several often very dissimilar forms, which are partly local and partly cursive varieties. The number of the variants of one letter sometimes amounts to nine or ten. Thus plate II, 1, 2, cols. II—XII, shows for *A, Ā*, no less than ten forms, among which the eight most important ones may be placed here side by side: —

X X X X X H H H

The first sign has hardly any resemblance to the last. But the sequence in the row shows their connection and their development. The first seven owe their existence to a predilection partly [7] for angles and partly for curves, — two mutually contradictory tendencies, which find their expression also in the forms of other letters of pl. II, such as *gha, ḍa, da, la, &c.* The signs Nos. 1, 2, 3 of the series given above, are due to the first tendency, and Nos. 6, 7 to the second. Nos. 4, 5 show the transition from the angle to the curve, and No. 8 is a cursive simplification of No. 6. These eight signs are not found in all the versions of the Aśoka edicts, but are divided locally as follows. The angular forms Nos. 1, 2, 3 appear only in the south, in Gīrnār, Siddāpura, Dhauli, and Jaugada, side by side with Nos. 4 to 7. And it must be noted that the latter are rare in Gīrnār and Siddāpura, but in the majority in Dhauli and Jaugada. In the versions discovered north of the Narmadā or the Vindhya, we find mostly only Nos. 4 to 7, but in Kālsī No. 8 also is common, and it occurs a few times in Rāmpūrva. Hence the angular forms of *A, Ā*, appear to be specially southern ones, and they are no doubt also the most ancient. The first inference is confirmed by a comparison of the most nearly allied inscriptions. The relic vessels from Kolhāpur⁶ and Bhaṭṭīprolu (pl. II, cols. XIII—XV), and the oldest Andhra inscription from the Nānāghāt (pl. II, cols. XXIII, XXIV) again show the angular *A, Ā*, either exclusively or

¹ Strabo, XV, 717.

² Hist. Alex. VIII, 9; comp. C. MÜLLER, *Fragm. Hist. Graec.* 2, 421.

³ C. MÜLLER, *op. cit.* 430.

⁴ *Frag.* 27; C. MÜLLER, *op. cit.* 421; SCHWANBECK, *Megasthenes*, p. 50, n. 43; M.M.HASL. 515; B.ESIP. 1; L.IA. II², 724; WEBER, *Ind. Skizzen* 131 f.

⁵ B.IS. III², 35—53.

⁶ B.ASRWI. No. 10, 39, plate.

together with the mixed forms Nos. 4, 5, while the numerous inscriptions found further north on the Stūpas of Sāñci and Bharahut, in Pabhosa and Mathurā (pl. II, cols. XVIII—XX) on the coins of Agathocles, and in the Nāgārjunī cave (pl. II, col. XVII), offer either pure curved letters or mixed ones. An exception in Mahābodhi-Gayā¹ is probably explained by the fact that pilgrims from the south incised records of their donations at the famous sanctuary. Similar differences between northern and southern forms may be observed in the case of *kha*, *ja*, *ma*, *ra* and *sa*,² and they are all the more important as the circumstances under which the Aśoka edicts were incised did not favour the free use of local forms.³ But the existence of local forms always points to a long continued use of the alphabet in which it is observable.

Equally important is the occurrence of apparently or really advanced and cursive types which for the greater part reappear or become constant in the later inscriptions. The subjoined table shows in line *A* the most important modern looking signs from the Aśoka edicts, and in line *B* the corresponding ones from later inscriptions.

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| | <i>a</i> | <i>ka</i> | <i>kha</i> | | | <i>ga</i> | <i>gha</i> | <i>cha</i> | <i>jū</i> | <i>da</i> | <i>ū</i> |
| <i>A</i> | H | † | ⊂ | ? | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | E | ∩ | ∩ |
| <i>B</i> | H | † | ∩ | ? | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | E | ∩ | ∩ |
| | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 10 | 11 |
| | <i>da</i> | <i>pa</i> | <i>pha</i> | <i>bha</i> | <i>la</i> | | <i>va</i> | <i>vi</i> | <i>sa</i> | <i>ha</i> | |
| <i>A</i> | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ |
| <i>B</i> | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ | ∩ |
| | 12 | 13 | 14 | 15 | 16 | 17 | 18 | 19 | 20 | 21 | 22 |

Four among these signs, Nos. 2, 7, 10, 21, are, as will appear further on,⁴ really archaic, but the remainder are partly secondary, partly tertiary cursive forms. To the last-mentioned belong in particular Nos. 4, 8, 11, 15 and 19. [8] Among the letters from the later inscriptions in line *B*, Nos. 9, 11, 12 and 19 appear in the Nāgārjunī cave inscriptions of Aśoka's grandson Daśaratha; Nos. 2, 6—8, 10, 13—16 and 21 in Khāravēla's Hāthigumphā inscription and in the oldest Andhra inscriptions, Nāsik No. 1 and Nānāghāt, as well as in the archaic Mathurā inscriptions, all of which documents belong to the period between about B. C. 170 and 150. Nos. 1, 3 and 22 are still later, and occur first in the inscriptions of the Kuṣanas from Mathurā and in the Andhra and Ābhira inscriptions from Nāsik of the first and second centuries A. D. Occasionally the 'Aśoka edicts show also the short top-stroke, the so-called *Serif*, which is so characteristic for the later alphabets and causes numerous modifications.⁵ Very commonly, too, appear the upward strokes for medial *ā* and *e*, the cursive rounded *i* (in Gīrnār sometimes not distinguishable from *ā*), more rarely the later straight *o*-stroke, and once a looped *o*.⁶ Finally, the Anusvāra sometimes stands, as is generally the case in later times, above the letter after which it is pronounced.⁷

The existence of so many local varieties, and of so very numerous cursive forms, proves in any case that writing had had a long history in Aśoka's time, and that the alphabet was then in a state of transition. The use of the cursive forms together with archaic ones may possibly be explained by the assumption that several, partly more archaic and partly more advanced, alphabets were simultaneously used during the third century B. C., and that

¹ C.M.G. pl. 10, 2.

² See below, § 16, C.

³ See below, § 16, B.

⁴ See below, § 4, A.

⁵ See below, § 16, C.

⁶ See below, § 16, C.

⁷ See below, § 16, D.

the writers, intending or ordered to use lapidary forms, through negligence mixed them with the more familiar cursive letters, as has also happened not rarely in later inscriptions. It is possible to adduce in favour of this view the above-mentioned tradition of the *Dr̥ṣṭivāda*, according to which a larger number of alphabets was in use about B. C. 300. The conjecture would become a certainty, if it could be shown that the word *seto*, "the white (elephant)," which has been added to Dhauli edict VI. in order to explain the sculpture above the middle column, was incised at the same time as the preceding edicts. The two characters of *seto* show the types of the Kuṣana and Gupta inscriptions.¹ Though it is difficult to understand that, in later times, anybody should have cared to add the explanation of the relief, keeping exactly the line of the edict, the possibility of the assumption that this was actually done, is not altogether excluded.

The Eraṇ coin with the legend running from the right to the left,² offers a contribution to the earlier history of the Brāhmī. It shows the ancient *sa* with the straight side-stroke, but the later *ma* with the semicircular top, and the *dha* turned to the left. The coin probably dates from the time when the Brāhmī was written both from the right to the left and from the left to the right. Even if one makes due allowance for the fact that coins often reproduce archaic forms long gone out of fashion, one can only agree with CUNNINGHAM (CAI. 101), who thinks that the coin is older than the Maurya period; and one must allot it, if not to B. C. 400, at least to the middle of the fourth century. The time when the Brāhmī was written *βουστροφιδόν* probably lies somewhat before the Maurya period, since the Aśoka edicts show only few traces of the writing from right to left, in the *O* of Jaugada and Dhauli and in the rare *dha* of Jaugada and Delhi-Sivālik (plate II, 8, VI, and 26, V, VI).³ In connection with this coin it is also necessary to mention the Patnā seals (C.ASR. 15, pl. 3, 1, 2), which very likely are older than the time of the Mauryas. The first with the legend *Nadaya* (*Nandāya*), " (the seal) of Nandā," shows a *da* open to the right, [9] and the second with the inscription *Agapalaśa* (*Amgapaśaśa*) shows an *A* in its original position (pl. II, 1, I). More important results for the history of the Brāhmī may be obtained from the Drāviḍī of the relie caskets of Bhaṭṭiprolu,⁴ already referred to above. This alphabet contains, besides various characters agreeing with the southern variety of the Aśoka edicts, (1) three signs, *dh*, *d* and *bh*, in the position of the writing running from right to left; (2) three signs, *c*, *j* and *ṣ*, which are more archaic than those of the Aśoka edicts and of the Eraṇ coin; (3) two signs, *l* and *l̄*, derived independently from the old Semitic originals; (4) one new sign, *gh*, derived from *g*, the *mātṛkā gha* of the Brāhmī being at the same time discarded. The reasons for the assertions under 2 and 3 will be adduced in the next paragraph. But if the assertions themselves are true, it certainly follows that, whatever the age of the inscriptions may be, the Drāviḍa alphabet separated from the main stock of the Brāhmī long before the Eraṇ coin was struck, at the latest in the fifth century B. C.

This estimate carries us back to the period for which the Ceylonese canon proves the general use of writing in India, without however giving the name of the current alphabet. It seems therefore natural to conjecture that the alphabet known to the earliest Buddhist authors was a form of the Brāhmī; and there are some further facts which favour this view. Firstly, recent discoveries have made it evident that the Brāhmī has been commonly used since the earliest times even in North-Western India, and that it was indeed the real national script of all Hindus.⁵ In the ruins of Taxila, the modern Shāh-Derī in the Pañjāb, coins have been found which are struck according to the old Indian standard, and some of which bear inscriptions in Kharoṣṭhī, while the majority show legends in the oldest type of the Brāhmī, sometimes

¹ B. ASRSI, 1, 115.

² C.CAI. pl. 11, 18, and plate II, col. I, of this work.

³ If according to C.CMI, 27, as Mr. A. V. SMITH points out to me, some coins of Mihirakula show inscriptions running from the right to the left, this peculiarity must be ascribed to Sassanian influence.

⁴ Plate II, cols. XIII—XV.

⁵ C.CAI. 98 f.

together with transcripts in Kharoṣṭhī.¹ These coins are certainly not later than the third century B. C. Perhaps they even date, as CUNNINGHAM thinks, from a much earlier time about B. C. 400. Some of them have been struck by *negamā* or guilds, those of the *Dojaka* or *Dujaka*, of the *Tālimata* and of the *Atakatakā* (?), and one with the inscription *Vaṭasvaka* probably was issued by a section of the tribe of the *Āsvakas* (*Assakenoi*), named after the *vaṭa*-tree, the *Ficus religiosa*. These finds decidedly establish the popular use of the Brāhmī in the Pañjāb, side by side with the Kharoṣṭhī, at least for the third century B. C. Mr. RAPSON's discovery of Persian *sigloi* with letters in Kharoṣṭhī and in Brāhmī proves that both alphabets were used together much earlier.² For, in all probability these *sigloi* were current during the rule of the Akhaemenians over North-Western India, or before B. C. 331.

Secondly, DR. TAYLOR's view regarding the origin of the Kharoṣṭhī has become more and more probable, and it must now be admitted that this alphabet was developed out of the later Aramaic characters after the conquest of the Pañjāb by Darius, which happened about B. C. 500.³ And it becomes more and more difficult to refuse credence to the conjecture of A. WEBER, E. THOMAS and A. CUNNINGHAM, according to which the principles ruling the already developed Brāhmī have been utilised in the formation of the Kharoṣṭhī.⁴ According to our present information, the Kharoṣṭhī is the only alphabet, besides the Brāhmī, to which the Buddhists possibly could refer. But as it was only a secondary script even in Gandhāra, and as it was developed only in the fifth century, the possibility suggested becomes improbable, and the Brāhmī alone has a claim to be considered as the alphabet known to the authors of the Ceylonese canon.

§ 4. — The origin of the Brāhma alphabet.⁵

[10] Among the numerous greatly differing proposals to explain the origin of the Brāhmī,⁶ there are five for which complete demonstrations have been attempted: — (1) A. CUNNINGHAM's derivation from indigenous Indian hieroglyphics;⁷ (2) A. WEBER's derivation from the most ancient Phœnician characters;⁸ (3) W. DEECKE's derivation from the Assyrian cuneiform characters, through an ancient South-Semitic alphabet which is also the parent of the Sabaean or Himyaritic script;⁹ (4) I. TAYLOR's derivation from a lost South-Arabian alphabet, the predecessor of the Sabaean;¹⁰ (5) J. HALÉVY's derivation from a mixture of Aramaic, Kharoṣṭhī and Greek letters of the last quarter of the fourth century B. C.¹¹

CUNNINGHAM's opinion, which was formerly shared by some eminent scholars, presupposes the use of Indian hieroglyphic pictures, of which hitherto no trace has been found. On the other hand, the legend of the Eraṇ coin, which runs from the right to the left, and the letters seemingly turned round in the opposite direction which appear rarely in the Aśoka edicts and more frequently in the Bhatṭiprolu inscriptions, point to the correctness of the view taken as granted in all the other attempts at explanation, *viz.*, that Semitic signs are the prototypes of the Brāhma letters.

Among the remaining four proposals, J. HALÉVY's *a priori* improbable theory may be at once eliminated, as it does not agree with the literary and paleographic evidence just discussed, which makes it more than probable that the Brāhmī was used several centuries before the beginning of the Maurya period, and had had a long history at the time to which the earliest Indian inscriptions belong. It is more difficult to make a choice between A. WEBER's derivation from the oldest North-Semitic alphabet, and the view of W. DEECKE and I. TAYLOR, who derive the Brāhmī from an ancient South-Semitic script. Neither the one nor the other derivation can be declared to be *a priori* impossible; for, the results of modern researches make

¹ C. I. A., pl. 2, 3.

² WZKM. 9, 65; B. I. S. III², 113.

³ See below, § 8.

⁴ See below, § 9, B, 4.

⁵ B. I. S. III², 53—52.

⁶ R. N. Cust, *Ling. and Or. Essays*, 2nd Ser., 27—52.

⁷ C. I. A. (CII. 1), 52 ff.

⁸ ZDMG. 10, 839 ff.; *Ind. Skizzen* 125 ff.

⁹ ZDMG. 31, 598 ff.

¹⁰ *The Alphabet*, 2, 314 ff.; restated with some modifications by F. MÜLLER, *Mélanges Harlez* 212 ff.

¹¹ *J. A.* 1885, 268 ff.; *Revue Sém.* 1895, 223 ff.

a high antiquity probable for also the Sabaeen script, and point to the conclusion that this alphabet not only is older than the oldest Indian inscriptions, but that it existed at a period for which no evidence for the use of writing in India is available.¹ But according to these results, the question has to be put in a manner somewhat differing from that in which DEECKE and TAYLOR have put it. The point to be ascertained is no longer, whether the Brāhmī can be derived from an unknown predecessor of the Sabaeen alphabet, but whether it can be derived directly from the actually known Sabaeen characters.

In all attempts at the derivation of alphabets, it is necessary to keep in mind three fundamental maxims, without which no satisfactory results can be obtained:—

(1) For the comparison of the characters to be derived, the oldest and fullest forms must be used, and the originals from which they are derived must belong to the types of one and the same period.

(2) The comparison may include only such irregular equations as can be supported by analogies from other cases where nations have borrowed foreign alphabets.

(3) [11] In cases where the derivatives show considerable differences from the supposed prototypes, it is necessary to show that there are fixed principles, according to which the changes have been made.

If one wishes to keep to these principles in deriving the Brāhmī from Semitic signs, neither the Sabaeen alphabet, nor its perhaps a little more archaic variety, the Lihyanian or Thammudaeen,² will serve the purpose, in spite of a general resemblance in the *ductus* and of a special resemblance in two or three letters. The derivations proposed by DEECKE and TAYLOR do not fulfil the absolutely necessary conditions, and it will probably not be possible to obtain satisfactory results, even if all the impossible equations are given up, and the oldest Indian signs in every case are chosen for comparison. It would be necessary to assume that several Sabaeen letters, such as *Aleph, Gimel, Zain, Teth, Phe, Qoph, Resh*, which show strong modifications of the North-Semitic forms, had been again made similar to their prototypes on being converted by the Hindus into *A, ga, ja, tha, pa, kha* and *ra*. In other cases, it would be impossible to show any connection between the Sabaeen and the Indian signs. These difficulties disappear with the direct derivation of the Brāhmī from the oldest North-Semitic alphabet, which shows the same type from Phoenicia to Mesopotamia. The few inadmissible equations which WEBER's earlier attempt contains, may be easily removed with the help of recently discovered forms, and it is not difficult to recognise the principles, according to which the Semitic signs have been converted into Indian ones.

An examination of the old Indian alphabet in plate II. reveals the following peculiarities:—

(1) The letters are set up as straight as possible, and, with occasional exceptions in the case of *ʃa, ʃha* and *ba*, they are made equal in height.

(2) The majority consist of vertical lines with appendages attached mostly at the foot, occasionally at the foot and at the top, or rarely in the middle; but there is no case in which an appendage has been added to the top alone.

(3) At the top of the letters appear mostly the ends of verticals, less frequently short horizontal strokes, still more rarely curves on the tops of angles opening downwards, and, quite exceptionally, in *ma* and in one form of *jha*, two lines rising upwards. In no case does the top show several angles, placed side by side, with a vertical or slanting line hanging down, or a triangle or a circle with a pendant-line.

The causes of these characteristics of the Brāhmī are a certain pedantic formalism, found also in other Indian creations, a desire to frame signs suited for the formation of regular lines, and an aversion to top-heavy characters. The last peculiarity is probably due in part to the

¹ MORDTMANN and D. H. MÜLLER, *Sab. Denkmäler* (in DWA. Phil. Hist. Cl. 31), p. 108 f.

² D. H. MÜLLER, *Denkmäler aus Arabien* (DWA. Phil. Hist. Cl. 37), p. 15 ff.

A. — Borrowed signs.

No. 1, *A*, col. V, = *Aleph*, cols. I, II (WEBER doubtfully), [13] turned from right to left except on the Patnā seal (above, § 3, and pl. II, 1, I), with transposition of the vertical line to the end of the angle. — No. 2, *ba*, col. V, *a, b, c*, = *Beth*, cols. I, II (WEBER); the opening of the triangular top produced first a sign like that in col. IV, next the rhombus, col. V, *a*, and finally the square and the oblong, col. V, *b, c*. — No. 3, *ga*, col. V, = *Gimel*, cols. I, II. — No. 4, *dha*, col. V, *a, b*, = *Daleth*, cols. I, II (WEBER), set up straight with rounded back (compare the half-angular forms, pl. II, 26, IX, XIX, XXIII, and the triangular, pl. III, 24, VII—XIII), with or without the turn from right to left. — No. 5, *ha*, col. V, = *He* (WEBER doubtfully), the Siddāpura form, col. V, *a*, being probably derived from the *He* of col. III, *a* (Mina of Salmanassar, before B. C. 725), which was turned topsy-turvy and from right to left. The more similar *He* of the sixth century B. C. (col. III, *b*) cannot be the prototype, because it occurs in the period when the Brāhmī had been developed, and because then the Semitic *Aleph*, *Daleth*, *Cheth*, *Theth*, *Waw*, and *Qoph* had become cursive and had been changed so much that they could no longer have produced the Indian forms. — No. 6, *va*, col. V, *a, b*, = *Waw*, col. II (WEBER doubtfully), turned topsy-turvy and with the lower end shut. — No. 7, *ja*, col. V, = *Zain*, cols. I, II (WEBER); a displacement of the two bars produced the Drāviḍī letter, col. V, *a*; from this was derived, the letter being made with one stroke of the pen, the *ja* of the northern Brāhmī, col. V, *b*, with a loop, for which, owing to the use of ink, a dot was substituted in the *ja* of col. V, *c*. The usual Gīrnār form, col. V, *d*, was also derived from the Drāviḍa form, the letter being made with two strokes of the pen.

No. 8, *gha*, col. V, *a, b*, = *Cheth*, cols. I, II (TAYLOR), the Semitic sign being laid on its side, col. IV (on account of its often sloping position), and the upper horizontal bar being changed into a vertical. — No. 9, *tha*, col. V, = *Theth*, col. I (WEBER), with the substitution of a dot for the cross in the centre, just as in the Assyrian letter, col. III. — No. 10, *ya*, col. V, = *Yod* (WEBER), the *Yod* of cols. I, II, being laid on its side, col. IV, the central stroke being lengthened; and, the pendant on the right being turned upwards, hence first the *ya* of col. V, *a*, and later the cursive forms in col. V, *b, c*. — No. 11, *ka*, col. V, *a, b*, = *Kaph*, the upper side-bar of a form like that in col. II, having been converted into the top of the vertical, and the sign being then set up straight. — No. 12, *la*, col. V, = *Lamed*, cols. I, II (WEBER), preserved in its original position in the slightly differentiated *l* of the Drāviḍī, col. VI (see below, B, 4, *c*), and in the Eraṇ form, col. IV, with the *Serif* on the top of the curve, turned from right to left in the usual form of the Aśoka edicts, col. V, *a*, and turned with a tail on the right, but without the *Serif*, in the Drāviḍī *l*, col. V, *b*. — No. 13, *ma*, col. V, = *Mem* (WEBER), derived from a form like that in col. II, with the change of the bent pendant into a loop, as in the hypothetical form in col. IV (analogous development in Euting, TSA. col. 58, *a*), and with superposition of the angle on the loop, col. V, *a* (analogous development in Euting, TSA. col. 59, *c*), whence the cursive form with semicircle at the top in col. V, *b*. — No. 14, *na*, col. V, = *Nun* (TAYLOR), the *Nun* in cols. I, II, being turned topsy-turvy as in col. IV, and the hook at the foot being converted into a straight stroke, for which development the *nā*, col. VI, *a*, formed out of the hypothetical sign by a regularisation of the hook and the addition of a differentiating bar at the top (see below B, 4, *d*), appears to be a witness.

No. 15, *sa, ṣa*, cols. V, IV, = *Samekh* (WEBER doubtfully); a *Samekh* like that of col. I, *b*, being made cursive by the Hindus, as shown in col. IV, and turned topsy-turvy, [14] whereby the Drāviḍa *s*, col. V, was obtained, which originally served both for *s* and *ṣ*. Later, this sign was divided into the signs for the etymologically connected *sa* and *ṣa*. By transferring the cross-bar to the outside of the curve, arose the *sa* of the southern Brāhmī in col. VI, *a*, and (turned round) that in col. VI, *b*, while the removal of the bar to the inside of the curve produced the *ṣa* of the same script, col. VI, *c*. The Drāviḍī adopted the new *sa* for its *s*, and retained the old sign for *ṣ*. The northern Brāhmī developed out of the southern *sa* that with

the curve, col. VI, *d*, and out of this a new *sa*, col. VI, *e*. An immediate derivation of the Drāviḍa *ś* from the *Samekh* of the sixth century B. C. in col. III. is not possible, for the reasons stated under No. 5, and because the characteristic ancient cross-bar is wanting in it. — No. 16, *E*, col. V, = *Ain*, cols. I, II (WEBER), the Indian sign being changed slightly or not at all in the ancient forms of Kālsī, col. IV. and col. V, *b*, as well as in that of Sāñci and Hāthigumphā, col. V, *a*, but later made triangular, col. V, *c*, *d*, *e*, in order to avoid a confusion with *ḥa* and *dha*. — No. 17, *pa*, col. V, = *Phe*, cols. I, II (WEBER), turned topsy-turvy; in its original position in the Eran form, col. IV; turned sideways in col. V.

No. 18, *ca*, col. V, = *Tsade*, cols. I, II, turned topsy-turvy, the second hook on the right being bent at the same time towards the vertical as in the hypothetical form of col. IV, whence arose, with the turn sideways, the angular or round *ca* of the Brāhmī in col. V, *a*, *b*, and the tailed one of the Drāviḍi, col. V, *c*. — No. 19, *kha*, col. V, = *Qoph*, cols. I, II, turned topsy-turvy with the addition of a curve at the top, col. V, *a*, in order to distinguish the letter from *va*. Owing to the use of ink, the circle at the foot was converted into a dot, col. V, *b*. — No. 20, *ra*, col. V, = *Resh*, cols. I, II (WEBER), the triangular head of the letter being opened and the vertical attached to the base of the former triangle, whence arose the forms in col. V, *a*, *b*, and later the ornamental ones, col. V, *c*, *d*, in which the angles were repeated. — No. 21, *śa*, col. V, = *Shin*, cols. I, II (WEBER), the two angles, standing side by side, being placed the one inside the other, and the sign being then turned topsy-turvy, col. V, *a*, *b*, *c*. The more closely resembling Aramaic *Shin* of the sixth century B. C., col. III, cannot be the prototype of *śa*, for the same reasons as those stated above under No. 5, and is merely an analogous transformation, which the Aramseans, Phoenicians and Ethiopians have made independently at various periods. The older form with two angles has been preserved in the western sign for 100 = *śu* (see my Indian Studies, III², 71, 117). — No. 22, *ta*, col. V, = *Taw*, cols. I, II (WEBER); from a form like that of Sinjirli, col. III, *b*, or the Assyrian of the time of Salmanassar, col. III, *a*, was derived the *ta* of col. V, *a*, *b*, and hence the regularised form of col. V, *c*.

B. — Derivative consonants and initial vowels.

The derivative signs, invented by the Hindus themselves, have been formed by means of the following contrivances :—

(1) One of the elements of a phonetically cognate letter is transposed : (*a*) in *sa* and *śa*, where the cross-bar of the oldest sign has been displaced (see above, A, No. 15); (*b*) in *da*, which has been derived from *dha* (WEBER) by dividing the vertical stroke, and by attaching the two pieces to the upper and lower ends of the curve, whence first the *da* of the Drāviḍi and of the Patnā seal, No. 4, col. VI, *a*, was derived, and, with the turn to the left, the ordinary form of the Brāhmī, No. 4, col. VI, *b*, and further the angular *da*, No. 4, col. VI, *f*.

(2) A borrowed or derivative letter is mutilated in order to obtain one with a similar phonetic value : (*a*) from *da*, No. 4, col. VI, *a*, comes [15] by the removal of the lower end the half round *da* of Kālsī and the later southern inscriptions, col. VI, *c*; similarly, from the angular *da*, col. VI, *g*, the ordinary angular *ḍa*, col. VI, *h*, of the Aśoka edicts (WEBER); (*b*) from *ḥa*, No. 9, col. V, comes *ḥa*, col. VI, *a*, by the removal of the central dot; and from the latter again *ḥa*, col. VI, *b*, is derived by bisection, the round *ḥa* being considered as the product of an unaspirated letter and a curve of aspiration, which appears (see below, 5) in various other letters (WEBER); (*c*) from the triangular *E*, No. 16, col. V, *c*, *d*, *e*, comes the *I* with three dots, col. VI, B, *a*, *b*, *c*, which just indicate the outlines of the older sign (PRINSEP), the derivation being suggested by the fact that grammatically *e* is the guṇa-vowel of *i*, for which therefore a lighter form of *e* appeared suitable; (*d*) through a bisection of the lower portion of *va*, No. 6, col. V, *b*, and a straightening of the remaining pendant, is derived *U*, col. VI, *a* (see

my Indian Studies, III², 74), the derivation being suggested by the fact that *u* commonly represents *va* in weak grammatical forms (*saṃprasāraṇa*); (*e*) if the later small circle (pl. IV, 38, VI) is the original form of the Anusvāra, No. 13, col. VI, *a*, *b*, and the dot a cursive substitute, the sign may be explained as a mutilated small *ma*, which has lost the angle at the top, and has been thus treated like the small vowelless consonants appearing in the inscriptions of the first centuries A. D. (see, *e. g.*, pl. III, 41, VIII); compare also the derivation of the Kharoṣṭhī Anusvāra from *ma* (see below, § 9, B, 4).

(3) Short horizontal strokes, which originally, before the change in the direction of the writing, stood on the left, are used to derive the long vowels \bar{A} , No. 1, col. VI, and \bar{U} , No. 6, col. VI, *d*, from short *A* and *U*. On account of the peculiar shape of *I*, a dot is used instead for the formation of \bar{I} , No. 16, col. VI, B, *g*.

(4) Short horizontal strokes, originally added on the right, denote a change in the quality of the sounds: (*a*) in *O*, No. 6, col. VI, *f*, *g*, derived from *U*, col. VI, *a* (with the bar in the original and the later position), because grammatically *o* is the guṇa-vowel of *u*; (*b*) in *AI*, No. 16, col. VI, *A*, *b*, derived from *E*, because grammatically *ai* is the vr̥ddhi-vowel of *e*; (*c*) in the *!* of the Drāviḍī, No. 12, col. VI, from the original form of *la* (*Lamed*), cols. I, II, in which case the bar still stands on the right, because the letter has not been turned; (*d*) in $\bar{n}a$, No. 14, col. VI, *a*, from the original inverted *Nun*, col. IV; compare above under *A*, No. 14; (*e*) in $\bar{n}a$ (see my Indian Studies, III², pp. 31, 76; also page 35, below, § 16, C, 12) from *na*, No. 14, col. V, with a displacement of the lower horizontal stroke towards the right, the letter being kept in its original position; (*f*) in $\bar{n}a$, No. 14, col. VI, *b*, from *na*, the bar protruding at both sides of the vertical in order to avoid the identity with $\bar{n}ā$, *ne* and *O*.

(5) The aspiration is expressed by a curve in the *gh* of the Drāviḍī, No. 3, col. VI, formed out of *g*, and in the ordinary Brāhmī $\bar{d}ha$, No. 4, col. VI, *d*, from $\bar{d}a$, col. VI, *c*, in *pha*, No. 17, col. VI, from *pa*, col. V, and in *cha*, No. 18, col. VI, *a*; in the last sign the curve has been attached to both ends of the vertical, and this proceeding led to the development of the cursive *cha* of col. VI, *b*. More rarely a hook is substituted for the curve, and then the original sign is mutilated; thus *bha*, No. 2, col. VI, is derived from *ba* by omitting the base-stroke, and *jha*, No. 7, col. VI, from the Drāviḍa *j*, col. V, *a*, by dropping both bars at the ends of the vertical. Both the hook and the curve are cursive substitutes for *ha*, which in the Tibetan alphabet¹ is used again in order to form *gha*, *bha*, &c.

(6) [16] The \bar{a} of the Brāhmī, No. 4, col. VI, *e*, has been derived, by the addition of a small semicircle, for which we have an open angle in Sāñci (pl. II, 41, XVIII), from the half round $\bar{d}a$ of col. VI, *c*, the derivation being very probably suggested by the phonetic affinity of $\bar{d}a$ to \bar{a} , which two letters are frequently exchanged in Vedic and classical Sanskrit and in the Prakrit dialects.

C. — Medial vowels and absence of vowel in ligatures.

(1) — The system of the Brāhmī.

In accordance with the expressions of the Sanskrit phonologists and grammarians, who take into account the spoken language alone² and who call the *k*-sound *ka-kāra*, the *g*-sound *ga-kāra*, &c., the medial *a* is inherent in all consonants, and consequently medial \bar{a} is expressed by the stroke which distinguishes *A* from \bar{A} .

The other medial vowels are either the full initial vowel-signs or cursive derivatives from them, which are placed mostly at the top or rarely at the foot of the consonants. The identity of the medial *o* with the initial *O* is distinctly recognisable in all letters with verticals at the

¹ AR. 2, plate at p. 400.

² M.M.HASL. 505 ff.

top, as in *ko*, No. 6, col. VI, *h*, *i*, where, on the removal of the dagger-shaped *k* below the second cross-bar, the signs in col. VI, *f*, *g*, reappear; compare also *go* in *magō*, Gīrnār edict I, line 11, where an initial *O* has been placed above *g*. In the Jaugada edicts, where only the *O* of col. VI, *f*, occurs, the medial *o* has invariably the same form. But in Gīrnār we have both forms of *o*, though there is only the *O* of col. VI, *g*. Similarly, the full initial *U* is recognisable in the combinations with consonants ending in verticals, as in *ku*, pl. II, 9, V; *du*, 20, VII; *du*, 25, V; *bhu*, 31, III, V (compare § 16, D, 4); and in the *dhu* of Kālsī, No. 6, col. VI, *b*: more usually *u* is represented cursorily, either by the horizontal stroke of *U*, as in *dhu*, No. 6, col. VI, *c*, or by its vertical as in *cu*, pl. II, 13, III, and *dhu*, 26, II, &c. Medial *ū* is identical with *Ū*, if combined with consonants ending in verticals; elsewhere it is cursorily expressed by two lines, commonly placed horizontally, as in *dhū*, No. 6, col. VI, *e*: but in the later inscriptions we occasionally find the *Ū* of the period used for the medial vowel.¹ Medial *i* was probably at first expressed by the three dots of the initial *I* (*ki*, No. 16, col. VI, B, *d*), which afterwards were joined cursorily by lines and converted into the angle used in most of the Aśoka edicts (*ki*, col. VI, B, *e*). The medial *ī* has been developed out of the latter form by the addition of a stroke, indicating that the vowel is long (*kī*, col. VI, B, *f*; see above, under B, 3). In order to express medial *e*, the triangle of the initial *E* has been reduced cursorily first to an angle, open on the left, as in *ge*, pl. II, 11, III, and more commonly to a straight line (*ke*, No. 16, col. VI, A, *a*). In accordance with the form of the initial *AI*, which consists of *E* and a horizontal bar, medial *ai* is expressed by two parallel horizontal strokes (*thai*, No. 16, col. VI, A, *c*).

The absence of a vowel is indicated by interlacing the sign for the consonants immediately following each other, and in such ligatures the second sign is often mutilated; see below, § 16, E, 2. This proceeding appears to be a practical illustration of the term *saṃyuktākṣara*, "a joined or ligature syllable," by which the phonologists and grammarians denote a syllable beginning with more consonants than one.

(2) — The system of the Drāviḍi.

The notation of the medial vowels in the inscriptions of Bhaṭṭiprolu differs from the usual one in so far as medial *a* is marked by the Brāhmī sign for *ā*, and medial *ā* by a horizontal stroke from the end of which a vertical one hangs down; see *ka*, pl. II, 9, XIII; *kā*, 9, XIV. Hence the consonants have no inherent *a*. The device is no doubt of later origin, and has been invented in order to avoid the necessity for ligatures.

§ 5. — The time and the manner of the borrowing of the Semitic alphabet.²

[17] According to the preceding discussion, the great majority of the Brāhma letters agree with the oldest types of the North-Semitic signs, which are found in the archaic Phoenician inscriptions and on the stone of Mesa, incised about B. C. 890. But two characters, *ha* and *ta*, are derived from Mesopotamian forms of *He* and *Taw*, which belong to the middle of the eighth century B. C., and two, *sa-sa* and *śa*, resemble Aramaic signs of the sixth century B. C. As the literary and epigraphic evidence leaves no doubt that the Hindus were not unlettered during the period B. C. 600—500, and as the other signs of the Aramaic alphabet of this period, such as *Beth*, *Dalet*, *Waw*, &c., are too far advanced to be considered as the prototypes of the corresponding Brāhma letters, it becomes necessary to regard the seemingly modern forms of *sa*, *śa* and *śa* as the results of an Indian development, analogous to that of the corresponding Aramaic characters. This assumption, of course, remains tenable only as long as the two Aramaic letters are not shown to be more ancient by new epigraphic discoveries, which event, to judge from the results of the Sinjirli finds, does not seem to be impossible. But, for the present, they must be left out of consideration in fixing the *terminus a quo*

¹ See below, § 24, B, 3; pl. IV, 30, XII, XIV; pl. VII, 30, XII, XX, XXI.

² B. 18. III², 83—91.

for the importation of the Semitic alphabet into India; and this *terminus* falls between the time of the incision of Mesa's inscription and of those on the Assyrian weights, from about B. C. 890 to about B. C. 750, probably a little more towards the lower than towards the upper limit, or, roughly reckoning, about B. C. 800. And various circumstances make it probable that this was actually the time when the Semitic letters became known to the Hindus.

As the *ha* and the *ta* of the Brāhmī are derived from forms of *He* and *Taw* not found in the Phoenician inscriptions but only in Mesopotamia, it appears probable that this is the Semitic country from which the letters were brought over.¹ It agrees with this inference, that the most ancient Indian works speak of sea-voyages in the Indian Ocean at a very early period, and sea-borne trade, carried on by Hindu Vānias in the same waters, is mentioned in later, but still ancient, times. The well-known Bāveru Jātaka² bears witness to an early export trade of the Vānias to Babylon; and the form of the word, in which the second part *itu* is represented by *eru*, points to its having arisen in Western India, where *ra* is occasionally substituted for *la*, as in the Gīrnār and Shāhbāzgarhī form *Turamaya* for *Ptolemaios*. Several other Jātakas, *e. g.* No. 463, which describe sea-voyages, name the ancient ports of Western India, Bharukaccha (the modern Broach) and Śūrpāraka (now Supārā), which were centres of the trade with the Persian Gulf in the first centuries A. D. and much later. As according to the Jātakas the Vānias started from these towns, it is probable that these trade-routes were used much earlier. Two of the most ancient Dharmasūtras likewise bear witness to the earlier existence of trade by sea in India and particularly on the western coast. Baudhāyana, II, 2, 2, forbids Brahmans to undertake voyages by sea, and prescribes a severe penance for a breach of the rule. But he admits, 1, 2, 4, that the "Northerners," were not strict in this respect. As the other offences of the "Northerners," mentioned in the same passage, such as dealing in wool, selling animals with two rows of teeth, *i. e.* horses and mules, show, the term applies to the inhabitants of western and north-western India. It naturally follows that the sea-voyages referred to were made to western Asia. The same author, I, 18, 14, and the still older Gautama Dharmasūtra, 10, 33, mention the duties payable to the king on merchandise imported by sea.³ In accordance with my estimate of the age of the Dharmasūtras and of the materials out of which the Jātakas have been made up, I look upon these statements as referring to the 8th—6th centuries B. C.⁴ From still earlier times dates the well-known Vedic myth of the shipwreck of Bhuju "in the ocean where there is no support, no rest for the foot or the hand," and of his being saved on the "hundred-oared galley" of the Aśvins.⁵ The scene of action must of course lie in the Indian Ocean, and the story points to the inference [18] that the Hindus navigated these waters during the earliest Vedic period. As, in addition, Semitic legends such as that of the Flood and of Manu's preservation by a miraculous fish occur in the Brāhmaṇas,⁶ we have a sufficient number of facts to furnish some support for the conjecture that Hindu traders, who probably learnt the language of the country, just as their modern descendants learn Arabic and Suahili and other African languages, may have imported from Mesopotamia not only the alphabet, but perhaps also other technical contrivances, such as brick-making which was so important for the construction of the ancient Brahmanical altars. With this assumption, which under the circumstances stated appears at least not quite unfounded, the Indian Vānias are credited with having rendered the same service to their countrymen which Sambhota or Thon-mi did to the Tibetans, when he fetched the elements of their alphabet from Magadha, between A. D. 630 and 660.⁷

¹ According to BENFEY, *Indien* 254, the Semitic alphabet came to India from Phoenicia; according to A. WEBER, *Ind. Skizzen* 137, either from Phoenicia or from Babylonia.

² No. 339, FAUSERÖLL, 3, 123; compare also FICK, *Die sociale Gliederung im nordöstl. Indien*, 173 f.

³ SBE. 2, 228; 14, 146, 200, 217; comp. MANU, 3, 158; 8, 157, 403, and DARLMANN, *Das Mahābhārata*, 176 ff.

⁴ B. IS. III², 16 ff.

⁵ RV. 1, 116, 5; compare OLDENBERG, *Vedische Religion*, 214.

⁶ OLDENBERG, *op. cit.* 276.

⁷ J. ASB. 57, 41 f.

In any case, it is *a priori* probable that the Vānias were the first to adopt the Semitic alphabet;¹ for they, of course, came most into contact with foreigners, and they must have felt most strongly the want of some means for recording their business transactions. The Brahmans wanted the art of writing less urgently, since they possessed, as passages of the Rgveda show,² from very early times a system of oral tradition for the preservation of their literary treasures.

Nevertheless, the oldest known form of the Brāhmī is, without a doubt, a script framed by learned Brahmans for writing Sanskrit. This assertion is borne out not only by the remnants of the Gayā alphabet of Aśoka's stone-masons, which must have contained signs for the Sanskrit vowels *AI* and *AU*, and which is arranged according to phonetic principles, but also by the influence of phonetic and grammatical principles which is clearly discernible in the formation of the derivative signs. The hand of the phonologist and grammarian is recognisable in the following points: (1) the development of five nasal letters and of a sign for nasalisation in general from two Semitic signs, as well as of a complete set of signs for the long vowels,³ which latter are very necessary for the phonologist and grammarian, but not for men of business, and are therefore unknown in other ancient alphabets; (2) the derivation of the signs for the phonetically very different, but grammatically cognate, *sa* and *ṣa* from one Semitic sign (*Samekh*); (3) the notation of *U* by the half of *va*, from which the vowel is frequently derived by *saṃprasāraṇa*; (4) the derivation of *O* from *U* (*o* being the guṇa-vowel of *u*) by the addition of a stroke; of *I* by a simplification of the sign for its guṇa-vowel *E*; of *AI*, the vṛddhi-vowel, from *E* the guṇa-vowel of *I*; and of *!a* from *ḍa*, the former consonant being frequently a substitute for the latter, as in *!e* for *ṣe*; (5) the non-expression of medial *a*, in accordance with the teaching of the grammarians who consider it to inhere in every consonant; the expression of medial *ā* by the difference between *A* and *Ā*, and of the remaining medial vowels by combinations of the initial ones, or of cursive simplifications of the same, with the consonants, as well as of the absence of vowels by ligatures of the consonants, which apparently illustrate the grammatical term *saṃyuktākṣara*. All this has so learned an appearance and is so artificial that it can only have been invented by Pandits, not by traders or clerks. The fact that the Vānias and the accountants until recent times used to omit all medial vowels in their correspondence and account-books, permits even the inference that an Indian alphabet, elaborated by such men, would not possess any such vowel-signs. And it is immaterial for the correctness of this inference, whether the modern defective writing is a survival from the most ancient period or is due to the introduction of the Arabic alphabet in the middle ages.

A prolonged period must, of course, have elapsed between the first introduction of the Semitic alphabet by the merchants, its adoption by the Brahmans which probably did not take place at once, and the elaboration of the 46 radical signs of the Brāhmī together with its system of medial vowels and ligatures.

As, according to the results of the preceding enquiry, the elaboration of the Brāhmī was completed about B. C. 500, or perhaps even earlier, the *terminus a quo*, about B. C. 800, may be considered as the actual date of the introduction of the Semitic alphabet into India. This estimate is, however, [19] merely a provisional one, which may be modified by the discovery of new epigraphic documents in India or in the Semitic countries. If such a modification should become necessary, the results of the recent finds induce me to believe that the date of the introduction will prove to fall earlier, and that it will have to be fixed perhaps in the tenth century B. C., or even before that.

¹ Comp. WESTERGAARD, *Zwei Abhandlungen* 37 ff.

² RV, 7, 103, 5; comp. M.M.HASL, 506.

³ Comp. WACKERNAGEL, *Altind. Grammatik* 1, LVII.

II. THE KHAROSTHI SCRIPT.

§ 6. — How it was deciphered.

The Indian alphabet running from right to left, the *Kharoṣṭhī lipi*,¹ has been deciphered exclusively by European scholars, among whom MASSON, J. PRINSEP, CH. LASSEN, E. NORRIS, and A. CUNNINGHAM must be particularly mentioned.² The coins of the Indo-Grecian and Indo-Scythian kings with Greek and Prakrit inscriptions furnished the first clue to the value of the letters. The results, which the identifications of the royal names and titles seemed to furnish, were partly confirmed, partly rectified and enlarged, by the discovery of the Shāhbāzgarhī version of the Aśoka edicts and E. C. BAYLEY'S Kāngrā inscription in Brāhmī and Kharoṣṭhī. The characters of the Aśoka edicts are readable with full certainty, with the exception of a few ligatures (see below, § 11, C, 3, 4). Similarly, the inscriptions of the Sakas offer no difficulties, and the new MS. of the Dhammapada from Khotan³ is in general not difficult to read. But considerable portions of the inscriptions of the Parthian Guduphara and of the Kuṣana kings Kaniṣka and Huviṣka, still resist the attempts of decipherers and interpreters.

§ 7. — Use and characteristics.

In its form, known to us at present, the Kharoṣṭhī is an ephemeral, chiefly epigraphic, alphabet of North-Western India. The majority of the inscriptions written in Kharoṣṭhī have been found between 69°—73° 30' E. Long. and 33°—35° N. Lat., in the ancient province of Gandhāra, the modern eastern Afghanistan and the northern Pañjāb; and the oldest documents are confined to the districts the capitals of which were Taxila (Shāh-Derī) to the east of the Indus, and Puṣkalāvati or Carsādā (Hashtnagar) to the west of the river. Single inscriptions have turned up further south-west in Bhāwalpur near Multān, south in Mathurā, and south-east in Kāngrā, and single words or letters in Bharahut, Ujjain and Maisūr (Siddāpura Aśoka edicts).⁴ Coins, cameos and MSS. with Kharoṣṭhī characters have been carried much further north and north-east. The period during which, according to the documentary evidence at present available, the Kharoṣṭhī seems to have been used in India, extends from the fourth century B. C. to about the third century A. D., the earliest letters occurring on the Persian *sigloī* (§ 8) and the latest perhaps on the Gandhāra sculptures and the Kuṣana inscriptions.⁵ As the note in the Fawanshulīn of A. D. 668 (see above, § 1) shows, the Buddhists preserved a knowledge of the existence of the alphabet much longer.

Hitherto, the Kharoṣṭhī has been found (1) in stone-inscriptions, (2) on metal plates and vases, (3) on coins, (4) on cameos, and (5) on a longer known small piece of birch bark from a Stūpa in Afghanistan⁶ and on the Bhūrja MS. of the Dhammapada from Khotan. The latter MS. has probably been written in Gandhāra during the Kuṣana period. The dialect of its text shows characteristic affinities to that of the Shāhbāzgarhī version of the Aśoka edicts, and

¹ Regarding the name, see § 1 above, and B.I.S. III², 113 f.

² P.I.A. 1, 178—185; 2, 128—143; W.A.A. 242 ff.; J.A.S.B. 23, 714; C.A.S.R. 1, VIII; Centenary Review 2, 169—81; C.CIS. 3 ff.; SENART, IP. 1, 22 ff.; ZDMG. 43, 129 ff.

³ See the next paragraph.

⁴ B.I.S. III², 47—53; C.A.S.R. 2, 82 ff., pl. 59, 63; 5, 1 ff., pl. 16, 28; W.A.A. 55 ff.; C.CAI. 31 ff.

⁵ B.I.S. III², loc. cit.; the question of the lower limit of the use of the Kharoṣṭhī is difficult on account of the uncertainty regarding the dates of Kaniṣka and his two successors, all of whom S. LÉVI now places in the first cent. A. D. (JA. 1897, 1, 1 ff.). The limit given above is based on the assumption that Kaniṣka's dates refer to the Saka era or to the fourth cent. of the Seleucidan era. I still make use of it, not because I consider it to be unassailable, but for the reasons stated in WZKM. 1, 169. The letters in the inscriptions of Samvat 200 and 276 or 286 (Hashtnagar image) look more ancient than those of the Kuṣana inscriptions. According to a communication from Dr. Th. Bloch, Prof. Hoernle has read dates of the fourth cent. of the same unknown Samvat on recently found Gandhāra sculptures.

⁶ W.A.A. pl. 3 at p. 54, No. II; similar twists have been found in other Stūpas, see op. cit. 60, 94, 94, 103; but the fragments in the British Museum, said to belong to them, show no letters.

its characters agree very closely with those of the Wardak vase.¹ On the metal plates and vases, [20] the letters frequently consist of rows of dots, or have been first punched in in this manner and afterwards scratched in with a stylus.² On stone vases they are sometimes written with ink.³

In spite of its frequent utilisation for epigraphic documents, the Kharoṣṭhī is a popular script, destined for clerks and men of business. This is proved by the throughout highly cursive character of the letters, by the absence of long vowels, which are useless for the purposes of common daily life, by the expression of groups of unaspirated double consonants by single ones (*ka* for *kka*) and of unaspirated and aspirated ones by the latter alone (*kha* for *kkha*), and by the invariable use of the Anusvāra for all vowelless medial nasals.⁴ The discovery of the Khotan MS. makes it very improbable that there existed another form of the script which, being more similar to the Brāhmī in completeness, would have been more suitable for the Brahmanical Sāstras.

§ 8. — Origin.⁵

The direction of the Kharoṣṭhī from right to left made it *a priori* highly probable that its elements had been borrowed from the Semites; and the almost exact agreement of the forms for *na*, *ba*, *ra* and *va* with Aramaic signs of the transitional type induced E. THOMAS to assume a closer connection of the Kharoṣṭhī with this alphabet.⁶ His view has never been disputed; but of late it has been given a more precise form by I. TAYLOR and A. CUNNINGHAM, who assign the introduction of the Aramaic letters into India to the first Akhaemenians.⁷ The reasons which may be adduced for this opinion are as follows: — (1) The Aśoka edicts from the western Pañjāb use for "writing, edict," the word *dipi*, which evidently has been borrowed from the Old Persian, and they derive from it the verbs *dipati*, "he writes," and *dipapati*, "he causes to write;" see above, § 2, B. (2) The districts where Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions occur, especially in earlier times, are just those parts of India which probably were subject to the Persians, be it with or without interruptions, from about B. C. 500 to 331. (3) Among the Persian *sigloi*, there are some marked with single syllables in Kharoṣṭhī and Brāhmī,⁸ whence it may be inferred that they were struck in India during the Persian period, and that the Kharoṣṭhī was current during a great part of the fourth century B. C., certainly before the fall of the Persian empire in B. C. 331. Some considerable variations in the Kharoṣṭhī letters of the Aśoka edicts, as well as the strongly cursive forms of several ligatures, such as *sta*, *spa*, &c. (see below, § 11, C, 2, 3), likewise point to the conclusion that the alphabet had had a long history before the middle of the third century B. C. (4) Recent discoveries in Semitic epigraphy make it extremely probable that the Aramaic, which was used already in Assyria and Babylon for official and business purposes side by side with the cuneiform writing, was very widely spread during the rule of the Akhaemenians. Numerous Aramaic inscriptions of this period have been found in Egypt, Arabia, and Asia Minor, and one even in Persia. Besides, Egypt has furnished a number of official Aramaic papyri, and Asia Minor many coins with Aramaic legends, struck by Persian satraps.⁹ In addition, there is the curious statement in the Book of Ezra, IV, 7, according to which the Samaritans sent to Artaxerxes a letter written in the *Arāmi* script and language. Taking all these points together, there are sufficient reasons to warrant the assertion that Aramaic was commonly employed

¹ See S. v. OLDENBURG, *Predvaritelnae zamjetkai Buddhiiskoi rukopisi, napisannoi pismenami Kharoṣṭhī*, St. Petersburg, 1897, and SMART, *Acad. des Inscriptions, Comptes rendus*, 1877, 251 ff.

² IA, 10, 325.

³ W.A.A. 111.

⁴ B.I.S. III², 97 f.

⁵ B.I.S. III², 92 ff.

⁶ P.I.A. 2, 144 ff.; regarding Kharoṣṭhī legends on late coins running from left to right, see Proc. J.A.S.B. 1895, 58 f.

⁷ I. TAYLOR, *The Alphabet*, 2, 261 f.; C.CAI. 33.

⁸ J.R.A.S. 1895, 865 ff.

⁹ CLERMONT-GANNEAU, *Revue Archéologique*, 1878-79; PR. BEZENS, *Hist. de l'Écrit. dans l'Antiquité*, 214, 218 ff.

not only in the offices of the satraps, but also in the royal secretariate at Susa. The ultimate cause for the official use of the Aramaic script and language during the Akhaemenian period was, no doubt, that numerous Aramaeans held appointments as clerks, accountants, mint-masters and so forth in the Persian Civil Service. [21] When the Persian empire was rapidly built up on the ruins of more ancient monarchies, its rulers must have found the employment of the trained subalterns of the former governments, among whom the Aramaeans were foremost, not only convenient, but absolutely unavoidable. In these circumstances, it is but natural to assume that, after the full organisation of the administration by Darius, the Persian satraps introduced Aramaean subordinates into the Indian provinces, and thereby forced their Indian subjects, especially the clerks of the native princes and of the heads of towns and villages, to learn Aramaic. At first, the intercourse between the Persian and the Indian offices probably led to the use of the Aramaic letters for the north-western Prākṛit, and later to modifications of this alphabet, which were made according to the principles of the older Indian Brāhmī,¹ and through which the Kharoṣṭhī finally arose. The adoption of the Arabic alphabet, during the middle ages and in modern times, for writing a number of Indian dialects, is somewhat analogous, as it likewise happened under foreign pressure, and as its characters were and are used either without or with modifications. (5) With these last conjectures agrees the general character of the Kharoṣṭhī, which is clearly intended for clerks and men of business; see above, § 7. (6) Finally, they are confirmed by the circumstance that the majority of the Kharoṣṭhī signs can be most easily derived from the Aramaic types of the fifth century B. C. which appear in the Saqqārah and Teima inscriptions of B. C. 482 and of about B. C. 500, while a few letters agree with somewhat earlier forms on the later Assyrian weights and the Babylonian seals and gems, and two or three are more closely allied to the later signs of the Lesser Teima inscription, the Stele Vaticana, and the Libation-table from the Serapeum. The whole *ductus* of the Kharoṣṭhī, with its long-drawn and long-tailed letters, is that of the characters on the Mesopotamian weights, seals and cameos, which re-occurs in the inscriptions of Saqqārah, Teima and the Serapeum. Others² have compared the writing of the Aramaic papyri from Egypt, which partly at least, like the Taurinensis, belong to the Akhaemenian period. But it does not suit so well. Many of its signs are so very cursive that they cannot be considered as the prototypes of the Kharoṣṭhī letters, and its *ductus* is that of a minute current handwriting. Some special resemblances appear to be, on a closer investigation, the results of analogous developments. Taking all these points together, the Kharoṣṭhī appears to have been elaborated in the fifth century B. C.

§ 9. — Details of the derivation.

The subjoined comparative table illustrates the details of the derivation. The signs in col. I. have been taken (with the exception of No. 10, col. I, *a*) from EUTING'S *Tabula Scripturae Aramaicae*, 1892, cols. 6, 8, 9, 11 and 12; those in col. II, from the same work, cols. 13, 14, 15, 17, 19, and those in cols. III, IV, from plate 1 of this manual; and all have been reproduced by photolithography.

A. — Borrowed signs.³

Preliminary remarks. — The changes of the Aramaic signs have been caused chiefly by the following principles: (1) by a decided predilection for long-tailed signs with appendages at the upper end, the foot being left free for the addition of *u*, *ra* and the Anusvāra, and by an aversion to appendages at the foot alone; (2) by an aversion to signs with heads containing

¹ WEBER, *Ind. Skizzen*, 144 f.; E. THOMAS, *P.I.A.* 2, 146; C. CAI. 33; and below, § 9, B, 4.

² J. HALÉVY, *JA.* 1885, 2, 243—267, believes the Kharoṣṭhī to have been derived about B. C. 380 from 16 signs of the papyri and of a Cilician coin, and, *Revue Sémitique*, 1895, 372 ff., from the script of the papyri and of the ostraka from Egypt.

³ B. IS. III², 99 ff.; compare the more or less differing attempts of E. THOMAS, *P.I.A.* 2, 147; I. TAYLOR, *The Alphabet*, 2, plate at p. 236 ff.; J. HALÉVY, *JA.* 1885, 2, 252 ff., *Revue Sémitique*, 1895, 372 ff.

more than two lines rising upwards, [22] or with transverse strokes through the top-line, or with pendants hanging down from it,—all of which peculiarities would have been awkward for the insertion of the vowels *i*, *e* and *o*; (3) by a desire to differentiate the signs which, altered according to these principles, would have become identical.

| | I | II | III | IV |
|----|-----|-----|-------|---------|
| 1 | f x | κ | 7 | 7 7 7 7 |
| 2 | yy | ϣϣ | 7 | κ κ |
| 3 | λ | λ | φ | φ |
| 4 | γ γ | γγ | ς ε | 7 7 7 |
| 5 | π π | ππ | 2 2 | |
| 6 | τ | ττ | 7 | |
| 7 | ζ ζ | ιι | ϣ ϣ | γ |
| 8 | πππ | κκκ | η | |
| 9 | ι ι | κκ | λ | |
| 10 | 7 7 | γγ | λ | |
| 11 | LLL | LLL | 7 | |
| 12 | ϣϣ | ϣϣ | ε ε ε | ε |
| 13 | 77 | 77 | ς ς | 7 7 7 |
| 14 | 7 | 777 | φ φ | 7 |
| 15 | 7 | 77 | 7 | 7 |
| 16 | 77 | 77 | 7 | 7 |
| 17 | 77 | 77 | 7 | |
| 18 | 7 7 | 777 | 7 | |
| 19 | 7 | 77 | 7 | |
| 20 | 7 7 | 77 | 7 | 7 7 7 7 |

No. 1, A, col. III, = *Aleph*, col. I, *a* (Saqqārah), with a cursive change of the head to a curve; the position and the size of the letter make a connection with the forms in col. I, *b*, or col. II, improbable. — No. 2, *ba*, col. III, = *Beth*, col. I, *a*, *b* (Teima, Saqqārah), with a cursive curve for the angle at the right; the cursive forms of the *Beth* of the papyri, [23] col. II, *b*, *c*, are further developed than the Kharoṣṭhī signs. — No. 3, *ga*, col. III, = *Gimel*, derived from col. I. or a similar form (compare col. II, and EUTING, TSA. 1, *a*), with a cursive loop on the right and a curve on the left; similar loops are common in later ligatures, see pl. I, 33, 35, 36, XII; 34, XIII; and they occur even in *ja*, pl. I, 12, XII. — No. 4, *da*, col. III, = *Daleth*, derived from a form like that in col. II, *b*, which, according to col. I, *a*, occurs already about

B. C. 600 on Assyrian weights. — No. 5, *ha*, col. III, = *He*, derived from a form like that in col. I, *a* (Teima), with the transposition of the pendant in the middle of the curve to the right end of the foot in order to facilitate the insertion of *i*, *e* and *o* (see preliminary remarks, 2, page 20 f., above, and below under No. 17). — No. 6, *va*, col. III, = *Waw*, col. I (Teima, Saqqārah) ; the papyri in col. II. show more advanced forms.

No. 7, *ja*, col. III, *a*, = *Zain*, derived from a form like those in col. I, *a*, *b* (Teima), the left corner being turned upwards still further, whence the usual Kharoṣṭhī letter in col. III. is derived by omitting the stroke at the foot ; the papyri, col. II, show more advanced forms unsuitable for comparison. — No. 8, *śa*, col. III, = *Cheth*, col. I (Teima), the sound of the Indian *śa* being very similar to a palatal *xa*, as in the German *ich*. — No. 9, *ya*, col. III, = *Yod*, derived either from a form like col. I, *b*, or directly from one like col. I, *a* (Assyrian weights), with the omission of the bar on the right (see preliminary remarks, 1) ; analogous forms occurring in later Palmyranian and Pahlavi (E.TSA. cols. 21—25, 30—32, 35—39, 58). — No. 10, *ka*, col. III, = *Kaph*, derived by a turn from right to left from col. I, *b* (Assyrian weights, Babylonian seals, &c.), and with the addition of a top-stroke, in order to distinguish the new sign from *la* (No. 11, col. III) and from *pa* (No. 15, col. III) ; the signs of the papyri, col. II, differ entirely. — No. 11, *la*, col. III, = *Lamed*, a form like those in col. I, *a*, *c* (Teima) being turned topsy-turvy owing to the aversion to signs with appendages at the foot alone (preliminary remarks, 1), and the curved line being broken and attached lower in order to distinguish the new letter from *A*.

No. 12, *ma*, col. III, *a*, *b*, = *Mem*, derived from a form like that in col. I, *a*, *b* (Saqqārah) with a curved head, by the omission of the transverse line and a rudimentary indication of the vertical standing originally on the right, whence comes the semicircular ordinary *ma* of the Aśoka edicts, col. III, *c*, still more mutilated on account of the vowel-signs ; the forms of the *Mem* of the papyri, col. II, are unsuited to be considered the prototypes of the Kharoṣṭhī *ma*. — No. 13, *na*, col. III, *a*, = *Nun*, col. I, *a*, *b* (Saqqārah), a later derivative being the *na* of col. III, *b* ; the *Nun* of the papyri, col. II, is again unsuited for comparison. — No. 14, *sa*, col. III, = *Samekh*, col. I (Teima), with transposition of the slanting bar to the left end of the top-stroke from which it hangs down, and with connection of its lower end with the tail of the sign, which has been pushed forward towards the left (see the figures in B.IS. III², 105) ; analogous developments appear in Nabataean (E.TSA. cols. 46, 47) and in Hebrew. — No. 15, *pa*, col. III, *a*, = *Phe*, col. I (Teima), turned from right to left to distinguish it from *A* ; in the more usual *pa* of col. III, *b*, the curve has been pushed lower down. — No. 16, *ca*, col. III, = *Tsade*, derived from an acute-angled form like col. I, *a*, *b* (Teima), with the omission of the second hook on the right (see preliminary remarks, 2) and with the development of a hook below the head, because the vertical was made separately ; the analogous *Tsade* of col. II, *b*, has been developed, because the right stroke of the head was made separately and drawn to the vertical.

No. 17, *kha*, col. III, = *Qoph*, derived from a form like col. I, *a*, *b* (Serapeum) with the conversion of the central pendant into an elongation of the top-stroke on the left ; similarly, the pendant has been transferred to the right end of the letter in the Teima form (E.TSA. col. 10). — No. 18, *ra*, col. III, = *Resh*, col. I, *a*, *b* (Saqqārah), with complete removal of the angular protuberance on the right. — No. 19, *śa*, col. III, = *Shin*, col. I (Teima), turned topsy-turvy owing to the aversion to tops with more than two strokes rising upwards (preliminary remarks, 2), and with a lengthening of the central stroke owing to the predilection for long-tailed signs. — No. 20, *ta*, col. III, = *Taw*, derived from a form like that in col. I, *a* (Assyrian weights) or in col. I, *b* (Saqqārah), with the transposition of the bar to the top of the [24] vertical, as in col. II, *a*, the new sign at the same time being turned from right to left in order to avoid the resemblance to *pa* (No. 15), and being broadened in order to distinguish it

from *va* and *ra* (Nos. 6, 18); the older form and the intermediate steps appear in *tha* (No. 20, col. IV, *a*) and *ṭa* (No. 20, col. IV, *b*) where the original *Taw* has been preserved, and in *ṭa* (No. 20, col. IV, *c*) where the bar stands at the top; compare below, B, 1, *c*, and B, 2.

B. — Derivative signs.

(1) *Aspiration*. — The aspiration is expressed by the addition of a curve or a hook, which probably represent a cursive *ha* (TAYLOR), and for which cursively a simple stroke appears; at the same time, the original *māṭṛkā* is sometimes simplified. — (*a*) A curve or a hook is added to the right of the vertical of *ga* in *gha*, No. 3, col. IV, to the top of *da* in *dha*, No. 4, col. IV, *a*, and to the end of the second bar of *ṭa*, No. 20, col. IV, *c*, from which it rises upwards, in *ṭha*, No. 20, col. IV, *d* (properly *ṭho*). — (*b*) A hook, a curve, or cursively a slanting stroke, appears to the right of *ba* in *bha*, No. 2, col. IV, *a, b*, the head of *ba* being converted at the same time into a straight line and pushed somewhat more to the left, in order to avoid the identity with *ka*, No. 10, col. III. — (*c*) In the following aspirates appear only cursive straight strokes, added on the left in *jha*, No. 7, col. IV, and *pha*, No. 15, col. IV, and on the right in *cha*, No. 16, col. IV, *dha*, No. 4, col. IV, *c*, and *tha*, No. 20, col. IV, *a*, all of which letters show, however, additional peculiarities. In *cha*, the little pendant on the left of *ca* has been made horizontal and combined with the stroke of aspiration to a cross bar. In *dha*, the head of *ḍa* has been flattened into a straight line. *Tha* has been formed out of the ancient Aramaic *Taw*, No. 20, col. I, *a*, turned from right to left, and the stroke of aspiration continues the bar of *Taw* towards the right.

(2) *Linguals*. — *ṭa* has been formed out of the older *Taw*, turned from the right to the left, by the addition of a short bar, which in the Aśoka edicts usually stands on the right and lower than that on the left, as in No. 20, col. IV, *b*. In col. IV, *c*, the sign of lingualisation stands on the left, below the *ṭa* with the bar at the top. This form of *ṭa*, which appears rarely in the Aśoka edicts, must formerly have been common, as the *ṭha* has been derived from it (see above, B, 1, *a*). The *ḍa* of No. 4, col. IV, *b*, exactly resembles the common Aramaic *Daleth* in col. I, *b* (Teima) and may be identical with it. If the alphabet imported into India contained two forms for *ḍa* (col. I, *a, b*), both may have been borrowed, and the more cumbersome one may have been used for the expression of the fuller sound. It is, however, also possible that the *ḍa* has been formed out of the *da* of No. 4, col. III, *a*, by the addition of the bar of lingualisation, placed vertically on the right. The *ṇa*, No. 13, col. IV, *a*, is likewise derived from *na*, col. III, *a, b*, by the addition of a straight stroke going downwards; compare what has been said above, § 4, B, 4, regarding the use of a short stroke for denoting the change of the quality of a borrowed or derivative sign in forming the *AI, O, ṇa, ṇā* and *ṇa* of the Brāhmī.

(3) The palatal *ṇa*, No. 13, col. IV, *b, c*, consists of two *na* (col. III, *a*)-joined together (E. THOMAS), and illustrates the modern Indian name for *ṇa* and *ṇā*, which the Pandits often call the big *nakaras*. The sign, which is really not necessary for a clerk's alphabet, has perhaps been framed only because it existed in the Brāhmī, the Pandit's alphabet.

(4) *Medial vowels, absence of vowel in ligatures, and Anusvāra*. — Long vowels are not marked, and *a* inheres, just as in the Brāhmī, in every consonant. Other vowels are marked by straight strokes. In the case of *i*, the stroke passes through the left side of the top-line or top-lines of the consonant; in *u*, it stands to the left of the foot; in *e*, it descends on the left side of the top-line; in *o*, it hangs down from this line, see *ṭho*, No. 20, col. IV, *d*; for further details see below, § 11, B. Joined to *A*, the same strokes form *I, U, E* and *O* (No. 1, col. IV, *a—d*). The absence of a vowel between two dissimilar consonants, except nasals, is expressed, as in the Brāhmī, by the combination of the two signs into a ligature, in which the second letter is usually connected with the lower end of the first. But *ra* stands invariably at the foot

of the other consonant, whether it may have to be pronounced before or after it. Double [25] consonants, except nasals, are expressed by single ones, and non-aspirates and aspirates by the aspirates alone. Nasals immediately preceding other consonants, are always expressed by the Anusvāra, which, in the Aśoka edicts, is attached to the preceding *mātrkā*.

The non-expression of *a*, and the rules regarding the formation of the ligatures, no doubt, have been taken over from the Brāhmī, only minor modifications being introduced. And it seems probable that the use of straight strokes for *i*, *u*, *e* and *o* comes from the same source. For, already in the Brāhmī of all the Aśoka edicts, *u*, *e* and *o* are either regularly or occasionally expressed by simple strokes, and in Gīrnār *i* is represented by a shallow curve, often hardly distinguishable from a straight stroke; moreover, *i*, *e* and *o* stand in Brāhmī, just as in the Kharoṣṭhī, at the top of the consonants, and *u* at the foot. A connection of the two systems of medial vowel-signs is therefore undeniable, and that of the Brāhmī must be regarded as the original one, since its signs, as has been shown above, § 4, C, 1, evidently have been derived from the initial vowels.

The notation of *I*, *U*, *E* and *O* by combinations of *A* with the medial vowel-signs is peculiar to the Kharoṣṭhī, and is attributable to a desire to simplify the alphabet. Among the later Indian alphabets, the modern Devanāgarī offers an analogy with its *अँ* and *औँ*, and the Gujarātī with its *અँ* *E*, *ઔ* *AI*, *ઔ* *O*, and *ઔ* *AU*. Several among the foreign alphabets derived from the Brāhmī, as *e. g.* the Tibetan, show the principle of the Kharoṣṭhī fully developed.

The Anusvāra, which is used, as in the Brāhmī, for all vowelless nasals, is derived from *ma* (E. THOMAS). In *maṃ*, No. 12, col. IV, it still has the full form of *ma*, but usually it undergoes cursive alterations; see below, § 11, B, 5.

§ 10. — The varieties of the Kharoṣṭhī of Plate I.¹

According to plate I, the Kharoṣṭhī shows four chief varieties, *viz.*: — (1) the archaic one of the fourth and third centuries B. C., found in the Aśoka edicts of Shāhbāzgarhī (photolithograph of edict VII. in ZDMG. 43, 151, and of edict XII. in EI. 1, 16) and of Mansehra (photolithograph of edicts I—VIII. in JA. 1888, 2, 330, = SENART, Notes d'Épigraphie Indienne, 1), with which the signature in the Aśoka edicts of Siddāpura (photolithographs in EI. 3, 138—140), the legends on the oldest coins (autotypes in C.CAI. pl. 3, Nos. 9, 12, 13) and the syllables on the Persian *sigloi* (autotypes in J.RAS. 1895, 865) fully agree.

(2) The variety of the second and first centuries B. C. on the coins of the Indo-Grecian kings, which is imitated by some later foreign kings (autotypes in P. GARDNER's Catalogue of Indian Coins in the British Museum, pl. 4—21).

¹ Preparation of PLATE I:—

1—37, cols. I—V, and 38, 39, cols. I—XIII, traced by DR. DEDEKIND from DR. BURGESS' impressions of the Aśoka edicts of Shāhbāzgarhī and Mansehra, and reduced by photography.

1—37, cols. VI, VII, and 38, 39, col. XIV, drawn by DR. W. CARTELLIERI from P. GARDNER's autotypes of Indo-Grecian coins.

1—37, cols. VIII, IX, and 22—25, col. XIII, traced from DR. BURGESS' impressions of the Mathurā lion capital and the photograph of the Taxila copper-plate of which a collotype has since then been published in EI. 4, 53 (10 and 14, col. VIII, and 25, col. XIII).

1—37, cols. X—XII, and 31—37, col. XIII, traced or drawn according to DR. HORNBLE's facsimile of the Sūē Bihār inscription, supplemented by some signs from the Manikyāla stone and gelatine copies of the Wardak and Bimāran vases by DR. S. VON OLDENBURG.

23—30, col. XIII, drawn according to P. GARDNER's autotypes of the older Kuṣāna coins.

1—20, cols. XIII, XIV, numerals drawn according to the impressions and facsimiles of the Aśoka edicts and later inscriptions.

Older tables of the Kharoṣṭhī alphabet, in P.I.A. 2, 166, pl. 11; W.A.A. 262; C.IA(CII. 1), pl. 27; P. GARDNER, Cat. I. C. Br. Mus. p. LXX. f.; VON SALLEY, Nachfolger Alex. d. Gr. (end); G. H. OSWA, The Ind. Pal. pl. 26.

(3) The variety of the Saka period, first century B. C. to first century A. D. (?), on the Taxila copper-plate of Patika (lithograph in J.RAS. 1863, 222, pl. 3, and colotype in EI. 4, 56), and on the lion-capital of the satrap Sodāsa or Sudasa from Mathurā, which occurs also on some sculptures from Gandhāra (autotype in J.ASB. 58, 144, pl. 10; Anzeig. phil. hist. Cl. WA. 1896), on the Kaldawa stone (WZKM. 10, 55, 327) and on the coins of several Śaka and Kuṣāna kings (autotypes, P. GARDNER, op. cit., pl. 22—25).

(4) The strongly cursive script of the first and second centuries A. D. (?), which begins with the Takht-i-Bahi inscription of Gondopherres (autotype in JA. 1890, I, = S.NEI. 3, pl. 1, No. 1) and is fully developed in the inscriptions of the later Kuṣāna kings Kanīṣka and Huviṣka (autotype of the Zeda inscription in JA. 1890, I, = S.NEI. 3, pl. 1, No. 3, of the Manikyāla stone, JA. 1896, I, = S.NEI. 6, pl. 1, 2, of the Suś Bihār inscription, IA. 10, 324, lithograph of the Wardak vase, J.RAS. 1863, 256, pl. 10),¹ and occurs also in the MS. of the Dhammapada from Khotan; see above, § 7.

§ 11. — The archaic variety.²

A. — The radical signs.

(1) [26] A small stroke, rising upwards at an acute angle, may be added at the foot of every letter ending with a straight or slanting line, in order to mark its end (plate I, 1, II; 6, II, V; 7, II; 8, II; &c). If a letter ends with two slanting lines, like *ya* and *śa* (34, II), the upstroke may be added to the left. In the Aśoka edicts of Mansehra, *da* receives instead occasionally a straight base-stroke (18, V).

(2) *Ca* has three varieties, (a) head with obtuse angle (10, I, II, IV); (b) head with curve (10, V); (c) head with curve, connected by a vertical with the lower part (10, III). — (3) The head of *cha* is likewise sometimes angular (11, I, IV) and sometimes round (11, II), and loses occasionally the cross-bar below the head, as in the later types. — (4) The full form of *ja* occurs at least once in Shābhāzgarhī (12, I, V) and oftener in Mansehra, where once (edict V, l. 24) the bar stands to the left of the foot. The left side-stroke of *ja* is often curved (12, III). — (5) In *ṅa*, the second shortened *na* (see above, § 9, B, 3) is sometimes added on the right (14, I, V) and sometimes on the left (14, III, IV). Occasionally, the right side of the letter is converted cursively into a vertical, as in the later inscriptions (14, IX).

(6) The normal form of *ṣa* is that of 15, I, II; but the bar on the left stands occasionally lower than that on the right (15, V; 38, II), or both bars stand on the left (38, VI), or the bar on the right is omitted (commonly in Mansehra) (15, III).

(7) *Ta* (20) is mostly shorter and broader than *ra* (31), and either its two lines are of equal length, or the vertical one is shorter. Forms like 20, V, are rare. — (8) *Di* (22, II) shows twice, in Shābhāzgarhī edict IV, l. 8, and Mansehra edict VII, l. 33 (where the transcript in ZDMG. has erroneously *dri*), a curve to the right of the foot, which is probably nothing but an attempt to clearly distinguish *da* from *na*. — (9) *Dha* with the left end turned upwards (23, V) is rare and a secondary development (see above, § 9, B, 1). In the abnormal *dha* of 38, VIII (*dhra*), from Mansehra, the second bar is a substitute for a very sharp bend to the left (23, V). — (10) The *na* with the bent head (24, III) occurs not rarely in the syllable *ne*.

¹ Other facsimiles of Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions: — (1) Aśoka edicts in J.RAS. 1856, 153; C.IA(CII. 1), pl. 1, 2; C.ASR. 5, pl. 5; S.I.P. 1 (end); IA. 10, 107; — (2) later inscriptions in P.IA. 1, 96 (pl. 6), 144 (pl. 9), 162 (pl. 10); W.A.A. 54 (pl. 2), 232; C.ASR. 2, 124 (pl. 59), 160 (pl. 63); 5, pl. 16, 28; J.RAS. 1863, 222 (pl. 3), 238 (pl. 4), 250 (pl. 9), 256 (pl. 10), and 1877, 144; J.ASB. 28, 57; 31, 176, 532; 39, 65; IA. 18, 257; S.NEI. Nos. 3 (JA. 1890, I, pl. 1, No. 2) and 5 (JA. 1894, II, pl. 5, Nos. 34, 36): all useless except the last three.

² Compare ZDMG. 43, 128 ff., 274 ff.

(11) The greatly mutilated *ma* (29, I) is more common than the forms with remnants of the old pendant (compare above, § 9, A, No. 12). It appears invariably in connection with vowel signs and owes its existence to such combinations.

(12) *La* with a curve on the left, as in the later inscriptions (32, VIII), is rare in the Aśoka edicts, but occurs in Mansehra edict VI, l. 29.

(13) The cursively rounded *śa* of 34, III, is rare; but once, in Shāhbāzgarhī edict XIII, l. 1, appears a *śa* hardly distinguishable from *ya*. — (14) The *sa* with a triangular head (36, II), and that with a rounded head (36, I, III, IV), are cursive developments from the old polygonal form (36, V). The vertical stroke of *sa* is occasionally omitted, as in Mansehra [27] edict VI, l. 27.

(15) The common forms of *ha* with a curve (37, I, IV) or a short hook (37, III, V) at the foot, are cursive developments of the *ha* of 37, II; see above, § 9, A, No. 5.

B. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra.

(1) The *i*-stroke goes regularly across the left side of the horizontal strokes of the consonants (6, III; 7, III; 15, II, III; &c.); in letters with two horizontal or slanting top-strokes, it passes through both (14, III; 16, III; 38, III, VI; &c.), likewise through both the top-strokes of *ṇa* (19, X). In *I* (2, I), *dī* (22, II), and *ni*, it stands just below the head, and in *yī* (30, II) it hangs in the left side.

(2) The *e*-stroke corresponds in form and position to the upper half of the *i*-stroke (4, I; 6, IV; 12, II; 19, III; &c.); in *E* (4, II) it may also stand straight above the head of *A*.

(3) The *o*-stroke mostly corresponds in its position to the lower half of the *i*-stroke (5, I; 12, IV; 14, IV; &c.), but it stands further to the right in the angle, formed by the upper part of the letters, in *go*, *gho* (9, II) and *so* (36, IV).

(4) The *u*-stroke stands regularly at the left lower end of the consonant (3, I; 8, III; 10, IV; 12, III; &c.), but a little higher up if the foot of the consonant is curved to the left (*U*, 3, II), or to the right (*du*, 22, IV), or has a hook on the right (*pru*, 25, V; *hu*, 37, IV). In *mu* it stands to the left of the top of *ma* (see *mrū*, 29, V).

(5) The Anusvāra has the full form of *ma* (see above, § 9, B, 4) only occasionally in *mam* (29, IV). More commonly it is represented cursorily by a straight stroke as in *mam* (38, XI), or by two hooks at the sides of *ma* as in *mam* (38, X). In combination with other consonants ending in a single slanting or vertical line, the Anusvāra is marked by an angle, opening upwards, which the foot of the consonant bisects (8, IV; 11, IV; 17, V; 19, V; &c.), or, rarely in Shāhbāzgarhī, oftener in Mansehra, by a straight line, a substitute for the curve of *ma*, as in *tham* (21, V). If the foot of the consonant has some other appendage, the Anusvāra is attached higher up to the vertical, as in *ṇam* (14, V); *dam* (18, V); *vram* (33, V); *ham* (37, V). The angular Anusvāra is always divided in *yam* (30, V) and in *śam*, and the one half is added to the right end of the *mātrkā*, and the other to the left. This may also be done in *kaṃ* and in *bham* (28, IV).

C. — Ligatures.

(1) *Bhye* (38, IX), *mma* (38, XII) and *m̐ya* (38, XII, *b*) show no changes or only very slight ones in the combined letters. In other cases, one or the other is usually mutilated.

(2) For *ra*, which must be pronounced sometimes before and sometimes after its *mātrkā* (exception in *r̐a* in Mansehra edict V, l. 24), appears, besides slightly mutilated forms (in *r̐i*, 38, IV, and *r̐va*, 39, I), (*a*) a slanting line, with or without a bend, which goes through the middle of the vertical of the combined consonant (as in *gra*, 38, I; *r̐a*, 38, II; *r̐i*, 38, III); (*b*) also a curved or straight stroke at the foot of the combined sign (*r̐i*, 38, V; *kra*, 6, V; *gra*, 8, V; *tra*, 20, V; *dhra*, 23, V; 38, VIII; *pru*, 25, V; *bra*, 27, V; *vram*, 33, V; *śru*, 34, V; *stri*, 39,

VIII, IX). In combination with *ma*, the *ra*-stroke stands invariably at the right top, as in *mru* (29, V), and in *kra* and *bkra* (28, V), occasionally at the right end of the hooks of those letters. Sometimes, especially in Mansehra, a curve open above, as in *thra* (21, IV), is substituted for the straight stroke. The stroke and the curves, of course, are cursive substitutes for a full *ra*, attached to the foot of the combined consonants.

(3) In *vrū* (39, II) the two consonants have been pushed the one into the other, so that the vertical does duty both for the *va* and the *ra*. The same principle is followed in the formation of the ligature *sta* (which consists only in Shāhbāzgarhī edict I, l. 2, *srestamati*, of *sa* with a *ta* hooked into the vertical, 39, IV). At the same time *sa* is mutilated, the middle of its top remaining open and the hook on the left being omitted. This is clearly visible in *sti* (39, V) and *stri* (39, IX), while *sta* (39, III), *sti* (39, VI), *stu* (39, VII), and *stri* (39, VIII) are made more negligently. The ligature of *sa* and *pa* is formed according to [28] the same principles, but the *sa* is mutilated still more and merely indicated by a little hook at the top of the vertical of *pa* in *spa* (39, X) and *spi* (39, XII).¹ In *spa* (39, XI) the hook stands on the side-limb of *pa*.

(4) The ligature in 38, VII, seems to have two different meanings. In Shāhbāzgarhī edict X, l. 21, the sign appears in the representative of the Sanskrit *tadātvāya*, which in the dialect of the Aśoka edicts might be either *tadātvaḥ* or *tadattaye*, and in Mansehra it occurs frequently in the representative of the Sanskrit *ātman*. As the Kuṣāna inscriptions offer a similar sign (31, XIII) in the representative of the Sanskrit *satvānām*, we have probably to read *tva* in Shāhbāzgarhī edict X, l. 21, and to assume that the curve at the foot of *ta* represents a *va*, just as it stands in *thra* (21, IV) for the similar *ra*. This explanation is confirmed by the ligatures 30, XIII, and 37, XIII, which most probably are equivalent to *śva* (*śvara*) and *śva* (*viśharasvaminī*). In Mansehra (especially edict XII) the sign 38, VII, has to be read *tma*.²

§ 12. — Changes in the later varieties.³

A. — The radical signs.

(1) The meaningless upward stroke connected with the foot of the verticals occurs only occasionally on the Indo-Grecian coins (7, VI; 20, VI; 36, VI). More frequently it appears detached to the left of the signs, as in *A* (1, VI), and even with *ka* (37, VI). A cursive substitute is the very common dot, as in *ka* (37, VII); compare also *ma* (29, VII). Finally, various letters, like *ta* (20, VII) and *na* (24, VII), receive on the Indo-Grecian coins a horizontal base-line (see above, § 11, A, 1). In the variety of the Saka period, the ends of the verticals show sometimes a meaningless hook, as in *ca* (10, VIII) and in *sa* (36, IX), or a straight stroke on the right, as in *si* (35, VIII). The same hook appears also in the cursive script of the Kuṣāna period (*sa*, 35, X), or a horizontal stroke to the left, as in *A* (1, XI), *ka* (6, X), *dka* (23, XI), *na* (24, XII), *bi* (27, XI), *ya* (30, X), as well as curves both to the right and left, as in *kha* (7, X), *ca* (10, XII), *dhi* (16, XI), *ghi* (9, X), *ba* (27, X), *mi* (29, XI), where the curve has been added to the vowel-stroke.

(2) In the Saka and Kuṣāna varieties, the head of *ka* is commonly converted into a curve (6, VIII), and in the Kuṣāna variety this curve is connected with the side-limb of *ka*

¹ O. FRANKE, Nachr. Gött. Ges. d. Wiss., 1895, 540, and ZDMG. 50, 803, proposes to read *fa* and *fi* for the signs which I read *spa* and *spi*.

² The MS. of the Dhammapada shows this same sign both in the terminations of the absolutes in *tva* (*tvā*) and in *atma* (*ātman*), and thus further confirms the explanation proposed.

³ Regarding the characters on the Indo-Grecian coins, see WZKM. 8, 193 f.; regarding the script of the Saka and Kuṣāna inscriptions, see J.E.A.S. 1868, 288, pl. 4 (where, however, in l. 1 the second *ch* must be deleted, in l. 2 *sa* must be substituted for *si*, and *pha* for *fi*, and in l. 3 *ya* for *vi*, and the signs for *sy* in l. 4 are doubtful), and O. FRANKE, ZDMG. 50, 602 f.

(see 6, X). — (3) In all the later varieties, the top of *kha* is made longer and curved to the right (7, VI—XI; 39, XIV).

(4) In the Saka type, we have a cursive form of *ca*, derived from 10, III, in which the left end of the lower portion of the sign is attached to the short vertical below the top. Similar, still more cursive forms are common in the Kuṣāna variety; see 10, X, and XII. — (5) All the later varieties show the *cha* without the cross-bar, and the vertical is occasionally made to slant so that the sign looks like *mo*. — (6) In the later varieties, the left side-limb of *ja* is nearly always rounded, and in the Kuṣāna variety the head of the sign often consists of a shallow curve, from the left end of which the vertical hangs down (12, XI). Hence is developed the looped *ja* (12, XII) of the Bimāran vase. The full *ja* with the bar across or to the left of the foot occurs on the Indo-Grecian coins (12, VII). — (7) In all the later varieties, one side of *ṅa* invariably shows a vertical (14, VIII, IX).

(8) The only known *ṭa* of the Saka period in the ligature *ṣṭe* (22, XIII) shows the archaic form with one bar on the left; compare 15, III. In the Kuṣāna variety, the two bars to the right and left (15, I) are converted into a straight line, whereby *ṭa* becomes *ṭha* (15, X—XII). The small strokes at the top of *ṭu* (15, XI) are, as FLEER's impression of the Sūē Bihār inscription shows, due to rents in the copper. The correct reading of the word, in which it occurs, is *kuṭubini* instead of *kichudini* (HOERNLE). — (9) In all [29] the later varieties, *ṭha* (16, VIII, X, XI) loses the hook at the end of the second bar.

(10) On the Indo-Grecian coins, *ta* (20) is very similar to *ra*; in the Saka inscriptions, it is only one-third of the size of *ra*, and in the Kuṣāna variety the two letters are again very similar. — (11) The Saka *da* of *do* (22, IX) is derived from the form 22, II, while the signs 22, VIII, and X, come from the ordinary *da* of the Aśoka edicts. The Kuṣāna form (22, XI) shows an inverted curve at the head.

(12) The inscription of Gondopherres, and some coins of that king and of Azilises (P. GARDNER, *Cat. Ind. C. Br. Mus.* p. 94, No. 22), show — the first in the king's name — a peculiar sign (26, X) usually read *pha*, but possibly meant for *ṣa*, as O. FRANKE proposes, *ZDMG.* 50, 603. — (13) In the Kuṣāna variety, the right end of the horizontal top of *bha* is occasionally connected with the vertical (28, X), and sometimes the top-stroke is connected with the side-limb, just as in *ku* (6, XI). — (14) The fuller *ma* (29, VI) is common on the Indo-Grecian coins, and for its slanting stroke the later coins often show a dot (29, VII). In the *mu* of the Saka and Kuṣāna varieties (29, IX, XII), *ma* is laid on its side, the right part of the semicircle rises high up, and the left is bent downwards; compare the late *muṃ* (33, XIII).

(15) In the Kuṣāna inscriptions, *ya* often becomes a curve or rhombus-like figure, open below (30, XI, XII). — (16) In the later varieties, the left limb of *la* (32, VIII, X) is invariably round, and in the Kuṣāna type it is often attached to the top of the vertical (32, XI, XII). — (17) In later times, the head of *va* (33, VIII, X) is invariably rounded.

(18) Equally, *ṣa* (34, VIII, X) is often made round and similar to *ya*. — (19) In later times, *sa* (36, VII—XI) invariably loses the line connecting the left side of the head with the tail, and the new form becomes in the Kuṣāna inscriptions often highly cursive; see 36, XII.

B. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra.

(1) Medial *i* often crosses the vertical low down; see *ī* (2, VII, VIII, X), *dī* (22, XI), *nī* (24, XI), &c.; and in the Kuṣāna variety it gets a hook in *mī* (29, XI). Medial *o* likewise is occasionally attached low down to the vertical, see *ro* (31, XI); *ho* (37, XII).

(2) The *e*-stroke stands in *E* invariably on the right of the *Δ* (4, VI—VIII), and it may sink down as low as the foot. The short stroke is then converted into a long bent line (4, X,

XII) or receives a hook at the end (4, XI). Occasionally *e* stands also at the foot of other letters, as in *śe* (34, IX, Mathurā lion-capital).

(3) On the Indo-Grecian coins, medial *u* keeps its old form; but in *ju* (12, VII) the stroke rises upwards on account of the base-line of *ja*, likewise in *pu* (25, VII) on account of the bend in the *pa*. In later times, *u* is represented by a curve or a loop, as in *U* (3, VIII), *ku* (6, XI), *khu* (7, XI), &c.; in *mu* (29, IX, XII), the curve opens to the right.

(4) The Anusvāra is marked by a *ma*, laid on its side, which either is connected with its *mātrkā*, as in *Aṃ* (1, VII), *Iṃ* (2, VII), *thiṃ* (16, XI), or stands separate to the left, as in *yaṃ* (30, VII), or may be placed below (see *mahantasa* in the Taxila copper-plate, line 1).

C. — Ligatures.

(1) The ligatures of the Indo-Grecian coins, such as *kra* (6, VII), *khre* (39, XIV), *stra* (38, XIV), and those of the Saka inscriptions, *ṣṭe* (22, XIII), *khsa* (25, XIII), *sta* (23, XIII), show only small changes. The same remark applies to the ligatures on the coins of the Sakas and the older Kuṣānas, where, however, some new groups appear, such as *psa* (26, XIII), *rma* (28, XIII; compare the shape of *mā* in P. GARDNER, op. cit., pl. 25, 1, 2), *śpa* (29, XIII), which has been mostly misread *spa* on account of the Greek Spalyrisis, *śva* (30, XIII) with the *va* turned into a curve (see above, § 11, C, 4), and the doubtful representative of *dphī* (27, XIII) in *Kadphises*, the upper part of which is plainly *pi*, while the lower one does not correspond to any known letter.

(2) Among the ligatures of the cursive Kuṣāna inscriptions, some, like *gra* (8, XI), *bhra* (28, XII), exactly agree with the archaic forms, and [30] during this period we still find even the old *vra* (*rva*) (39, I) in the word *sarva*. The ligatures *tva* (31, XIII), *tśa* (32, XIII), often misread as *tśa*, *śka* (35, XIII), and *ṣṭu* (36, XIII), show the new Kuṣāna forms of the component parts. But the *sa* of *śva* (37, XIII) is badly mutilated, and the loops of *rya* (34, XIII), *rva* (33, XII), *śya* (35, XII), and *śya* (36, XII)¹ are new cursive formations. In all words where one would expect *sta*, the Kuṣāna inscriptions show *tha* (16, X, XI). Probably the omission of the bar on the right (compare 23, XIII) is merely cursive, and the sign has to be read both *tha* and *sta*, as the case may require. The MS. of the Dhammapada has both signs.

III. THE ANCIENT BRAHMI AND DRAVIDI FROM ABOUT B. C. 350 TO ABOUT A. D. 350.

§ 13. — How it was deciphered.

The first scholar who read, in 1836, an inscription in the oldest Brāhma characters, the legend on the coins of the Indo-Grecian king Agathocles, was CH. LASSEN.² But the whole alphabet was deciphered by J. PRINSEP in 1837-38.³ His table⁴ is, with the exception of the signs for *U* and *O*, quite correct, as far as it goes. Since his time, six missing signs have been found, among which *ī*, *ū*, *śa*, *ṣa* and *la* have been given in plate II. of this manual, while *na*, discovered by GRIERSON in Gayā, is figured in my Indian Studies, III², pp. 31, 76, and on page 35 below. The existence of *AU* in the third century B. C. is assured by the Gayā alphabet of Aśoka's masons.⁵ *ū* and *śa* have been first recognised by CUNNINGHAM.⁶ One form of *ṣa* has been first pointed out by SENART,⁷ and another by HOERNLE.⁸ I have found *la* in the Sāñci votive inscriptions.⁹ Regarding *ī*, compare below, § 16, C, 4.

¹ O. FRANKE, op. cit. 604, proposes to read this *śva*; but compare 35, XIII, which can be only *śya*.

² C.ASB. 1, XII.

³ C.ASR. 1, VIII—XI; J.ASB. 6, 460 ff.

⁴ J.ASB. 6, 223; P.IA. 2, 40 (pl. 39).

⁵ B.IS. III², 31.

⁶ C.IA(CII. 1), pl. 27.

⁷ S.I.P. 1, 36.

⁸ J.ASB. 56, 74.

⁹ EI. 2, 368.

§ 14. — Common characteristics of the ancient inscriptions.

The forms of the Brāhmī and Drāviḍī, used during the first 600 years, are known at present only from inscriptions on stones, copper-plates, coins, seals and rings,¹ and there is only one instance of the use of ink from the third or second century B. C.² The view of the development of the characters during this period is, therefore, not complete. For, in accordance with the results of all paleographic research, the epigraphic alphabets are mostly more archaic than those used in daily life, as the very natural desire to employ monumental forms prevents the adoption of modern letters, and as, in the case of coins, the imitation of older specimens not rarely makes the alphabet retrograde. The occurrence of numerous cursive forms together with very archaic ones, both in the Aśoka edicts (see above, § 3) and also in later inscriptions, clearly proves³ that Indian writing makes no exception to the general rule. And it will be possible to use the numerous cursive letters for the reconstruction of the more advanced alphabets, which were employed for manuscripts and for business purposes.

The full recognition of the actual condition of the Indian writing is obscured also by the fact that the inscriptions of the earliest period, with two exceptions, are either in Prākṛit or in a mixed language (Gāthā dialect), and that the originals, from which they were transferred to stone or copper, were drafted by clerks and monks who possessed little or no education. In [31] writing Prākṛit these persons adopted nearly throughout — (in writing the mixed dialect less constantly) — the practically convenient popular orthography, in which the notation of long vowels, especially of *ī* and *ū*, and of the Anusvāra, is occasionally neglected as a matter of small importance, and in which double consonants are mostly represented by single ones, non-aspirates are omitted before aspirates, and the Anusvāra is put for all vowelless medial nasals.⁴ This mode of spelling continues in the Prākṛit inscriptions with great constancy until the second century A. D. The constant doubling of the consonants appears first in a Pāli inscription of *Hārīttiputta Sātakaṇṇi*, king of Banavāsī, which has been recently found by L. RICE.⁵ The longer known inscription of the same prince (IA. 14, 331) does not show it. Besides, we find in some other, partly much older, Prākṛit documents, faint traces of the phonetical and grammatical spelling of the Pandits. Thus, the Aśoka edicts of Shāhbāzgarhī offer some instances of *mma* (see above, § 9, B, 4), the Nāsik inscriptions Nos. 14, 15, and Kuḍā No. 5, have the word *siddha*, and Kaṇheri No. 14 *āyakaṇa*.⁶ Such deviations from the rule indicate that the writers had learned a little Sanskrit, which fact is proved also for the writer who drafted the Kālsī edicts by the, for the Pāli absurd, form *banhmane* for *banhane* (Kālsī edict XIII, l. 39).

With the exception of the Ghasuṇḍī (Nagari) inscription, which contains no word with a double consonant, all the documents in the mixed dialect offer instances of double consonants which sometimes even are not absolutely necessary. Pabhosa No. 1 has *Bahasatimitrasa* and *Kāśāpiyānaṃ*, No. 2 has *Tevaṇiputrasya*, Nāsik No. 5 has *siddham*, and Kārle No. 21 has *Setapharanaputtasya*.⁷ And the Jaina inscriptions from Mathurā furnish numerous analogous cases.⁸ The only known Sanskrit inscriptions of this period, the Girnār Praśasti from the reign of Rudradāman and Kaṇheri No. 11,⁹ in general show the orthography approved by the phonologists and grammarians, with a few irregularities in the use of the Anusvāra, *e. g.*, *pratānam ā* (Girnār Praśasti, l. 2), *saṃbandhā*^o (l. 12), which have been caused by the influence of the popular orthography, but are found in the best MSS. written by Pandits. The orthographic peculiarities, just discussed, have therefore nothing to do with the development of the alphabet, but merely show that in ancient, as in modern, India the spelling of the clerks differed from that of the learned Brahmans, and that both methods, then as now, mutually influenced each other and caused irregularities.

¹ J.BRAS. 10, XXIII.

² See above, § 2, B (end).

³ B.IS. III², 40—43.

⁴ See above, § 7.

⁵ According to an impression and a photograph kindly sent by Mr. L. RICE.

⁶ B.ASEWI. 4, pl. 45 and 52; 5, pl. 51.

⁷ EI. 2, 242; B.ASEWI. 4, pl. 52 and 54.

⁸ EI. 1, 371 ff.; 2, 195 ff.

⁹ B.ASEWI. 2, pl. 14; 5, pl. 51.

A second peculiarity,¹ found in many inscriptions in Prākṛit and in the mixed dialect, is the frequent erroneous employment of the signs for the sibilants. In the Aśoka edicts of Kālsī, of Siddāpura, and of Bairāt No. II,² on the Bhaṭṭiprolu vases, in the cave inscriptions of Nāgārjunī and of Rāmnāth,³ and in the Mathurā inscriptions of the Kuṣana period, nay even in the two oldest Ceylonese inscriptions, *ṣa* or *śa* are used often for *sa*, and *śa* for *ṣa*, and *sa* for *śa* and *ṣa*. The reasons for this promiscuous use of the sibilants are, first, the circumstance that the school alphabet, which the clerks learned, was originally intended for Sanskrit and contained more sibilants than the ancient vernaculars possessed, and secondly, the negligent pronunciation of the classes destitute of grammatical training. The western and southern Prākṛits very probably possessed, then as now, both the palatal and the dental sibilants, and it was probably the custom, as is done also in our days, to exchange the two sounds in the same words. The natural consequence was that the feeling for the real value of the signs for *śa* and *ṣa* disappeared among the Prākṛit-speaking classes, while the *ṣa* of their school-alphabet, for which there was no corresponding sound in their vernaculars, must have appealed to them as a sign suitable to express sibilance. The Sanskrit inscriptions of all centuries, especially the land-grants which were drafted by common clerks, the MSS. of works written in the modern Prākṛits, and the documents from [32] the offices of modern India, with their countless mistakes in the use of the sibilants, offer abundant proof for the correctness of this explanation of the errors in the old inscriptions. The explanation is also confirmed by the occasional occurrence of *ṇa*⁴ for *na*, — once in the separate edicts of Dhauri and once of Jangada, — though *na* alone is permissible for their dialect. In these cases, too, the error seems to have been caused by the fact that the school alphabet contained both *ṇa* and *na*. The clerks, who had learned it, each made once a slip, and put in the, for them, redundant sign. The different opinion,⁵ according to which the exchange of the sibilants in the Aśoka edicts indicates that the values of the Brāhma signs were not completely settled in the third century B. C., rests on the, now untenable, assumption that the Brāhmī was elaborated, not for writing Sanskrit, but for the Prākṛit dialects.

§ 15. — The varieties of the Brāhmī and Drāviḍī in Plates II. and III.⁶

Plates II. and III. show the following fifteen scripts of the first period: —

(1) The variety of the Eraṇ coin, running from the right to the left (pl. II, col. I), which probably dates from the 4th century B. C.

¹ B. IS. III², 43, note 3.

² C. IA (CII. 1), pl. 14.

³ CIA (CII. 1), pl. 15.

⁴ B. ASRSI. 1, 128, note 45; 129, note 33.

⁵ S. I. P. 1, 33 ff.; B. ESIP. 2, note 1.

⁶ Preparation of the Plates: —

PLATE II.

Col. I; drawn according to a cast of the Eraṇ coin; compare C. CAI. pl. 11, No. 18: *A* from Patnā seal, C. ASR. 15, pl. 2.

Cols. II, III; cuttings from facsimile of Kālsī, EI. 2, 447 ff.

Cols. IV, V; cuttings from facsimile of Delhi-Sivālik, IA. 13, 306 ff.

Cols. VI, VII; cuttings from facsimiles of Jangada, B. ASRSI. 1, pl. 67, 68, 69: 20, VI, from Badhia, EI. 2, 245 ff.; and 44, VII, drawn according to impression of Sahasrām.

Cols. VIII—X; cuttings from facsimiles of Girnār, EI. 2, 447 ff.: 34, *ra*, between VII, VIII, from Rūpnāth, IA. 6, 156.

Cols. XI, XII; cuttings from facsimiles of Siddāpura, EI. 3, 134 ff.: 44, XII, drawn according to impression of Bairāt, No. I; 45, XI, according to facsimile of Bharahut, ZDMG. 40, 58 ff.

Cols. XIII—XV; cuttings from facsimiles in EI. 2, 323 ff.

Col. XVI; traced from the facsimile in J. ASB. 56, 77, pl. 5 a.

Col. XVII; cuttings from facsimile in IA. 20, 361 ff.

Col. XVIII; traced from the facsimile in IA. 14, 189: 6 from facsimile of Bharahut, No. 98, ZDMG. 40, 58: and 41 from impression of Sāñci Stūpa I, No. 199.

Col. XIX; cuttings from facsimile in EI. 2, 240 ff.

Col. XX; cuttings from facsimiles in EI. 1, 393, No. 33, and EI. 2, 195, No. 1.

Cols. XXI, XXII; drawn according to CUNNINGHAM's photograph of the Hāthigumphā inscription of Kharavela.

Cols. XXIII, XXIV; cuttings from facsimiles in B. ASRWI. 5, pl. 51, Nos. 1, 2.

PLATE III.

Cols. I, II; cuttings from facsimiles in EI. 2, 199, Nos. 2 and 5, and CUNNINGHAM's photograph of the ora well inscription: compare C. ASE. 20, pl. 5, No. 4. — (Note continued on the next page.)

(2) The older Maurya alphabet of the Aśoka edicts¹ (pl. II, cols. II—XII), which occurs also with local variations on the Persian *sigloi*² and the old coins from Taxila, &c.,³ in the majority of the inscriptions on the Bharahut Stūpa (pl. II, 6, XVIII; 45, XI), in Gayā,⁴ Sāñci,⁵ and Parkham,⁶ on the Patnā seals, on the Sohgaure copper-plate,⁷ and on the stone of Ghasundi or Nagari (pl. II, col. XVI), and probably prevailed at least in the latter half of the 4th and in the 3rd century B. C.

(3) The Drāviḍi of Bhaṭṭiprolu (pl. II, cols. XIII—XV), which is connected with the southern variety of the Maurya type, but includes many very archaic signs; about B. C. 200.

(4) The later Maurya alphabet of Daśaratha's inscription (pl. II, col. XVII), closely related to the characters on the coins of the Indo-Grecian kings Agathocles and Pantaleon;⁸ about B. C. 200 to 180.

(5) The Suṅga alphabet of the Torāṇa of Bharahut (pl. II, col. XVIII), which agrees with that of the Pabhosa inscriptions (pl. II, col. XIX), of the later votive inscriptions on the rails of the Bharahut and Sāñci Stūpas,⁹ of the oldest Mathurā inscriptions¹⁰ (pl. II, col. XX), of the Riwā inscription,¹¹ and so forth;¹² 2nd to 1st centuries B. C.

(6) The older Kaliṅga alphabet of the Kaṭak (Hāthigumphā) caves (pl. II, cols. XXI, XXII); about B. C. 150.

(7) The archaic alphabet of the western Dekhaṇ in the Nānāghāt inscription (pl. II, cols. XXIII, XXIV), which is found also in Nāsik No. 1, in Pitalkhorā, and in Ajaṅṭā Nos. 1, 2;¹³ from about B. C. 150 to the 1st century A. D.

(8, 9) The precursors of the later northern alphabets, the alphabet of the inscriptions of the Northern Kṣatrapa Śodāsa and of the archaic votive inscriptions from Mathurā (pl. III, cols. I, II), 1st century B. C. to 1st century A. D. (?), and the Kuṣana alphabet of the reigns of Kanīṣka, Huviṣka and Vāsudeva (pl. III, cols. III—V), 1st and 2nd (?) centuries A. D.

(10—15) The precursors of the later southern alphabets, the alphabet of Kāthiāvāḍ from the time of the Western Kṣatrapa Rudradāman (pl. III, col. VI), about A. D. 150; the archaistic type of the western Dekhaṇ from the time of the Kṣatrapa Nahapāna (pl. III, col. VII), beginning of the 2nd century A. D. (?); the more modern-looking alphabet of the same district (occasionally with only faint traces of southern peculiarities) from the time of Nahapāna (pl. III, cols. VIII, IX), of the Andhra king Gotamīputa Sātakaṇi (col. X), of the Andhra king Puḷumāyī (col. XI), of the Andhra king Gotamīputa Siriyāṇa Sātakaṇi (col. XII), of Nāsik No. 20 (col. XIII), and of the Ābhira king Īśvarasena (col. XIV), 2nd century A. D. :

Cols. III—V; cuttings from facsimiles of dated Kuṣana inscriptions in EI. 1, 371 ff., and 2, 195 ff.

Col. VI; drawn according to facsimile in B.ASRWI. 2, 128, pl. 14.

Cols. VII—XVI; cuttings from facsimiles in B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 51, No. 19; pl. 52, Nos. 5, 9, 10, 18, 19; pl. 53, Nos. 13, 14; pl. 55, No. 22; pl. 48, No. 3; and tracings for col. XV, from pl. 45, Nos. 5, 6, 11.

Cols. XVII, XVIII; cuttings from facsimiles in B.ASRWI. 1, pl. 62, 63.

Cols. XIX, XX; cuttings from facsimile in EI. 1, 1 ff.

The backgrounds of all the cuttings, and indistinct strokes, have been touched up.

Scale of Plate II. = 0·5 of the cuttings; except 13, II, and the signs in cols. VI, VII, XXIII, XXIV.

which have the same size as in the facsimiles. Scale of Plate III. = 0·7.

¹ Compare the following trustworthy facsimiles of Aśoka edicts not mentioned in note 6 on page 31 above:— B.ASRWI. 2, 98 ff., Girnār; IA. 13, 306 ff., Allahabad; IA. 19, 122 ff., Delhi-Mirat, Allahabad Queen's edict, Allahabad Kosambi edict; IA. 20, 334, Barābar caves; IA. 22, 299, Sahasrām and Rūpnāth; EI. 2, 245 ff., Mathia and Rāmpūrvā; EI. 2, 366, Sāñci; JA. 1887, I, 498, Bairāt No. I; and the table of letters in B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 5.

² J.BAS. 1895, 885 (pl.).

³ C.CAI. pl. 2, 3; pl. 8, No. 1; pl. 10, No. 20.

⁴ C.MG. pl. 10, Nos. 2, 3.

⁵ Facsimiles in EI. 2, 366 ff.

⁶ C.ASR. 20, pl. 6.

⁷ Proc. ASB. May-June, 1894, pl. 1.

⁸ P. GARDNER, Cat. of Ind. Coins Br. Mus., pls. 3, 4.

⁹ Pl. in ZDMG. 40, 53 ff.; EI. 2, 366 (facsimiles of Stūpa I, Nos. 238, 377, 378).

¹⁰ Compare plate in Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 142.

¹¹ IA. 9, 121.

¹² Compare also C.CAI. pl. 4, Nos. 8—15; pl. 5; pl. 8, No. 2 ff.; pl. 9, Nos. 1—5; C.MG. pl. 10, No. 4; B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 44, Bhājā, Nos. 1—6, Kondāne.

¹³ B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 44, Pitalkhorā, Nos. 1—7; pl. 51, Nāsik, No. 1.

the ornamental variety of the same district with more fully developed southern peculiarities, from the Kuḍā and [33] Junnar inscriptions (cols. XV, XVI), 2nd century A. D.; the highly ornamental variety of the eastern Dekhaṇ from Jaggayyapeta (cols. XVII, XVIII), 3rd century A. D. (?); and the ancient cursive alphabet of the Prākṛit grant of the Pallava king Sivaskandavarman (cols. XIX, XX), 4th century A. D. (?).

§ 16. — The older Maurya alphabet; Plate II.

A. — Geographical extension and duration of use.¹

The older Maurya alphabet was used over the whole of India, and it seems to have found its way into Ceylon at the latest about B. C. 250. For, the two oldest Ceylonese inscriptions,² from the time of the king Abaya Gāmini, which probably belong to the end of the 2nd or the beginning of the 1st century B. C., show characters which appear to have been developed from those of the Aśoka edicts. And the close relations between Aśoka and Tissa of Ceylon, reported by the Southern Buddhists, make an importation of the Brāhmī from Magadha into Ceylon not improbable. It is, however, possible that the Brāhmī alphabet was introduced even earlier into Ceylon by Indian colonists.³

The upper limit of the use of the older Maurya alphabet cannot be fixed with any certainty. But the shape of some of the characters on the Persian *sigloi* (above § 15, 1) makes it probable that even its more advanced forms existed before the end of the Akhaemenian rule in India (B. C. 331). Its oldest primary forms, no doubt, go back to much earlier times, as also the statements of the tradition, discussed above, tend to show. [34] The lower limit of the use of this type cannot be very distant from the end of Aśoka's reign (about B. C. 221), and must fall about B. C. 200. This estimate is supported by the character of the writing in the inscriptions of Aśoka's grandson Daśaratha,⁴ which were incised "immediately after his coronation" (*ānuntaliyaṃ abhiṣitena*), *i. e.*, probably just about the end of the 3rd century B. C., and of the legends on the coins of the Indo-Grecian kings Pantaleon and Agathocles, who ruled in the beginning of the 2nd century B. C.⁵ The letters of the Nāgārjunī cave inscriptions (pl. II, col. XVII) are sharply distinguished from those of the Aśoka edicts, partly by the far advanced forms of *ja*, *ta*, *da*, *la*, and partly by the invariable and considerable reduction of the vertical strokes. The second peculiarity re-occurs on the coins of the two Indo-Grecian kings, which show also a further development of the northern *ja* of pl. II, 15, III. Though the shortened letters were by no means unknown to the writers of the Aśoka edicts (see table on p. 7), their constant use for epigraphic documents is, to judge from the available materials, a characteristic of the types of the second and subsequent centuries. And I believe that all inscriptions showing long verticals must be assigned to the third century B. C., and those with short ones to later times.

B. — Local varieties.

The peculiar circumstances, under which the Aśoka edicts were incised, were most unfavourable to a full expression of the existing local varieties. First, the fact that all of them were first drawn up in the imperial secretariate at Pāṭaliputra and then forwarded to the governors of the provinces, must have proved a serious obstacle. As the differences in the grammatical forms and small alterations in the text indicate, the edicts were copied by the provincial clerks before they came into the hands of the stone-masons. It is a matter of course that the scribes of the Rājukas, in copying them, were influenced by the forms of the letters in the originals, and that they imitated them, be it involuntarily or out of respect for the head office. Further, it is probable that the provincial clerks were not always natives of those districts in which they

¹ Compare B. IS. III², 49 ff.

² E. MÜLLER, *Anc. Inscr. from Ceylon*, pl. 1.

³ Compare M. DE ZILVA WICKRAMASINGHE in J. RAS., 1895, 895 ff.

⁴ L. IA. II², 257 ff.

⁵ VON SALLET, *Nachfolger Alex. d. Gr.*, 31; P. GARDNER, *Cat. of Ind. Coins Br. Mus.*, XXVI.

served; and this circumstance must have contributed to efface or to modify the use of the local varieties. Most of Aśoka's governors will, no doubt, have been sent from Magadha, the home of the Maurya race, and many will have been transferred in the course of their service from one province to another. Those acquainted with the conditions of the Civil Service in the Native States of India, which still preserve the ancient forms common to the whole of Asia, will regard it as probable that the governors, on taking charge of their posts, imported their subordinates, or at least some of them, be it from their native country or from the districts which they formerly governed. The case of Paḍa, the writer of the Siddāpura edicts, confirms this inference. As he knew the Kharoṣṭhī, he probably had immigrated, or been transferred, to Maisūr from the north of India.

In spite of these unfavourable conditions it is possible to distinguish in the writing of the Aśoka edicts at least two, perhaps three, local varieties. First, there is a northern and a southern one, for which, as in the case of the later alphabets, the Vindhya or, as the Hindus say, the Narmadā, forms the dividing line. The southern variety is most strongly expressed in the Gīrnār and Siddāpura edicts, less clearly in the Dhāuli and Jaṅgada edicts, by differences in the signs for *A*, *Ā*, *kha*, *ja*, *ma*, *ra*, *sa*, the medial *i*, and the ligatures with *ra* (see below, under C, D). A comparison of the characters of the most closely allied northern and southern inscriptions confirms the assumption that the differences are not accidental. If the characters of the Siddāpura edicts do not always agree with those of Gīrnār, [35] the discrepancies will have to be ascribed to the northern descent of the writer Paḍa or to his service in a northern office.

Even the writing in the northern versions is not quite homogeneous. The pillar edicts of Allahabad, Mathia, Niglīva, Paḍeria, Radhia, and Rāmpūrvā, form one very closely connected set, in which only occasionally minute differences can be traced, and the edicts of Bairāt No. I., Sahaśrām, Barābar, and Sāñci, do not much differ. A little further off stand the Dhāuli separate edicts (where edict VII. has been written by a different hand from the rest), the Delhi-Mirat edicts, and the Allahabad Queen's edict, as these show the angular *da*. Very peculiar and altogether different is the writing of the rock edicts of Kālsī, with which some letters on the coins of Agathocles and Pantaleon (but also some in the Jaṅgada separate edicts) agree. Perhaps it is possible to speak also of a north-western variety of the older Maurya alphabet.¹

C. — The radical signs or Mātrkās.

Signs beginning with verticals show already in the Aśoka edicts occasionally a thickening or a very short stroke (*Serif*) at the upper end, as in *cha* (pl. II, 14, II), *pa* (28, VII); compare the cases noted EI. 2, 448, and B.ASRSI. 1, 115.

(1, 2)² In addition to the eight forms of *A*, *Ā*, given on page 6 above, the plate shows a ninth in col. XI. with an open square at the top (compare *ma*, 32, XI, XII); a tenth, with the angle separated from the vertical, occurs in No. 1 of the Siddāpura inscriptions, edict I, line 2, 3. The forms with the bent vertical (cols. VII, XI) have been caused by writing the upper and lower halves of the letter separately. The addition of the stroke, marking the length of the vowel, to the right top of the vertical (cols. VIII, IX), is a peculiarity of Gīrnār.

(3) The forms of *I* in cols. III, IV, are the common ones; that in col. X, which agrees with the *I* of the Gupta period and later types, is rare. (4) The rare *Ī*, which, as may be inferred from the Gayā alphabet of the masons, existed already in the 3rd century B. C., occurs also in the Mahābodhi-Gayā inscriptions, pl. 10, Nos. 9, 10, where CUNNINGHAM reads *Im*, because it appears in the representative of the Sanskrit *Indra*. Though this reading is possible, I consider it improbable, as it would be necessary to assume for *I* a not traceable form,

¹ Compare B.IS. III², 36 ff.

² The bracketed Arabic figures of section C. correspond with those of plate II; for § 16, C to E, compare also B.IS. III², 58 ff.

consisting of two dots side by side with a third dot above on the left, thus: . . . In later times (see pl. VI, 4, V, VII) the angles of the square are turned towards the top and the bottom lines.

(5, 6) HULTZSCH (ZDMG. 40, 71) admits that the sign 6, XVIII, looks like *Ū*, but prefers to read *O* for linguistic reasons, which seems to be unnecessary according to E. MÜLLER, Simplified Pāli Grammar, 12 f. The existence of *Ū* in the 3rd century may be inferred from the Gayā alphabet of the masons.

(7) Add the horseshoe-form of *E* (Kālsī edict V, 16, &c.) from the comparative table on page 11 above, No. 16, col. V, *b*. The half-round *E* of col. XXII. occurs also in Sāñci Stūpa I, No. 173. The *AI*, which has been placed in this row (col. XXI), existed in the 3rd century, as may be inferred from the Gayā alphabet of the masons. — (8) Regarding the *O* of Dhauri and Jaugada in col. VI, see above, § 4, B, 4, *a*.

(9) The dagger-shaped *ka* occurs occasionally in all versions of the Aśoka edicts, most rarely in Girnār. — (10) The oldest among the seven forms of *kha* is that in col. II (Kālsī) and col. VI (Jaugada separate edicts and Bharahut Stūpa inscription). Hence come first the northern *kha*, with the loop on the right, col. III (Kālsī and Bharahut), and a form, nearly identical with that of col. XVIII, in Jaugada separate edict I, l. 4. The next derivative from this is the *kha* with a bent vertical and a dot at the foot, in cols. IV, V. Likewise of northern origin is the *kha* with the triangle at the foot, in *khya*, 43, V; compare Mahābodhi-Gayā, pl. 10, No. 3, and Bharahut. Another derivative from the primary form in col. III. is the *kha* of cols. VII, IX—XII, with a point at the foot of the perfectly straight vertical, and it occurs both in the south in Girnār, Siddāpura, Dhauri, and Jaugada, and in the north in Allahabad, Delhi-Mirat, Mathia, Radhia, Rāmpūrvā, and Bairāt No. I. The *kha*, consisting of a simple hook with the omission of the dot, in col. VIII, is confined to the southern versions and is particularly common in Girnār. — (11) The *ga*, which is originally pointed at the top, is sometimes slightly rounded, in cols. IV, VI, X—XII. — (12) The primary angular *gha* appears occasionally in Kālsī (col. III) and in the Jaugada separate edicts. — I add here the figure of *ña* from the Gayā alphabet of the masons, which has been discovered after the preparation of the plates; compare my Indian Studies, III², pp. 31, 76.

(13) The primary *ca* with tail (see above, § 4, A, 18) occurs also in Sāñci Stūpa I, Nos. 269 and 284 (EI. 2, 368). — (14) The primary *cha* with unequal [38] halves in cols. VI, VII, becomes first a circle, bisected by the vertical, cols. III, IV, and hence is derived the later usual form with two loops in col. II, and in the Gayā alphabet. — (15) The forms of *ja*, all of which have been derived from the *j* of the Drāviḍi (cols. XIII—XVI) may be divided (*a*) into essentially northern forms with a loop in col. III (Kālsī and Mathia), or with a dot in cols. IV, V (Allahabad, Delhi-Sivālik, Delhi-Mirat, Bairāt No. I, Niglīva, Paḍeria, Dhauri, Jaugada, and Siddāpura), or with a short central stroke in col. II (Kālsī, Jaugada separate edicts, Sahasrām, and Rūpnāth), and (*b*) into southern forms, those in cols. VII, X, XI, XVI (Girnār, Dhauri, Jaugada, and Ghasundi), and that in col. IX (Girnār).

(18) In addition to the semicircular *ṣa*, we often find secondary forms, flattened above or below or at both ends, as in cols. II, XI, XVI. — (20) With the round-backed *ḍa* of Kālsī in col. III, compare also the similar *ḍi* in the Allahabad Queen's edict, line 3.

(23) From the primary *ta* in col. III, and 43, III (*tu*), which is often turned sideways (see comparative table at page 11 above No. 22, V, *b*), comes (*a*) the form with the round side-limb in cols. IV, V, XVI, as well as that in col. VI, and 43, col. II (*ti*), and (*b*) the very common *ta* with the angle just below the vertical in col. XI, from which finally the tertiary form with the semicircle for the angle in col. XII (common in later times) appears to be derived. — (25) From the primary rounded *dā* in cols. II, III, comes (*a*) the angular form in cols. IV, V (Delhi-

Mirat, Delhi-Sivālik, Allahabad Kosambī edict, and Allahabad Queen's edict), and (b) the cursive *da* in cols. VII, IX (Girnār, Jangada, &c., rarely). — (26) The original *dha* of cols. V—VII appears only in Delhi-Sivālik (rarely) and in the Jangada separate edicts (constantly).

(28, 29) The angular *pa* and *p̄ha* of col. XII. and col. VI. occurs here and there in various versions. — (30) Add the *ba* of the comparative table, page 11 above, No. 2, V, *a*, which is not rare in Kālsī and other versions. — (31) The secondary *bha* with the straight stroke on the right, col. XVI, and that with the rounded back, col. VI (Jangada separate edicts), appear also in Bharahut (constantly), Sāñci (often), Barābar, and Kālsī. — (32) The secondary *ma* with the semicircle at the top occurs throughout in the northern inscriptions, except in the Sohgaure copper-plate, which offers a *ma* with an open square, similar to that of Siddāpura, cols. XI, XII. The older *ma* with the angle above the circle, cols. VIII—X, is a southern form, and is confined to Girnār (exclusively) and Dhauri and Jaugada (rarely).

(33) The notched *ya* in cols. IV, V, VII, XI, is used either constantly or chiefly in Delhi-Sivālik, Delhi-Mirat, Mathia, Radhia, Rāmpūrvā, Niglīva, Paḍeria, and Kālsī. It is also very common in Dhauri, Jaugada, and Siddāpura. But in Girnār the *ya* with the curve below is the usual one, cols. VIII, X, XII, besides which that with the angle, col. IX, is found occasionally. In writing the notched *ya*, the left half of the sign has been made first, and the right half has been added afterwards. In the *ya* with the curve below, the vertical and the curve have been drawn separately, as may be seen from *iyam* in No. 1 of the Siddāpura inscriptions, edict I, line 4. — (34) Add the forms of *ra* from Girnār given in the comparative table on page 11 above, No. 20, V, *a* and *c*. The corkscrew-like *ra* of Ghasundi, col. XVI, and the tertiary, almost straight-lined, form of Rūpnāth (between cols. VII, VIII), seem to be northern cursive forms of the letter. — (35) The angular *la* of cols. III, V, appears occasionally in most versions, whereas the highly cursive form in col. VII. is confined to the Jaugada separate edicts. — (36) Add the modern-looking *va* of the comparative table on page 7 above, No. 19 (Kālsī). The *va* of Siddāpura in col. XII, flattened below, and the triangular one of Ghasundi in col. XVI, appear occasionally in other versions. The *va* of col. IX, which resembles a *ca* turned round from right to left, is found also in *Vesagame*, Sohgaure, line 2.

(37) Add the broad-backed *śa* of the comparative table on page 11, No. 21, V, *c*; and compare the *śa* in Kālsī edict XIII, 1, lines 35, 37, 38; 2, lines 17, 19. — (38) The conjectural reading of the signs of Kālsī in cols. II, III, is based on SENART'S *Inscriptions de Piyadasi*, 1, 33 f. The *śa* from which the later forms have been derived is that of col. XVI. — (39) The primary *sa* with the straight side-limb has been preserved only in the south (Girnār and Siddāpura). The cursive form in col. VII. occurs also in Kālsī.

(40) Add the probably primary *ha* of Siddāpura in the comparative table on page 11 above, No. 5, V, *a*, which [37] is found also in Kālsī. The cursive *ha* of col. VII. is confined to the Jaugada separate edicts; a somewhat different cursive occurs in *mahamāta*, Allahabad Kosambī edict, line 1.

(41) A certain *ḷa* is not found in the known inscriptions of the 3rd century, as the *ḷi* of Sāñci, in col. XVIII, belongs without doubt to the 2nd century B. C. But it is possible that the *ḷa* with the dot, 20, col. VI (Radhia), has to be read *ḷa*. The sign appears in Delhi-Sivālik, Mathia, and Radhia (edict V) in the representative of the Sanskrit *ḷuḍi* or *ḷuli*, and in Mathia and Radhia in the representative of *ḍvāḍasa*, which in Pāli usually becomes *ḍvāḍasa*. The dot may be, as in *kha* and *ja*, a substitute for a circle. If such a modification of *ḷa* was really used for *ḷa*, the sign must have been derived from the angular *ḷa* nearly in the same manner as the later *ḷa* was framed out of the round-backed *ḷa* (see above, § 4, B, 6).

D. — Medial vowels and Anusvāra.

(1) The originally straight stroke for *ā* is often turned upwards in Kālsī (see, for instance, *śā*, 37, III) and occasionally in other versions, after the manner prevalent in later times. In *khā* (10, V, VI), *jā* (15, VI, &c.), *ṭā* (18, II), *ṭhā* (19, II), *thā* (24, II), the *ā*-stroke is added to the middle of the letter. Bharahut offers also a *jā* like that of 15, XXI.

(2) The angular *i* (see, for instance, *khi*, 10, II) becomes, regularly in Girnār (see *dhi*, 21, IX) and rarely in the Jaugada separate edicts (see *khi*, 10, VII), a shallow curve, which in *khi* (10, VIII), in *ni* (27, IX), and other letters ending in verticals, may be attached to the middle of the consonant, and which frequently is very much like *ā*. In Kālsī edict XIII, 2, 10, the medial *i* of *ti* (43, II) stands twice to the left of its consonant, likewise in *tī* in Allahabad edict I (end), and in *hi* in the Sohaura copper-plate, line 4. — (3) The medial *i* of Girnār usually consists of a shallow curve bisected by a vertical (*dī*, 25, IX); but in *ṭī* (18, IX) it is marked by two vertical strokes, and in *thī* (24, IX) by two slanting ones.

(4) The full *u* which is identical with *U* occurs in the *dhu* (26, III) of Kālsī several times. It is also recognisable in *ku* (9, V), *gu* (11, IX), *ḍu* (20, VII), and other letters ending in verticals, which latter have to do double duty as parts of the consonants and of the vowel; see below, the remarks on some ligatures under E, 1. Elsewhere we have secondary forms: (a) such as omit the horizontal, in *dhu* (26, II), *pu* (28, III), &c.; (b) such as omit the vertical, in *tu* (23, V), &c. In *tu* the *u*-stroke is occasionally turned upwards, as in 23, VIII, and 43, III; compare the later *tū* of pl. III, 21, XIX. — (5) The identity of medial *ū* with *U* is still recognisable in letters ending in verticals, as in *dhū* (31, X), &c., where the vertical again does double duty. But mostly the vowel is expressed by two strokes, either parallel as in *dhū* (26, X) and in *yū* (33, VII) or placed otherwise as in *pū* (28, VIII, XVI).

(6) Signs like *ge* (11, IV) perhaps offer still remnants of the hook-form of medial *e*, into which the originally super-imposed triangle no doubt was reduced at first (see above, § 4, C, 1); and the *e*-strokes of *khe* (10, III), *ge* (11, III), and *gye* (42, VII), which slant downwards from the left to the right, may have to be interpreted in the same way. In *je* (15, VII), *te* (18, V), *ṭhe* (19, XII), and *the* (24, XII), the vowel stands opposite to the middle of the consonant; in *khe* it is often attached to the left end of the hook. — (7) Medial *ai* occurs only in *trai* (23, IX) and *thai* (24, X), both in Girnār, and in *mai* (32, XII; Siddāpura).

(8) Medial *o* preserves mostly the original shape of *O* very faithfully (see above, § 4, C, 1). The later cursive *o* with the two bars at the same height appears however in *go* (11, V; Delhi-Sivālik) and *ho* (40, V; Delhi-Sivālik), as well as in the *yo* of the Persian *sigloi*. In *mo* (32, VII, X; Jaugada separate edicts, Mathia, Radhia, and Girnār), the *o* has been formed in a similar manner. In the second form, the bars stand opposite the middle, and indicate that analogous *mā* and *me* existed already in the 3rd century B. C., just as later; see pl. III, 30, X, XVII. In the *no* of Kālsī edict V, line 14 we have a looped *o*, similar to that in *lo* of pl. III, 33, XX, and in later signs.

(9) The Anusvāra mostly stands opposite the middle of the preceding Mātrkā, as in *maṃ* (32, VIII). But in connection with *i* it is placed regularly in [38] Delhi-Sivālik, Delhi-Mirat, Mathia, Radhia, Jaugada, and Dhauri, inside the angle of the vowel, as in *ṭim* (18, VI). There are also other cases in which it occasionally appears, as in the later scripts, above its Mātrkā, and sometimes, as in *maṃ* (32, II), it sinks to the foot of the latter; see above, § 4, B, 2 e.

E. — Ligatures.

(1) In the ordinary ligatures of the Aśoka edicts (42, II—VII, X—XII; 43, V—VIII, XI, XII; 44, III—VII, XI, XII; 45, IV, V, X), in those of Bharahut (45, XI) and of Ghasundi (42, 43, XVI), the consonants are placed below each other in their natural order and

suffer no material changes. Occasionally, however, as in *kyā* (42, II, IV), *kye* (42, III), *gyā* (42, VI), and *gye* (42, VII), a single vertical stroke does duty both for the upper and the lower consonant, just as in the modern ligatures क, क, and so forth; compare also the Kharoṣṭhī ligatures, § 11 above, C, 3.

(2) But there are cases of greater irregularities, especially in Gīrnār, where (a) the second sign is sometimes greatly mutilated or made cursive, as in *vya* (44, II), *mya* (44, VIII), *ṣṭi* and *stu* (45, VIII, IX); (b) the sign for the second consonant is sometimes placed first (Gīrnār and Siddāpura) for convenience sake,¹ as in *ṣṭā*, *ṣṭi* (42, VIII, IX), *tpa*, *tpā* (43, IX, X), *vyā* (44, X, P); and (c) in ligatures with *ra*, this sign is either (both in Gīrnār and Siddāpura) inserted in the vertical lines of the other consonant (*kra*, 9, X; *tram*, 23, X; *dra*, 25, XII; *brā*, 30, X; *vra*, 36, X; *sru*, 39, X), or (in Gīrnār alone) is indicated by a small hook at the top of the combined sign (*trai*, 23, IX; *pra*, *prā*, 28, IX, X; &c.). The position of *ra* always remains the same, whether it is to be pronounced before or after the combined consonant, and thus 36, X, has the value both of *rva* and of *vra*. The insertion of *ra* in the left vertical of *ba* in *brā* (30, X) probably goes back to the period when the writing went from the right to the left. Otherwise it ought to stand in the right vertical.

§ 17. — The Drāviḍī of Bhaṭṭiprolu; Plate II.

To the remarks on the value of the Drāviḍī of Bhaṭṭiprolu for the history of writing in India (above, page 8), and to the explanations of its peculiar signs (above, § 6, A, 3, 7, 12, 15, 18; B, 4 c, 5; and C, 2), I have now to add the reasons for the assumed reading of the sign in pl. II, 38, XIII—XV. It seems to me certain that originally it had the value of *ṣ*. For there can be no doubt that it expresses a sibilant, and that the Drāviḍī is, like the Brāhmī, an alphabet invented in order to write Sanskrit (see above, § 6, C, 2). As signs for two of the three Sanskrit sibilants are easily recognisable, — the palatal in 37, XIII, XIV, and the dental in 39, XIII, XIV, XV, — the third sign can only have been intended to express the lingual sibilant. But it is a different question, whether in the words of the Prākṛit Bhaṭṭiprolu inscriptions, in which the sign occurs, the lingual sibilant was actually pronounced, or whether, owing to the negligent orthography of the clerks, the sign has been put where the pronunciation was *ś* or *s*. A certain answer to this question is for the present impossible. It could be given only if we knew more about the ancient Prākṛit of the Kistna districts [39] than is actually the case. But the correct use of *śa* in *śamanudeśānaṃ* Bhaṭṭiprolu, No. X indicates that the dialect possessed two sibilants; and it can only be doubted, whether *ṣ* has been put erroneously for *ś*, as often happens in the Jaina inscriptions from Mathurā (compare EI 1, 376), or whether it was still the lingual sibilant. Another point in the character of the Drāviḍī, which requires special mention, is, that its signs, which agree with those of the Brāhmī, in several cases present characteristic peculiarities of the southern variety. This may be seen (1) in the angular *A*, *Ā*; (2) in the *kh* (10, XIII, XV) consisting, like that of Gīrnār, merely of a vertical, with a hook at the top; (3) in the *dh*, which has the same position as that of the Jaugada separate edicts and the Nānāghāt inscriptions; (4) in *m*, which, though turned topsy-turvy, retains the angle of the *ma* of Gīrnār; and (5) in *s*, which mostly has the straight side-limb, as in Gīrnār and Siddāpura.

As the inscription on the crystal prism (No. X), found with the stone vessels, shows the ordinary Brāhmī except in the *da* opening to the right, it follows that the Drāviḍī was not used exclusively even in the Kistna districts, but together with the common old Indian alphabet. The small number of the inscriptions hitherto found, makes it impossible to say anything definite regarding the spread of this alphabet. And it is equally difficult to fix with certainty the time and the duration of its use. As king Kubiraka or Khubiraka (Kubera) is not known from other sources, we can only fall back on the never absolutely certain paleographic indications.

¹ O. FRANKE, *Gurupūjakaumudī* 26, thinks that these groups should be read *śā*, *śā*, as the are written.

The signs, which agree with the Brāhmī, point to the time immediately after Aśoka, or about B. C. 200. In favour of this estimate is particularly the occurrence of the long verticals, the invariably round *g*, and the *r*, which is always represented by a straight line.

§ 18. — The last four alphabets of Plate II.

In addition to the inscriptions of Daśaratha (col. XVII), which very probably belong just to the end of the 3rd century B. C. (see above, § 16, A), only those of the Ceta king Khāravēla of Kaliṅga (cols. XXI, XXII) and those of the Andhra queen Nāyanikā in the Nānāghāt cave (cols. XXIII, XXIV) can be dated approximately. Khāravēla's inscription must have been incised between B. C. 157 and 147, as the king's thirteenth year is said to correspond to the year 165 of "the time of the Muriya (Mauriya) kings,"¹ and it fixes also the time of the Nānāghāt inscription. For, according to line 4, Khāravēla assisted in the second year of his reign a western king called Sātakaṇi. This Sātakaṇi probably is identical with the first Andhra prince of that name mentioned in the Purāṇas, whose inscribed image is found in the Nānāghāt cave. Hence the date of the large inscription, which was incised during the regency of Sātakaṇi's widow Nāyanikā, cannot be much later than B. C. 150.²

Paleographic evidence is almost the only help for fixing the time of Dhanabhūti's inscription on the *torāṇa* of the Bharahut Stūpa (col. XVIII), which was incised "during the rule of the Śuṅgas," as well as that of the Pabhosa cave inscriptions (col. XIX) and of the oldest votive documents from Mathurā (col. XX), all of which offer (see above, § 15, 5) the Śuṅga type of the ancient Brāhmī. To judge from the evidently close connection of their characters, partly with the younger Maurya alphabet and partly with the Kaliṅga script, the signs of cols. XVIII, XIX, probably belong to the second century B. C. Those of col. XX, may date from the first century B. C., as the elongation of the lower parts of the verticals of *A*, *Ā* (1, 2), the broad back of *śa* (37), the cursive *la* (41) and the subscribed *ra* in *dra* (42), which is twisted to the left, point to a later time.

The tendency to shorten the upper vertical lines, mentioned already above (§ 16, A), is, though here and there not fully carried through, common to all the four scripts. The broadening of the letter or of the lower parts of *ga*, *ta*, *pa*, *bha*, *ya*, *la*, *sa* and *ha*, is found only in the last [40] three alphabets; and the thickening of the tops of the upper verticals, and the use of the so-called *Serif*, are particularly remarkable only in the Śuṅga and Kaliṅga alphabets. Tendencies in the direction of later developments are found, not only in the letters of col. XX, already mentioned, but also in the round *da* (20, XXII, XXIII), so characteristic for the later southern alphabets, in *ra* with the curved upper horizontal line (22, XVIII, XIX) in the partly or entirely angular *ma* (32, XIX, XXII) in the semicircular medial *t* of *kt* (9, XXII), *ḍt* (30, XXII), and *vī* (36, XXIV), as well as in the detached *o* of *go* (11, XXII), *tho* (19, XXIV) and *tho* (24, XXIV). The single medial *au* of the plate, in *pau* (28, XVIII), deserves to be noted.

As regards the geographical distribution of these types, the younger Maurya alphabet belongs not only to the north-east (Bihār), but also to the north-west, where its *ja* and *sa* are found on the coins of the two Indo-Grecian kings, mentioned above (§ 15, 4). The Kaliṅga alphabet is of course that of the south-eastern coast, and the type of the Nānāghāt inscriptions that of the western Dekhaṇ. Finally, the Śuṅga type probably represents the script of the centre of India. It, however, extends also to the west, as the same or very similar characters are found in the caves of the Marāṭhā country; compare § 15 above, 5, note 3.

Very little can be said regarding the duration of the use of these scripts. The Indo-Grecian coins show that the younger Maurya characters were used in the first half of the 2nd

¹ Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 149; compare Österreichische Monatszechr. für d. Or., 1884, 231 ff.

² Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 146; differently Bhāṇḍārkar, Early Hist. of the Dekkan², 34, who assigns Sātakaṇi to the period B. C. 40 to A. D. 16.

century B. C.¹ The Kalinga script is visible also in the inscriptions of Khāravēla's next descendants.² If BURGESS has correctly fixed the time of the Pitalkhorā caves,³ it would follow that the script of the Nānāghāt inscriptions continued to be used in the first century A. D.

§ 19. — The precursors of the northern alphabets.

A. — The alphabet of the Northern Kṣatrapas; Plate III.

Immediately connected with the latest forms of the Śuṅga type in the oldest Jaina inscriptions from Mathurā (pl. II, col. XX) is the alphabet of the Northern Kṣatrapas on the coins and in the inscriptions of the Mahākṣatrapa Rājuvula or Ra ṅjubula and of his son Soḍāsa or Suḍasa, who ruled in the first century B. C. or A. D. (?) over the same town.⁴ And some "archaic" votive inscriptions from Mathurā, as well as legends on certain Indian coins, exhibit the early letters of the same type.⁵

The characteristics of this type (plate III, cols. I, II) are the equalisation of all the upper verticals, except in *la* (33, I); the constant use of the *Serif*, occasionally replaced, as in *bha* (29, I), by a nail-head or wedge; and the constant use of angular forms for *gha* (10, I), *ja* (13, I, II), *pa* (26, I, II), *pha* (27, I), *ma* (30, I, II), *la* (33, I), *sa* (36, I), and *ha* (38, I, II). Other, mostly cursive, innovations are found in the peculiar *ca* (11, I); in the slanting angular *dā* (18, I); in *da* (23, I); in the broadened *bha* (29, I, II); in *ra* with the curve at the end (32, I, II), which occasionally reappears also later (see pl. IV, 33, IV) in northern inscriptions; in the medial vowels *ā* (which in *hā*, 38, II, rises upwards, but in *rā*, 32, I, keeps its ancient form), *i* (in *di*, 23, I), *o* (in *gho*, 10, I, and *so*, 35, II); and in the position of the Anuvāra above the line (in *ṅām*, 20, I). The *ka* shows, besides the old form in 7, I, II, the later one with the bent bars in *kṣa* (40, I). The upper part of the abnormal *va* (34, II) with two triangles, which sometimes is found also in the Kuṣana inscriptions⁶ and elsewhere, [41], probably represents a hollow wedge. The inscriptions of this class for the first time show⁷ the medial *r* which consists, exactly like that of the Kuṣana inscriptions in *vr* (34, III), of a straight line slanting towards the left.

B. — The alphabet of the Kuṣana inscriptions; Plate III.

The next step in the development of the Brāhmī of Northern India is illustrated by the inscriptions from the time of the Kuṣana kings Kaniṣka, Huviṣka and Vāsuṣka or Vāsudeva (plate III, cols. III—V), the first among whom made an end of the rule of the older Sakas in the eastern and southern Pañjāb. The inscriptions with the names of these kings, which run from the year 4 to the year 98 (according to the usually accepted opinions, of the Śaka era of A. D. 77-78, or of the 4th century of the Seleucid era),⁸ are very numerous in Mathurā and its neighbourhood, and are found also in eastern Rājputāna and in the Central Indian Agency (Sāñci).⁹ In spite of great variations in the single letters, which occasionally exhibit the more modern forms in the older inscriptions and the earlier forms of the Northern Kṣatrapa type in the later documents, the alphabet possesses a very characteristic appearance, and nobody who once has seen the squat and broad letters of the Kuṣana period will ever make a mistake by assigning them to other times.

¹ Compare above, § 16, note 4.

² Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 179; Udayagiri inscription Nos. 3, 4.

³ Buddhist Cave Temples, 246.

⁴ See above, § 10.

⁵ Comp. also facsimiles in C.A.S.R. 3, pl. 13, No. 1; EI. 1, 392, No. 17; C.CAI. pl. 3, No. 14; pl. 6; pl. 8, No. 2ff.

⁶ EI. 2, 201, No. 12; 207, No. 32; hollow wedges are found also in the facsimiles in C.A.S.R. 10, pl. 23, No. 1; F.GI (CII. 3), No. 23.

⁷ In *vrspānam*, C.A.S.R. 20, pl. 5, line 2.

⁸ IA. 10, 213; C.CIS. 51 ff., 57; BHĀṆḌĀRKAR, Early Hist. of the Deccan, 26, note 1, thinks that Kaniṣka ruled later; but S. Lévi, J.A. 1897, I, 5 ff., places even Vāsudeva in the first century A. D.; the years 4 and 5 of this era occur in EI. 2, 201, Nos. 11, 12; Kaniṣka, the year 7, EI. 1, 391, No. 19.

⁹ See facsimile, EI. 2, 369.

As regards the details, the following innovations deserve special mention:¹ — (1) Side by side with more ancient signs, the *A* of col. IV. shows a form leading up to the modern *A* of the Nāgarī of Western India; compare also pl. IV, 1, IX, XI ff. (2) The bar denoting the length of *A* is attached low down (2, III, IV); compare pl. IV, 2, VII ff. (3) Three strokes, one of which is set up vertically, take the place of the three dots of *I* (3, III). (4) The horizontal stroke of *U* occasionally shows a curve at the left end (4, IV). (5) The base of the triangular *E* (5, IV, V) is mostly at the top; compare pl. IV, 5, X ff. (6) The *kha* (8, III—V) is mostly triangular below, and its hook is often small. (7) One of the two originally horizontal strokes of *na* is always turned into a curve notched in the middle, and sometimes both are changed in this manner, as in 20, III, IV; occasionally the vertical is split up into two lines, which are attached to the ends of the left horizontal line, each bearing a portion of the curved top-bar (20, V). (8) The *ta* shows sometimes, but rarely, a loop, as in *sti* (43, IV). (9) The lower end of *da* (23, III—V) is drawn further to the right, and the bulge on the right becomes larger. (10) The *dha* (24, III, IV) becomes narrower and pointed at the ends. (11) The horizontal stroke of *na* is curved (25, III) or looped (25, IV), whereby the still more modern looking form in 25, V, is developed. (12) The *ya* (31, III—V) mostly has a hook or circle on the left limb, and in ligatures is either looped as in *ryya* (42, III), or bipartite as in *ryya* (41, V). (13) The *va* is occasionally rounded on the left (34, V), or becomes similar to *ca*, as in *rvva* (42, IV). (14) The *śa* (35, III—V) becomes narrower, and its middle stroke lies horizontally across the interior; sometimes the left down-stroke bears a *serif* at the end, or the right one is made longer, just as in *ga* (9, V); compare pl. IV, 36, I ff. (15) The central bar of *śa* (36, III—V) goes straight across the interior of the letter. (16) The left limb of *śa* is occasionally, but rarely, turned into a loop (37, IV); compare plate IV, 38, I ff.

All these peculiarities, as well as the advanced forms of the medial vowels, of *ā* in *rā* (32, IV), of *u* in *ku* (7, IV, V) and in *stu* (43, V),² and of *o* in *to* (21, IV), reappear constantly in the northern alphabets of the next period, those of the Gupta inscriptions (pl. IV, cols I—VII) and of the Bower MS (pl. VI, cols. I—III), or are precursors of the forms of those documents. The literary alphabets used in Mathurā during the first two centuries A. D., very likely were identical with or closely similar to the later ones, and the admixture of older forms, observable in the inscriptions of the Kuṣāna period, may be due purely to an imitation of older votive inscriptions.

Attention must be called to the medial *r* in *tr* (21, IV) and [42] in *vr* (34, III), for which we have also once³ the form of pl. IV, 3, III; likewise to the rather common final *m*, which resembles that in *ddham* (41, VIII), and to the Visarga, which looks exactly like the modern one (compare 4^o, 41, IX) and first appears in these inscriptions.⁴ The broad strokes of the letters and their thick tops indicate that they imitate an alphabet written with ink.

§ 20. — The precursors of the southern alphabets.

A. — The alphabet of the Kṣatrapas of Mālva and Gujarāt; Plate III.

While the inscriptions of Northern India thus show in the first and second centuries A. D. the beginning of the development of a new local variety of the Brāhmī, we find in the documents from Western and Central India, as well as from the Dekhaṇ, the first steps leading up to the later southern alphabets. The inscriptions and coins of the Kṣatrapa dynasty of Mālva and Gujarāt, descended from Caṣṭana or Tiastanes, illustrate the western writing, and col. VI, taken from the Gīrnār Praśasti of the reign of Rudradāman (about A. D. 160)⁵ gives a specimen of it. This script agrees with the later southern alphabets (§ 27, below) in the following characteristic points: — (1) in the curves at the ends of *A* and *Ā* (1, 2), *ka* (7),

¹ Compare my remarks, EI. 1, 371 ff.; 2, 197.

² EI. 1, 389, No. 18.

³ BHĀṆḌĀRĀKĀR, Early Hist. of the Dekkan², 26 ff., C.C.M.I. 3—5; BHĀGVAṆLĀL, J.RAS. 1890, 642; BÜHLER, Die ind. Inschr. u. das. Alter d. ind. Kunstpoesie, 46 ff.

⁴ Compare the *tu* of plate II, 43, III.

⁵ Compare, for instance, *naḥ*, EI. 1, 382, No. 3.

ñā (15), *ra* (32), and of medial *u* and *ū* (not in the plate); (2) in the round-backed *da* (18); (3) in the *bu* (28), notched on the left; (4) in the *la* (33) with the vertical bent to the left; and (5) in the medial *r* (see *sr*, 37), which is difficult to distinguish from *ra*. Its other letters, for instance, *śa* (35) and the tripartite subscribed *ya* of *lya* (42), partly agree with those of the inscriptions of Soḍāsa, and partly, — for instance, *kha* (8), *na* (25) with the bent base-line, *pa* (26) with the notch in the left vertical, *ya* (31) with the curve on the left, and the frequently rounded *va* (34), — with the types of the Kuṣāna period. Peculiar is its *ṭa* (16). Its cursive medial *ū*, which is used only in *nū* (25) and in *rū* (compare pl. VII, 33, III), and the *au* in *yau* (31), besides which the older form of pl. II, 28, XVIII, is used, appear here for the first time.

The letters on the somewhat older coins¹ of Rudradāman's grandfather Caṣṭana and of his father Jayadāman, which probably were struck in Ujjain, exhibit no material differences. Among the later Kṣatrapa inscriptions,² that from Junāgaḥ, incised during the reign of Rudradāman's son Rudrasimha, fully agrees with the Girnār Praśasti. The Gunda inscription of the same prince from the year 103 (or, according to the usual assumption, from A. D. 180), and the Jasdan inscription of Rudrasimha's son Rudrasena from the year 127 (?) or A. D. 204-205, show a few more advanced characters. Both these documents offer the bipartite subscribed *ya*; and the second has several times the northern *ma* of the Gupta period (pl. IV, 31, I ff), as well as the *e* standing above the line (compare, for instance, *ne*, pl. VII, 27, V). The same *ma*, or a similar sign with a straight base-stroke, appears also frequently on the coins of the later Kṣatrapas.³ Its occurrence probably indicates a northern influence, perhaps that a northern alphabet was used at the same time; compare § 28 below, A.

B. — The alphabets of the cave-inscriptions of the western Dekhaṇ and the Koṅkaṇ; Plate III.

[43] The writing of the western Dekhaṇ and the Koṅkaṇ in the caves of Nāsik, Junnar, Kārle, Kaṣheri Kuḍā, &c, shows three varieties, an "archaistic" or retrograde type, a more advanced one with mostly faint traces of southern peculiarities, and an ornamental one. The first two appear in the oldest dated inscriptions of the Saka Uṣavadāta or Usabhadāta (Rṣabhadatta),⁴ the son-in-law of the Kṣābarāta king and Kṣatrapa Nahapāna from the years 41 to 45 of, according to the usual assumption, the Saka era,⁵ or from A. D. 118 to 122. The Kārle inscription No. 19 (col. VII) offers the "archaistic" or retrograde type, among the letters of which *gha* (10), *ja* (13), *da* (23), *bha* (29), *ya* (31), *la* (33), *sa* (37) and *ha* (38) come close to the forms in the older alphabets of pl. II, especially to those of the oldest Andhra inscriptions in cols. XXIII, XXIV. The same variety is found in some other, partly older, inscriptions of the same caves,⁶ and must be regarded as a direct development from the ancient Andhra type. It shows only very faint traces of the southern peculiarities enumerated above. The curves at the ends of the verticals are only rudimentary. The vertical of *la* is curved, but to the right. The triangular *dha* (24), which appears here for the first time, is found also in other alphabets of this plate (see col. XI ff.); the abnormal *kha* (8) is confined to Kārle No. 19.

Against this rather clumsy alphabet, we find in Uṣavadāta's inscriptions from Nāsik (cols. VIII, IX) very neatly made letters, the *ductus* of which resembles that of Soḍāsa's inscriptions (col. I) and of the Girnār Praśasti (col. VI). They show no trace of archaic forms, and the traces of the southern peculiarities are faint or entirely wanting. Only the southern *da* (18) is distinct and constant. Noteworthy are *śa* (35, 42, VIII), which agrees with that of col. VI, the final *m* in *dilham* (41, VIII), and the tripartite subscribed *ya* in *bhyaḥ* (41, IX).

¹ C.CMI. pl. 1; J.EAS. 1890, pl. at p. 638; B.ASRWI. 2, pl. 7.

² Compare facsimiles in B.ASRWI. 2, pl. 20; J.BERAS. 8, 23; Sanskr. and Prākṛ. Insers. Bhannagar, pl. 17—19 (unreliable).

³ See the plates cited in note 1 above.

⁴ Usabhadāta only in Kārle No. 19, B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 51.

⁵ Thus BHANĀGARKAR, Early Hist. of the Dekkan, 23, and BHAGYANLAL, J.EAS. 1890, 642; see also BÜHLER, Die ind. Inschr. u. das. Alter der ind. Kunstpoesie, 57 f.; while Cunningham, CMI. 3 f., refers Nahapāna's dates to the Mālava era of B. C. 57-36, and OLDENBERG, IA. 10, 227, places Nahapāna between A. D. 55 and 100.

⁶ Kārle, Nos. 1—14, B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 47, 48; Nāsik, No. 4, op. cit., pl. 51.

Very similar to this script is that of the Nāsik inscriptions (No. 11, *a*, *b*, = col. X) of the Andhra king Gotamiputa Sātakaṇi, who destroyed the Kṣaharāta dynasty, — possibly just Nahapāna and Usavadāta, — and of his son Siri-Puḷumāyi, Puḷumāi or Pulimāvi (Nāsik No. 14, = col. XI), who is mentioned by Ptolemy as Siri-Polemaios or Polemios.¹ The only material difference occurs in the triangular *dha* (24, XI; compare col. VII), which however is by no means constant. Nearly of the same type are the alphabets shewn in col. XII. from the Nāsik inscription of the somewhat later Andhra king Gotamiputa Siriyāna Sātakaṇi, in col. XIII. from the undated inscription Nāsik No. 20, and in col. XIV. from Nāsik No. 12, incised during the reign of the Ābhīra king Īsvarasena.² In col. XII, however, we have a peculiar form of *ta* (21) developed from a looped form, a looped *na* (25) somewhat differing from the northern form in col. IV, a *ra* (32) with a stronger curve, and a *lu* (33) with the vertical bent towards the left; further, in col. XIII. a looped *ta* (21), and in col. XIV. a *ta* (21) and a *na* (25) derived from looped forms, a *ya* (31) with a curve on the left, a *lu* (33) bent towards the left, a cursive subscribed *ṅa* in *jṅaḥ* (40), and a peculiar, *r*-like, medial *u* in *du* (23), which reappears in later southern inscriptions; compare, for instance, *ḅhu*, pl. VII, 30, XII, and the *ū* in *tū*, pl. III, 21, XVII, XIX.

Cols. XV, XVI, give two somewhat differing specimens of the ornamental variety of this period according to the undated inscriptions of Kuṇḍā (Nos. 1—6, 11, 20) and of Junnar (No. 3). Both agree in the ornamental treatment of medial *i* and *ī*. But the Kuṇḍā inscriptions extend it to the curves at the ends of all verticals, and show notches in the left [44] strokes of *pa* (26) and *ba* (28; compare col. VI). In col. XVI. there are two other noteworthy signs, the bipartite subscript *ya* in *yya* (40), and the *śa* with the horizontal bar in *śri* (41; compare 35, III—V). Ornamental forms, resembling those of cols. XV, XVI, are found also in the approximately datable inscriptions of Puḷumāyi in Kārle Nos. 20, 22, and of the minister of the queen of his successor Vāsīḥīputa Sātakaṇi in Kaṇheri No. 11. The first two of these documents show a looped *ta* and a *na* like that of col. XVII; the third exhibits the neat characters of Western Kṣatrapa inscriptions. It is, therefore, certain that during the 2nd century A. D. all these three varieties were used promiscuously in the western Dekhaṇ and the Koṅkaṇ,³ and the inscriptions from the Amarāvati Stūpa⁴ prove that they occurred also on the eastern coast of India. The contemporaneous employment of more advanced types and of more archaic ones with an admixture of more modern signs will have to be explained in this, as in other cases, by a desire to select archaic and monumental forms for epigraphic purposes and a failure to completely carry out this intention.

C. — The alphabet of the Jaggayyapeṭa inscriptions; Plate III.

In the Kistna districts of the eastern coast, a still more ornamental alphabet, found in the Jaggayyapeṭa inscriptions from the time of the Ikṣvāku king Sirivīra Purisadatta (cols. XVII, XVIII), as well as in some Amarāvati inscriptions,⁵ was developed out of the ornamental variety just discussed, probably somewhat later, in the 3rd century A. D. One of its most prominent characteristics is the very considerable elongation of the verticals of *A*, *Ā*, *ka*, *ṅa*, *ra* and *la*, as well as of the medial *i*, *ī* and *u*. To a later time point the cursive forms of *tha* and *ha*, which latter agrees with the northern Gupta form (pl. IV, 39, I, VI), and the medial *e* of *me* (30), which, with its downward curve, agrees with the *e* of the later southern inscriptions (compare 30, XIX, XX, and pl. VII, 35, XII), and the medial *ū* in *tū* (21; compare col. XIX, and pl. VII, 30, XX). The medial *ū* of *tū* (40), in which the stroke expressing the length of the vowel has been attached to the head of the consonant, is entirely abnormal.

¹ See the works quoted in note 5 on page 42 above.

² According to BHAGVĀNĀLĀL'S estimate, J. RAS. 1894, 657, "somewhat later than Nahapāna."

³ Compare facsimiles in B.AS.ESI. Vol. 4, pl. 45, Kuṇḍā Nos. 12—18; pl. 46, Kuṇḍā Nos. 22—28; Mahād. Nos. 1—4; Kol. Nos. 3, 5; pl. 47, Beḍṣā Nos. 1—3; pl. 48, Kārle Nos. 15—18; Śailarvāḍi No. 19; Junnar Nos. 1, 2; pl. 49—51, Junnar Nos. 4—34; pl. 52, Nāsik No. 6 *a*; pl. 54, Junnar No. 32; Kārle No. 20; pl. 55, Nāsik Nos. 17—19, 21—24; and Vol. 5, pl. 51, Kaṇheri Nos. 2—5, 10, 12—14.

⁴ B.AS.ESI. 1, pl. 53, 57; pl. 58, Nos. 28—34, 37; pl. 59, Nos. 39, 43; pl. 60, Nos. 44, 45, 47—50; pl. 61, Nos. 51—53, 55, 56; and the autotypes of the Andhra coins, C.CAI. pl. 12, and J.BBEAS. 13, pl. 8.

⁵ B.AS.ESI. 1, pl. 58, Nos. 35, 38; pl. 59, Nos. 33, 40—42; pl. 60, No. 46; pl. 61, No. 54; pl. 62.

D. — The alphabet of the Pallava Prākṛit land-grants; Plate III.

The highly cursive writing of the Prākṛit land-grants of the Pallava kings Vijayabuddhavarman and Sivaskandavarman from Kāñci (Conjeveram) in the Tamil districts,¹ shows in its *ductus* a certain relationship to the Jaggayyapeta inscriptions. But it is not doubtful that these documents are much later, though it is for the present impossible to fix their dates exactly. The use of Prākṛit for official purposes perhaps indicates that they are not later than the first half of the 4th century A. D. The broad *E* (5, XX) with the rudimentary vertical to the right (compare pl. VII, 6, XI ff.), the *ḍa* with a tail in *ṇdam* (40, XX; compare pl. VII, 19, IV f.), the subscribed *tha* open on the right in *ttha* (41, XIX; compare pl. VII, 45, XX), and the constantly looped *o* in *lo* (33, XX; compare pl. VII, 34, III f., XIII, XVII) point to the later period.

IV. THE NORTHERN ALPHABETS FROM ABOUT A. D. 350.²

§ 21. — Definition and varieties.

[45] By the term "northern alphabets" I understand with BURGESS, FLEET,³ and others, that large group of epigraphic and literary scripts, which from about A. D. 350 conquers the whole

¹ Compare facsimiles in IA. 9, 100; EI. 1, 1 ff.

² Preparation of Plates IV, V, and VI: —

PLATE IV.

Cuttings from facsimiles.

Cols. I, II, III; from FLEET, Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), pl. 1.
Col. IV; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 5.
Cols. V, VI; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 9, A.
Col. VII; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 9, B.
Col. VIII; from plate at EI. 1, 238.
Col. IX; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 13.
Col. X; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 22.
Cols. XI, XII; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 30 B, and 31, A, B.

Cols. XIII, XIV; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 41, A.
Cols. XV, XVI; from plate at EI. 1, 10.
Col. XVII; from plate at IA. 9, 172, Nos. 7, 8, 9.
Cols. XVIII, XIX; from F.GI (CII. 3), pl. 23.
Col. XX; from plate at IA. 18, 234.
Col. XXI; from plate at IA. 15, 112.
Col. XXII; from plate at IA. 11, 108.
Col. XXIII; from plate at IA. 15, 140.

PLATE V.

Col. I; from photolithograph of impressions of EI. 1, 97.

The other columns cut from facsimiles: —

Col. II; from plate at EI. 1, 160.
Col. III; from plate at EI. 1, 242.
Col. IV; from plates at IA. 6, 65, and 11, 158.
Col. V; from unpublished facsimiles of IA. 13, 134.
Col. VI; from plate at IA. 17, 310.
Col. VII; from unpublished facsimiles of EI. 1, 162.
Col. VIII; from plate at EI. 1, 77.
Col. IX; from plate at EI. 2, 120.
Col. X; from plate at IA. 6, 50.

Col. XI; from plate at IA. 6, 192.
Col. XII; from plate at IA. 18, 11.
Col. XIII; from plate at EI. 1, 234.
Col. XIV; from plate at IA. 16, 205.
Col. XV; from plate at EI. 2, 297.
Col. XVI; from Bhannagar Sankr. and Prākṛ. Inscriptions, plates 40, 41.
Col. XVII; from plate at IA. 16, 22.
Col. XVIII; from plate at EI. 1, 308.
Col. XIX; from plate at EI. 2, 350.
Col. XX; from plate at IA. 18, 130.
Col. XXI; from plates at IA. 11, 71, 337.
Col. XXII; from plate at IA. 16, 254.
Col. XXIII; from plate at EI. 1, 34.

PLATE VI.

Cuttings from facsimiles.

Cols. I, II, III, IV; from plates in HORNLE'S Bower MS., parts 1, 2.
Cols. V, VI, VII, and IX; from Anecd. Oxon., Ar. Ser., 1, 3, plate 6, cols. 1, 2, 3.
Col. VIII; from plate at Vienna Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 127 ff.
Col. IX; see above, with cols. V, VI, and VII.
Col. X; from BENDALL, Cat. Buddh. MSS., pl. 2, 4, and Berlin Oriental Congress, Indian Section, pl. 2, 1.
Col. XI; from BENDALL, op. cit., pl. 3, 1.
Col. XII; from Berlin Oriental Congress, Indian Section, pl. 2, 2, 3.

Col. XIII; from BENDALL, op. cit., pl. 1, 3.
Col. XIV; from Anecd. Oxon., Ar. Series, 1, 1, pl. 4.
Cols. XV, XVI, XVII; from LEUMANN, fotogr. of Deccan College Collection, 1880-81, No. 57: 7, XV, XVI; 14 and 16, XV; 18, XV, XVI, XVII; 19 and 23, XV, XVI; 24, XV; 27, XV, XVI; 35, 37, and 41, XVII, added from LEUMANN'S Viśeṣāvaśyaka, pl. 35; 7, XVII, and 8, 9, 10, XV, and 12, 14, 13, XVI, added from fotogr. of the Royal Asiatic Society's Gapatnamahodadhi.
Cols. XVIII, XIX; from plates at Vienna Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 111 ff.

Scale of the three plates = two-thirds of the facsimiles.

³ F.GI (CII. 3), 3 f., and passim.

wide territory north of the Narmadā, with the exception of Kāthiāvāḍ and northern Gujarāt, and which, spreading in the course of time more and more, finally is used in a number of varieties for nearly all the Aryan languages of India. Their origin is to be found in the cursive forms, which first appear in the addition to the Aśoka edict VI. of Dhauli, and in a number of signs of the Kālsī version (see above, page 6 f.), and later are found, occasionally or constantly, in some of the Jaina votive inscriptions of the Kuṣāna period (see above, § 19, A). Their general type is that of a cursive alphabet with signs reduced at the top to the same height, and made throughout, as much as possible, equal in breadth. As the occurrence of ancient MSS. and various peculiarities of the letters, such as the formation of wedges out of the *Serifs* at the ends of the verticals, clearly prove, they were always written with a pen or a brush and ink. Their most important common characteristics are: — (1) The absence of curves at the lower ends of the verticals of *A*, *Ā*, *ku*, *ṅa*, &c. (with occasional exceptions for *ra*); (2) the use of the *Serif* at the left down-strokes of *kha*, *ga*, and *śi*; (3) the division of the original vertical of *na* and of its upper bar; (4) the use of a looped *na* and of a *ta* without a loop; (5) the transformation of the lower portion of *ma* into a small knob or loop attached to the left of the letter; (6) the shortening of the vertical of *la*; (7) the turn of the medial *i* to the left, which is soon followed by the twist of medial *i* to the right; (8) the development of curves, open to the left, at the end of the originally horizontal medial *u*; and (9) the use of a curve, open to the right, for medial *r*.

While all the alphabets represented in plates IV, V, VI, show these common characteristics or further developments from them, they may be divided, according to other peculiarities, into seven larger groups, most of which again comprise several varieties: —

(1) The epigraphic North-Indian alphabet of the 4th and 5th centuries, commonly called the Gupta alphabet, which, according to HOERNLE's researches,¹ has an eastern and a western variety, among which the second again has two branches, and with the western variety of which the literary alphabet of the Bower MS. and of some other documents from Kashgar is closely connected.

(2) The acute-angled or Siddhamātrkā (?) alphabet with wedges at the verticals of the letters, which is first found in the palm-leaves of Horiuzi, and towards the end of the 6th century in the Mahānāman inscription from Gayā and in the Lakkhamaṇḍal Prāsasti.

(3) The Nāgarī with its long-drawn, tailed, letters, and long top-strokes, the first certain traces of which occur in the 7th century.

(4) The Sāradā alphabet, a northern variety of the western Gupta type, first found about A. D. 800.

(5) The eastern Proto-Bengālī alphabet with much rounded, cursive letters, and with hooks or hollow triangles at the tops of the verticals, first traceable in the 11th century.

(6) The hooked alphabet of Nepāl, [46] which is closely connected with the Proto-Bengālī and occurs in MSS. from the 11th century onwards.

During the 4th and 5th centuries, the rule of these alphabets to the north of the Narmadā is by no means undisputed. In the west we find, as far north as Bijayagaḍh (Bhartpur), inscriptions in southern characters, or with an admixture of southern letters (see below, § 27). In the 6th and 7th centuries this mixture no longer occurs. Only the so-called "arrow-head" type (see below, § 26, C), the seventh variety on plates IV—VI, which appears in rather late times in Bengal and Nepāl, offers an instance of the importation of a southern script into Northern India.

¹ J.ASB. 60, 80 ff.; and IA. 21, 22 ff.

On the other hand, we meet, from the 7th century, with inscriptions in northern characters first on the coast, in the west in Gujarāt,¹ and in the east even beyond Madras.² Documents of this kind appear from the middle of the 8th century also in the central Dekhaṇ, and during the 12th and 13th centuries they penetrate as far as Vijayanagara in the Kanarese country (see below, § 23). But they never come into sole use beyond the northern limit of the Dravidian districts.

The ancient MSS. hitherto found in Kashgar, Japan and Nepāl, the oldest of which probably were written in the 4th century,³ show only northern letters. The palm-leaf MSS. of Western India, which begin in the 10th century, agree with the inscriptions of the period, and prove that the northern Nāgarī was generally used in Rājputāna, Gujarāt,⁴ and in the northern Dekhaṇ as far as Devagiri (Daulatābād).⁵ The gradual advance of the northern characters towards the south probably is explained by the predilection of many southern kings for northern customs, and by the immigration of northern Brahmans, castes of scribes, and Buddhist and Jaina monks, to which facts the statements in various inscriptions and the historical tradition bear witness.⁶

§ 22. — The so-called Gupta alphabet of the 4th and 5th centuries A. D.; Plate IV.

A. — Varieties.

The differences between the eastern and western varieties of the so-called Gupta [47] alphabet appear in the signs for *la*, *ṣa* and *ha*.⁷ In the eastern variety the left limb of *la* (plate IV, 34, I—III, V, VI) is turned sharply downwards; compare the *la* of the Jaugada separate edicts (see above, § 16, C, 35). Further, the base-stroke of *ṣa* (IV, 37, I—III, V, VI) is made round and attached as a loop to the slanting central bar. Finally, the base-stroke of *ha* (IV, 39, I—III, V, VI) is suppressed, and its hook, attached to the vertical, is turned sharply to the left, exactly as in the Jaggayapeta inscriptions (see above, § 20, C). In the western variety these three letters have the older and fuller forms.

The specimens of the eastern variety in plate IV. have been taken from the oldest Gupta inscription, Hariṣeṇa's Allahabad Praśasti (cols. I—III), which certainly was incised during the reign of Samudragupta,⁸ probably between A. D. 370 and 390, and from the Kahāuṃ Praśasti of A. D. 460 (cols. V, VI) of the time of Skandagupta. It appears, besides, in FLEET's Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3) Nos. 6—9, 15, 64, 65, 77; in BHAGVĀNLĀL's inscriptions from Nepāl, Nos. 1—3;⁹ and in CUNNINGHAM's Gayā inscription of Saṃvat 64.¹⁰ The fact that FLEET's No. 6 is found far west, near Bhilsa in Mālva, may be explained by its having been incised, during an expedition of Candragupta II. to Mālva, at the command of his minister, who calls himself an inhabitant of Pāṭaliputra. Nothing is known regarding the origin of FLEET's No. 77, which is incised on a seal, purchased in Lahore, but possibly manufactured in Eastern India.

¹ Fragments of inscriptions with northern characters of this period, from Valabhī, are preserved in the Museums of Bombay (the Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society) and Rājkoṭ. Compare also the sign-manuals on the Gurjara land-grants, J.RAS., 1835, 247 ff.

² B. ESIP. 53, and plate 22, a; IA. 18, 161, 172.

³ I agree with HOERNLE, who considers certain portions of the new Godfrey collection from Kashgar to be older than the Bower MS.; J.ASB. 66, 258.

⁴ KIELHORN, Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1880-81, 1 ff.; PETERSON, Second Report, Appendix I, and Third Report, Appendix I.

⁵ J.RAS. 1895, 247.

⁶ Compare B. EISP. 20, 53 ff.; FLEET in EI. 3, 2.

⁷ Compare HOERNLE, J.ASB. 60, 81, who mentions *ṣa* alone, because his remarks refer also to the type discussed below in § 23.

⁸ SB.WA. 122, XI, 32 ff.

⁹ IA. 9, 163 ff.; in my opinion the era is not, as FLEET holds in Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), Introduction, 96, 177 ff., that of A. D. 318-19, but one peculiar to the Nepalese, the exact beginning of which has still to be determined.

¹⁰ C.MG. pl. 25; the era may be that of the Guptas.

The western variety of the Gupta alphabet again appears in two forms, a cursive round-hand and an angular, monumental, type. The second form, which shews very characteristic thick top-lines and a hooked *ra* (33), is represented in plate IV, col. IV, by the alphabet of the Bilsaḍ Praśasti of A. D. 415. Another fine example is found in FLEET'S No. 32, from the Meharaulī iron pillar near Delhi. Specimens of the cursive form are given in col. VII. from the Indor copper-plate of A. D. 465, in col. VIII. from Toramāṇa's Kura inscription, probably of the second half of the 5th century,¹ and in col. IX. from the Kārītālī copper-plate of Jayanātha of Uccakalpa, dated the year 174 or probably A. D. 423.² The same type is found in FLEET'S Nos. 4, 13, 16, 19, 22—31, 36, 61, 63, 66, 67, 69, 74, 76, and in the Jaina votive inscriptions from Mathurā, new series, Nos. 38, 39.³ It deserves to be noted that FLEET'S No. 13 from Bhitārī is found in a district where one would expect the eastern variety. FLEET'S No. 61, the Jaina inscription from Udayagiri in Mālva, shows a mixture of the northern characters with southern ones, as it offers throughout *A*, *Ā*, with a curve, and once a southern *r*. Perhaps the same may be said of FLEET'S No. 59, the Bijayagaḍh inscription from Bhartpur in Rājputāna, where *ra* shows a curve at the end and medial *i* and *ī* resemble those in plate III, col. XVI. The characters on the Gupta coins⁴ are frequently retrograde, and offer, e. g., the angular *ma* of the Kuṣana period.

B. — Characteristics of the epigraphic Gupta alphabet.

The following particularly important or characteristic peculiarities of the Gupta inscriptions deserve to be noticed in detail: —

(1) The lower parts of the right-hand verticals of *A*, *Ā*, *ga*, *ḍa*, *ta*, *bha* and *śa* are so much elongated, and those of *ka* and *ra* remain so long, that these eight signs have about double the length of those without verticals. This is particularly visible in the older stone inscriptions; on the copper-plates they are often shortened.

(2) The right-hand portion of *gha*, *pa*, *pha*, *ṣa* and *so* shows an acute angle, whereby later the development of tails or verticals on the right of these signs has been caused.

(3) Since the middle of the 5th century, the lower portion of the left limb of *A* (1, IX, XI) shows the curve, open to the left, which appears in all the later forms of the letter; the sign of the length of *Ā* (2, VII—IX) [48] is attached to the foot of the right vertical.

(4) In addition to the *I* of the Kuṣana period (3, I, V), there occur, owing to the predilection for letters flattened at the top, the also later frequent *I* with two dots above (3, VII), and that consisting of a short horizontal line with two dots below (3, IX), which latter is the parent of the later southern *I* (plates VII, VIII, and § 28 below) and of that of the Nāgari (below, § 24, A, 4).

(5) The rudimentary curves at the left end of *U*, *Ū* and *O* are more fully developed in the 5th century; compare above, § 19, B, 4.

(6) The guttural *ṅa* begins to appear instead of the Anusvāra before *śa* and *ha* (11, VII), perhaps in consequence of the faulty pronunciation, blamed in the Śikṣās.¹

(7) The third horizontal line of *ja* (14, I—III, VII, VIII) begins to slant downwards, and occasionally shows a curve at the end, whereby later the new forms of cols. XXI—XXIII. are caused.

¹ IA. 18, 225.

² According to FLEET, IA. 19, 227 f., the kings of Uccakalpa probably dated according to the Cedi or Kalacuri era of A. D. 249.

³ EI. 2, 210.

⁴ J.A.S.B. 53, pl. 2—4; J.R.A.S., 1889, pl. 1—4, and p. 34 ff., and 1893, pl. 2.

⁵ HAUG, Wedischer Accent, 64.

(8) The palatal *ni* (16, I, II; 42, I, VI, VII, XI) is frequently made cursive and round, and is occasionally laid on the side in order to save space; compare also *jñah*, plate III, 40, XIV. But older, angular, forms likewise occur (42, V).

(9) The *ta* (17, I—III, IX) is often flattened down at the top.

(10) The *na* of 21, I, II, shows a little stroke at the right end, caused by an inexact formation of the hook on the right, and in the second sign a cursive loop on the left; in 21, III, the letter has been laid on the side and somewhat resembles the Nāgarī *na*.

(11) The *tha* (23, I, V—IX) is mostly elliptical or flattened on the right, and a cross-bar often replaces the dot in the centre; but the old form likewise survives (23, II, III).¹

(12) The *ya* (32, I—IX) is mostly tripartite, but sometimes, particularly in *ye*, *yai* and *yo*, transitional forms with the loop, like the later ones in 32, XIII, XVI, appear, which lead up to the bipartite *ya*.² The oldest instance of the independent looped *ya* is found in FLEET'S No. 59 of A. D. 371, but the Kuṣāna inscriptions show the looped subscript *ya* even earlier (see above, § 19, B, 12).

(13) The left limb of *sa* (38, I—III, V, VI, VIII) often becomes a loop, as happens already in some Kuṣāna inscriptions (§ 19, B, 16). A substitute for the loop is the triangle (probably giving the outlines of a wedge), which occurs in the three most ancient inscriptions from Nepāl; compare the later *sa* of 38, XII. But the older hook is equally common.

(14) The rare *la* (40, I—III) is found also in FLEET'S No. 67, line 1.

(15) The signs for the medial vowels agree in many particulars with those of the Kuṣāna period. But the open semicircle for *ā* in *lā* (17, II), which is found also in *ṛā*, is an innovation. Further, the medial *i*, for instance, of *khi* (8, III, VI, IX), is drawn further to the left than in the earlier inscriptions. In some inscriptions like Mathurā, new series, Nos. 38, 39, the medial *i* consists merely of a curve, going to the right, though the form with two horns (as in *dī*, 24, I), and a looped one (as in *bhi*, 30, IV), are more common. Medial *u* is mostly represented by the still used curve, which in *ru* (33, III, VI) appears abnormally at the end of *ra*; but in *gu* (8, II, VI), *tu*, *bhu* (30, I) and *ku* (36, III) the vowel rises upwards. For medial *ū* there are, besides an old form in *gū* (9, IV), other combinations in *bhū* (30, II, VI) and *!tū* (42, II) and a later very common, cursive form in *dhū* (25, II, VI). One of the Mātrās of *ai* and *o* is often placed vertically, as in *gai*, 32, III; in *go*, 9, III; and in *ṇo*, 21, III.

(16) The desire to save space causes the cursive *ṇa*, *ṭa* (see *ṣta*, 45, IX) and *tha* (see *sthā*, 45, V; *stha*, 46, IX) to be laid on the side, in case they form the second elements of ligatures. From the 5th century, *rya* (45, VII) is expressed by a full *ra* with a subscript *ya*.

(17) The first certain Virāma (see *ddham*, 43, VII), consisting of a horizontal stroke above the small final, dates likewise from the 5th century; the northern Jihvāmūliya (*hka*, 46, II) and the Upadhmaniya (*hpā*, 46, III) occur already in the 4th century.

C.—The Gupta alphabet in manuscripts.

Among the types of the Bower MS., which belongs, according to HOERNLE'S and my own opinion,³ to the 5th century, I have given [49] in plate VI, cols. I—IV, only the alphabet of the portion which HOERNLE marks *A*, since the published parts of his *B*. and *C*. are not sufficiently extensive for a paleographic enquiry. Its characters differ very little from those of the epigraphic documents of the Gupta period, especially from the copper-plates. The *Serij's* at the tops of the vertical strokes, however, are made more carefully and nearly throughout worked

¹ Compare facsimile in FLEET'S Gupta Inscriptions (CIL. 3), No. 61.

² J.ASB. 60, 83 ff.

³ J.ASB. 60, 92 f.; WZKM. 5, 104 f. The discovery of an inscription of the 7th century with mostly tripartite *ya*, EI. 4, 29, makes a modification of HOERNLE'S argumentation necessary, but does not invalidate his final result.

up with the latter into real wedges. If a letter like *gha* (plate VI, 13, I—IV) has several upstrokes, the *Serifs* are added regularly to all of them. Similarly, the lower ends of vertical strokes more regularly bear *Serifs* or are converted into wedges or little buttons. The greater regularity of the writing is what may be expected in a good MS., the material of which offers fewer difficulties than stone or copper. The invariable use of the *Serifs* has led to the formation of the *ka* (15, IV) with the loop on the left¹ (compare 15, I, III), which appears occasionally in the Bower MS., but is noticeable only later, since A. D. 588-89 (see plate IV, 7, XIII), in the inscriptions. Further, the Bower MS. offers in rare cases, *e. g.* in *prayojayet* (fol. 31a, 11), an archaic form of the bipartite *ya*. Finally, it makes us acquainted with some signs which, owing to the rarity of the sounds expressed by them, cannot occur frequently in the inscriptions and hitherto have not been traced in those of the 4th and 5th centuries. To these belong the long \bar{I} (4, I), in which the upper and lower dots of the ancient sign (compare plate VI, 4, V, VII) have been converted into a straight stroke, and further the short *R*, which clearly consists of a *ra* and a medial *r* (compare above, § 1; and below, § 24, A, 7), also the *AU* (14, I, II), which fully agrees with the epigraphic character of A. D. 532 (plate IV, 6, X), and the subscript *r* of *nr* (34, III) which consists of two *r*, placed horizontally side by side.

§ 23. — The acute-angled and Nāgarī types; Plates IV, V, VI.

About the beginning of the sixth century we find in the northern inscriptions, both of Eastern and Western India (plate IV, cols. X—XII),² distinct beginnings of a new development, which first leads to the forms of the Gayā inscription of A. D. 538-89 (plate IV, cols. XIII, XIV) and of the probably not much later Lakkhāmaṅḡal Praśasti (plate IV, cols. XV, XVI).³ Their chief characteristic is that the letters slope from the right to the left, and show acute angles at the lower or at the right ends, as well as that the tops of the vertical or slanting lines invariably bear small wedges, and their ends either show the same ornaments or protuberances on the right. These peculiarities are observable in a large number of inscriptions of the next four centuries, and it seems to me advisable to class the characters of the whole group as those of the "acute-angled alphabet." Formerly⁴ the term "nail-headed" was frequently applied to them. Of late this has been given up and no new generic name has been proposed. Thus FLEET says, in his edition of the Gayā inscription,⁵ only that the letters belong to the northern class of alphabets. Possibly the Indian name may have been Siddhamāṭṛkā (*lipi*). For BERŪNĪ⁶ states that an alphabet [50] of this name was used in his time (about A. D. 1030) in Kashmīr and in Benares, while the Nāgarī was current in Mālva. If the usual writing of Benares resembled that of Kashmīr, it cannot have had the long horizontal top-strokes which always characterise the Nāgarī. BERŪNĪ's note is, however, too brief and vague for a definite settlement of the question.

The two inscriptions, mentioned above, which, like the other contemporaneous cognate documents, are connected with the western Gupta alphabet, mark the first step in the development of the acute angled alphabet during the sixth century. And to the same subdivision belong, among the MSS., the Horiuzi palm-leaves, which according to the Japanese tradition certainly existed in the second half of the 6th century.⁷ If fourteen years ago, when I wrote my paleographical essay on these leaves in the *Anecdota Oxoniensia*, the facsimiles of the Gayā and Lakkhāmaṅḡal inscriptions had been accessible, it would have sufficed to compare their letters in order to prove the correctness of the statements of the Japanese.

¹ *Anecdota Oxoniensia*, Aryan Series, 1, 3, 76.

² Compare also the facsimiles in FLEET's *Gupta Inscriptions* (CIL. 3), Nos. 20, 24, 33, 34, 35, 37, 47, 51, 70, 75, and of the seal of Kumāragupta II., *J.A.S.B.* 58, 84.

³ Compare also the facsimiles in *Gupta Inscriptions* (CIL. 3), Nos. 72, 76, 78, 79, 80.

⁴ See, *e. g.*, TOD, *Annals of Rajasthan*, 1, 700 ff., Madras edition.

⁵ *Gupta Inscriptions* (CIL. 3), 274.

⁶ *India*, 1, 173 (SACHAU).

⁷ *Anec. Oxo n.*, Ary. Series, 1, 3, 64.

The characters of Aṃśuvarman's inscription of A. D. 635 (plate IV, col. XVII) and of the nearly contemporaneous Aphaṣṭ Praśasti of Ādityasena (plate IV, cols. XVIII, XIX) show the further progress of the acute-angled alphabet during the 7th century. It must, however, be noted that Aṃśuvarman's inscriptions and other Nepalese documents of the same time have the round *ṣa* and thus are allied with the eastern Gupta character, while the Aphaṣṭ Praśasti and its allies from India proper are connected with the western variety of the old northern alphabet.¹ FLEET calls this second variety, on account of the more marked twist of the lower ends of the strokes, "the Kuṭīla variety of the Magadha alphabet of the 7th century."² I feel disinclined to adopt the term "Kuṭīla," which was first used by PRINSEP,³ and since has been employed by many other writers, because it is based on an erroneous rendering of the expression *kuṭīla akṣara* in the Deval Praśasti.⁴ I would remove it from the paleographic terminology. KIELHORN likewise avoids it in his paleographic remarks on various inscriptions of this period.⁵

During the 8th—10th centuries, the development of the acute-angled or Siddhamātrkā alphabet progresses more and more in the direction of its successor, the Nāgarī alphabet, which latter in its old North-Indian form is distinguished merely by the substitution of straight top-strokes for the wedges on the verticals. Documents with a mixture of wedges and straight top-strokes are also found; and occasionally it becomes difficult to decide how a particular inscription is to be classed.

To this third and last variety⁶ of the acute-angled alphabet belong the characters of the Multāi copper-plates (plate IV, col. XX) of A. D. 708-709,⁷ of the Dighvā-Dubaulī plate, probably of A. D. 761 (plate IV, col. XXI),⁸ of the Gwalior inscription of A. D. 876 (plate V, col. II), and of the Ghosrāva inscription of the 9th or 10th century (plate V, col. VI),⁹ as well as, among the MSS., those of the Cambridge MS. No. 1049 (plate VI, col. VII), dated in the year 252,¹⁰ probably of Aṃśuvarman's era of A. D. 594,¹¹ or in A. D. 846. An intermediate position between the acute-angled and the Nāgarī alphabets, is occupied by the letters of the Pehoa Praśasti of about A. D. 900 (plate V, col. III), of the Deval Praśasti of A. D. 992 or 993 (plate V, col. VIII) and of the copper-plates of the Paramāra king Vākpati II. of A. D. 974 (plate V, col. X).¹² They, no doubt, show the wedges; but these are so broad that they produce the same effect as the long straight top-strokes, and that, *e. g.*, the open tops of *A, Ā, gha, pa, &c.*, are closed, just as in the Nāgarī inscriptions. Specimens of the mixture of wedges and straight top-strokes, mentioned above, are found in the Bādhanpur and Vaṇī-Diṇḍorī copper-plates of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king [51] Govinda III. of A. D. 807-808 (plate V, col. IV),¹³ and the Harṣa inscription of the Cāhamāna Vighraha II. of A. D. 973 (plate V, col. IX).¹⁴

¹ Compare also the facsimiles in IA. 9, 163 ff., Nos. 4—10, 12; BENDALL, *Journey in Nepāl*, 72, Nos. 1, 2; and HOERNLE's remarks in J.ASB. 60, 85.

² Gupta Inscriptions (CIL. 3), 201, 284; EI. 3, 328, note 1.

³ J.ASB. 6, 778, pl. 41.

⁴ EI. 1, 76. In confirmation of my explanation of the phrase *kuṭīlānyakṣarāṇi viduṣā*, "by him who knows crooked letters," *i. e.*, letters difficult to read, I would point to Vikramānkaçarita, 18, 42, where we have the statement that queen Sūryamatī did not allow herself to be cheated *kāyathaiḥ kuṭīla-l-pibhiḥ*, "by writers using crooked alphabets."

⁵ Compare his remarks on inscriptions of this class, IA. 17, 308; 19, 55; 20, 123; 21, 169; EI. 1, 179; 2, 117, 160.

⁶ Compare, for this and the preceding varieties, the facsimiles at IA. 2, 218; 5, 180; 9, 174 ff., Nos. 11, 13, 14, 15; 10, 81; 17, 310; 19, 58; BENDALL, *Journey in Nepāl*, pl. 10, 11, 13; EI. 1, 179; 4, 29; C.ASR. 17, pl. 9; and the autotypes of coins in C.CMI. pl. 3, Nos. 7—14; pl. 6, No. 20; and pl. 7.

⁷ According to FLEET, IA. 18, 231, "transitional type from which the North-Indian Nāgarī alphabet was soon after developed."

⁸ According to FLEET, IA. 15, 106, "North-Indian Nāgarī."

⁹ Compare IA. 17, 308.

¹⁰ BENDALL, *Cat. Cambr. Buddh. MSS. from Nepāl*, XLI. ff.; *Anec. Oxon., Ary. Series*, 3, 71 ff.

¹¹ S. LÉVI, *JA*. 1894, II, 55 ff.

¹² EI. 1, 76; IA. 6, 48.

¹³ IA. 6, 59; 11, 158; compare also facsimiles in EI. 3, 103, and IA. 14, 200.

¹⁴ Compare also facsimile, IA. 16, 174.

The last-mentioned two inscriptions are, however, by no means the oldest documents, in which Nāgarī letters occur. The first undoubtedly genuine specimens¹ are found in the signatures of the Gurjara princes on the copper-plates of Kaira (of A. D. 628 and 633), of Dabhoi (A. D. 642), of Nausāri (A. D. 705), and of Kāvī (A. D. 736),² the texts of which are written in a southern alphabet. In the first-mentioned three signatures, the Nāgarī letters are in the minority, as most of the signs show either more archaic northern or southern forms. Only in the fourth signature the Nāgarī is used throughout and is fully developed. But the most ancient document, written throughout in Nāgarī, is the Sāmāngad grant of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Dantidurga of A. D. 754 (plate IV, col. XXII).³ Much of the same type are the characters of the Kaṇheri inscriptions Nos. 15 and 43 (plate V, col. V),⁴ which were respectively incised in A. D. 851 and 877 during the reigns of the Silāhāra princes Pullasakti and Kapardin II.

The Sāmāngad and Kaṇheri inscriptions, together with some others of the 9th century,⁵ show the archaic variety of the southern Nāgarī, the fully developed form of which is exhibited in the copper-plates of Kauṭhem (plate V, col. XVII),⁶ which were incised during the reign of the Cālukya king Vikramāditya V. in A. D. 1009-10. The southern Nāgarī, of the 8th—11th centuries, which differs from its northern sister of the same period chiefly by the want of the small tails slanting to the right from the ends of the verticals, and in general by stiffer forms, besides occurs in numerous inscriptions of the Silāhāras and Yādavas from the Marāṭhā country and the Koṅkaṇ, as well as of a Raṭṭa prince from the Belgaum collectorate.⁷ Its latest development during the 13th—16th centuries is found in the inscriptions of the kings of Vijayanagara or Vidyānagara in the Kanarese country.⁸ It still survives in the Bālbodh or Devanāgarī of the Marāṭhā districts, and in Southern India it has produced the so-called Nandināgarī which is still used for MSS.⁹

In Northern and Central India, the Nāgarī appears first on the copper-plate of the Mahārāja Vināyakapāla of Mahodaya (plate IV, col. XXIII),¹⁰ probably of A. D. 794, which however exhibits some archaisms and peculiarities in the signs for *kha*, *ga*, and *na*, found also in later inscriptions from Eastern India. The fact that an earlier inscription from the Kanarese country, the incision of which is due to a Brahman from Northern India (see EI. 3, 1 ff.), shows a mixture of Nāgarī and acute-angled letters, makes it probable that the northern Nāgarī was in use at least since the beginning of the 8th century. From the next century, we have only a few inscriptions in northern Nāgarī.¹¹ But after A. D. 950 their number increases, and in the 11th century the script becomes paramount in nearly all the districts north of the Narmadā.

The characters of the Siyaḍoṇī inscriptions from Central India (plate V, col. VII), the dates of which run from A. D. 968, and those of the copper-plate of the first Cālukya of Gujarāt, incised in A. D. 987 (plate V, col. XI),¹² show the forms of the northern Nāgarī of the 10th century. The copper-plates of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa (Gāhaḍa-īla) king Madanapāla of Kanauj in Northern India, dated A. D. 1097 (plate V, col. XII), the Udaypur Prasasti of the Paramāras of Mālva (probable date about A. D. 1060) in the west of Central India (plate V, col. XIII), the Nanyaurā plates of the Cāndella Devavarman of A. D. 1050 (plate V, col. XIV) and of

¹ The genuineness of the earlier Umetā and Bagumrā plates (IA. 7, 63; 17, 199) is disputed (IA. 18, 91 ff.); their Nāgarī letters have been given in Anec. Oxon., Ary. Series, 1, 3, pl. 6.

² See the facsimiles, J.RAS. 1835, 247 ff.; EI. 5, 40; IA. 5, 113; 13, 78; and the remarks in SB.WA. 135, 8, 2.

³ IA. 11, 105.

⁴ IA. 13, 235; 20, 421.

⁵ Compare, e. g., the Ambarnāth inscription, J.BRAS. 9, 219; 12, 334; IA. 19, 242.

⁶ IA. 16, 15 ff.

⁷ Compare also the facsimiles, IA. 7, 304; 9, 32; 14, 141; 17, 122; J.BRAS. 13, 1; 15, 336; EI. 3, 272, 300 f., 306 f.

⁸ Compare the facsimiles, EI. 3, 38 f., 152 ff.; B.ESIP. pl. 30, and the alphabet, pl. 20.

⁹ B.ESIP. 52 (where the Nandināgarī is derived erroneously from the Siddhamātrkā), and pl. 21.

¹⁰ IA. 15, 140.

¹¹ See the facsimile, IA. 13, 64.

¹² See above, § 21, p. 44, note 2; compare also the facsimiles at IA. 12, 250, 263; 16, 202; EI. 1, 122; J.BRAS. 18, 239.

the Kalacuri Karṇa of Tripura, dated A. D. 1042 (plate V, col. XV), both from the eastern part of Central India, and the plates of the Caulukya Bhīma I. of Gujarāt, dated A. D. 1029 (plate V, col. XVI), give specimens of the northern Nāgarī of the 11th century.¹ Finally, the northern Nāgarī of A. D. 1100—1207 is illustrated by the alphabets of a plate of Jayaccandra, the last Rāṣṭrakūṭa (Gāhaḍavāla) king of Kanauj, dated A. D. 1175 (plate V, col. XX), of the plates of the last Caulukya of Gujarāt, Bhīma II., dated A. D. 1199 and 1207 [52] (plate V, col. XXI), of the plate of the Paramāra Udayavarman of Mālva, dated A. D. 1200 (plate V, col. XXII), and of the Ratnapur stone inscription from the reign of the Kalacuri Jājalla of Tripura, dated A. D. 1114 (plate V, col. XXIII).²

With the characters of these Nāgarī inscriptions, agree those of the now numerous ancient palm-leaf MSS. from Gujarāt, Rājputāna and the northern Dekhan, the dates of which run certainly from the 11th, and possibly from the 10th century. Cols. XV—XVII. of plate VI. exhibit their alphabet chiefly according to LEUMANN'S photographs and tracings of the Viśeṣāvaśyakabhāṣyaṭikā, dated A. D. 1081, together with some supplements from the Royal Asiatic Society's Gaṇaratnamahodadhi, of A. D. 1229.³ But a number of MSS. from Nepāl, belonging to the 11th and 12th centuries, show the northern Nāgarī of the preceding century. And col. XIII. of plate VI. offers a specimen from No. 866, the oldest Cambridge MS. of this class, which is dated A. D. 1008.⁴ Of the same type is the alphabet of plate VI, col. XIV, taken from the reproduction of col. 1 of WYLIE'S copy of the Vajracchedikā in Anecdota Oxoniensia, Aryan Series, 1, 1, plate 4.

§ 24. — Details of the changes in the acute-angled and the Nāgarī alphabets.⁵

A. — The Mātrkās.

Among the numerous changes, which the letters of the acute-angled and Nāgarī scripts undergo in course of time, the following more important ones, affecting the Mātrkās or radical signs, deserve special mention : —

(1) The signs for *E*, *gha*, *ca*, *tha*, *dha*, *pa*, *ba*, *ma*, *ya*, *la*, *va*, *ṣa* and *sa*, develop gradually, — the later the more distinctly, — shorter or longer tails, which first slant off towards the right below the bottom-line of the letters, but later, in the Nāgarī, become vertical strokes, except in the case of *E*. [53] From the 10th century similar pendent lines appear in the middle of *cha* (plate V, 16, II, III, &c.), and of *dha* (plate V, 23, II), of *pha* (plate V, III, &c.) and of *ha* (plate V, 42, II—IV, &c.), which the Nāgarī, too, retains in *cha* and *ha* and converts into a medial vertical in the case of *pha*. In the acute-angled script, *kha*, *ga*, *tha*, *dha*, and *ṣa* frequently show on the right a small horn-like protuberance or an elongation of the vertical, which, owing to the flattening of the tops, the Nāgarī again discards except in the case of *dha*. Both the last-mentioned peculiarities are due to the circumstance that the writers drew the left and right portions of the letters separately and neglected to join carefully the two halves.⁶ In course of time these irregularities became characteristic features of most of the letters.

¹ See above, § 21, p. 4, note 2; compare also the facsimiles at IA. 6, 53, 54; 8, 40; 12, 126, 202; 15, 36; 16, 208; 18, 34; EI. 1. 2. 6, 316; 3, 50.

² See above, § 21 p. 44, note 2; compare, e. g., the facsimiles at IA. 11, 72; 17, 226; 18, 130.

³ KIELHORN, Report on Sanskrit MSS. for 1880-81, pp. VII, 37; J.R.A.S. 1895, 247, 504; compare also the facsimiles, Pal. Soc., Or. Series, pl. 1, 2, 3, 58; Cat. Berlin Sanskr. und Prākṛ. Hdschft., Band 2, 3, pl. 1. In the marginal glosses of the Viśeṣāvaśyaka and other MSS., frequently appear other cursive alphabets; see LEUMANN'S edition, pl. 35.

⁴ BENDALL, Cat. Buddh. Sanskrit MSS. from Nepāl, pp. XXIV f., 1 f.; compare also the facsimile, Pal. Soc., Or. Series, pl. 13. According to S. v. OLDENBURG (letter of 7th April, 1897), the alphabet of these Nepalese MSS. is the so-called Lañjā script, in which is written a complete MS. of the Saddharmapundarika, preserved in St. Petersburg.

⁵ Compare, for this paragraph, BENDALL, Cat. Cambridge Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, XLIII—LI; Anec. Oxon., Aryan Series, 1, 3, 73—87.

⁶ Anec. Oxon., Aryan Series, 1, 3, 70.

(2) In consequence of the elongation of the ends of the wedges and of the use of long straight top-strokes, the heads of *A*, \bar{A} , *gha*, *pa*, *pha*, *ma*, *ya*, *ṣa*, and *sa* are gradually closed, both in the acute-angled and the Nāgarī scripts.¹

(3) The lower portion of the left half of *A* and \bar{A} almost invariably consists of a curve, open towards the left, which first appears occasionally in the Kuṣāna inscriptions (see above, § 19, B, 1) and later regularly on the Uccakalpa plates (plate IV, 1, IX). It is preserved in the Bālbodh of the Marāṭhās and is common in the Bombay editions of Sanskrit works. In other late specimens of the Nāgarī, it is replaced by two slanting strokes (plate V, 1, 2, XVI), to which a third, a remnant of an earlier wedge at the foot of the vertical, is added lower down. This form is the parent of the \bar{A} , used in the Benares and Calcutta prints. Up to the 8th century, the long \bar{A} is invariably differentiated by the addition of a curve to the right end of *A*. Later, its mark is a downward stroke, which is attached either to the right of the top (*e. g.*, plate IV, 2, XXI) or to the middle (plate IV, 2, XXII) and thus reoccupies the same positions which the corresponding horizontal bar has in the Aśoka edicts.² In the MSS., the downstroke at the top is found even earlier (plate VI, 2, VI).

(4) The sign for *I* is mostly derived from the Gupta form of Indor (plate IV, 3, VII) by the substitution of a curve for the third dot (plate IV, 3, XI—XXIII; V, 3, II—IV, &c.; VI, 3, V—IX). But in addition there is (plate V, 3, V, XII, XIII, &c.; VI, 3, XII—XV) a derivative from the *I* of the Uccakalpa plates (IV, 3, IX), in which the upper dot is replaced by a straight line; and this *I* is the parent of the modern Devanāgarī *I*, in which the two lower dots have been changed into curves and finally have been connected. In Jaina MSS., the *I* with two dots above and a curve below occurs occasionally as late as the 15th and 16th centuries. The unique early forms of the long \bar{I} (plate VI, 4, V, VII), as well as their later development (plate VI, 4, XV), which has followed the analogy of *I*, deserve attention.

(5) *U* and \bar{U} invariably show at the lower end a tail, drawn towards the left, which in course of time is developed more and more fully.

(6) The curve of \bar{R} , attached to the right of the *ra*, becomes very shallow and long in the Horiuzi palm-leaves (plate VI, 7, V), and this shallow curve is the precursor of the vertical line of the later palm-leaf MSS. of Western India (plate VI, 7, XV—XVII). In the Cambridge MS. No. 1049 (plate VI, 7, VII) and in No. 1691, the *r*-curve is attached to the lower end of the *ra*.

(7) Among the signs for \bar{R} , \bar{L} and \bar{I} , which are first traceable in the MSS. of this period (plate VI, 8—10, V, VII, X), the long \bar{R} is clearly formed by the addition of a second *r*-curve to the short \bar{R} . In the Cambridge MSS. Nos. 1049 and 1691, \bar{L} is represented by a cursive southern *la* (see plate VII, 34, VI—IX), just as the oldest medial *l* in *kl* (VII, 42, XIV) is identical with another form of *la*; and the long \bar{I} is derived from the short vowel by the addition of a second *la*, turned in the opposite direction. In the \bar{L} and \bar{I} of the Horiuzi palm-leaves (plate VI, 9, 10, V), the *la* has been turned round towards the left, and respectively one and two *r*-curves have been attached to the foot. And the combination *l(a)-r* remains [54] also in the Nāgarī both of the palm-leaves from Western India (plate VI, 9, 10, XV) and of our days, the reason being no doubt the pronunciation *lr*, which is customary both there and in other parts of India. These paleographical facts agree with the tradition of the Chinese Buddhists, who, as S. Lévi has discovered,³ ascribe the invention of the signs for the liquid vowels to a South-Indian, either to Sarvavarman, the minister of the Andhra king Sātavāhana, or to the great Buddhist teacher Nāgārjuna.

¹ See above, § 23, page 50.

² Communication by letter.

³ See above, § 16, D, 1, 2; and plate II, 2, II—X.

(8) *E* and *AI* invariably turn the base of the triangle upwards, and this innovation is found already in the inscriptions with transitional forms (plate IV, 5, X, XI).

(9) *Ka* shows almost invariably¹ on the left a loop, caused by the connection of the end of the bent cross-bar with the *Serif* or wedge at the foot of the vertical, except in combinations with the subscribed vowels *u* and *r* (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 7, XIV; V, 10, III; VI, 15, XVI, XVII) or with other consonants (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 41, XVI; V, 43, II, III; VI, 49, V, XV, XVII). In the Nāgarī inscriptions, the looped form occurs, however, not rarely also in the latter cases (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 7, XX, XXII; V, 43, VII, X—XIII).

(10) The loop or triangle of *kha*, which represents the ancient circle (plate II, 10, VI, and above, § 3, A, 19), stands, in all the greatly varying forms of the letters, at the left of the verticals. The very considerable differences in the shape of the left limb are partly due to the flattening of the top of the letter and still more to the various ornamental changes of the wedge, which first was added to the lower end of the ancient hook.

(11) The dot to the right of *ṅa*, which is so characteristic in the modern Devanāgarī letter, appears already on the Benares copper-plate of Karṇa of A. D. 1042 in the word *jaṅgama* (line 11, end),² while our plates offer only an example from a much later document (see plate V, 14, XIX). The dot may possibly have been derived from the protuberance, which is often found at the end of the top-stroke of the letter (see, *e. g.*, plate V, 14, V, VI, VIII).

(12) The central bar of *ja* first is made to slant downwards (plate IV, 14, XXI—XXIII, &c.) and then changed into a vertical (V, 17, XIII, &c.; VI, 22, XII, &c.). At the same time, the upper bar becomes the top-stroke of the letter, and the lowest is gradually converted into a double curve.

(13) The right limb of the independent *ṅa* of the Horiuzi palm-leaves (VI, 24, V) is turned upwards, and the same form occurs occasionally in ligatures. But in the latter the sign is usually laid on its side, its angles are converted into curves and the right limb is attached to the end of the greatly shortened vertical. Hence it often looks like *ṅa* (see plate IV, 16, XI, &c.; V, 19, IV, V, &c.). In the Nāgarī of the 11th and later centuries, the subscript *ṅa* is attached to the left limb of *ja* (plate V, 19, XII—XIV; VI, 24, XVI), and the cursive *ṅa* of the modern Devanāgarī, which the Hindus now consider to be a Mātrkā, is due to a simplification of this form.

(14) Since the 6th century, a wedge is often placed above the lingual *ṭa* (plate IV, 17, XVII; V, 20, II, VI; VI, 25, VI); and in the Nāgarī a horizontal line with a short vertical or slanting stroke appears in the place of the wedge (plate IV, 17, XXI, XXII; V, 20, XIII, &c.; VI, 25, XV).

(15) Similar additions appear above the lingual *ṭha* since the 10th century (plate V, 21, X, &c.; VI, 26, XV).

(16) Since the 9th century, the round-backed lingual *ḍa* of the southern alphabets, ending with a curve open to the left, comes into use (plate V, 22, II, VIII, &c.).

(17) The suppression of the original base-stroke of the lingual *ṇa* occurs in ligatures (*ṇa*, plate IV, 21, XIX) since the 7th century, and in the uncombined sign since the 8th century (plate V, 24, III); compare also above, § 22, B, 10; and plate IV, 21, III. The sign soon after assumes the modern form and consists of a straight top-stroke with three lines hanging down from it (plate V, 24, VII, &c.; VI, 29, XV, &c.).

¹ An exception is, *e. g.*, the Jhālrapāṭaṅ inscription, IA. V, 180, which shows throughout the old dagger-shaped form.

² EI. 2, 297.

(18) The modern form of *ta* with the vertical on the right, which occurs already in the Aśoka edicts, reappears in the 8th century (plate IV, 22, XXI) and becomes the regular one in the 10th century.

(19) The modern form of *tha*, which has been derived from the notched one of the 7th century (plate IV, 23, XVII), is found already in the inscriptions of the same period (plate IV, 23, XVIII, &c.).

(20) [55] In the 7th century, the lower end of *da* is more clearly defined by a *Serif* (plate IV, 24, XVII, &c.), which soon after is changed into the characteristic tail of the modern letter.

(21) Already in the 7th century, the right side of *na* becomes occasionally a vertical, to the left of which the loop is attached (plate IV, 26, XVIII, XIX); compare also below, § 30.

(22) On the transformation of *pha* by the development of a central vertical (see above, under 1), the curve of aspiration is attached first to the top of the new sign (plate IV, 28, XXII; V, 31, III, &c.). But in the 11th century it sinks lower down (plate V, 31, XII), and it occupies already in the 12th century the position which it has in the modern Devanāgarī letter (plate V, 31, XX—XXIII). Retrograde archaic forms, like those in plate V, 31, II, XIV, are, however, not rare. Their occurrence has probably to be explained by the influence of the popular cursive alphabets.

(23) As *va* was very generally pronounced *ba*, the ancient sign for *ba* was lost in Northern, Central and Western India, and it was replaced by *va* in the inscriptions of the 7th and later centuries (plate IV, 29, XX; V, 32, II, &c.). In the MSS. the substitution occurs even earlier (plate VI, 37, V, VI). A new *ba*, consisting of *va* with a dot in the centre of the loop, occurs since the 11th century (plate V, 32, XVI), and this form is the parent of the modern Devanāgarī letter.

(24) The left limb of *bha*, mostly an inverted wedge with the point towards the right, is frequently changed into a triangle, open at the apex, from which the lower portion of the original vertical hangs down (plate IV, 30, XIX, &c.; V, 33, II, &c.). The modern Devanāgarī *bha* appears in the 12th century (plate V, 33, XX, &c.) and seems to be derived from the form with the wedge, for which latter a *Serif* was substituted.

(25) Since the 8th century, *ma* usually has on the left a cursive loop (plate IV, 31, XX, XXI), which in the MSS. is mostly filled in with ink (plate VI, 39, XV—XVII).

(26) Both the MSS., and most inscriptions, with the exception of one from Udaypur (above, page 48, note 3) and some from Nepāl (page 50), offer exclusively the looped or the bipartite *ya*, which latter occurs already in the inscriptions of the Kuṣāna period,¹ and has been derived from the looped form.² In the Nepalese inscriptions of the 7th century, which show the eastern *ṣa*,³ we find a tripartite *ya* with a small circle at the top of the first upstroke (plate IV, 32, XVII); the Udaypur inscription has both the ordinary tripartite *ya* of the Gupta period, and also the bipartite letter.

(27) The right extremity of the wedge at the lower end of *ra* is often greatly elongated in the inscriptions of the 7th and later centuries (plate IV, 33, XVIII—XXI, &c.), and sometimes only the outlines of the wedge are marked. These forms are the precursors of the modern tailed *ra*.

(28) Since the 7th century, we find a cursive *śa* (plate IV, 36, XVIII; 42, XIX; V, 39, II, III, &c.; VI, 44, XV—XVII), the left half of which has been turned into a loop with a little tail on the right.

¹ See above, § 19, B, 12.

² J.ASB. 60, 87.

³ J.ASB. 60, 85.

B. — Medial vowels and so forth.

(1) Medial *ā*, *e*, *o*, *au*, as well as one of the Mātrās of *ai*, are placed very frequently above the line, and are then, particularly in the stone inscriptions, treated more or less ornamentally (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, cols. XIII—XVIII). More rarely, medial *i* and *ī* are treated in the same way.

(2) The tails of the curves of medial *i* and *ī* are regularly drawn down low, respectively to the left and the right of the Mātrkā, while the differences in the curves at the top disappear. These forms lead up to the *i* and *ī* of the modern Devanāgarī.

(3) Medial *ū* is expressed very frequently by the initial *Ū* of the period (plate IV, 30, XII, XIV, XVI, XX; VI, 44, VI). [56] But an older form, found, *e. g.*, in *pū* (IV, 27, VI), is also common and appears to be the parent of the modern *ū*, which occurs already in the western palm-leaf MSS. (see *pū*, plate VI, 35, XVI).

(4) Since the 7th century,¹ — first on the Banskherā plate of Harṣa, — the Jihvāmūliya is occasionally expressed by a cursive sign, consisting of a loop under the wedge of *ka* (plate V, 47, III).

(5) Since the 7th century, the Upadhmaniya is occasionally expressed by a curve open above, with curled ends and sometimes with a dot in the centre. This sign is attached to the left side of the Mātrkā (plate IV, 46, XXIII; V, 48, VII). It seems to be derived from a form like that in plate VII, 46, IV.

(6) In the older inscriptions, the Virāma is still frequently placed above the vowelless consonant, for which invariably a final form is used; and it receives a tail, which is drawn downwards to the right of the Mātrkā (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 22, XIV). But even more commonly it stands below the consonant, and it occurs in this position already in the inscriptions with transitional forms (plate IV, 22, XI).²

C. — The ligatures.

(1) Both in the inscriptions and in the MSS. of the 6th and later centuries, we find occasionally ligatures, in which the second consonant is placed to the right of the first, instead of below it (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 45, XI; V, 47, II; VI, 51, VI).³

(2) For the stone inscriptions of the acute-angled alphabet, the subscript *ya* frequently is made ornamental and drawn far to the left. Since the 7th century, and occasionally even earlier, the right-hand upstroke of *ya* is drawn up as far as the upper line of the whole sign (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 46, VIII, XIX; 43, 45, XIII; VI, 51, VI).

(3) *Ra*, being the first part of a compound consonant, usually stands above the line and is expressed by a wedge, or by an angle or a curve open to the right. But in *rma* the left side of *ma* is shortened, and the top of the wedge, which is placed on this shortened line, does not protrude above the upper line (plate VI, 49, VI). Similar depressions of the superscribed *ra* are found in connection with other consonants in the Aphaṣa inscription,⁴ on Harṣa's copper-plates, and in some MSS. (plate VI, 51, XIII, XIV). Until the 9th century, *rya* is often expressed by a full *ra* with a subscribed *ya* (see, *e. g.*, plate IV, 44, XVIII; 45, VII; and compare EI, 3, 103).

¹ Compare the facsimile of the Jhālrapāṭan inscription, IA, 5, 180; see also IA, 13, 162.

² This is the regular form since the 9th century.

³ Anec. Oxon., Aryan Series, 1, 3, 87.

⁴ *PLMPT*, Gupta Inscriptions (CII, 3), 202; *KIRLHORN*, EI, 1, 179 f.

§ 25. — The Sāradā alphabet; Plates V. and VI.

A. — The Sāradā script,¹ which is easily recognised as a descendant of the western Gupta alphabet, appears since about A. D. 800 in Kashmīr and in the north-eastern Pañjāb (Kāngra and Chambā). The oldest known Sāradā inscriptions are the two Baijnāth Prāsastis from Kiragrāma (Kāngra), dated A. D. 804; see plate V, col. I. Not much later are the coins of the Varma dynasty of Kashmīr, where the Sāradā forms are likewise fully developed.² And it is not improbable that the Bakhshālī MS., found in the Yusufzai district (plate VI, col. VIII), belongs to the same or even a somewhat earlier period.³ The third specimen of the Sāradā in plate VI, col. IX, which ultimately is derived from BURKHARD'S plate I. in his edition of the Kashmīrian Sākuntala,⁴ dates perhaps only from the 16th or 17th century; it has been given merely because at present no reproductions of more ancient MSS. are accessible.⁵ In consequence of the frequent emigrations of the travel-loving Kashmīrian Pandits, Sāradā MSS. are found in many towns of North-Western India and further east in Benares, and marginal glosses in Sāradā characters are found even in ancient Nāgarī MSS. from Western India.⁶ A [57] modern cursive variety of the Sāradā is the so-called Ṭakkari or Ṭākari⁷ of the Dogrās in Jammū and the neighbourhood, which of late has been imported also into Kashmīr.

B. — A general characteristic of the Sāradā of all periods is found in the stiff, thick, strokes, which give the characters an uncouth appearance and a certain resemblance to those of the Kuṣana period. The following signs show, already in the earliest period, peculiar developments:—

(1) The *ī*, which consists of two dots, placed side by side, and (compare the *ī* of the Bower MS.) a *ra*-like figure below, which represents the other two dots (plate V, 4, I; VI, 4, IX).

(2) The quadrangular *ca* (plate V, 15, I; VI, 20, VIII, IX).

(3) The lingual *ḡa*, which shows in the middle a loop, instead of an acute angle, and a wedge at the end (plate V, 22, I; VI, 27, VIII, IX).

(4) The dental *ta*, which, being derived from a looped form, has lost its left half, while the right has been converted into a curve (plate V, 25, I; VI, 30, VIII, IX).

(5) The dental *dha*, which is flattened at the top and is below so broad that it resembles a Devanāgarī *pa*.

(6) The *va*, which, owing to the connection of the left side of the curve with the top-stroke, closely resembles *dha* (plate V, 38, I; VI, 43, VIII, IX).

(7) The quadrangular *śa*, which exactly resembles a Nāgarī *sa* (plate V, 39, I; VI, 44, VIII, IX).

(8) The angular medial *r* (plate V, 43, I; VI, 43, VIII), and the detached *o*, which stands by itself above the line (plate V, 24, I; VI, 31, IX), and without doubt is derived from the Gupta *o* (plate IV, 34, IV).

(9) The *ra* which, as a first part of ligatures, is inserted into the left side of the second letter, just as in the Aphaś inscription.⁸

The other letters of the earlier documents differ very little from those of the western Gupta alphabet, and the changes, which are found, all occur also in the acute-angled script.

¹ Compare, for this paragraph, Kashmīr Report (J.BBRAS. 12), 31; J.ASB. 60, 83.

² C.CMI. pl. 4, 5.

³ Seventh Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 133; IA. 17, 33, 275.

⁴ SB.WA. CVII.

⁵ A good facsimile from a Sāradā MS. of the same period is found in the Catalogue of the Berlin Sanskrit and Rākrit MSS., Vol. 2, 3, pl. 2; an inferior one, from the India Office MS. 3176, together with a table of the letters and ligatures, in Pal. Soc., Or. Ser., pl. 44.

⁶ SB.WA. CXVI, 534.

⁷ Kashmīr Report (J.BBRAS. 12), 32; for the alphabet, see J.RAS. 1891, 362.

⁸ See above, § 24, C, 3.

The constant use of the bipartite *ya*, of the *ṇa* with the suppressed base-stroke (see above, § 24, A, 17), of the *i* and *ī*, drawn down respectively to the left and the right of the consonant (§ 24, B, 2), and of the simplified Jihvāmūliya (plate V, 47, I), indicates that the separation of the Sāradā from the Gupta alphabet did not take place before the 7th century.

In the later Sāradā (plate VI, col. IX), further abnormal developments are noticeable in *Ū*, *E*, *AI*, *O*, *AU*, *ja*, *ṇa*, *bha*, *rtha* (which latter occurs also in plate VI, col. VIII), and owing to the use of long top-strokes the heads of several letters, such as *A*, *Ā* and *ya*, are closed.

§ 26. — Eastern varieties of the Nāgarī alphabet and the arrow-head script.

A. — Proto-Bengālī; Plates V. and VI.

Towards the end of the 11th century, the Nāgarī inscriptions of Eastern India shew such distinct traces of changes leading up to the modern Bengālī writing, and these changes become so numerous in the 12th century, that it is possible to class their alphabets as Proto-Bengālī. An approximate idea of the development of the Proto-Bengālī may be obtained by comparing the characters of the following documents, represented in our plates: — (1) of the Deopārā Prasasti¹ of about A. D. 1080-90 (plate V, col. XVIII), which includes the Bengālī *E*, *kha*, *ṇa*, *ta*, *tha*, *ma*, *ra*, *la*, and *sa*; (2) of Vaidyadeva's land-grant² of A. D. 1149 (plate V, col. XIX), with the Bengālī *Ṛ*, *E*, *AI*, *kha*, *ga*, *ṇa*, *ta*, *tha*, *dha*, *ra*, and *va*; and (3) of the Cambridge MSS. No. 1699, 1, 2,³ of A. D. 1198-99 (plate VI, col. X), which offers the Bengālī *A*, *Ā*, *Ū*, *Ṛ*, *Ṛ*, *Ḍ*, *Ḍ*, *E*, *AI*, *AU*, *ka*, *kha*, *ga*, *ta*, *tha*, *na*, *ma*, *ya*, *ra*, *va* and *sa*, as well as transitional forms of *gha*, *ṇa*, *ṇa* and *śa*.

Only a few among the Proto-Bengālī letters are new local formations. The great majority occurs already in other older scripts, be it in exactly the same or in similar shape. [58] Thus, its *Ṛ*, *Ṛ*, *Ḍ* and *Ḍ* agree closely with the corresponding characters of the Horinzi MS. (plate VI, 7-10, V), its *Ū* with that of the oldest MS. from Nepāl (plate VI, 6, VII; compare also the Sāradā, VI, 6, IX), and its *AU* with that of the Bower MS. (plate VI, 14, I, II). Its signs for *A*, *Ā*, *ka*, *na*, *ma*, *ya*, *va*, *ṣa*, and *sa* occur repeatedly in various alphabets of the 8th-10th centuries, given in plates IV, V. Its *kha*, opened on the right, finds an analogy in that of the Bower MS. (plate VI, 16, I), and its *tha*, likewise opened on the right, somewhat resembles that of plate V, 26, IX. Finally, the *ga* and *ṇa* with the verticals, rising on the right above the line, have precursors in the letters of the 9th and 10th centuries with horn-like protuberances (plate V, 12, 24, II-IV, VI; compare also above, § 24, A, 1). Even the *ra*, resembling *va* (plate V, 36, XIX; VI, 41, 49, X), may easily be recognised as due to a slightly abnormal development of the wedge at the end of the letter, for which, forms from Western and Central India in plate V, 36, XIII, XIV, offer more or less close analogies. Only the *E* and *AI* open on the left, and the peculiar *ṇa* in *ṇca* (plate V, 19, XVIII) and in *jṇā* (plate VI, 24, X), appear to be purely local new formations. And this may be true also of the *ta* (plate V, 25, XVIII, XIX; VI, 30, X), which, however, does not differ much from the Sāradā sign and from the final *t* of some other alphabets.

The most striking and important among the peculiarities of the Proto-Bengālī, discarded in the modern Bengālī script, are the small triangles with the rounded lower side and the "Nepalese hooks," which are attached to the left of the tops of various letters. The triangle is found in *ksi* (plate V, 47, XVIII) and in very many letters of plate V, col. XIX; while the hook occurs in the *ka* and *ta* of plate V, 25 and 43, XVIII.⁴ If further we compare the Tarpan-Dighī inscription of Lakṣmaṇasena,⁵ where the triangles and hooks frequently appear alternately in connection with the same letters, it becomes evident that the "Nepalese hook"

¹ EI. 1, 205 f.

² EI. 2, 347.

³ Compare BENDALL, who slightly differs in Cat. Sanskr. Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, XXXVI, and letter-press of Pal. Soc., Or. Series, pl. 81.

⁴ Both the triangle and the hook are found in the Gayā inscription, IA. 10, 342.

⁵ J.ASB. 41, pl. 1, 2.

is a cursive substitute for the triangle. The triangle itself is a modification of the top-stroke with a semi-circle below, occasionally met with in ornamental inscriptions from Northern and Central India, as, *e. g.*, in Vināyakapāla's plate (letters with this peculiarity have not been given in plate IV, col. XXIII) and in the Cāndella inscription in CUNNINGHAM's Archæological Reports, Vol. 10, plate 33, No. 3. This last-mentioned form again is connected with, and gives the outlines of, the thick top-strokes, rounded off at both ends, which are not rare in ornamental MSS. like that figured by BENDALL, Catalogue of Sanskrit Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, plate 2, Nos. 1, 2, and in the alphabet of plate VI, col. XIV (see particularly lines 5, 7, 15, 30, 34, 37, 49).

Among the abnormal single signs, not received into the modern Bengālī, the following deserve special remarks:—

(1) The forms of *I* in plate V, 3, XVIII, and VI, 3, X, are cursive developments of the ancient *I* in plate IV, 3, IX, &c. But the *I* and \bar{I} of plate V, 3, 4, XIX, appear to be southern forms; compare plate VII, 3, IV—VI.

(2) The curious *ta* of plate V, 20, XIX, seems to have been produced by an abnormally strong development of a "Nepalese hook" with a *Serif* at the end, placed above the ancient round *ta*, which is represented by the second lower curve on the left; compare the *ta* of col. XVIII, and that of the Cambridge MS. No. 1693 (BENDALL, *op. cit.* plate 4).

(3) The *na* of plate V, 29, XIX, without a connecting stroke between the loop and the vertical, is due to the strongly developed predilection for cursive forms, which is visible also in other letters of Vaidyadeva's inscription, such as *A*, \bar{A} , *śa* and the ligature *thr* (plate V, 47, XIX).

(4) The triangular medial *u*, for instance of *ku* (plate V, 10, XIX), which appears also in Lakṣmaṇasena's Tarpan-Dighī grant and other eastern inscriptions, gives the outline of the older wedge-shaped form, found, *e. g.*, in *thu* (plate V, 26, XVIII) and in *ṣu* (plate VI, 45, II).

(5) The Anusvāra of *vam* (plate V, 33, XIX) and of *kaṁ* (plate VI, 15, X) has been placed on the line, as in the Old-Kanarese (see below, § 29, C, 5) and the modern Grantha, and a Virāma stands below it.

(6) In the *Om* of plate V, 9, XVIII, we have the oldest example of the occurrence of the modern Anunāsika. In this case, it shows a little circle instead of the more usual dot, which is found in the *Om* of plate VI, 13, XI. Both forms are rather frequent in the eastern inscriptions of the 12th century,¹ whereas in the west² they are more rare and are confined to the word *Om*. The Anunāsika, which I have not found in any Indian inscription older than the 11th century, probably is an intentional modification of the Anusvāra, invented because in Vedic MSS. the Anunāsika must be substituted for an Anusvāra followed by liquid consonants, sibilants and *ha*.

(7) [59] The Visarga of *vah* (plate V, 38, XVIII) carries a wedge at the top, which addition appears also in other ornamental scripts (see, *e. g.*, plate VI, 30, XIV); in the *h* of plate VI, 51, X (compare also VI, 41, XI, and the Gayā inscription), it has been changed cursorily into a form resembling our figure 8. In the Gayā inscription (IA, 10, 342), as well as in MSS. of this period,³ it receives also a small tail (compare *tāh*, plate VI, 30, XIV).

¹ Compare the Gayā inscriptions in C.ASR. 3, pl. 37, No. 12; pl. 38, No. 13.

² See the Mahoba inscription, C.ASR. 21, pl. 21.

³ Compare the facsimiles of Bengālī MSS. in Pal. Soc., Or. Series, pl. 38, 62, 69; RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, Notices of Sanskrit MSS., Vol. 3, pl. 5, 6; Vols. 5 and 6; and the Proto-Bengālī inscription, J.ASB. 43, 318, pl. 18.

B.—The Nepalese hooked characters; Plate VI.

According to BENDALL'S careful examination of the MSS. from Nepāl,¹ the hooked characters first occur in the 12th century and disappear towards the end of the 15th. The facts, stated above, which prove the occurrence of the "Nepalese hooks" in Bengal inscriptions of the 12th century and explain their origin, leave no doubt that the introduction of this modification of the top-strokes is due to the influence of Bengal, which, as BENDALL has recognised,² makes itself felt also in other points.

The first of the two specimens of this character in plate VI, col. XI, which is derived from the Cambridge MS. No. 1691, of A. D. 1179,³ shows in the majority of the letters the forms of the Horiuzi palm-leaves and of the Cambridge MS. No. 1049 (cols. V—VII), with a few small modifications, such as might be expected in a much later document. Irrespective of the hooks, special Bengālī peculiarities are observable only in *I*, *ī*, *E* and *AI*. Generally speaking, these remarks hold good also for the second specimen in plate VI, col. XII, from the British Museum MS., Oriental No. 1439, of A. D. 1286.⁴ But in this script the Bengālī influence is visible in *E*, *ṇa*, *dha* and *śa* (compare the transitional forms of V, 39, XVIII, XIX), while its *I* is very archaic.⁵

Nepāl and Tibet seem to have preserved a number of other, mostly ornamental, alphabets of Eastern India,⁶ hand-drawn tables of which have been given by B. HODGSON (Asiatic Researches, Vol. 16) and by SARAT CANDRADĀS (J.A.S.B., Vol. 57, plates 1 to 7). But up to the present time no reliable materials are available, on which a paleographical examination of these scripts could be based.

C.—The arrow-head alphabet; Plate VI.

The arrow-head alphabet, plate VI, cols. XVIII, XIX, which C. BENDALL, its discoverer,⁷ is inclined to identify with Berūnī's *bhaikṣukī lipi*, appears to be confined to Eastern India. It, of course, has no connection with the Nāgarī, but, as BENDALL points out in his very careful description, is the immediate offspring of an ancient form of the Brāhmī. It would seem that the *A*, *Ā*, *ka*, *ṇa*, *ra* and perhaps also the *ḥa* of the present alphabet have curves at the lower end. This peculiarity, as well as the peculiar *E*, noted by BENDALL (compare plate VIII, 8, VIII) and the absence of a difference between *r* and *ra*, seem to indicate that the present alphabet belonged to the southern scripts, for which these points are characteristic (compare plate III, cols. X—XX, and plates VII, VIII). Its pointed *kha*, *ga*, and *śa* likewise occur in southern alphabets (see plate III, 8, VII; VII, 9, XI, XIV; VII, 11, XVII; 36, IV, XVI, XX). And the forms of *ṇa*, *ta*, and *na* perhaps point rather to the south-west than to the south (compare plate VII, cols. I, II, &c.). Only in the case of the looped *śa* it is possible to think of northern (Gupta) influence; but the possibility that it is an independent new formation is not excluded. An inscription in the same alphabet, and shewing wedges instead of arrow-heads at the top of the letters, has been discussed by BENDALL in IA, 19, 77 f.

¹ BENDALL, Cat. Sanskr. Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, XXII ff.

² Op. cit. XXXV, XXXVII.

³ Op. cit. pl. 3, 4; Berlin Oriental Congress, Indian Section, pl. 2, 1.

⁴ Pal. Soc., Or. Ser., pl. 32; Berlin Oriental Congress, Indian Section, pl. 2, 2, 3.

⁵ For facsimiles of MSS. with Nepalese "hooked characters," see BENDALL, Cat. Sanskr. Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, pl. 3; Pal. Soc., Or. Series, pl. 43, 57; COWELL and EGGELING, Cat. Buddhist MSS. of the Royal Asiatic Society, J.B.A.S. 1876, 1, ff.; for the alphabet, see BENDALL, op. cit. pl. 4; J. KLATT, de CCC Cāpakyae sententiis, pl.

⁶ Compare also FLEET'S remarks on ornamental characters, IA, 15, 364.

⁷ Seventh Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 111 ff.; and Tenth Oriental Congress, Part II, 151 ff.

V. THE SOUTHERN ALPHABETS.

§ 27. — Definition and varieties.

[60] With BURNELL and FLEET, I understand by the term "southern alphabets" the scripts of plates VII. and VIII,¹ which, developed out of the characters of the Andhra period, have been generally used since about A. D. 350 in the territories south of the Vindhya, and most of which still survive in the modern alphabets of the Dravidian districts.

Their most important common characteristics are: —

- (1) The retention of the ancient forms, open at the top, of *gha*, *pa*, *pha*, *ṣa* and *sa*, of the old *ma*, and of the tripartite *ya* which is looped only occasionally, especially in the Grantha.
- (2) The retention of the long stroke on the right of *la*, which however is mostly bent towards the left.
- (3) The *da* with the round back.
- (4) The curves, originally open at the top, at the ends of the long verticals of *A*, *Ā*, *ka*, *ṅa* and *ra*, as well as of the subscript *ra* and of medial *u* and *ū*.
- (5) The medial *r* with a curled curve on the left, with occasional exceptions occurring in *kr*.

¹ Preparation of Plates VII. and VIII. —

PLATE VII.

Cuttings from facsimiles.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Col. I; from FLEET, Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), No. 5, pl. 3 B; with <i>E</i> from No. 62, pl. 38, B.</p> <p>Cols. II, III; from F.GI (CII. 3), No. 18, pl. 11.</p> <p>Col. IV; from plate at IA. 7, 66.</p> <p>Col. V; from plate at IA. 5, 205; with <i>A</i>, <i>Ā</i>, <i>U</i>, <i>ghā</i>, <i>dhau</i>, <i>hā</i>, <i>kṣa</i>, <i>ṅā</i>, from plate at IA. 6, 9, and <i>ṅa</i> from plate at IA. 7, 68.</p> <p>Col. VI; from F.GI (CII. 3), No. 38, pl. 24.</p> <p>Col. VII; from F.GI (CII. 3), No. 39, pl. 25.</p> <p>Col. VIII; from plate at EI. 2, 20, No. 1; with <i>I</i>, <i>ṅa</i>, <i>ba</i>, <i>ṅca</i>, <i>brā</i>, <i>lya</i>, from No. 3, at p. 22.</p> <p>Col. IX; from plate at IA. 13, 78.</p> <p>Col. X; from F.GI (CII. 3), No. 55, pl. 34; with <i>U</i> and <i>AU</i> from No. 41, pl. 27, and <i>Ū</i> from Ajaṅṭā No. 3, BASEWI. 4, pl. 57.</p> <p>Col. XI; from F.GI (CII. 3), No. 56, pl. 35.</p> <p>Col. XII; from plate at IA. 7, 35.</p> <p>Col. XIII; from plate at IA. 7, 37; with <i>I</i>, <i>ṅa</i>, <i>jye</i>, <i>ṅām</i>, <i>ṅā</i>, from plate at IA. 6, 24.</p> | <p>Col. XIV; from plate at IA. 10, 58; with <i>Ā</i>, <i>U</i>, and <i>oḥa</i> from plates at IA. 7, 161, and <i>kḥ</i> from plate at IA. 6, 72, and <i>ḥa</i> from plate at IA. 8, 44.</p> <p>Col. XV; from plate at IA. 10, 104, FLEET's No. 94; with <i>ī</i> (3, XV, b), <i>ṅye</i>, <i>ḥi</i>, and <i>ḥ</i> from FLEET's Nos. 99, 100, plate at IA. 10, 164, and <i>ḥa</i> from FLEET's No. 95, plate at IA. 10, 104.</p> <p>Col. XVI; from plates at IA. 8, 24 ff.</p> <p>Col. XVII; from plate at IA. 13, 137.</p> <p>Col. XVIII; from plates at IA. 8, 320.</p> <p>Col. XIX; from plate at IA. 13, 123.</p> <p>Col. XX; from plates at IA. 5, 50 ff.</p> <p>Col. XXI; from plates at IA. 5, 151 ff.</p> <p>Col. XXII; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 10.</p> <p>Col. XXIII; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 9.</p> <p>Col. XXIV; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 11.</p> |
|--|---|

PLATE VIII.

Cuttings from facsimiles.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Col. I; from plates at IA. 12, 158 ff.</p> <p>Col. II; from plate at IA. 11, 126, FLEET's No. 123.</p> <p>Col. III; from plates at IA. 12, 14.</p> <p>Col. IV; from plates at IA. 13, 186 ff.</p> <p>Col. V; from plates at IA. 7, 18.</p> <p>Col. VI; from plates at IA. 14, 50 ff.</p> <p>Col. VII; from plate at IA. 6, 138; with <i>A</i>, <i>U</i>, <i>cā</i>, and <i>ḥa</i> from plate at IA. 9, 75.</p> <p>Col. VIII; from plates at IA. 11, 12 ff.</p> <p>Col. IX; from plate at EI. 3, 62.</p> <p>Col. X; from plate at IA. 13, 275.</p> | <p>Col. XI; from plate at IA. 18, 144.</p> <p>Col. XII; from plate at EI. 3, 18.</p> <p>Col. XIII; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 13.</p> <p>Col. XIV; from plate at EI. 3, 76.</p> <p>Col. XV; from plate at EI. 3, 14.</p> <p>Col. XVI; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 12.</p> <p>Cols. XVII, XVIII; from HULTZSCH's SII. 2, pl. 4.</p> <p>Cols. XIX, XX; from plate at EI. 3, 72, the lower part.</p> <p>Cols. XXI, XXII; from plate at EI. 3, 72, the upper part.</p> |
|--|---|

According to other peculiarities, the southern alphabets may be divided into the following varieties:¹—

(1) The western variety, which, being strongly influenced by the northern alphabets, is the ruling script between about A. D. 400 and about A. D. 900 in Kāṣhīāvāḍ, Gujarāt, the western portion of the Marāṭhā districts, *i. e.* the Collectorates of Nāsik, Khāndesh and Sātārā, in the part of Haidarābād (Ajaṅṭā) contiguous to Khāndesh, and in the Koṅkaṇ, and which during the 5th century occasionally occurs also in Rājputāna and the Central Indian Agency, but altogether disappears in the 9th century in consequence of the inroads of the Nāgarī alphabet (see above, § 21).

(2) The Central-Indian script, which in its simplest form closely agrees with the western variety, but in its more developed form, the so-called "box-headed alphabet," shows greater differences, and which from the end of the 4th century is common in northern Haidarābād, the Central Provinces and parts of the Central-Indian Agency (Bundelkhaṇḍ), but appears also occasionally further south in the Bombay Presidency and even in Maisūr.

(3) The script of the Kanarese and Telugu districts of the Dekhaṇ, — *i. e.* of the southern portion of the Bombay Presidency (the Southern Marāṭhā States, Sholāpur, Bijāpur, Belgaum, Dhārwar and Kārwar), of the southern territory of Haidarābād (roughly speaking south of Bidar), of Maisūr, and of the north-east portion of the Madras Presidency (Vizagapatam, Godāvārī, Kistna, Karnūl, Bellary, Anantpur, Cuddapah, Nellore), — which appears first in the Kadamba inscriptions of the 5th and 6th centuries, and after a long development leads to the very similar and temporarily identical Kanarese and Telugu round-hand.

(4) The later Kalinga alphabet of the north-eastern coast of the Madras Presidency between Cicacole and the frontier of Orissa (Gaṅjām), which is strongly mixed with northern letters and in later times also with Grantha and Kanarese-Telugu characters, and which occurs in inscriptions of the 7th—12th centuries.

(5) The Grantha alphabet of the eastern coast of Madras, south of Pulikat (North and South Arcot, Salem, Trichinopoli, Madura and Tinneveli), which first appears in the ancient Sanskrit inscriptions of the Pallava dynasties, and survives in the modern Grantha and its varieties, the Malayāḷam and the Tuḷu.

The Tamil alphabet of the same districts and of the western coast of Madras (Malabar) probably is derived from a northern script, imported in the 4th or 5th century, but greatly modified by the influence of the Grantha. A cursive variety of the Tamil alphabet is found in the Vaṭṭeḷuttu (the "round-hand," BURNELL) or Cera-Pāṇḍya (HULTZSCH),² which is known through inscriptions from the western coast and the extreme south of the Peninsula, and according to BURNELL [61] has fallen into disuse only in recent times.³ Though these two alphabets come from a different source, they have been included in this chapter, because they occur in the same districts as the other five.

§ 28. — The western script and the script of Central India; Plates VII. and VIII.

A. — The western script.

The western variety of the southern alphabets is found in the inscriptions of the Imperial Guptas and their vassals since the time of Candragupta II.,⁴ of the kings of Valabhī,⁵ of the Gurjaras of Broach,⁶ of some of the Calukyas of Bādāmi (Pulakeśin II. and Vijayabhaṭṭā-

¹ Compare B.ESIP. 14.

² IA. 20, 286.

³ B.ESIP. 48.

⁴ Compare the facsimiles in FLEET's Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), Nos. 5, 14, and 62, plates 3 B, 8, 38 B, and FLEET's remarks.

⁵ Compare the facsimiles in F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 38, 39, plates 24, 25; IA. 1, 17; 5, 204 ff.; 6, 14 ff.; 7, 66 ff.; 8, 302; 9, 238; 14, 328; J.BERAS. 11, 363; EI. 3, 320.

⁶ Compare the facsimiles at J.EAS. 1865, 247; IA. 13, 78; [7, 62; 13, 116; 17, 200; disputed]; EI. 2, 19 ff.

rikā), and of Nāsik and Gujarāt and their vassals,¹ of the Traikūṭakas,² of the Aśmakas (?) of Khāndesh,³ and of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas of Gujarāt,⁴ as well as in numerous votive inscriptions in the caves of Kaṇheri, Nāsik and Ajaṅṭā.⁵ Ordinarily, its characters no doubt were written with ink, just like those of the northern alphabets (see above, § 21). This is made highly probable by the use of wedges on the tops of the letters during the Gupta period (see plate VII, cols. I—III) and by the thick, frequently knob-like, heads of the signs of the Valabhī, Gurjara and Rāṣṭrakūṭa grants (plate VII, cols. IV—IX, and plate VIII, col. I), both of which ornaments can only be drawn with ink. Another argument is furnished by the fact that all the copper-plates from Gujarāt have been cut according to the ordinary size of the Bhūrja leaves (BURNELL), on which it is not possible to write with a *stilus*.

The finds of nearly or quite contemporaneous inscriptions with northern characters in Rājputāna, the Central-Indian Agency,⁶ and Valabhī, as well as the Nāgarī signatures of the Gurjara princes,⁷ prove that northern scripts were being used simultaneously with this southern alphabet. And this circumstance is no doubt the cause of its showing traces of northern peculiarities in the following letters: — (1) in the *kha* with a large loop and a small hook (plate VII, 9, I—IX; VIII, 12, I), instead of which the true southern form appears only very rarely;⁸ (2) in the *ca*, rounded off on the right (plate VII, 13, I—IX; VIII, 16, I); (3) in the ancient *ta* without a loop (plate VII, 22, I—IX; VIII, 25, I); (4) in the narrow *dha* (plate VII, 25, I—IX; VIII, 28, I; compare plate IV, 25, I—III); (5) in the looped *na* (plate VII, 26, I—IX; VIII, 29, I), which agrees more exactly with the northern forms of plate IV, 26, than with the southern one of VII, 26, XIII (compare below, § 29, A); (6) in the Mātrās often placed above the line in medial *e* (plate VII, 26, V), *ai* (plate VII, 10, IV) and *ō* (plate VIII, 35, I), which latter, however, has a peculiar looped form in *lō* (plate VII, 34, III, IV); (7) in the medial *au*, consisting of three strokes above the line (VII, 25, V; 36, III); and compare plate IV, 7, IV); (8) in the subscript *ṅa*, which occasionally, as in plate VII, 42, VII, shows the northern cursive form. The inscriptions Nos. 17 and 62 of FLEER'S Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), plates 10, 38 B, which are not represented in plate VII, show, [62] besides, the northern *A* and *ka* without the curve at the foot. A *ka* of this description occurs also sometimes in the Valabhī inscriptions (plate VII, 8, V).

Irrespective of these northern peculiarities, which throughout remain almost unchanged, the characters of this script show three stages in their development, that of the 5th century (plate VII, cols. I—III), that of the 6th and 7th centuries (cols. IV—VI, VIII), and that of the 8th (col. IX) and 9th centuries (plate VIII, col. I) which last is very markedly cursive.

Among the single letters the following deserve special remarks: —

(1) The *I* (plate VII, 3, IV, ff.; VIII, 3, I), which here, as in most southern alphabets, consists of a curved line with a notch in the centre and of two dots below, and which appears to be a modification of a form like that in plate IV, 3, IX.

(2) The *ī* (plate VII, 3, I; VIII, 4, I), which, like that of the Bower MS. (plate VI, 4, I), has been developed by the transformation of two dots into a line, but in addition has the curved tail, characteristic of the southern alphabets.

(3) The *E*, which usually consists of a triangle with the apex at the top, and is irregularly broadened on the left (plate VII, 6, I; and compare *AI* in VII, 6, VII), and which from

¹ Compare the facsimiles at EI. 3, 52; IA. 7, 164; 8, 46; 9, 124; J.BBRAS. 16, 1; Seventh Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 238; IA. 19, 310.

² Compare the facsimiles at B.ASRWI. No. 10, 58.

³ Compare the facsimile at IA. 16, 98.

⁴ Compare the facsimiles at IA. 12, 158; J.BBRAS. 16, 105; EI. 3, 56.

⁵ Compare the facsimiles at B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 55, 9; pl. 58, 5 and 9; plates 59, 60; vol. 5, pl. 51, 6—9.

⁶ Compare the facsimiles in F.GI. (CII. 3), No. 6, 17, 61, plates 4 A, 10, 38 A.

⁷ Compare above, § 21 end.

⁸ Compare, for instance, *likhitam*, facsimile at IA. 7, 72

the end of the 6th century frequently, especially in Gurjara inscriptions, is opened at the top (plate VII, 6, VI) and finally resembles a northern *la* (plate VIII, 8, I).

(4) The *ḍa*, which in its oldest form (plate VII, 19, II), as mostly in the southern alphabets, is undistinguishable from *da*, but from the 6th century develops a little tail (plate VII, 19, IV—IX), or, in some inscriptions of the 8th and 9th centuries, a loop at the end (plate VII, 43, VII; plate VIII, 22, I).

(5) The *tha* with a ringlet on the base-line (plate VII, 23, III, IV, VI) instead of the cross-bar (plate VII, 23, I, II), developed out of the ancient dot, or since the end of the 6th century with the southern notch in the base (plate VII, 23, VII—IX; plate VIII, 26, I).¹

(6) The *la* with the diminutive main portion of the original sign and the enormous tail (plate VII, 34, VI, VIII), which latter since the 7th century frequently becomes the sole representative of the letter (plate VII, 34, VII, IX).

(7) The *śa*, which shows regularly in the Gurjara inscriptions (plate VIII, 39, I) and the Nāsik Calukya inscription,² and occasionally in the Valabhī inscriptions,³ a cursive combination of the cross-bar with the vertical on the right, which occurs also in the north.⁴

(8) The *sa*, which occasionally shows (plate VII, 38, V) a cursive combination of the left limb with the *Serif* occurring also in southern scripts (plate VIII, 41, XI).

(9) A number of cursive forms in ligatures, thus:—(a) The prefixed *ṅa* which often loses the hook on the right and looks like *ṅa* (compare also plate V, 19, V, VII. (b) The prefixed *na*, which especially before *ta*, *tha*, *dha* and *na* (see the *nta* of *anumantavyah*, plate VII, 42, V) consists of a horizontal or bent stroke and looks like *ta*.¹⁶ (c) The subscript *ka*, which occasionally, as in *śka* (plate VII, 46, VIII), is looped on the left (compare IA. 11, 305). (d) The subscript *ca* of *ṅca* (plate VII, 41, VIII, IX), which since the 6th century remains open on the right and bears the hook of *ṅa* on its base. (e) The subscript *ṅa*, which already since early times is merely indicated by a loop (see *rṅṅa*, plate VII, 41, IV). (f) The subscript *tha*, which, as in other southern alphabets (compare, e. g., plate VII, 45, XX), is changed to a double curve open on the right (plate VII, 45, IV; plate VIII, 49, I).

B. — The script of Central India.

The Central-Indian script is found fully developed in the inscriptions of Samudragupta at Eraṇ and of Candragupta II. at Udayagiri,⁶ on the copper-plates of the kings of Sarabhapura,⁷ of the Vākāṅkās,⁸ and of Tivara king of Kosala,⁹ and in two early Kadamba inscriptions.¹⁰ In all these documents, the heads of the letters bear small squares, which are either hollow (plate VII, col. XI) or filled in (plate VII, col. X). These squares, to which on account of their resemblances to small boxes the script owes the name "box-headed," are, like the wedges, artificial developments of the *Serifs*. The solid, filled in, squares probably have been invented by writers who [63] used ink, and the hollow ones by persons writing with a *stilus*, who feared to tear their palm-leaves. Both varieties of "box-heads" occur occasionally or constantly in other districts and in connection with other alphabets (see, e. g., the Valabhī

¹ Transitional forms occur in the Calukya inscriptions.

² Compare IA. 6, 10, and facsimile at 14, 328.

³ See also my remarks in IA. 6, 110, and below, § 28, B.

⁴ F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 2, 3, pl. 2, A, B.

⁵ Op. cit., Nos. 53—53, plates 33, A, to 35; IA. 12, 239; B.AS.WI. 4, pl. 56, No. 4; pl. 57, No. 3; EI. 3, 260; the earliest of them belong in BHAGVANLAL INDRAJI'S and my opinion to the 5th, according to FLEET to the 7th, century.

⁶ F.GI (CII. 3), No. 81, pl. 45; according to FLEET from the 8th or 9th century; according to KIELBORN, EI. 4, 258, undoubtedly from the 8th.

⁷ See FLEET, IA. 21, 93; of the same type is, according to an impression presented to me by L. RICH, the Talgund (Sthānakundūra) Prāśasti of Kubja from the reign of Śāntivarman, Ep. Carn. 7, Sk. 176 (and EI. 8).

² Compare facsimile at IA. 9, 124.

⁴ Compare facsimile at J.A.S.B. 64, 1, plate 9, No. 2.

⁷ Op. cit., Nos. 40, 41, plates 26, 27.

inscription of plate VII, col. V, the archaic Kadamba inscription of plate VII, col. XII, the Pallava inscription of plate VII, col. XX), and even in Nos. 21 and 21, A, of the Campā inscriptions from Further India.¹ But the very peculiar appearance of the Central-Indian inscriptions of this class is due to the more or less rigorous modification of the letters by the contraction of their breadth and the conversion of all curves into angular strokes. This is best visible in the grants, figured in EI. 3, 260, and in FLEET'S Gupta Inscriptions (CII. 3), Nos. 40, 41, 56, 81, plates 26, 27, 35, 45, among which No. 56 is represented in col. XI. of our plate VII, while col. X. offers the less carefully modified characters of F.GI (CII. 3), No. 55, plate 34. Both these inscriptions were issued in the same year from the *Dharmādhikaraṇa* of the Vākāṭaka king Pravarasena II.

Traces of the influence of the northern alphabets are visible in this script just as in the western variety, and particularly in the letters *ta*, *dha*, *na*, and in the Mātrās of medial *e*, *ai* and *o*, which in F.GI (CII. 3), No. 81, plate 45 (not in our plate), shew the peculiar tailed northern form of the 7th and 8th centuries. But in the ligatures (see, for instance, *nta*, plate VII, 43, X), we meet repeatedly with the looped *ta* and with the *na* without the loop, and even an independent looped *ta* appears exceptionally² in the word *snātānām* (No. 55, line 7; No. 56, line 6). Medial *au* has the tripartite western and northern form in F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 2, 3, 40, 81, plates 2, A, B, 26, 45, but the southern bipartite form (see *dau*, plate VII, 24, XI) in the Vākāṭaka inscriptions. The *kha*, which has a big hook and small loop, and the oblong *ca* with the vertical on the right, likewise agree with the southern forms. But F.GI (CII. 3), No. 2, line 17, offers once, in *śulhā*, the northern *ka* without the curve at the foot.

The other letters of this script frequently show greater or smaller variations. Our plate offers a few in the case of *ā*, *ja*, *tha*, *ba* and *la*. More have been pointed out by FLEET and KIELHORN in their editions of the inscriptions in F.GI (CII. 3) and in EI. 3. I may add to FLEET'S remarks, that his Nos. 40, 41, and 81 have the angular form of *ma* of the later Kanarese-Telugu alphabet (see below, § 29, B, 6).

§ 29. — The Kanarese and Telugu alphabet; Plates VII. and VIII.

A. — The archaic variety.

[64] The archaic variety of this script is found: — (a) In the west, in the inscriptions of the Kadambas of Vaijayantī or Banavāsi (plate VII, cols. XII, XIII), and of the early Calukyas of Vātāpi or Bādāmi, e.g. of Kirtivarman I. and Maṅgaleśa (plate VII, col. XIV), Pulakeśin II., and Vikramāditya I. (sometimes). (b) In the east, on the Śālaṅkāyana plates, and on those of the first two Calukyas of Veṅgi, Viṣṇuvardhana I. and Jayasimha I. (plate VII, col. XVII).³ The date of the Śālaṅkāyana plates, which used to be assigned to the 4th century,⁴ is uncertain.⁵ The Kadamba grants probably belong partly to the 5th and partly to the 6th centuries; for, Kākusthavarman, who issued the oldest known record, was the contemporary of one of the Imperial Guptas, probably of Samudragupta,⁶ and his descendants all ruled before the overthrow of the Kadamba kingdom by Kirtivarman I., between A. D. 566-67 and 596-97. The archaic Calukya inscriptions fall between A. D. 578 and about 660.⁷

During this period, the characters of the western and eastern documents do not differ much. The alphabet of the Śālaṅkāyana plates⁸ agrees very closely with that of plate VII,

¹ BERGAIGNE-BARTH, *Inscriptions Sanskrit du Campā et du Cambodge*, 2, 23; the Campā inscriptions show the northern *ka* and *ra* without curves at the end.

² FLEET and KIELHORN assume that the writers by mistake put *na* for *ta* and *vice versa*.

³ Compare facsimiles of Śālaṅkāyana inscriptions at B.ESIP. plate 24; IA. 5, 176; EI. 4, 144; of Kadamba inscriptions at IA. 6, 23 ff.; 7, 38 ff.; J.BRAS. 12, 300; of Western Calukya inscriptions at IA. 6, 72, 75; 8, 44, 237; 9, 100; 10, 58; 19, 68; and of Eastern Calukya inscriptions at B.ESIP. pl. 27.

⁴ B.ESIP. 16, pl. 1.

⁵ FLEET, IA. 20, 94.

⁶ Academy, 1895, 229.

⁷ See FLEET'S dates of the Calukyas, EI. 3, table at p. 2; IA. 20, 96 ff.

⁸ B.ESIP. pl. 1.

col. XIII; and in the first half of the 7th century the letters of the Calukya inscriptions from Vātāpi and from Veṅgi show an almost perfect resemblance.¹ But the more considerable differences between cols. XII. and XIII, which both are derived from grants of the Kadamba Mṛgeśavarman issued within a period of only five years, have to be explained by the assumption that the letters of col. XIII, with which nearly all the other Kadamba inscriptions agree, imitate writing with ink, and those of col. XII. writing with the *stilus*. This explanation is suggested by the thinness of the signs of col. XII, and by the much greater thickness of those in col. XIII, and by the wedges and solid squares at their heads (compare above, § 28, B).

The letters of the older documents of this period remain very similar to those of the Andhra inscriptions of plate III, the so-called "cave-characters." In the Sālaṅkāyana grant, and in those of the Kadambas Kākusthavarman, Śāntivarman, Mṛgeśavarman and Ravivarman, we find only few, and by no means constant, traces of the development of the later characteristic round forms. Thus, col. XII, no doubt offers rather far advanced signs for *A* and *ra*, but at the same time a more archaic *Ā*, and the facsimile frequently shows even an angular *ra* with a not very long upward stroke. In the grants of the last Kadamba king Harivarman and in those of the Calukyas between A. D. 578 and 660, the *A*, *Ā*, *ka* and *ra*, characteristic of the next stage of development, occur not rarely, but never constantly. Thus col. XIV, derived from the Bādāmi inscription of Kīrtivarman I. and Maṅgaleśa, has the *ka* closed on the left. But this form is the only one used there, and it never appears on Maṅgaleśa's copper-plate, nor on the Haidarābād plates of his successor Pulakeśin II.² Further, this *ka*, as well as the closed *ra* of 33, col. XV, occur on the Nerūr plates of Pulakeśin II.³ Finally, the Aihole stone inscription, of the time of Pulakeśin II.,⁴ has exclusively the older *ka* and *ra*, but occasionally the later *A* of col. XV. This vacillation indicates that between A. D. 578 and 660, and perhaps even earlier, the round-hand forms of the middle Kanarese alphabet existed, but that they either had not completely displaced the older ones, or that they were not yet considered as really suitable for inscriptions, though the clerks occasionally introduced them by mistake into the official documents (compare above, § 3, page 8).

Among the other signs, the following may be noted especially:—

(1) The *ṇa* (plate VII; 21, XII—XIV, XVII) which is never looped, but looks as if it were cursively developed from a looped form similar to that of col. I, ff.

(2) The *ta*, which keeps the old form of the western inscriptions without a loop in 22, XIII, but shows in cols. XII, XIV, XVII, a cursive development from the looped *ta* of cols. XX—XXIII, which likewise is not rare in Kadamba and Calukya inscriptions of this period.

(3) The tailed *da* (24, XIV, XVII) agreeing exactly with the western form [65] of *ḍa* (19, IV—IX).

(4) The *na*, which sometimes has the looped form (26, XIII), and more frequently that without the loop (26, XII, XIV—XVII); the latter being, however, apparently derived from the looped one.

(5) The very exceptionally looped *ya* (in *yā*, 45, XIV), which thus is identical with the much older northern form.

(6) The medial vowels:—(a) *ū* in *pū* (27, XIII), a cursive substitute for the *ū* of *yū* (32, VI), *cū* (13, IV), &c.; (b) the subscript *r* of *kr* (8, XII, XVII; 41, XIV), somewhat resembling a northern *r* (which latter actually occurs once on the seal figured in IA. 6, 24, in *Mṛgeśa*), but probably independently derived from a not uncommon *r* in the shape of an

¹ Compare also the facsimile at IA. 6, 72, and B.ESIP. pl. 27.
² IA. 8, 44.

³ IA. 6, 72.

⁴ See the plates at IA. 8, 241; EI. 6, 6.

unconnected semicircle before *ka*; (c) the exceedingly rare *!* of *k!* (42, XIV), which, differing from the northern subscript *!* (plate VI, 35, XVII), but agreeing with the northern initial sign of the Cambridge MS., consists merely of a cursive *la*; (d) the Mātrā of *e* (in *ne*, 21, XII), of *ai* (in *cai*, 13, XII; and *vai*, 35, XIII), and of *o* and *au* (in *thau*, 23, XII), which, except in connection with *le* (see *le*, 34, XII, and *lo*, 34, XIII, XVII), frequently stands at the foot of the consonant; (e) the *au* (in *pau*, 27, XII, XIV), the right-hand portion of which invariably and in all southern alphabets consists of a hook, formed by a cursive combination of the second Mātrā with the *ā*-stroke (compare *yau*, plate III, 31, VI).

B. — The middle variety.

This second variety is found from about A. D. 650 to about A. D. 950:— (a) In the west, in the inscriptions of the Calukyas of Vātāpi or Bādāmi, of their successors the Rāṣṭrakūṭas of Mānyakheṭa (in cases when they did not use the Nāgarī, see above, page 51), of the Gaṅgas of Maisūr, and of some smaller dynasties; (b) in the east, on the copper-plates of the Calukyas of Veṅgi and of their vassals. During this period, some marked differences are observable in the *ductus* between the several classes of documents. The copper-plates of the Western Calukyas (plate VII, col. XVI)¹ mostly show carelessly drawn cursive signs sloping towards the right, and their stone inscriptions (plate VII, col. XV) upright, carefully made, letters, which especially in the ligatures are abnormally large. With the characters of the latter agree those of the inscriptions of the Rāṣṭrakūṭas (plate VIII, cols. II, III),² with the exception of the sign-manual on the Baroda copper-plate of Dhruva II.³ In this royal signature and in the inscriptions of the Calukyas of Veṅgi (plate VIII, cols. IV, V), the letters are broader and shorter, and in this respect resemble very closely the Old-Kanarese.⁴

In addition to the above-mentioned rounded forms of *A*, *Ā*, *ka* and *ra*, which become constant during this period, the following letters deserve special remarks:—

(1) The very rare *Ṛ* (plate VII, 5, XVI; compare also the earlier letter in the facsimile at IA. 6, 23, end), which seems to be a modification of the northern form of plate VI, 7, I, II.

(2) The strongly cursive *kha* (plate VIII, 12, III—V), which is identical with the Old-Kanarese letter, and which according to FLEET⁵ never occurs before about A. D. 800, but actually appears in the cognate Pallava inscriptions (plate VII, 9, XXIII; compare below, § 31, B, 4) already since the 7th century.

(3) The *ca*, which from the 9th century begins to open in *ñca* (plate VII, 41, XIX; plate VIII, 19, III, IV).

(4) The *da* (plate VIII, 27, II, IV, V) the tail of which begins to turn upwards since the 9th century.

(5) The *ba*, opened above (plate VIII, 32, V), which according to FLEET⁶ first occurs about A. D. 850.

(6) The *ma* (plate VII, 31, XVII; VIII, 34, II—V), the upper part of which is drawn towards the right and placed nearly on the same level as the lower one, and which thus becomes the precursor of the Old-Kanarese *ma*.

(7) The abnormal cursive *la* (plate VII, 34, XVI), which elsewhere appears only as the second part of ligatures (as in *ślo*, plate VII, 44, XVIII).

¹ Compare the facsimiles at IA. 6, 86, 88; 7, 300; J.BBRAS. 16, 223 ff.

² Compare the facsimiles at IA. 10, 61 ff., 104, 166, 170; 11, 126; 20, 70; Ep. Carn. 3, 80, 87, 92 (for the last of these see also EI, 6, 54).

³ See the facsimile at IA. 14, 200.

⁴ Compare the facsimiles at IA. 12, 92; 13, 214, 248; EI, 3, 194.

⁵ EI, 3, 163 f.

⁶ EI, 3, 163.

(8) The Mātrās, which occasionally stand below the consonant (as in *dhe*, plate VIII, 28, V).

(9) The vertical Virāma, above final *m* (plate VII, 41, XVIII; plate VIII, 46, V) and final *n* (plate VIII, 45, V).

(10) The Dravidian *ra* (plate VII, 45, XV, XVIII; 46, XVI; plate VIII, 47, II, III) [66] and *ḷa* (plate VII, 46, XV, XVIII; plate VIII, 49, II, V), which first appear in the 7th century. The first of them, *ra*, may possibly represent two round *ra*, and *ḷa* may be a modification of a *ḷa* like that in plate VII, 40, XIV, XVI. The occurrence of these signs proves that the Kanarese language had a literature already in the 7th century.

C. — The Old-Kanarese alphabet.

The third and last variety of the Kanarese-Telugu alphabet, which BURNELL calls "the transitional" and FLEET more appropriately "Old-Kanarese," does not differ much from the modern Kanarese and Telugu scripts. In the east, it first appears in the Veṅgi inscriptions of the 11th century; in the west, a little earlier, in a Gaṅga inscription of A. D. 978 and in a not much later Calukya inscription.¹ Some of its characteristics, like the opening of the loop of *ma* and of the head of *va*, appear however in the sign-manual of Dhruva II. on the Baroda plates, mentioned above under B. The specimens of this script² in plate VIII, among which cols. VI. and VII. date from the 11th century, col. VIII. from the 12th, and col. IX (according to HULTZSCH, Telugu) from the 14th, show the gradual progress very distinctly.

One of the most characteristic marks of the Old-Kanarese consists in the angles over all Mātrkās which do not bear superscribed vowel-signs. These angles, which in col. VI. resemble those of the modern Telugu and in cols. VII, VIII, those of the modern Kanarese, probably are cursive representatives of wedges, and have been invented because the latter did not suit the writing with the *stilus*. Since the 6th century, they occur more or less frequently in single inscriptions from other districts, such as Guhasena's grant of A. D. 559-60 (plate VII, col. IV) and Ravikīrti's Aihole Prāśasti,³ sometimes together with wedges. But it is only in this alphabet that they become a constant distinctive feature.

The most important among the changes in the several signs are: —

(1) The opening of the heads of *E* (plate VIII, 8, VI, VIII), of *ca* (16, VI—IX), of *bha* (33, VI—IX, which in col. IX. becomes identical with *ba* by the connection of the two base-strokes), and of *va* (38, VII—IX), as well as of the loop of *ma* (34, VI, VIII) and of the right limb of *cha* (17, VI—IX; compare also col. V).

(2) The cursive looped forms of *A*, *Ā* (1, 2, VII—IX), and of *I*, *Ī* (3, 4, VI—IX; compare their precursors in 3, II, and 4, III, V), and of *śa* (39, VII—IX), the central cross-bar of which is connected with the curved end of the right side.

(3) The conversion of the long drawn loops of *ka* (11, VI—IX) and of *ra* (36, VI—IX) into much smaller circles.

(4) The cursive rounding off of the angles of *ṇa* (24, VI—IX), *na* (29, VI—IX), and *sa* (41, VI—IX).

(5) The development of new loops or ringlets to the right of the top of *R* (7, IX), *na* (15, VIII, IX) and *ja* (18, VI—IX; compare col. V).

¹ BURGESS and FLEET, Pāli, Sanskrit, and Old-Kanarese inscriptions, Nos. 271, 214; see also, for the Gaṅga record, IA. 6, 102.

² Compare also the facsimiles at IA. 9, 74; 14, 56; EI. 3, 26, 88, 194, 228; Ep. Carn. 3, 116, 121; B.A.S.W.I. No. 10, 100; and J.B.A.S. 1891, 135 (the original of PRINSEP'S Kistna alphabet, which is archaic and retrograded *A*, *ka*, *va*, *la*).

³ IA. 8, 241; EI. 6, 6.

(6) The exclusive employment of the medial *u* turning upwards on the right (see, for instance, *pu*, 30, IX), which in earlier times is restricted to *gu*, *tu*, *bhu* and *śu*, but later appears also in *su* (plate VIII, 41, II, III).

(7) Finally, the appearance of the Anusvāra on the line (see *ram*, 36, VIII), which cannot be a survival from ancient times, but must be an innovation intended to make the lines more equal (compare page 59 above, § 26, A, 5).¹

§ 30. — The later Kālīṅga script; Plates VII. and VIII.

[67] This script has been found hitherto only on the copper-plates of the Gaṅga kings of Kālīṅganagara, the modern Kālīṅgapattanam in Gañjām, which in olden times was the residence of the Ceta king Khāravela and his successors (see page 39 f. above). The dates of these documents run from the year 87 of the Gāṅgeya era. Though its exact beginning has not yet been determined, FLEET has shown that the oldest Gaṅga grants probably belong to the 7th century.²

The signs of these documents resemble, up to the Gāṅgeya year 183, partly the letters of the Central-Indian script (above, § 28, B) and partly those of the western variety, which exhibits the medial *au*, of the Ajañtā inscriptions (above, § 28, A), and they show only a few peculiar forms. A specimen of the Kālīṅga script of the latter kind has been given in plate VII, col. XIX, from the Cicacole grant of the Gāṅgeya year 148, in which only the Grantha-like *Ā* (2, XIX), and the *ga* (10, XIX) and *śa* (36, XIX) with curves on the left, differ greatly from the corresponding Valabhī letters. The alphabet of the Acyutaṭapuram plates³ of the Gāṅgeya year 87, which exhibits angular forms with solid box-heads, closely resembles the Central-Indian writing; but its *na* is identical with that of the modern Nāgarī. The Cicacole plates⁴ of the Gāṅgeya year 128 show in general the same type; but they offer the ordinary looped *na* of the north and west, and the looped *ta* of the archaic Grantha (22, XX, ff.). Finally, the Cicacole plates⁵ of the Gāṅgeya year 183 come close to the script of plate VII, col. X; but their *na* is again that of the late Nāgarī, and their medial *ā* mostly stands above the line, as in various northern and also Grantha documents of the 7th and 8th centuries.

In the grants of the 3rd and 4th centuries of the Gāṅgeya era, and in a late undated inscription, the mixture of the characters is much greater, and the same letter is often expressed by greatly differing signs. In plate VIII, col. X, from the Cicacole plates of the Gāṅgeya year 51, that is 251,⁶ and in col. XI, from the Vizagapatam plates of the year 254, and in col. XII, from the Alamaṇḍa plates of the year 304, we find a northern *A*, *Ā* (1, 2, X—XII), *I* (3, XI), *U* (5, X), *ka* (44, XI, XII), *kha* (12, XI), *ṅa* (15, X), *ṅka* (15, XII); *ja* (18, XII), *ṅa* (in *jñā*, 19, X), *dā* (22, XII), *ṅa* (24, XI, XII), *dha* (28, 45, XI), *na* (48, X), and *pra* (47, XII). The other letters are of southern origin, and belong partly to the middle Kanarese, partly to the middle Grantha, or are peculiar developments. The restricted space available in plate VIII. has made it impossible to enter all the variants for each letter. But the three different forms of *ja* (18, 46, and 47, X) show how very great the variations are.

Still stronger are the mixture and variations in the Cicacole plates of the Gāṅgeya year 351,⁷ and in the undated grant of Vajrahasta from the 11th century (KIELHORN),⁸ neither of which is represented in our plate. In the first-named document each letter has, according to

¹ Compare for this paragraph B.ES1P. 15 ff.

² IA. 13, 274; 13, 133.

³ EI. 3, 128.

⁴ IA. 13, 120; compare 16, 131 f.

⁵ EI. 3, 132.

⁶ The words *śata-dvaya* probably have been left out by mistake after *sahvatsara*.

⁷ IA. 14, 10 f.; HULTZSCH's undoubtedly correct reading of the date has been adopted by FLEET in his *Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts*, Bombay Gazetteer, vol. 1, part 2, p. 297, note 8, the printed sheets of which I owe to the author's courtesy. FLEET declares this inscription, as well as those represented in plate VIII, cols. X, XII, to be suspicious, — in my opinion, without sufficient reasons.

⁸ EI. 3, 220.

FLEET, at least two, but sometimes three or four forms. The majority of the signs belong to the southern Nāgarī. But Old-Kanarese and late Grantha signs likewise occur. In Vajrabasta's grant there are, according to KIELBORN's calculation, 320 Nāgarī letters and 410 southern ones of different types, and each letter again has at least two and sometimes [68] four or more forms. KIELBORN points out that the writer has shown a certain art in the grouping of the variants; and he is no doubt right in hinting that the mixture is due to the vanity of royal scribes, who wished to show that they were acquainted with a number of alphabets. For the same reason, the writer of the Cicacole plates of the Gāngeya year 183 has used three different systems of numeral notation in expressing the date (see below, § 34). The kingdom of the Gaṅgas of Kalinga lay between the districts in which the Nāgarī and the Kanarese-Telugu scripts were used, and it was not far from the territory of the Grantha. Its population was probably mixed, and used all these scripts,¹ as well as, in earlier times, those employed in the older western and Central-Indian inscriptions. The professional clerks and writers of course had to master all the alphabets.

§ 31. — The Grantha alphabet; Plates VII. and VIII.

A. — The archaic variety.

For the history of the Sanskrit alphabets in the Tamil districts during the period after A. D. 350, we have only the Sanskrit inscriptions of the Pallavas, Colas and Pāṇdyas from the eastern coast, among which only those of the first-named dynasty can lay claim to a higher antiquity. Corresponding inscriptions from the western coast are hitherto wanting. For this reason, and because only a small number of the eastern documents have been published with good facsimiles, it is as yet impossible to give a complete view of the gradual development of the letters.

The most archaic forms of the Sanskrit scripts of the Tamil districts, which usually are classed as "Grantha," are found on the copper-plates of the Pallava kings of Palakkada and (? or) Daśanapura² (plate VII, cols. XX, XXI) from the 5th or the 6th century (?), with which the ancient inscriptions, Nos. 1 to 16, of the Dharmarājaratha (plate VII, col. XXII)³ closely agree. These inscriptions, together with a few others,⁴ exhibit what may be called the archaic Grantha, the latest example of which occurs in the Bādāmi inscription, incised, according to FLEET's newest researches,⁵ by the Pallava Narasiṃha I., during his expedition against the Calukya Pulakeśin II. (A. D. 609 and about 642) in the second quarter of the 7th century; and it seems to have gone out soon after, as the Kūram plates of Narasiṃha's son Parameśvara I. show letters of a much more advanced type. It is met with also in the stone inscription from Jambu in Java; see I.A. 4, 356.

The characters of the archaic Grantha in general agree with those of the archaic Kanarese-Telugu (see above, § 29, A), but shew a few peculiarities which remain constant in the later varieties: thus:—

(1) The *tha*, the central dot of which is converted into a loop, attached to the right side (plate VII, 23, XXI); compare the *tha* of col. XX, where the straight stroke of the Kanarese-Telugu script appears.

² The use of northern characters is proved by the Buguḍa plates, EI. 3, 41; compare also B.ESIP. 53, and plate 22 b.

³ IA. 5, 50, 154; compare B.ESIP. 36, note 2.

⁴ I owe the facsimiles of this inscription and of those used for pl. VII, col. XXIV, and pl. VIII, col. XIII, to HULTSCH's kindness; see now his SII. 2, part 3.

⁵ IA. 9, 100, No. 92, 102, No. 85; 13, 48; EI. 1, 397.

⁶ Dynasties of the Kanarese Districts, Bombay Gazetteer, vol. 1, part 2, p. 323.

(2) The *śa* with the cross-bar converted into a curve or loop and attached to the right side (plate VII, 36, XX—XXII, 45, XXII); compare also the cursive *śa* of the western script, mentioned above, § 28, A, 7.

(3) The *ṣa* with the cross-bar treated similarly (plate VII, 37, XX); compare the *ṣa* of col. XXI, which shows the older form.

The characters of plate VII, cols. XX, XXI, show no closer connection with those of the Prākṛit inscriptions of the Pallavas, discussed above in § 20, D.

B. — The middle variety.

The earliest inscription of the much more advanced forms of the second variety or the middle Grantha, is found on the Kūram copper-plates (plate VII, col. XXIV) of the reign of Parameśvara I., the adversary of the Western Calukya Vikramāditya I. (A. D. 655—680).¹ [69] Compared with this document, which appears to offer a real clerk's script, the monumental inscription of the Kailāsanātha temple (plate VII, col. XXIII), built according to FLEET² by Narasimha II., the son of Parameśvara I., is retrograde, and shows more archaic forms for several paleographically important letters. On the other hand, the Kaśākūḍi copper-plates (plate VIII, col. XIII), incised in the time of Nandivarman who succeeded Mahendra III., the second son of Narasimha II., and warred with the Western Calukya Vikramāditya II. (A. D. 733—749),³ agree more closely with the Kūram plates, and offer, besides some archaic forms, also much more advanced ones.

The most important innovations, either constantly or occasionally observable in this second variety of the Grantha, are: —

(1) The development of a second vertical in *A*, *Ā*, *ka* and *ra* (plate VII, 1, 2, 8, 33, XXIII, XXIV; plate VIII, 1, 2, 11, 36, XIII), as well as in medial *u* and *ū* (plate VII, 31, 38, XXIV; plate VIII, 34, 40, XIII), out of the ancient hook; compare the transitional forms in the facsimiles at IA. 9; 100, 102.

(2) The connection of one of the dots of *I* with the upper curved line (plate VII, 3, XXIII, XXIV; plate VIII, 3, XIII, a, δ).

(3) The opening of the top of *E* (plate VII, 5, XXIV), which however shows closed up forms in col. XXIII, and in plate VIII, 8, XIII.

(4) The development of a loop to the left of the foot of *kha*, and the opening up of the right side of the letter (plate VII, 9, XXIII), as in the Kanarese-Telugu script (see above, § 29, B, 2).

(5) The upward turn of the *Serif* at the left-hand lines of *ga* and *śa* (plate VII, 10, 36, XXIV; plate VIII, 13, 39, XIII; not in plate VII, col. XXIII).

(6) The opening up of the loops of *cha* (plate VIII, 17, XIII), and perhaps also in the indistinct *cha* of the Kūram plates, i, line 5.

(7) The transposition of the vertical of *ja* to the right end of the top-bar, and the conversion of the central bar into a loop connected with the lowest bar (plate VII, 15, XXIV; plate VIII, 18, XIII; not in plate VII, col. XXIII).

(8) The incipient opening up of the tops of *dka* and *tha* (plate VII, 23, 25, XXIII, XXIV; plate VIII, 26, 28, XIII).

(9) The opening up of the top of *ba*; and the transposition of the original top-line to the left of the left-hand vertical (plate VII, 29, XXIV; plate VIII, 32, XIII; not in plate VII, col. XXIII).

¹ HULTSCH, *SII.* 1, 144 ff.; FLEET, *op. cit.* (preceding note), 323 f.

² FLEET, *op. cit.*, 329 f.

³ FLEET, *op. cit.*, 323 ff.

(10) The adoption of the later northern *bla* (see above, § 24, A, 24), or the development of an exactly similar sign (plate VII, 30, XXIV; plate VIII, 33, XIII; not in plate VII, col. XXIII).

(11) The combination of the left-hand vertical of *sa* with the left-end of the old side-limb, and of the right end of the side-limb with the base-stroke (plate VII, 38, XXIV; a transitional form in col. XXII, and a different cursive form in plate VIII, 41, XIII).

(12) The frequent separation of medial *ā*, *e*, *ai*, *o*, *au*, from the Māṭṛkā (constant in plate VIII, col. XIII), as well as the use of the *ā* standing above the line, as in the northern alphabet of this period and in the Central-Indian script (compare plate VII, 17, 19, 21, 31—33, XXIII; 8, 24, XXIV).

(13) The expression of the Virāma (as in the Kanarese-Telugu script) by a vertical stroke above, or in the Kaśākūḍi plate also to the right of, the final consonant (plate VII, 41, XXIII; plate VIII, 47, XIII; and compare the facsimiles).

(14) The transposition of the Anusvāra to the right of the Māṭṛkā (plate VII, 38, XXIV) below the level of the top-line, as in the Kanarese-Telugu script.

(15) The occasional development of small angles, open above, at the tops of the verticals, for the left part of which a dot usually appears in plate VIII, col. XIII.

The fully-developed and very constant characteristics of the alphabet of the Kūram plates make it probable that they have not arisen within the period of twenty to thirty years, which lies between the issue of the Kūram grant and the incision of the much more archaic Bādāmi inscription of Narasiṃha I. (see above, under A). Very likely the Kūram alphabet had a longer history.

C.—The transitional Grantha.

The series of the published datable Pallava inscriptions of the 8th century ends for the present with the Kaśākūḍi plates; and facsimiles of documents of the next following centuries [70] are not accessible to me. I am, therefore, unable to exactly fix the time when the third or transitional variety of the Grantha, BURNELL'S Coḷa or middle Grantha, came into use, which is found in the inscriptions from the reign of the Bāna king Vikramāditya¹ about A. D. 1150 (plate VIII, col. XIV) and of Sundara-Pāṇḍya,² A. D. 1250 (plate VIII, col. XV), as well as in other documents.³ It would however appear, both from the Grantha signs occurring in the Gaṅga inscriptions (plate VIII, cols. XI, XII) and from BURNELL'S Coḷa-Grantha alphabet of A. D. 1080,⁴ that the new developments originated partly towards the end of the 8th century and partly in the 9th and 10th, about the same time when the Old-Kanarese script (above, § 29, C) was formed.

The most important changes, which the transitional Grantha shows, are as follows:—

(1) The suppression of the last remaining dot of *I* (plate VIII, 3, XIV, XV; compare 3, XIII, a).

(2) The formation of a still more cursive *E* (8, XIV) out of the Kūram letter (plate VII, 6, XXIV).

(3) The formation of a still more cursive *kha* (plate VIII, 12, XIV, XV), closely resembling the later Kanarese-Telugu sign (plate VIII, 12, III, ff.), out of the letter of plate VII, 9, XXIII.

¹ EI. 3, 75.

² EI. 3, 8.

³ Compare facsimiles at IA. 6, 142; 8, 274; 9, 46 (EI. 3, 79 f.); EI. 3, 228; Ep. Carn. 3, 166; SII. 2, pl. 2; the last inscription and the last but two are older than the 11th century.

⁴ B.ESIP. plate 13.

- (4) The development of a single or double curve to the left of *gha* (plate VIII, 14, XIV, XV).
- (5) The opening up of the top of *ca*, and the conversion of its left side into an acute angle (plate VIII, 16, XIV, XV).
- (6) The addition of a curve to the right end of *ḍa* (plate VIII, 22, XIV, XV).
- (7) The development of an additional loop in *ṇa* (plate VIII, 24, XIV, XV), in accordance with the practice of the Tamil alphabet (see below, § 32, A).
- (8) The complete opening up of the tops of *tha* and *dha* (plate VIII, 26, 28, XIV, XV).
- (9) The development of a curve at the left side of *pa* (plate VIII, 30, XIV, XV).
- (10) The closing up of the top of *ma* (plate VIII, 34, XIV, XV), found already in the Gaṅga inscription of about A. D. 775 (plate VIII, 46, XI).
- (11) The suppression of the circle or loop on the right side of *ya* (plate VIII, 35, XIV, XV), whereby the letter obtains a very archaic appearance.
- (12) The opening up of the top of *va*, and the addition of a curve to its left side (plate VIII, 38, XVI, XV).
- (13) The complete separation of medial *ā, e, ai, o* from the Mātrkās, and the formation of a separate sign for the second half of *au*, consisting of two small curves with a vertical on the right.

It is worthy of note that the later alphabet of col. XV. has some more archaic signs than the earlier one of col. XIV. The reason no doubt is that the latter imitates the hand of the clerks of the royal office, while the former shows the monumental forms, suited for a public building. All the Grantha inscriptions imitate characters written with a *stilus*.

§ 32. — The Tamil and Vaṭṭeḷuttu alphabets; Plate VIII.

A. — The Tamil.

The Tamil, as well as its southern and western cursive variety, the Vaṭṭeḷuttu or "round-hand," differs from the Sanskrit alphabet by the absence not only of the ligatures, but also of the signs for the aspirates, for the *mediae* (expressed by the corresponding *tenues*), for the sibilants (among which the palatal one is expressed by *ca*), for the spirant *ha*, for the Anusvāra and for the Visarga, as well as by the development of new letters for final *ṇ*, and for *ṛa*, *ḷa* and *ḷa*, which latter three characters do not resemble those for the corresponding sounds in the Kanarese-Telugu script. The great simplicity of the alphabet fully agrees with the theories of the Tamil grammarians, and is explained by the peculiar phonetics of the Tamil language. Like all the older Dravidian dialects, the Tamil possesses no aspirates and no spirant. Further, it has no *ja*, and only one sibilant, which, according to CALDWELL, lies between *śa*, *ṣa* and *ca*, and which, if doubled, becomes a distinct *cca*. [71] The use of separate signs for the *tenues* and *mediae* was unnecessary on account of their mutual convertibility. The Tamil uses in the beginning of words only *tenues*, and in the middle only double *tenues* or single *mediae*. Hence, all words and affixes beginning with gutturals, linguals, dentals and labials, have double forms.¹ A knowledge of these simple rules makes mistakes, regarding the real phonetic value of *ka*, *ṭa*, *ta* and *pa*, impossible. The use of ligatures probably has been discarded because the Tamil allows even in loan-words no other combinations of consonants but repetitions of the same sound, and because it seemed more convenient to use in these cases the Virāma.²

¹ CALDWELL, Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian Languages, 21—27.

² Differently BURNELL, ESIP. 44, 47 ff., who considers the Vaṭṭeḷuttu as independent of the Brāhmī, but likewise of Semitic origin, and declares the Tamil alphabet to be the result of a Brahmanical adaptation of the Grantha letters to the phonetical system of the Vaṭṭeḷuttu. This view has already been characterised "as hardly in accordance with the facts" by CALDWELL, op. cit., 9.

The occurrence of signs for the Dravidian liquids, which, though the sounds correspond with those of the older Kanarese and Telugu, differ from the characters of the Kanarese-Telugu script, indicates that the Tamil alphabet is independent of the latter and has been derived from a different source. HULTZSCH's important discovery of the Kūram plates,¹ with a large section in the Tamil script and language of the 7th century, confirms this inference. The Tamil alphabet of these plates agrees only in part with their Grantha, and many of its letters offer characteristics of the northern alphabets.

Specific Grantha forms occur in *U* (plate VIII, 5, XVI; compare plate VII, 4, XXIV); in *O* (plate VIII, 9, XVI; compare col. XV); in *ta* (plate VIII, 25—28, XVI; compare plate VII, 22, XXIV); in *na* (plate VIII, 29, XVI; compare plate VII, 26, XXIV); in *ya* (plate VIII, 35, XVI; compare plate VII, 32, XXIV); in medial *u* in *ku* (plate VIII, 14, XVI; compare 44, XIII); in medial *e* (in *te*, plate VIII, 28, XVI; compare *khe*, plate VII, 9, XXIV); and in the vertical Virāma, which mostly stands above the vowelless consonant but to the right of *n* and *r* (compare *ñ*, plate VIII, 15, XVI; *m*, 34; *l*, 43; *ṅ*, 49). The Tamil *ai* (for instance, *nai*, plate VIII, 29, XVI) appears to be a peculiar derivative from the Grantha *ai*, the two Mātrās having been placed, not one above the other, but one behind the other.

Unmodified or only slightly modified northern forms appear in *A* and *Ā* (plate VIII, 1, 2, XVI), with the single vertical without a curve at the end (compare plate IV, 1, 2, I ff.), and with the loop on the left, which is found in recently discovered inscriptions from Swāt as well as in the Grantha; in *ka* (plate VIII, 11—14, XVI; compare plate IV, 7, I ff.); in *ca* (plate VIII, 16—18, XVI; compare plate III, 11, III); in *ta* (plate VIII, 20—22, XVI; compare plate IV, 17, VII, VIII); in *pa* (plate VIII, 30—33, XVI; compare plate IV, 27, I ff.); in *ra* (plate VIII, 36, XVI; compare plate IV, 33, I ff.); in *la* (plate VIII, 37, XVI; compare plate IV, 34, VII ff.); in the medial *u* of *pu*, *mu*, *yu*, *vu* (plate VIII, 32, 40, XVI; compare plate IV, 27, II), and of *ru* (plate VIII, 36, XVI; compare plate IV, 33, III); and in the medial *ū* of *lū* and *ḷū* (plate VIII, 44, 46, XVI; compare *pū*, plate IV, 27, IV).

The *ñ* (plate VIII, 15, XVI) is more strongly modified, as it has been formed out of the angular northern *ña* (plate IV, 11, I ff.) by the addition of a stroke rising upwards on the right; and the *ma* (plate VIII, 34, XVI) is probably a cursive derivative from the so-called Gupta *ma* (plate IV, 31, I ff.).

The signs for the Dravidian liquids, too, may be considered as developments of northern signs. The upper portion of the *la* (plate VIII, 43, 44, XVI) looks like a small cursive northern *la*, to which a long vertical, descending downwards, has been added on the right. The *ra* (plate VIII, 47, 48, XVI) may consist of a small slanting northern *ra* and a hook added to the top. And the *ḷa* (plate VIII, 45, 46, XVI) is perhaps derived from a northern *ḷa* (plate IV, 40, II), the end of the horizontal line being looped and connected with the little pendent stroke below; compare also the looped *ḷa* (read erroneously *dha*) in the Amarāvati inscription, J.RAS. 1891, plate at p. 142.

The origin of the remaining signs is doubtful. Some, such as *va* (plate VIII, 38—40, XVI) and medial *ā* (see *kā*, plate VIII, 12, XVI), occur both in northern and in southern scripts. Others are modifications of letters common to the north and the south. The final *ṅ* (plate VIII, 49, XVI) is evidently the result of a slight transformation of both the northern and the southern *ṅa* with two hooks [72] (plate III, 20, V, XX; plate IV, 21, VII f.; plate VII, 21, IV ff.); and from this comes the Tamil *ṅa* (plate VIII, 24, XVI) by the addition of another curve. The parent of the peculiar *E* (plate VIII, 8, XVI) may be either that of plate IV, 5, X ff., or that of plate VII, 5, XXIII. Similarly, the angular medial *u* in *tu* (plate VIII, 27, XVI) and in *ṛu* (plate VIII, 48, XVI) is due to a peculiar modification of the curve, rising upwards on the right, which is found in connection both with northern and with southern letters (see *ṣu*, plate IV,

¹ III. 1, 147; compare 2, plate 12; the characters of the Vallam Cave inscription, op. cit., 2, plate 10, fully agree.

36, III, XVII, and plate VII, 36, II, IV). Finally, the greatly cursive *I* (plate VIII, 3, XVI) appears to be the result of a peculiar combination of three curves, which replaced the ancient dots. But an *I* of this kind has hitherto not been traced.

This analysis of the Tamil alphabet of the 7th century makes it probable that it is derived from a northern alphabet of the 4th or 5th century, which in the course of time was strongly influenced by the Grantha, used in the same districts for writing Sanskrit.

The next oldest specimen of the Tamil script, which is found in the Kaśākūḍi plate¹ of about A. D. 740 (not represented in plate VIII), shows no essential change except in the adoption of the later Tamil *ma*.

But the inscriptions of the 10th, 11th and later centuries² (plate VIII, cols. XVII—XX) offer a new variety, which is more strongly modified through the influence of the Grantha. The *ṭa*, *pa* and *va* have now the peculiar Grantha forms. Besides, in the 11th century begins the development of the little strokes, hanging down on the left of the tops of *ka*, *ṅa*, *ca*, *ta* and *na*. In the 15th century (plate VIII, cols. XIX, XX) these pendants are fully formed, and *ka* shows a loop on the left. It is worthy of note that in the later Tamil inscriptions the use of the Virāma (Pulli) first becomes rarer and finally ceases,³ while in the quite modern writing the Virāma is again marked by a dot.

B. — The Vaṭṭeḷuttu.

Among the Vaṭṭeḷuttu inscriptions, the Sāsanas of Bhāskara-Ravivarman in favour of the Jews (pl. VIII, cols. XXI, XXII) and of the Syrians of Kocin,⁴ as well as the Tirunelli copper-plates of the same king,⁵ have been published with facsimiles. Trusting to rather weak arguments, BURNELL ascribes the first-named two documents to the 8th century.⁶ But the Grantha letters occurring in the Sāsana of the Jews belong to the third and latest variety of that alphabet, and the Nāgarī *śā* or *ṣi* (probably for *śriḥ*) at the end of the document, to which HULTZSCH has called attention,⁷ resembles the northern forms of the 10th and 11th centuries (compare plate V, 39, 47, VIII; 48, X).

From a paleographical point of view, the Vaṭṭeḷuttu may be described as a cursive script, which bears the same relation to the Tamil as the modern northern alphabets of the clerks and merchants to their originals, *e. g.*, the Moḍī of the Marāṭhās to the Bālbodh and the Tākari of the Dogrās to the Sārādā.⁸ With the exception of the *ī*, probably borrowed from the Grantha, all its letters are made with a single stroke from the left to the right, and are mostly inclined towards the left. Several among them, such as the *ṅa* (plate VIII, 15, XXI) with the curve and hook on the left, the *va* with the open top and the hook on the left (plate VIII, 38, XXI, XXII; compare cols. XVII—XX) and the round *ṛa* (plate VIII, 45, 46, XXI, XXII; compare 47, XVII—XX), show the characteristics of the second variety of the Tamil of the 11th and later centuries. And with the usage of the later Tamil inscriptions agrees the constant omission of the Virāma. Some other characters, such as the round *ṭa* (plate VIII, 20—23, XXI, XXII; compare col. XVI), the *ma* with the curve on the right (plate VIII, 34, XXI, XXII; compare col. XVI), and the *ya* with the loop on the left (plate VIII, 35, XXI, XXII; compare col. XVI), seem to go back to the forms of the earlier Tamil. And three, the rounded *U* (plate VIII, 5, XXI), the pointed *E* (plate VIII, 8, XXI) and the *ṛa* with a single notch (plate VIII, 26, XXI, XXII), possibly show characteristics dating from a still earlier period.

¹ SIL 2, plates 14, 15.

² Compare the facsimiles, of 10th and 11th centuries, at EI. 3, 284; SIL 2, plates 2—4; of the 15th century, at SIL 2, plate 5; uncertain, at SIL 2, plate 8; IA. 6, 142; alphabet, B.ESIP. plates 18, 19.

³ Compare VENKAYYA, EI. 3, 278 ff.

⁴ Madras Journ. Lit. Soc. 13, 2, 1; IA. 3, 333; B.ESIP. pl. 32 a; EI. 3, 72; alphabet, IA. 1, 229; B.ESIP. pl. 17.

⁵ IA. 20, 292.

⁷ EI. 3, 67.

⁶ IA. 1, 229; B.ESIP. 49; disputed by HULTZSCH, IA. 20, 289.

⁸ Compare above, § 25, note 8.

Perhaps it may be assumed that the "round-hand" arose already before the 7th century, but was modified in the course of time by the further development of the Tamil and the Grantha scripts. Owing to the small [73] number of the accessible inscriptions, this conjecture is however by no means certain.

The transformation of the *Vatṭeḷuttu ka* (plate VIII, 11—14, XXI, XXII), which seems to be derived from a looped form, is analogous to that of the figure 4 in the decimal system of numeral notation (compare plate IX, B, 4, V—VII, and IX). The curious *ta* (plate VIII, 25—28, XXI, XXII) has been developed by the change of the loop of the Tamil letter (compare cols. XVII, XVIII) into a notch and the prolongation of the tail up to the head. The still more extraordinary *na* (plate VIII, 29, XXI) may be explained as a cursive derivative of the later Tamil *na* with the stroke hanging down from the top.

VI. NUMERAL NOTATION.

§ 33. — The numerals of the Kharoṣṭhī; Plate I.¹

In the Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions of the Sakas, of Gondopherres, and of the Kuṣanas, from the 1st century B. C. and the 1st and 2nd centuries A. D., as well as in other probably later documents, we find a system of numeral notation (plate I, col. XIV)² which DOWSON first explained with the help of the Taxila copper-plate.³

Its fundamental signs are: — (a) One, two and three vertical strokes for 1, 2, 3. (b) An inclined cross for 4. (c) A sign, similar to the Kharoṣṭhī 4, for 10. (d) A double curve, looking like a cursive combination of two 10 (BAYLEY), for 20. (e) A sign, resembling a Brāhmī *ta* or *tra*, for 100, to the right of which stands a vertical stroke, whereby the whole becomes equivalent to IC.

The numbers lying between these elements are expressed by groups, in which the additional ones invariably are placed on the left. Thus, for 5 we have 4 (+) 1; for 6, 4 (+) 2; for 8, 4 (+) 4; for 50, 20 (+) 20 (+) 10; for 60, 20 (+) 20 (+) 20; for 70, 20 (+) 20 (+) 20 (+) 10. Groups formed of the signs for 10 (+) 1 to 10 (+) 9, and 20 (+) 1 to 20 (+) 9, and so forth, are used to express the numerals 11 to 19, and 21 to 29, &c.

The higher numerals beyond 100 are expressed according to the same principle; thus, 103 is 100 (+) 3 or IC III. The sign for 200 consists of 100, preceded on the right by two vertical strokes. And the highest known number is IIC XX XX XX X IV, which means 274.⁴

The few numeral signs in the Aśoka edicts of Shāhbāzgarhī and Mansehra (plate I, col. XIII)⁵ show that in the 3rd century B. C. the Kharoṣṭhī system of numeral notation differed from the later one at least in one important point. Both in Shāhbāzgarhī, where the signs for 1, 2, 4, 5 occur, and in Mansehra, which offers 1, 2, 5, the inclined cross for 4 is absent, and 4 is expressed by four parallel vertical strokes, and 5 by five. It is as yet not ascertainable, how the other signs looked in the 3rd century B. C.

BURNELL and others⁶ have stated long ago that the Kharoṣṭhī numerals are of Semitic origin. And it may now be added that probably they have been borrowed from the Aramaeans.

¹ Compare E. C. BAYLEY, the Genealogy of the Modern Numerals, J. RAS, N. S., 14, 335 ff.; 15, 1 ff.

² The signs of col. XIV. have been drawn according to S. NEI, 3, pl. 1 (JA. 1890, I, pl. 15); J. ASB. 58, pl. 10; FLEET's photograph of the Taxila copper-plate (EI. 4, 56); and a gelatine copy of the Wardak vase, kindly presented by S. VON OLDENBURG.

³ J. RAS. 20, 228.

⁴ Thus CUNNINGHAM. SENART, op. cit., 17, reads 84, doubting the existence of 200 (which however is plain in the autotype of J. ASB. 58, pl. 10), while BARTH reads 284. There is at least one unpublished inscription with 200, and, according to a communication from BLOCH, also one with 300.

⁵ Drawn according to BURGESS' impression of Shāhbāzgarhī edicts I—III, XIII.

⁶ B. ESIP. 64; J. ASB. 32, 150.

and that, with the exception of the cross-shaped 4, they have been introduced together with the Aramaic letters. According to [74] EUTING's table of the ancient Aramaic numerals,¹ 1 to 10 are marked, as in the Aśoka edicts, by vertical strokes, which however, contrary to the Indian practice, are divided into groups of three. The Kharoṣṭhī 10 comes close to that of the Teima inscription, 7, and the 20 resembles the sign of the Satrap coins, 3, which is also found in the papyrus Blacas² (5th century B. C.), and somewhat modified in the papyrus Vaticanus. Both the Aramaeans and the Phoenicians used the signs for 10 and 20 in the same manner as the Hindus, in order to express 30, 40, and so forth.

For the Kharoṣṭhī 100, EUTING's table offers no corresponding Aramaic sign, and that given in his edition of the Saqqārah inscription³ is, as he informs me, not certain. Hence, there remain only the Phoenician symbols ρ, ϕ, which are suitable for comparison. But the close relationship of Phoenician and Aramaic writing makes it not improbable that the latter, too, possessed in earlier times a 100, standing upright. The Kharoṣṭhī practice of prefixing the signs for 1 and 2 to the 100 is found in all the Semitic systems of numeral notation.

The inclined cross, used to express the 4 in the later Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions, is found only in Nabataean inscriptions incised after the beginning of our era, and is used there only rarely for the expression of the higher units. The late occurrence of the sign both in Indian and in Semitic inscriptions makes it probable that both the Hindus and the Semites independently invented this cursive combination of the original four strokes.

§ 34. — The numerals of the Brāhmī; Plate IX.

A. — The ancient letter-numerals.*

In the Brāhmī inscriptions and coin-legends we find a peculiar system of numeral notation, the explanation of which is chiefly due to J. STEVENSON, E. THOMAS, A. CUNNINGHAM, BHĀŪ DAJĪ and BHAGVĀNLĀL INDRĀJĪ.⁵ Up to the year A. D. 594-95 it is used exclusively, and later together with the decimal system.⁶ It appears also exclusively in the Bower MS. and in the other MSS. from Kashgar,⁷ as well as together with the decimal system, — chiefly in the pagination, — in the old MSS. of the Jainas of Western India and of the Bauddhas of Nepāl as late as the 16th century.⁸ And the Malayālam MSS. have preserved it to the present day.⁹

In this system, 1 to 3 are expressed by horizontal strokes or cursive combinations of such; 4 to 9, 10 to 90, 100, and 1000, each by a separate sign (usually a Mātrkā or a ligature); the intermediate and the higher numbers by groups or ligatures of the fundamental signs. In

¹ Nabatäische Inschriften, 96 f.

² Corp. Inscr. Sem., P. Aram. 145 A (pointed out by EUTING).

³ Palaeographical Society, Or. Ser., plate 63.

⁴ Compare BHAGVĀNLĀL, IA. 6, 42 ff.; B.ESIP. 59 ff., and pl. 23; E. C. BAYLEY, On the Genealogy of the modern Numerals, J.RAS, N.S., 14, 335 ff.; 15, 1 ff.

⁵ J.BBRAS, 5, 35, and pl. 18; P.IA. 2, 90 ff.; C.ASE, 1, XLII, and J.ASB. 33, 38; J.BBRAS. 8, 225 ff.; the results of the last article belong chiefly to BHAGVĀNLĀL INDRĀJĪ, though his name is not mentioned.

⁶ Compare below, § 34, B. The latest epigraphic date in letter-numerals is probably the Nevār year 259 in BENDALL's Journey in Nepāl, 81, No. 6; compare also FLEET, GI (CII. 3), 209, note 1.

⁷ See HOERNLE, "The Bower MS.," WZKM. 7, 260 ff. The Bower MS. occasionally has the decimal 3.

⁸ Compare BHAGVĀNLĀL's table, IA. 6, 42 f.; KIELHOHN, Report on the Search for Sanskrit MSS., 1880-81, VIII. ff.; PETERSON, First Report, 57 f., and Third Report, App. I, *passim*; LEUMANN, Śilānka's Commentary on the Viśeṣaśākyaka (especially table 35); COWELL and EGGELING, Cat. Sanskrit Buddhist MSS., 52 (J.RAS. 1875); BENDALL, Cat. Cambridge Sanskrit Buddhist MSS., LII ff., and table of numerals. In BENDALL's Nos. 1049 and 1161, the letter-numerals are also used for dates. The latest date in letter-numerals from Nepāl (BENDALL's table of numerals) is A. D. 1583. Letter-numerals are usually only found in Jaina palm-leaf MSS. up to about A. D. 1450; but the Berlin paper MS. No. 1709 (WEBER, Verzeichniss d. Skt. und Prak. Hdschrft., 2, 1, 268; compare D.WA, 37, 250) shows some traces of them.

⁹ BENDALL, J.RAS. 1896, 789 ff.

order to express figures consisting of tens and units, or of hundreds, tens and units, and so forth, the symbols for the smaller numbers are placed either unconnected to the right of, or vertically below, the higher ones. The first principle is followed in all inscriptions and on most coins, the second on a few coins¹ and in the pagination of all manuscripts. In order to express 200 and 2000, one short stroke is added to the right of 100 and 1000. Similarly, 300 and 3000 are formed by the addition of two strokes to the same elements. [75] Ligatures of 100 and 1000 with the signs for 4 to 9 and 4 to 70, stood for 400 to 900 and 4000 to 70000 (the highest known figure), and the smaller figures are connected with the right side of the larger ones.

The Jaina MSS. offer, however, an exception in the case of 400. In the pagination of their MSS., both the Jainas and the Bauddhas use mostly the decimal figures for 1 to 3 (plate IX A, cols. XIX—XXVI), more rarely the Akṣaras *E* (*eka*), *dvi*, *tri*, or *sva* (1), *sti* (2), *śrī* (3),² the three syllables of the well-known Maṅgala, with which written documents frequently begin. Occasionally the same documents combine the naught and other figures of the decimal system³ with the ancient numeral symbols. Similar mixtures occur also in some late inscriptions. Thus, the year 183 of Devendravarman's Cicacole plates is given first in words and next expressed by the symbol for 100, the decimal 8, and the syllable *lo*, i.e. *loka* = 8 (see below, § 35, A), while the day of the month, 20, is given only in decimal figures.⁴

In the MSS., the signs of this system are always distinct letters or syllables of that alphabet in which the manuscript is written. They are however not always the same. Very frequently they are slightly differentiated, probably in order to distinguish the signs with numeral values from those with letter values. In other cases there are very considerable variants, which appear to have been caused by misreadings of older signs or dialectic differences in pronunciation. The fact that these symbols really are letters is also acknowledged by the name *akṣarapalli*, which the Jainas occasionally give to this system, in order to distinguish it from the decimal notation, the *aṅkapalli*.⁵ A remark of the Jaina commentator Malayagiri⁶ (12th century), who calls the sign for 4 the *ṅkaśabda*, "the word *ṅka*," indicates that he really pronounced, not *catuh*, but *ṅka*.

The phonetical values of the symbols in plate IX, A, cols. XIX—XXVI,⁷ and of some others, given by BENDALL (B.), BHAGVĀNLĀL INDRĀJĪ (Bh.), KIELHORN (K.), LEUMANN (L.), and PETERSON (P., see note 8 on page 77 above), are:—

4 = *ṅka* (XIX; compare L., p. 1); with intentional differentiation, *rṅka* (L., p. 1.) and *rṅkā* (XXV); with *ṅa* for *ṅa* and additions, *ṅka* (XXVI; B., Bh.), *rṅka* (XXIV; compare K.), or *ṅka* (XX, XXI), or *ḥka* (XXIII; B.).

5 = *tr* (XIX, XXI, XXV, XXVI; B., Bh., K.); with intentional differentiation, *rtṛ* (Bh., K.); with a mistaken interpretation of the top-stroke as *ā*, *rtṛā* (XXIV); with

¹ Compare J.RAS. 1889, 128.

² IA. 6, 44; KIELHORN, Report for 1880-81, X; PETERSON, First Report, 57.

³ KIELHORN, loc. cit.; BENDALL, Catalogue, LIII.

⁴ Compare facsimile in EI. 3, 133, and see the Additions and Corrections of that volume; the signs have been given in pl. IX, col. XV, under 2, 3, 8 b, 100 a. For other cases of mixtures, see FLEET, GI (CII. 3), 292, and IA. 14, 351, where the date is, however, 800 4 9 - 849.

⁵ Oral information.

⁶ IA. 6, 47.

⁷ Preparation of Plate IX, A, cols. XIX—XXVI:—
Col. XIX; from facsimiles in HOERNLE's "The Bower MS."

Cols. XX—XXIII, and XXVI; cuttings from BENDALL'S Table of Numerals, Nos. 1049, 1702, 836, 1643, 1683.

Col. XXIV; drawn according to the tables of BHAGVĀNLĀL, KIELHORN, and LEUMANN.

Col. XXV; drawn from the same sources; but 8, 9, 100, are cuttings from ZACHARIAE's photograph of the Śahasāṅkacarita of the Royal Asiatic Society.

Col. XXVI; see above, under cols. XX—XXIII.

a misinterpretation of the curved *ta* (compare the sign of B.'s No. 1464), also *hr* (compare the sign of B.'s No. 1645 ff.) or *hva* (XXIII).

6 = *phra* (XIX, XXI, XXVI;¹ B., Bh.) or *phu* (K.); and with intentional differentiation, *rphu* or *rphru* (XXIV; K.); with a misinterpretation of an old *pha*, also *ghra* (XXII); and with dialectic softening of the *tenuis*, *bhra* (XXIII; compare B., p. LIV).

7 = *gra* (XIX, XXI, XXVI; Bh.) or *grā* (XXV; B., Bh., K.); with intentional differentiation and misinterpretation of the *ra*-stroke, *rggā* (XXIV; P.); with misinterpretation of *ga*, *bhra* (XX; compare B., p. LIV) or *ṅa* (XXIII; compare B., LIV).

8 = *hra* (XIX, XXI, XXIII, XXVI; B., Bh.; partly with irregular addition of the *ra*-stroke to the hook of *ha*) or *hrā* (XXV; B., Bh., K.); and with intentional differentiation, *rhra* (K.) or *rhrā* (XXIV; K.).

9 = *o* (XIX, XXI, XXIII, XXIV, XXVI; B., Bh.) or *Om* (XXV; K.).

10 = *ṅr* (XIX), formed out of the ancient *ṭhū* (cols. IV—VI) through the opening of the circle of *ṭha*; or *ḍā* (XX, XXIII; B., Bh.), the Nepalese representative of older *ḷa* (cols. X, XI; compare IA. 6, 47), which likewise is a derivative from *ṭhū*; or, especially in Nāgarī MSS., *ḷ* (XXI, XXV, XXVI; Bh., K.), through a misinterpretation of *ḷa*; and with intentional differentiation, *rḷ* (XXIV; K.).

20 = *tha*² or *thā* (XIX—XXI, XXIII, XXIV, XXVI; B., Bh., K.); or with intentional differentiation, *rtha* and *rthā* (XXV; K.).

30 = *la* or *lā* (XIX—XXI, XXIII, XXIV, XXVI; B., Bh., K., P.); or with intentional [76] differentiation, *rla* and *rlā* (XXV; K.).

40 = *pta* and *ptā* (XX, XXI, XXIII, XXIV, XXVI; B., Bh., K.); or with intentional differentiation, *rpta* and *rptā* (XXV; K.).

50 = Anunāsika (? BHAGVĀNLĀL), but corresponding only in col. XXIV. to an actually traceable form of this nasal (IA. 6, 47); occasionally turned round (XX; B.: XXIII; K.).

60 = *cu*, frequent in Nepalese MSS. (XX, XXI, XXIII), or *thu*, regular in Nāgarī MSS. (XXV, XXVI; Bh., K.); and with intentional differentiation, *rthū*³ (XXIV; K.).

70 = *cū*, frequent in Nepalese MSS. (XX, XXI, XXIII; B., Bh.) or *thū*, regular in Nāgarī MSS. (XXV, XXVI); and with intentional differentiation, *rthū* (XXIV; K.).

80 = Upadhmaniya with one central bar (XXIII, XXVI; B., Bh.: compare plate IV, 46, III), or later modified forms of that sign (XXI, XXIV; Bh., K.), which appear also in MSS. (K.) and in inscriptions (plate IV, 46, XXIII).

90 = Upadhmaniya with two cross-shaped bars (XXI, XXIII, XXVI; compare plate VII, 46, V, VI), and cursive forms of that sign (XXIV), or perhaps Jihvāmūliya (XXV; Bh.) derived from the *ma*-like sign of plate VII, 46, III, XIII.

100 = *su* in Nāgarī MSS. (XXIV, XXV; Bh., K.); or *ḷ* in Nepalese MSS., owing to a misinterpretation of *su* (XX, XXIII, B., Bh.); or *lu* in Nepalese and Bengālī MSS., the result of another misinterpretation (XXI, XXVI; B., Bh.).

200 = *sū* in Nāgarī MSS. (XXIV, XXV; Bh., K.), or *ḷ* in Nepalese MSS. (XX, XXIII; B., Bh.), or *lū* in Nepalese and Bengālī MSS. (XXVI; Bh., B.).

300 = *sū-ā* in Nāgarī MSS. (XXIV, XXV; Bh.: read *stā* by K.), or *ḷ-ā* in Nepalese MSS. (XX).

400 = *sū-o* (XXV; read *sto* by K.) in Nāgarī MSS.

¹ For this *pha*, compare plate VI, 35, V.

² Common also in the Bower MS. PETERSON'S *gha* is due to a misreading of the old *tha*.

³ PETERSON'S *rghu* is a misreading.

In the inscriptions, the phonetical values of the signs often differ from those in the MSS. and vary very considerably, and almost every one of the vertical and horizontal columns (plate IX, A, I—XVIII)¹ shows at least some, occasionally a great many, cursive or intentionally modified forms, which possess hardly any resemblance to letters :—

4 = *ka* (I), *kī* (III, in 400, 4000; IV, A; V, A; VI, B), *kri* (V, B; IX, A), *plea* (III, A; VI, A; VIII, A; IX, B), *ñka* (X, A), *lka* (facsimile IA. 5, 154), *yka*.

5 = *tra*, mostly with irregular addition of the *ra*-stroke to the vertical of *ta* (V, A; VIII, A, B; IX, B; X, A; XV, A), *trā* (VII, A), *tu* (IX, A), *nu* (IV, B), *na*, *nā* (XI, A, B), *tr* (XIII, A), *hr* (XIII, B; XIV, A; XVII, A), *hra* (XVI, A), together with two cursive signs without phonetic value in V, A, B.

6 = *ja*, *sa*² (I, II; compare plate II, 15, III; 39, VII), *phra* (III, in 6000; IV, V), *phrā* (IX, XI), *phā* (XIII), *pha* (XIV); together with four cursive signs (VI—VIII, XV), among which the first is probably derived from *ja*, the second from *sa*, and the other two from *phra*.

7 = *gra* or *gu* (III—VI, IX—XI, XIII, XV), *ga* (VII) with a cursive sign (XII) derived from a *gra* like that in XIII.

8 = *hra* with irregular addition of the *ra*-stroke to the end of *hz* (IV, A, B; VI, A), *hā* (VI, B), *hā* (VII, A; X), *hrā* (XI, XVII, XVIII) or in eastern inscriptions *pu* (VIII, B; XV, A; XVI) probably a cursive derivative from *hra*, together with five cursive signs without phonetic value (V, A; VIII, A; IX, A, B; XV, B), among which the second and the fifth are derived from *pu*, the first from *hra*, the third from *hrā*, and the fourth from *hā*.

9 = *o*; really occurring letter-forms in col. V (compare plate IV, 6, IX), in col. VI (compare *AU*, plate VII, 7, X), in col. IX (compare plate VI, 13, I), in cols. XI, XII (compare plate V, 47, IX), in col. XIV (compare plate V, 9, XV), in col. XVII (compare plate VI, 13, V ff.), different from the most ancient form (III, IV) in cols. VII. and XIII, cursive in cols. X. and XVI.

10 = *thū*³ (III, in 10000; IV, A, B; V, A; VI, A), hence a cursive sign, derived by the opening of the circle of *tha* (V, B; VI, B; VII, A; VIII, IX), which later is converted into *a* (X, XI, A, B), or into *rya* (XVI, A), or, as in the MSS., into *!* (XIII, A, B; XVII, A), or into *kha* and *ce* (XV, A, B).

20 = *tha* (III, in 20000; XV), or, as in the MSS., *tha*, *thā*, of the type of the period.

30 = *la*, as in the MSS.; occasionally with small modification.

¹ Preparation of Plate IX, A, cols. I—XVIII :—

Col. I; the 4, cutting from BURGESS' facsimile of the Kālsi edict XIII, EI. 2, 455; the 6, 50, 200, drawn according to facsimiles of the Sahasrām and Būpnāth edicts, IA. 6, 155 ff.

Col. II; cuttings from facsimile of the Siddāpura edict, EI. 3, 188.

Col. III; cuttings from facsimiles of Nānāghāṭ inscriptions, B.ASRWI. 5, pl. 51.

Col. IV; cuttings from facsimiles of Nāsik inscriptions, B.ASRWI. 4, pl. 52, Nos. 5, 9, 18, 19; pl. 53, Nos. 12—14; the 70 drawn according to the Gīrnār Prasasti, B.ASRWI. 2, pl. 14.

Col. V; drawn according to facsimiles of Kṣatrapa coins, J.RAS. 1890, plate at 639.

Col. VI, VII; cuttings from facsimiles at EI. 1, 381 ff.; 2, 201 ff.

Col. VIII; cuttings from facsimiles at B.ASESI. 1, pl. 62, and EI. 1, 2 ff.

² Probably to be read thus; not as a modification of *phra* or *phu*.

³ Thus BAYLEY, doubtfully; for the *ū* of the sign in IV, B, compare *nū*, plate III, 25, 6.

Cols. IX, X; cuttings from facsimiles at F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 2, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11, 19, 23, 23, 59, 63, 70, 71.

Col. XI; cuttings from facsimiles at F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 38, 39; IA. 6, 9 ff., and other Valabhī inscriptions.

Col. XII; drawn according to facsimile at J.BBRAS. 16, 108.

Cols. XIII, XIV; drawn according to facsimiles at IA. 9, 164 ff.

Col. XV; drawn according to facsimiles at IA. 18, 120 ff.; EI. 3, 127 ff.

Col. XVI; cutting from facsimiles at F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 40, 41, 55, 56, 81.

Col. XVII; cutting from facsimiles at IA. 15, 112, 141.

Col. XVIII; drawn according to facsimile at J.ASB. 40, pl. 2.

Cuttings reduced by one-third.

40 = *pta*, as in the MSS., for which occasionally a cursive cross (V, A) or a *sa* through a transposition of the *ta* (V, B; XI, B; XV).

50 = [77] Anunāsika (? Bhagvānlāl), as in the MSS., facing either the right or the left, occasionally with small modification.

60 = *pu* (IX), together with four different cursive signs without phonetic value.

70 = *pū* (IV—VI; IX; XI, A), or *prā* (XII), together with a cursive cross (VII) and another cursive sign (XI, B), both possibly derived from *pū*.

80 = Upadhmāniya with a diagonal bar, and cursive forms of the Upadhmāniya exactly as in the MSS.

90 = Upadhmāniya with the central cross, as in the MSS.

100 = either *su* (I, in 200; III; IX, A, B; X; XIII, in 300; XIII, in 400; XIV, in 400), for which, through a misreading, appears *Δ* in the Nepāl inscriptions of the 7th and 8th centuries (XIII, A, B; XIV, in 300), and *lu* in eastern inscriptions¹ of the 6th and later centuries (X, in 200; XVIII, in 200), or *śu* (probably owing to the dialectic permutation of *śa* and *sa*) in the western² and Kalinga inscriptions (IV; V; XI; XII, in 400; XV, A, B), for which, through a misreading, *O* (XVII, A, B) appears in late northern inscriptions.

200 and 300 are formed by the addition of respectively one and two horizontal bars to the right of the *akṣara* for 100; but in the Rūpnāth sign (I) by the prolongation of the vertical of *sa*. A distinct *ū*, as in the MSS., appears only in the 200 of col. XVIII.

400 = *su-ki* (III), or *su-pka* (X; XIII; XIV), but *śu-pka* (XI). 500 = *śu-tra* (IV). 600 = *śu-phra* (XII). 700 = *su-gra* (III).

1,000 = *ro* (III), or *cu* (probable in IV, distinct in XV, in 8,000), or *dhu* (IV, in 2,000; IV, in 70,000). 2,000 and 3,000 = *dhu* with one or two horizontal strokes (IV). 4,000 = *ro-ki* (III), or *dhu-ki* (IV). 6,000 = *ro-phra* (III). 8,000 = *dhu-hra* (IV), or *cu-pu* (XVI).

10,000 = *ro-thū* (III). 20,000 = *ro-pha* (III). 70,000 = *dhu* with the cursive sign for 70.

The above details show: — (1) That the inscriptions of all periods, even the Aśoka edicts in the case of 100, differ from the MSS. by offering, side by side with distinct letters, numerous cursive or intentionally modified forms, and that, in the case of 50 and 60, just the older inscriptions show no real Akṣaras.

(2) That, excepting 7, 9, 30, 40, 80, 90, the phonetical value of the letters varies already since the earliest times, and that in many cases, as in those of 6, 10, 60, 70, 100, 1000, the variations are very considerable.

(3) That occasionally, as in the case of 10, 60, 70, the distinct letters, used in the later inscriptions and the MSS., are derived in various ways from cursive signs without a phonetical value.

These facts, as well as the incompleteness of our knowledge of the most ancient forms, make an explanation of the origin of the system for the present very difficult. BHAGVĀNLĀL INDRĀJĪ, who first attempted the solution of the problem, conjectured that the numeral symbols of the Brāhmī are of Indian origin, and due to a peculiar use of the Mātrkās and certain ligatures for numeral notation. But he declared himself unable to find the key of the system.

¹ Earliest instance in the inscription of Mahānāman, F.GI (CII. 8), No. 71; 200 in col. X.

² Compare also the date of the Gujarāt Calukya inscription, Seventh Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 211 ff.; and the facsimile at J.BBRAS, 16, 1 ff.; and the Valabhi form at EI. 3, 320, l. 14, where a *śa* of the period, mutilated on the left, is used; and the date of the Kota inscription, IA. 14, 351, with a distinct *śa* of the 9th century. The form *su* occurs in a western inscription, lately found at Udepur by G. H. Олнā, in the numeral *śū-u* or *śū-ā*, = 300.

In 1877, I agreed with him, and KERN¹ likewise concurred, but explained the 4 and 5 as combinations of four and five strokes, arranged in the form of letters. But BURNELL differed entirely. He denied that the older "cave-numerals," with the exception of rare cases, resemble letters, and dwelt strongly on the impossibility of finding a principle, according to which the Akṣaras of the MSS. have been converted into numerals. He further pointed out the general agreement of the principles of the Indian system with those of the Demotic notation of the Egyptians. From this fact, as well as from the resemblance [78] of the Demotic signs for 1 to 9 to the corresponding Indian symbols, he inferred that the "cave-numerals" have been borrowed from Egypt, and after further modifications have been converted into Akṣaras. Finally, E. C. BAYLEY tried to show in his lengthy essay, quoted above, that, though the principles of the Indian system have been derived from the hieroglyphic notation of the Egyptians, the majority of the Indian symbols have been borrowed from Phoenician, Bactrian, and Akkadian figures or letters, while for a few a foreign origin is not demonstrable.

BAYLEY's explanation offers great difficulties, *inter alia* by the assumption that the Hindus borrowed from four or five different, partly very ancient and partly more modern, sources. But the comparative table of the Egyptian and Indian signs given in his paper, and his remarks about the agreement of their methods in marking the hundreds, induce me to give up BHAGVĀNLĀL's hypothesis, and to adopt, with certain modifications, the view of BURNELL, with whom also BARTH concurs.² It seems to me probable that the Brāhma numeral symbols are derived from the Egyptian Hieratic figures, and that the Hindus effected their transformation into Akṣaras, because they were already accustomed to express numerals by words (compare below, § 35, A).

This derivation, the details of which, however, still present difficulties and cannot be called certain, has been given in Appendix II. to the 2nd edition of my Indian Studies No. III. But two other important points may be considered as certain: — (1) That the varying forms in the Aśoka edicts show these numerals to have had a longer history in the 3rd century B. C.; and (2) that the signs have been developed by Brahmanical schoolmen, since they include two forms of the Upadhmaniya, which without doubt has been invented by the teachers of the Sikṣā.

B. — The decimal notation,

For the decimal notation, now occasionally called *aṅkapalli*, the Hindus used originally the *aṅkas* or the units of the ancient system, together with the cipher or naught,³ which originally consisted of the *śūnyabindu*, the dot (marking a blank, see below, § 35, E), called by abbreviated names *śūnya* and *lindu* (see BW.). Very likely this system is an invention of the Hindu mathematicians and astronomers, made with the help of the Abacus (BURNELL, BAYLEY). If HOERNLE's very probable estimate of the antiquity of the arithmetical treatise, contained in the Bakshāli MS., is correct,⁴ its invention dates from the beginning of our era or even earlier. For, in that work the decimal notation is used throughout. At all events, it was known to Varāhamihira (6th century A. D.), who employs the word *aṅka*, "the decimal figures," in order to express the numeral 9 (Pañcasiddhāntikā, 18, 33; compare below, § 35, A). Its most important element, the cipher or naught, is mentioned in Subandhu's Vāsavadattā, which Bāṇa (about A. D. 620) praises as a famous book. Subandhu compares the stars with "ciphers (*śūnyabindavaḥ*) which the Creator, while calculating (the value of) the universe, on account of the absolute worthlessness of the Saṃsāra marked with his chalk, the crescent of the moon, all over the firmament which the darkness made similar to a skin blackened with ink."⁵ The cipher, known to Subandhu, of course consisted of a dot, like that of the Bakshāli MS. (plate IX, B, col. IX.).

¹ IA. 6, 143.

² Compare HOERNLE's explanation, Seventh Oriental Congress, Aryan Section, 182; IA. 17, 35.

⁴ IA. 17, 38.

³ B. ESIP, 65, note 1.

⁵ Vāsavadattā (ed. F. E. HALL), p. 182.

The earliest epigraphic instance of the use of the decimal notation occurs in the Gurjara inscription of the Cedi year 346, or A. D. 595,¹ where the signs (plate IX, B, col. I) are identical with the numeral symbols of the country and of the period (compare the Valabhī column of plate IX, A).² The same remark applies to the 2 in the date of the month of the Cicacole plate mentioned on page 78 above, in which document we find also the later circular cipher and [79] a decimal 8 in the shape of a cursive sign derived from *pu*. Another inscription of the 8th century, the Sāmāngāḍ plates of Sakasamvat 675, or A. D. 754, offers only strongly modified cursive signs (plate IX, B, col. II.).

In the specimens³ (plate IX, B, cols. III—VIII, XIII) from inscriptions of the 9th and later centuries, when the use of the decimal figures is the rule, we have likewise only cursive signs, which in the 11th and 12th centuries (compare cols. VII, VIII, and XIII) show local differences in the west, east and south. But all their figures have been derived either directly from the letter-numerals of the older system, or from letters with the same phonetic value. The last remark applies to the 9 of cols. III, V, VI ff., which is identical with the signs for *O* used in later inscriptions in the word *Om* (compare, e.g., IA. 6, 194 ff., Nos. 3—6).

Among the specimens from MSS. (plate IX, B, cols. IX—XII), the decimal figures of the Bakhshālī MS. show the ancient letter-numerals for 4 and 9.

The Tamil numerals, which greatly differ from the usual ones and preserve the old signs for 10, 100 and 1000, have been given by BURNELL, ESIP. plate 23 (compare *id.* page 68). Those from Kābul are contained in the table accompanying E. C. BAYLEY's paper, Numismatic Chronicle, 3rd Series, 2, 128 ff.

§ 35. — Numeral notation by words and letters.

A. — The word-numerals.

[80] In many manuals of astronomy, mathematics and metrics, as well as in the dates of inscriptions and of MSS., the numerals are expressed by the names of things, beings or ideas, which, naturally or in accordance with the teaching of the Sāstras, connote numbers. The earliest traces of this custom have been discovered by A. WEBER in the Srautasūtras of Kātyāyana and Lāṭyāyana.⁴ A few examples are found in the Vedic Jyotiṣa and in the arithmetic of the Bakhshālī MS. More numerous instances occur in Piṅgala's manual of metrics, and from about A. D. 500 we find, first in Varāhamihira's Pañcasiddhāntikā, a system of this description, which, gradually becoming more and more perfect, extends to the cipher or naught, and to nearly all the numbers between 1 and 49. During this latter period any synonym may be used for the words expressing numbers, and in some cases the same word may be used for different numbers. If the words are compounds, they may be represented by their first or second part.

¹ Compare facsimiles at EI. 2, 19 ff.; and see FLEET in GI (CII. 3), 209, note 1.

² The apparent difference in 6 is due to a fault of the impression.

³ Preparation of Plate IX, B, cols. III—XIII (for cols. I, II, see the text, above); all hand-drawn:—

Col. III; from facsimiles of Rāṣṭrakūṭa inscriptions at Kaṇheri, Nos. 15, 43 A, B.

Col. IV; from facsimile of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa copper-plate from Torkeḥḍe, EI. 3, 55.

Col. V; the 8 and 6 from an impression of the Haḍḍālā copper-plate (IA. 12, 190); the 4, 7, 9, 0, from facsimile of the Asnī inscription, IA. 16, 174; the 5 and 8 from facsimile of the Morbi copper-plate, IA. 2, 257.

Col. VI; from facsimile of the Sāvantvāḍī copper-plate, IA. 12, 286.

Col. VII; from facsimile of the Chalukya copper-plate, IA. 12, 202.

Col. VIII; the 1, 3, 8, from the Gayā inscription, IA. 10, 342; the 5 from C.M.G. pl. 28, A.

Cols. IX, X; HOERNLE's Bakhshālī figures.

Cols. XI, XII; from BENDALL's table of numeral in Catalogue of the Cambridge Sanskrit Buddhist MSS.

Col. XIII; from B.ESIP. pl. 23, Telugu and Kanārese numerals, 11th century.

⁴ W.IS, 8, 166 f.

This system of numeral notation, of course, has been invented in order to facilitate the composition of metrical handbooks of astronomy and so forth. The most important words, used to express numbers, are as follows :¹—

The cipher, 0, is expressed by (a) *śūnya* (Var., Ber.), “a void ;”² (b) *ambara, ākāśa, &c.*, “the (empty) space of heaven” (Var., Ber., Bro.), *ananta* (Bro.).

1 is expressed by (a) *rūpa* (Jyo., Bakh., Piṅg., Var.) “one piece ;” (b) *indu, śasin, śitaraśmi, &c.* (Var., Ber., Bro.), or abbreviated into *raśmi* (Ber.), “the moon ;” (c) *bhū, mahī, &c.* (Var., Ber., Bro., Bur.), “the earth ;” (d) *ādi* (Ber.), “beginning ;” (e) *pitāmaha* (Ber.), “Brahman ;” (f) *nāyaka* (Bro.), “the hero” (of a play) ; (g) *tanu* (Bro.), “the body.”

2 is expressed by (a) *yama, yamala* (Var., Ber.), “twins ;” (b) *asvin, dasra* (Var., Ber.), “the two Aśvins ;” (c) *pakṣa* (Var., Ber.), “the two wings, or the halves of the body ;” (d) *kara, &c.* (Var., Bur.), “the hands ;” (e) *nayana, &c.* (Var., Ber., Bur.), “the eyes ;” (f) *bāhu* (Bro.), “the arms ;” (g) *karṇa* (Bro.), “the ears ;” (h) *kuṭumba* (Bro.), “the family,” i. e., husband and wife ; (i) *ravicandrau* (Ber.), “sun and moon.”

3 is expressed by (a) *agni, hotṛ, &c.* (Var., Ber., Bro., Bur.), “the sacrificial fires ;” (b) *rāmāḥ* (Var., Bro.), “the three Rāmas” (of epic poetry) ; (c) *guṇa* (Var.), *triguṇa* (Ber.), “the qualities of matter ;” (d) *trijagat, loka* (Ber.), “the three worlds ;” (e) *trikāla* (Ber.), “the three times ;” (f) *trigata*⁴ (Ber.), “sounds, &c., with three meanings ;” (g) *sahodarāḥ* (Bro.), “the three uterine brothers ;”⁵ (h) *trinetra, &c.* (Bro.), “the three eyes of Śiva.”

4 is expressed by (a) *aya, āya* (Jyo.), *kṛta*⁶ (Var., Ber.), “the (four) dice ;” (b) *veda, śrutī* (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), “the Vedas ;” (c) *abhi, jaladhi, &c.* (Piṅg., Var., Ber., Bur.), abbreviated *jala* (Var.), *dadhi* (Ber.), “the oceans ;” (d) *diś* (Ber.), “the cardinal points ;” (e) *yuga* (Bro.), “the (four) ages of the world ;” (f) *bandhu* (Bro.), “the (four) brothers ;”⁷ (g) *koṣṭha* (Bro.), (?) ; (h) *varṇa* (manuscript), “the (four) principal castes.”

5 is expressed by (a) *indriya, &c.* (Piṅg., Var., Bur.), “the organs of sense ;” [81] (b) *artha, viśaya, &c.* (Var., Ber.), “the objects of the senses ;” (c) *bhūta* (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), “the elements ;” (d) *iṣu, &c.* (Var., Ber., Bur.), “the arrows of Kāma ;” (e) *pāṇḍava* (Ber.), abbreviated (*pāṇḍu*)-*suta, putra* (Bro.), “the (five) Pāṇḍu sons ;” (f) *prāṇa* (Bro.), “the vital airs ;” (g) *ratna*⁸ (Ber.) “the (five) jewels.”

6 is expressed by (a) *rasa* (Bakh., Piṅg., Var., Ber.), “the (six) flavours ;” (b) *ṛtu* (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), “the seasons ;” (c) *aṅga* (Ber.), “the auxiliary sciences of Vedic studies ;” (d) *māsārdha* (Ber.), “one half of the (twelve) months ;” (e) *darśana, &c.* (Bro.), “the (six) philosophical systems ;” (f) *rāga* (Bro.), “the (six) principal tunes ;” (g) *ari* (Bro.), “the (internal) foes (of men) ;” (h) *kāya*⁹ (inscription), “the bodies” (?).

7 is expressed by (a) *ṛṣi, muni* (Piṅg., Var.), “the (seven) seers ;” or by *atri*, the first among them (Bro.) ; (b) *svara* (Piṅg., Var., Bro.), “the notes” (of the octave) ; (c) *aśva*

¹ The abbreviations mark the sources from which the words have been collected, as follows :—

Bakh. = the Bakhshālī MS., HOERNLE, 130.

Ber. = Berūmī's India, SACHAU, 1, 178.

Bro. = C. P. BROWN's list, as quoted by BURNELL,

ESIP. 77 f.

Bur. = BURNELL's additions, ESIP. 77 f.

Jyo. = the Jyotiṣa, WEBER's edition, 6.

Piṅg. = Piṅgala, WEBER, Indische Studien, 8, 167 f.

² *Śūnya* may either mean “the empty place on the Abacus,” or be an abbreviation of *śūnyabindu* (see above,

§ 34, B).

³ See Pañcasiddhāntikā, 8, 6. This is equivalent to *agni*, because Agni is the Hotṛ-priest of the gods.

⁴ See BRW. *sub hac voce*.

⁵ Thus BRW. *sub hac voce* ; possibly *kṛta* may stand for *kṛtādi yuga*.

⁶ See ARTE, Sanskrit Dictionary, *sub hac voce*.

Var. = Varāhamihira's Pañcasiddhāntikā, THIBAUT's edition.

A few other instances are given from manuscripts and inscriptions.

The numerous synonyms, being unnecessary for Sanskritists, have been mostly omitted ; but such omissions have been indicated by “&c.”

⁷ Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa, &c.

⁸ Compare EI. 1, 324, line 48.

(Var., Bro.), "the horses" (of the sun); (d) *aga*, &c. (Var., Ber., Bur.), "the (primeval) mountains;" (e) *dhātu* (Bro.), "the elements" (of the body); (f) *chandras* (Bro.), "the (classes of the) metres;" (g) *dhi* (Ber.), (?); (h) *kalatra* (Bro.), (?).

8 is expressed by (a) *anuṣṭubh* (Piṅg.), a metre with octo-syllabic Pādas or lines; (b) *vasu* (Piṅg., Var.), "the Vasu gods;" (c) *ahi*, &c. (Ber., Bur.), "the (eight classes of) snakes;" (d) *gaja*, &c. (Ber., Bur.), "the elephants (guarding the eight points of the horizon);" (e) *maṅgala*, *bhūti* (Ber., Bro.), "the (eight kinds of) auspicious things;"¹ (f) *siddhi* (manuscript), "the supernatural powers."

9 is expressed by (a) *aṅka* (Var., Bro.), "the decimal figures;" (b) *nanda* (Var., Ber.), "the (nine) Nandas;" (c) *chidra*, &c. (Ber.), "the cavities of the body;" (d) *go*, *graha* (Ber., Bro., Bur.), "the planets;" (e) *nidhi* (Bur.), "the treasures (of Kubera);" (f) *pavana* (Ber.), (?).

10 is expressed by (a) *diśah*, &c. (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), "the (ten) points of the horizon;" (b) *rāvaṇasīras* (Ber.), "the heads of Rāvaṇa;" (c) *avatāra* (Bro.), "the incarnations (of Viṣṇu);" (d) *harman* (Ber.), "the (ten Gṛhya)-ceremonies;" (e) *khendu* (Ber.), cipher (0) and moon (1), *s.e.* 10.²

11 is expressed by (a) *rudra* (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), "the (eleven) Rudras," or by *iśa*, *śiva*, &c. (Var., Ber.), the first of the eleven Rudras; (b, c) *akṣauhini*, *lābha* (Bro.), (?).

12 is expressed by (a) *āditya*, *arka*, &c. (Piṅg., Var., Ber.), "the (twelve) sun-gods," or "suns;" (b) *vyaya* (Bro.), (?).

13 is expressed by (a) *viśvedevāḥ*, abbreviated *viśva* (Var., Ber.), "the (thirteen) all-gods;"³ or by *kāma*, the most famous among them (Bro.); (b) *atijagati* (Var.), a metre with thirteen syllables in each Pāda; (c) *aghoṣa* (Jagadūcarita),⁴ "the surd consonants."

14 is expressed by (a) *manu* (Var., Ber.), "the (fourteen) Manus;" (b) *indra* (Var., Ber.), "the (fourteen) Indras;" (c) *loka* (Bro.), "the (fourteen) worlds."

15 is expressed by (a) *tithi* (Var., Ber.), "the lunar days (of a half-month);" (b) *ahan* (Bro.), "the solar days (of a half-month);" (c) *pakṣa* (Bro.), "half a month (fifteen days)."

16 is expressed by (a) *aṣṭi* (Var., Ber.), a metre with sixteen syllables in the Pāda; (b) *bhūpa*, &c. (Var., Ber.), "the (famous sixteen) kings;"⁵ (c) *kalā* (Bro.), "the digits of the moon."

17 to 19 are expressed by *atyāṣṭi* (Ber.), *dhṛti*, *atidhṛti* (Var., Ber.), metres with seventeen to nineteen syllables in the Pāda.

20 is expressed by (a) *kṛti* (Var., Ber.), a metre with twenty syllables in the Pāda; (b) *nakha* (Var., Ber.), "the nails (of the hands and feet)."

21 is expressed by (a) *utkṛti* (Ber.);⁶ (b) *svarga* (Bro.), "heaven."

22 is expressed by *jāti* (Bro.), (?).

24 is expressed by *jina* (Var., Ber.), "the (twenty-four) Tirthamkaras of the Jainas."

25 is expressed by *tattva* (Ber.), "the principles of the Sāṅkhya philosophy."

26 is expressed by *utkṛti* (Var.), a metre with twenty-six syllables in the Pāda.

27 is expressed by *bhasamūha* (Jyo.), *nakṣatra* (Bro.), "the lunar mansions."

32 is expressed by *danta*, &c. (Var., Bro.), "the teeth."

¹ Compare *aṣṭamaṅgala*.

² STEIN KONOW, *Deutsche Litt. Int.*, 1897.

³ Compare F. E. HALL, *Viṣṇupurāna*, 3, 192.

⁴ SB. W.A. 126, 5, 58.

⁵ Described in the *śoḍaśarājakiya-parvan* of the *Mahābhārata*, 7, 65—71 (CARTELLIERI).

⁶ Probably a mistake for *prakṛti*, a metre with twenty-one syllables in the Pāda.

33 is expressed by *surā*, &c. (Var., Bro.), "the gods."

40 is expressed by *naraka* (Var., Pañcasiddhāntikā, 4, 6), "the hells."

49 is expressed by *tāna* (Bro.), "the notes."

[82] In the Jyotiṣa and in the arithmetic of the Bakshāli MS., only single words are used to indicate numbers.

In Piṅgala's and other metrical manuals, the words with numeral meanings often form (sometimes together with ordinary numerals) Dvandva compounds, which must be dissolved by "or." Thus, *vedartusamudrāḥ* means "4 or 6 or 4."

In the works of Varāhamihira and other astronomers, we find, in addition, longer Dvandva compounds, consisting of such word-numerals (be it alone, or associated with ordinary numerals), which have to be dissolved by "and," and then yield long rows of figures to be read from the right to the left.¹ Thus, in the Pañcasiddhāntikā, 4, 44, we have: —

$$\begin{array}{cccccc} 1 & 0 & 0 & 4 & 4 & 1 \\ \textit{kha-kha-veda-samudra-śītarāśmayāḥ} & = & 14, & 400; \end{array}$$

and in 9, 9 of the same work, we have: —

$$\begin{array}{cccc} 2 & 16 & 0 & 0 \\ \textit{kha-kh-āṣṭi-yamāḥ} & = & 21,600. \end{array}$$

Such Dvandva compounds, which presuppose the existence of the decimal notation, are used also for the dates of inscriptions. Dates expressed in this manner, are found in the Kamboja and Campā inscriptions of the 7th century.² In Java they occur in the 8th century.³ And about the same time appears the first trace of such a notation in an Indian document, the Cicacole copper-plate inscription mentioned on page 78 above, where *lo*, = 3, is an abbreviation of *loka*. Next follow the dates of the Kaḍab plates of A. D. 813,⁴ and of the Dholpur stone inscription of A. D. 842,⁵ which are expressed in word-numerals; and, in the next century, the plates issued by the Eastern Calukya Amma II. in A. D. 945.⁶ In later times the epigraphic instances become more frequent, and the ancient palm-leaf MSS. of the Jainas,⁷ as well as the later paper MSS., offer a good many. The notations of this kind have been caused sometimes by the vanity of the clerks and copyists, who wished to prove their acquaintance with the methods of the astronomers, and perhaps still more frequently by metrical reasons in the case of dates given in verse.

B. — Numeral notation by letters.

Two systems of numeral notation, according to BURNELL originally South-Indian, which both employ the phonetically arranged characters of the alphabet, have still to be described, as they are not without interest for paleography. In the first system,⁸ only the vowelless consonants have any importance, and their numeral values are: —

| | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| <i>k</i> | <i>kh</i> | <i>g</i> | <i>gh</i> | <i>ṅ</i> | <i>c</i> | <i>ch</i> | <i>j</i> | <i>jh</i> | <i>ñ</i> | = | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 0 |
| <i>t</i> | <i>th</i> | <i>d</i> | <i>dh</i> | <i>ṇ</i> | <i>t</i> | <i>th</i> | <i>d</i> | <i>dh</i> | <i>n</i> | = | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | 0 |
| <i>p</i> | <i>ph</i> | <i>b</i> | <i>bh</i> | <i>m</i> | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | ..... | = | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | | | | | |
| <i>y</i> | <i>r</i> | <i>l</i> | <i>v</i> | <i>ś</i> | <i>ṣ</i> | <i>s</i> | <i>h</i> | <i>ḷ</i> | ... | = | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 | 9 | |

¹ According to BURNELL, in some modern inscriptions the word-numerals are placed in the usual order of the decimal figures.

² A. BARTH, *Insers. Sansk. du Cambodge*, No. 5 ff.; BERGAIGNE-BARTH, *Insers. Sansk. de Campā et du Cambodge*, No. 22 ff.

³ IA. 21, 48, No. 2.

⁴ IA. 12, 11; declared to be suspicious by FLEET, *Kanarese Dynasties*, Bombay Gazetteer, i, ii, 399, note 7.

⁵ ZDMG. 40, 42, verse 23; pointed out by KIELHORN.

⁶ IA. 7, 18.

⁷ KIELHORN, Report, 1880-81, No. 58; PETERSON, Third Rep., App. I, Nos. 187⁶, 251, 253, 256, 270, &c.

⁸ Compare B.ESIP. 79; W.IS. 8, 160; IA. 4, 207.

The consonants are, however, not used by themselves, but for the formation of chronograms, containing any vowels and also compound consonants, of which the last element alone has numerical value. In the figures, resulting from those chronograms, the units invariably stand on the left, and the whole sum has to be turned round. An interesting instance of this notation, probably the most ancient hitherto discovered, occurs at the end of Śaḍguruśiṣya's commentary on the Sarvānukramaṇī (MACDONELL, page 168), where the chronogram, according to KIELHORN's undoubtedly correct emendation, is:¹ —

2 3 1 5 6 5 1

khago=ntyām=meṣam=āpa.

As the author himself adds, this has the value of 1,565,132. And this figure corresponds, as the author likewise says, to the number of the days elapsed since the beginning of the Kaliyuga, and yields the vernal equinox, 24th March, A. D. 1184, as the date of the completion of the work. The equinox is indicated also by the verbal meaning of the chronogram: — “(Coming) from the last (sign of the Zodiac), the sun reached Aries.”

The second system to be considered,² which is still used in Ceylon, Siam and Burma for the pagination of MSS., and according to BURNELL formerly also [83] occurred in Southern India, utilises the Brahmanical *Bārākhadī* (see page 2 above). According to BURNELL, the Akṣaras *ka* to *ḷa* are equivalent to 1 to 34; *kā* to *ḷā* = 35 to 68; *ki* to *ḷi* = 69 to 102; and so on. But in the Pali MSS. of the Viennese Court Library from Burma, I find *ka* to *kaḥ* = 1 to 12; *kha* to *khaḥ* = 13 to 24; and so on: and in those from Ceylon, where the *Bārākhadī* includes the vowels *ṛ*, *ṝ*, *ḷ*, and *ḹ*, *ka* to *kaḥ* = 1 to 16, and *kha* to *khaḥ* = 17 to 32, whereby a somewhat different employment of the Akṣaras results.³ FAUSBÖLL has kindly informed me that the last two methods alone (not that mentioned by BURNELL) are used in the Pali MSS. known to him. And he adds that, after the exhaustion of the whole *Bārākhadī*, the Ceylonese MSS. begin again with 2 *ka*, 2 *kā*, and so on, and further that the pagination of Siamese MSS. agrees exactly with those from Burma.

VII. THE EXTERNAL ARRANGEMENT OF INSCRIPTIONS AND MANUSCRIPTS.

§ 36. — The lines, grouping of words, interpunctuation, and other details.

A. — The lines.

Already in the earliest inscriptions incised on smoothed stones, the Hindus have tried to form regular straight lines and to make the upper ends of the Mātrkās of equal height. Aśoka's masons, however, have rarely succeeded, even in the pillar edicts and in the rock edicts of Gīrnār, Dhāuli and Jaugada, to keep the line in more than a few consecutive words, mostly those of one group (see below, under B). But in other documents of the same period, as in the Ghasundī stone inscription (see page 32 above), the later⁴ and still valid principle has been more carefully observed, according to which only the vowel-signs, the superscribed *ra* and similar additions may protrude above the upper line. This regularity probably has been attained by marking the upper line with chalk, as is still done, or by other mechanical appliances.

The lines of the MSS. are always very regular, even in the oldest specimens, such as the Dhammapada from Khotan, and probably have been made with the help of a ruler (see below, § 37, J). In the ancient palm-leaf MSS. and in many later ones on paper, the ends of the lines are marked by vertical double strokes, running across the whole breadth of the leaves.

¹ IA. 21, 49 f., No. 4.

² B.ESIP. 80.

³ Compare Gurupūjakaumudī, 110.

⁴ Thus already in most of the inscriptions from the western caves, and at Amarāvati, Mathurā, &c.; compare the facsimiles in B.ASIEWI. vols. 4 and 5; B.ARSI. vol. I; EI. 2, 195 ff.; and others.

In the MSS., the lines always run horizontally, and from the top to the bottom; and this is also the case in most inscriptions. But there are a few inscriptions which have to be read from below.¹

Vertical lines sometimes occur on coins, especially on those of the Kuṣanas and the Guptas.² The cause of the latter arrangement of the letters was probably the want of space.

B. — The grouping of words.

[84] In addition to the still usual method of writing the words continuously without a break, up to the end of a line, of a verse, half-verse or other division, we find already in some of the oldest documents, such as certain Aśoka edicts,³ instances of the separation of single words, or of groups of words which belong together, either according to their sense or according to the clerks' manner of reading. A similar grouping of the words occurs also in some prose inscriptions of the Andhras and the Western Kṣatrapas at Nāsik; compare Nos. 5, 11 A, B, and 13. In the carefully written metrical inscriptions of the later times, the Pādas or the half-verses occasionally are separated by blank spaces,⁴ and each line contains a half verse or a verse.⁵

Similarly, in the Kharoṣṭhī Dhammapada from Khotan, each line contains one Gāthā, and the Pādas are divided off by blanks. In other old MSS., as the Bower MS., single words and groups of words are often written separately, apparently without any certain principle.

In inscriptions, the Maṅgala, especially when it is the word *siddham*, often stands by itself on the margin.⁶

C. — Interpunctuation.⁷

Signs of interpunctuation are not found in the Kharoṣṭhī inscriptions. But the Dhammapada from Khotan offers at the end of each verse a circular mark, often made negligently, but resembling the modern cipher.⁸ At the end of a Vagga appears a sign, which is found at the end of various inscriptions, e. g., F.GI (CII. 3), No. 71, plate 41 A, and which probably is intended to represent a lotus.

In connection with the Brāhmī, signs of interpunctuation occur since the earliest times, and the signs employed are the following:—

(1) A single vertical stroke (*daṇḍa*) is used (irregularly and sometimes wrongly) in some Aśoka edicts⁹ for the separation of single words or of groups. In later times it serves to separate prose from verse,¹⁰ or occurs at the end of portions of sentences,¹¹ of sentences,¹² of half-verses¹³ or verses,¹⁴ and occasionally even marks the end of documents.¹⁵ In the inscriptions of the Eastern Calukyas¹⁶ the *daṇḍa* has occasionally a small horizontal top-bar; thus, T.

¹ WZKM. 5, 230 f.; add a lately discovered Kharoṣṭhī inscription from Swāt.

² J.RAS. 1889, pl. 1; Num. Chron., 1893, pls. 8—10.

³ Thus in the pillar edicts (excepting Allahabad), and in Kālsī edicts I—XI (see facsimiles EI. 2, 524), and in Nigliva and Paḍeria.

⁴ Compare, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 50, pl. 31 B; Ajaṅṭā No. 4; Ghaṭoṭkaca inscription; &c.

⁵ Compare, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 1, 2, 6, pl. 4 A, and 10, pl. 5.

⁶ Compare, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 6, pl. 4 A, and 15, pl. 9 A. † Compare, B.ESIP, 82, § 3.

⁷ Compare facsimile in S. V. OLDENBURG'S *Predvaritelnae zamjetkao Buddhiiskoi rukopisi, napisanno pismenami Kharoṣṭhī*, St. Petersburg, 1897.

⁸ Kālsī edicts XII, XIII, 1; Sahasrām.

⁹ See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 80, pl. 44.

¹⁰ See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 42, pl. 28.

¹¹ See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 88, pl. 24, line 35.

¹² See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 19, pl. 12 A.

¹³ See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 21, line 16.

¹⁴ See the same facsimile.

¹⁵ See, e. g., facsimiles, IA. 12, 92; 13, 213.

(2) A double vertical stroke, ||, appears in the Junnar inscriptions Nos. 24—29 after numerals, and once after the name of the donor. Later it occurs at the end of sentences,¹ half-verses,² verses,³ larger prose sections and documents.⁴ From the fifth century, a hook is often added to the top of the first stroke; thus, 𑀓.⁵ Or both strokes receive such additions; thus, 𑀔.⁶ Curves and hooks are added also to the foot of one of the strokes or of both.⁷ From the end of the 8th century, a bar is attached on the left, to the middle of the first stroke; thus, 𑀕.⁸ In the inscriptions of the Eastern Calukyas, bars stand at the top of the strokes; thus, 𑀖: and a Kalinga inscription has similarly 𑀗.⁹

(3) A triple vertical stroke marks occasionally the end of inscriptions.¹⁰

(4) A single short horizontal stroke, placed on the left below the first sign of the last line, marks in the Aśoka edicts of Dhauri and Jaugada the end of an edict. From the 2nd century B. C.¹¹ to the 7th century A. D., this sign, which is often curved or bears a hook at one of its ends, serves the same purposes as the single vertical stroke.¹²

(5) A double horizontal stroke, often bent, appears from the 1st to the 8th century A. D. in the place of the double vertical.¹³ The Kuṣana inscriptions and some later ones offer in its stead a double dot,¹⁴ which looks exactly like a Visarga.

(6) A double vertical, followed by a horizontal stroke, occasionally marks the end of inscriptions.¹⁵

(7) A crescent-like stroke, 𑀘, marks the ends of the Aśoka edicts at Kālsī, Nos. I—XI.

(8) A crescent-like stroke with a bar in the middle, 𑀙, stands twice in Kuṣana inscriptions after the Maṅgala *siddham*.¹⁶

Besides, numeral figures alone occasionally mark the ends of verses, see, e. g., F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 1, 2, and similarly Maṅgala-symbols (see below, under D) stand at the end of inscriptions or of sections of the text, especially in ancient MSS., such as the Bower MS.

Finally, it is necessary to call attention to the frames surrounding the Aśoka edicts in the Girnār version, the Jaugada separate edicts, and the Dhauri separate edict No. I.

What the inscriptions teach us regarding the history of the Indian interpunctuation may be briefly summed up, as follows. During the earliest period up to the beginning of our era, only single strokes, either straight or curved, are used, and their use is rare. After the beginning of our era, we find more complicated signs. [85] But up to the 5th century their use remains irregular. From that time onwards, we have, especially in the Praśastis on stone, more regular systems of interpunctuation. And the Mandasor Praśasti of A. D. 473-74, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 18, plate 11, first proves the existence of the still valid principle, which

¹ See, e. g., facsimiles, Amarāvati, No. 28; IA. 6, 23, l. 9 (Kākusthavarma's copper-plate).

² See, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 17, pl. 10.

³ See, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 17, pl. 10, and 18, pl. 11.

⁴ See, e. g., facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 26, pl. 16, l. 24; No. 33, pl. 21 B, l. 9.

⁵ See, e. g., facsimile, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 17, pl. 10, l. 32, l. 38; No. 35, pl. 22, last line; Bower MSS., *passim*.

⁶ See, e. g., facsimile, Nepāl inscription No. 4, IA. 9, 168, last line.

⁷ See, e. g., facsimile, IA. 9, 100, last line.

⁸ See, e. g., facsimiles, IA. 12, 202, l. 1 ff.; 13, 68.

⁹ See facsimile, EI. 3, 128, last line.

¹⁰ See, e. g., facsimile, IA. 7, 79.

¹¹ In the Nānāghāṭ inscription, B.AS.WI. 5, pl. 51, line 6, after *vano*.

¹² See, e. g., facsimiles Nāsik, No. 11 A, B, after *siddham* and *siddha*; F.GI (CII. 3), No. 1 (end); Nos. 3, pl. 27 B, 9, pl. 4 D, and 10, pl. 5.

¹³ See, e. g., facsimiles, EI. 1, 389, No. 14; F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 3, pl. 2 B, 40, pl. 26, 41, pl. 27, and 55, pl. 34; IA. 6, 17 (after *ādāyitā*).

¹⁴ EI. 1, 395, Nos. 28, 29 (after *dānam*); F.GI (CII. 3), No. 38, pl. 24, l. 35; No. 55, pl. 34 (end); IA. 5, 209 (end): in these and other cases the sign has been wrongly read as a Visarga.

¹⁵ See, e. g., facsimiles, IA. 6, 76; EI. 3, 260.

¹⁶ EI. 2, 212, No. 42, and note.

requires one stroke after a half-verse and two strokes at the end of a verse. But up to the 8th century there are various copper-plates and stone inscriptions, especially from Southern India, without any interpunctuation.¹ Its methodical development is due to the Brahmanical schoolmen. In the offices, interpunctuation apparently never became a favourite. As a comparison of the documents of one and the same dynasty easily shows, the degree of regularity with which the signs are used, depends not upon the age of the Sāsanas, but on individual qualities of the writers, their learning and their carefulness.

D. — Maṅgalas and ornamentation.

In accordance with the ancient Brahmanical maxim, which requires a Maṅgala, a benediction or an auspicious word, at the beginning, in the middle and at the end of a composition in order to insure its completion and preservation, sacred symbols of auspicious import are found at the beginning and the end of two Aśoka edicts² and of many inscriptions of the next four centuries.³ The most common Maṅgala-symbols, employed in this way, are the well-known Svastika, the trident or the so-called Triratna symbol resting on the Dharmacakra, and the conventional representation of a Caitya tree.⁴ But there are also others, the names of which are as yet unknown. Once⁵ the Svastika appears after the word *siddham*.

In later times, we find also Maṅgala-symbols with greatly modified forms, partly in the texts at the end of larger sections and partly at the end of documents or literary works. A very common sign of this description is a large circle with a smaller one, or with one or several dots in the middle.⁶ This may be a conventional representation either of the Dharmacakra which is still distinctly visible in front of F.GI (CII. 3), No. 63, plate 39, A, or of the lotus, which likewise occurs. As a circle with a dot, ○, corresponds to the ancient *tha*, other signs, closely resembling or identical with later forms of *tha*, are used as substitutes.⁷ And the modern MSS. finally offer the well-known ☞, which corresponds to one of the medieval forms of *tha*, but is now read *cha*.

Since the 5th century, we find also new symbols, consisting of highly ornamental forms of the ancient *O* of the word *Om* (plate IV, 6, XVIII; plate V, 47, IX), which latter is a great Maṅgala. They are used both at the beginning and at the end of inscriptions and occasionally even on the margin of copper-plates.⁸

Many of the sculptures, found in connection with stone inscriptions, appear to have the same meaning as the Maṅgala-symbols just mentioned. Of this kind are, *e. g.*, several of the reliefs above BHAGVĀNLĀL's Nepāl inscriptions,⁹ such as the Śaṅkhas (No. 3), the lotuses (Nos. 5, 15), the bull Nāndi (Nos. 7, 12), the fish (No. 9), the sun-wheel and the stars (No. 10). It is however possible that the lotus of No. 15 may refer also to the donation of a silver lotus, the dedication of which the inscription records. Again, the sun-wheel and the stars of No. 10

¹ See, *e. g.*, facsimiles, IA, 6, 83; 7, 163; 8, 23; 10, 62—64, 164—171.

² See the facsimile of the separate edicts of Jaugada.

³ See, *e. g.*, facsimiles of the Sohgaura plate; of Bhājā Nos. 2, 3, 7; of Kuṭā Nos. 1, 6, 11, 15, 16, 20, 22, 24, 25; of Mahāḍ; of Beḍṣā No. 3; of Kārle Nos. 1—3, 5, 20; of Junnar Nos. 2—15, 17, 19; of Nāsik Nos. 1, 11 A, B, 14, 21, 24; of Kanheri Nos. 2, 12, 13; EI. 2, 368, Stūpa I, No. 358; and BHAGVĀNLĀL, Sixth Oriental Congress, 3, 2, 136 ff.

⁴ On the non-sectarian national character of these symbols, see BHAGVĀNLĀL, loc. cit.; and EI. 2, 312 ff.

⁵ Nāsik No. 6.

⁶ See, *e. g.*, "The Bower MS.," pt. 1, pls. 3, 5; pt. 2, pl. 1 ff.; facsimiles, IA. 6, 17; 9, 163, No. 4; 17, 310; 19, 53; EI. 1, 10 ff. In the Siyaḍoṇī inscription, EI. 1, 173 ff., Viṣṇu's Kaustubha seems to be used repeatedly; compare EI. 2, 124.

⁷ Compare, *e. g.*, facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), No. 71 (end); IA. 6, 67, pl. 2, line 1 (wrongly read as 20); IA. 6, 192, pl. 2, line 10; EI. 1, 77 (end); 3, 273, line 39; 3, 306, Verāwal image inscription (end).

⁸ See, *e. g.*, facsimiles, F.GI (CII. 3), Nos. 11, pl. 6 A (also p. 46, note 8), 20, pl. 12 B, 26, pl. 16, &c.; IA. 6, 32 (five times); EI. 3, 52 (end); "The Bower MS.," pt. 1, pl. 1; compare also Berūni, India, 1, 173 (SACHAU).

⁹ IA. 9, 163 ff.

may also be intended to indicate the wish, often expressed explicitly in words, that the donation, to which the inscription refers, may last "as long as sun and stars endure."

Similar illustrations of the contents of the inscriptions and symbolical representations of the wishes¹ and of other matters expressed in them, are not rare. Corresponding engravings on the copper-plates are less common. But on these the royal coat of arms is sometimes engraved below or by the side of the text, instead of on a separate seal, and the stone inscriptions, too, occasionally exhibit such devices.² Among the MSS., those of the Nepalese Buddhists and of the Jainas of Gujarāt are often richly ornamented and perfectly illustrated.³ Specimens of illuminated Brahmanical MSS. are, however, not wanting.

E. — Corrections, omissions, and abbreviations.⁴

In the earliest inscriptions, as in the Aśoka edicts (see, *e. g.*, Kālsī edict XII, line 31) erroneous passages [86] are simply scored out. Later, dots or short strokes above or below the line are used to indicate clerical errors. The same signs occur in MSS., where, however, in late times the *delenda* are covered with turmeric or a yellow paste. On the copper-plates, they are frequently beaten out with a hammer, and the corrections are then engraved on the smoothed spot. We possess even entire palimpsests of this kind.⁵

In the Aśoka edicts and other early inscriptions, letters and words, left out by mistake, are added above or below the line without any indication of the place to which they belong,⁶ or they are also entered in the interstices between the letters. In the later inscriptions and the MSS., the spot of the omission is indicated by a small upright or inclined cross, the so-called *kākapada* or *hamsapada*, and the addenda are given either in the margin⁷ or between the lines.

A Svastika is sometimes put instead of the cross.⁸ In South-Indian MSS., the cross is used also to indicate intentional omissions, made in Sūtras with commentaries.⁹ Elsewhere, intentional omissions, or such as have been caused by defects in the original of the copy, are marked by dots on the line or by short strokes above the line.¹⁰ The modern sign for the elision of an initial *A*, the so-called *Avagraha*, has been traced first on the Baroda copper-plate of the Rāṣṭrakūṭa king Dhruva, dated A. D. 834-35.¹¹ A *kuṇḍala*, "ring," or a Svastika, served to mark unintelligible passages; see Kāshmir Report, 71, and KIELHORN, *Mahābhāṣya*, 2, 10, note.

In Western India, abbreviations are found first in an inscription of the Andhra king Siri-Puṣumāyī (Nāsik, No. 15) of about A. D. 150, and in the nearly contemporaneous one of Śirīsena- or Sakasena-Māḍhariputa (Kaṇheri, No. 14). In the north-west, they are very common in the inscriptions of the Kuṣāna period. The commonest instances are: — *saṃva*, *sava*, *saṃ* and *sa* for *saṃvatsara*; *gri*, *gr* or *gi* for *griṣmāḥ* or *gimhānaḥ*; *va* for *varṣāḥ*; *he* for *hemantaḥ*; *pa* for *pakhe*; and *diva* or *di* for *divasa*; and they are only found when the dates are expressed by figures. In this connection, they are used regularly in the later inscriptions and even in our days. But in these later times we find usually *saṃvat*, which

¹ Thus, the wish for the duration of the grant is expressed by representations of the sun and moon.

² See, *e. g.*, B.ASRWI. No. 10, "Cave-temple Inscriptions," facsimile at p. 101, and KIELHORN's remarks, EI. 3, 307; coats of arms are found in facsimiles at IA. 6, 49 ff., 192; EI. 3, 14.

³ See, *e. g.*, WEBER, *Verzeichn. d. Berlin Sank. und Prak. Hdschriften*, 2, 3, pl. 2; Fifth Oriental Congress, 2, 2, 189 ff., pl. 2; Pal. Soc., *Or. Ser.*, pls. 18, 31; RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, *Notices of Sansk. MSS.* 3, pl. 1; compare also B.ESIP. 82, § 4.

⁴ Compare B.ESIP. 83, § 5.

⁵ IA. 7, 251 (No. 47); 13, 84, note 20; EI. 3, 41, note 6.

⁶ See, *e. g.*, Kālsī edict XIII, 2, line 11; thus also later, see, *e. g.*, facsimile at EI. 3, 314, line 5.

⁷ See, *e. g.*, facsimiles, EI. 3, 52, pl. 2, line 1; EI. 3, 278, line 11.

⁸ Facsimile, IA. 6, 32, pl. 3.

⁹ Āpastamba Dharmasūtra², p. II (10).

¹⁰ Compare, *e. g.*, IA. 6, 19, note, line 33; 20, note, line 11; very common in Kashmir MSS.

¹¹ IA. 14, 193; compare FLEET, EI. 3, 329; and KIELHORN, EI. 4, 244, note 7.

sometimes even is inflected,¹ before the dates of the years; but, before the dates of the month falling in the bright half, *śu* or *su di* for *śuddha-* or *śukla-pakṣa-dina*, or in Kashmīr *śu* or *su ti* (*tithi*), and before those falling in the dark half, *ba* or *va di* for *bahula-* or *vahula-pakṣa-dina*, or in Kashmīr *ba ti*.

From the 6th century, the inscriptions of Western India offer here and there abbreviations of other words, such as *dū* for *dūtaka*, *dvi* for *dviṭya*.²

Later, especially since the 11th century, abbreviations of titles and the names of tribes, castes and so forth become very common. In the MSS. they are noticeable since the earliest times. Thus, the Khotan Dhammapada (Paris fragment) has, at the end of a Vagga, *ga 30* for *gāthā 30*; and in the Bower MS., plate II, *ślo* for *śloka* and *pā* for *pāda* often occur in connection with figures at the end of a section. In the inscriptions and MSS. of the 12th century we find with names, not with dates, the small circle or *bindu*,³ which is still used to indicate abbreviations; e. g., *ṣ°* for *ṣhakkura*. The same sign is used in Prakrit MSS. to indicate the omission of one or several letters that can be easily supplied; e. g., *a°tabhavam* for *attabhavam*, *di°ṭhā* for *diṭṭhā*.⁴

F. — Pagination.

The Hindus number only the leaves (*pattra*), not the pages (*prṣṭha*), of their MSS.; and in the Dravidian districts the figure stands on the first page of each leaf, in all other parts of India on the second (*sāṅkaprṣṭha*).⁵ The same rule holds good in the case of copper-plates, the sheets of which sometimes (but rarely) are numbered.⁶

G. — Seals.

According to the law-books,⁷ all Śāsanas [87] must bear the royal seal. Consequently, seals, welded to the plates or to the rings connecting the plates, or attached to them by pins, are found with the majority of the grants. They show the royal coat of arms (mostly the representation of an animal or of a deity), or, in addition to such emblems, a shorter or longer inscription, giving the name of the king or of the founder of the dynasty, or the whole pedigree, and sometimes merely an inscription.⁸

VIII. WRITING MATERIALS, LIBRARIES, AND WRITERS.

§ 37. — Writing materials.⁹

A. — Birch-bark.

[88] The inner bark of the *Bhūrja*-tree (*Baetula bhojpatra*), which the Himālaya produces in great quantity, probably is alluded to already by Q. Curtius (see above, page 6) as a writing material used by the Hindus at the time of Alexander's invasion, and later it is frequently named as such in Northern Buddhist and Brahmanical Sanskrit works.¹⁰ It is even called *lekhana*, "the writing material," and written documents go by the name of *bhūrja*. According to Berūnī,¹¹ pieces, one ell in length and one span in breadth, were prepared for use

¹ According to a letter from KIELHORN.

² IA. 7, 73, pl. 2, line 20; 13, 84, lines 37, 40; 15, 340, line 57.

³ See, e. g., IA. 6, 194 ff., No. 4 ff.; EI. 1, 317, line 9.

⁴ Compare S. P. PANDIT, *Mālavikāgnimitra*², p. V, who, as also BURNELL, makes *diṣṭhā* stand for *diṭṭhā*; see also FISCHER, *Nachr. Gött. Gel. Ges.*, 1873, 203.

⁵ On an apparent exception, see WZKM. 7, 231.

⁶ Compare, e. g., B.ESIP. pl. 24; facsimiles at EI. 1, 1 ff.; 3, 156, 300.

⁷ JOLLY, *Recht und Sitte*, Grundriss, II, 8, 114.

⁸ See, e. g., the collections of seals in plates at B.ESIP. 106, and EI. 3, 104; 4, 244; see also F.GI (CII. 3), plates 30, 32, 33, 37, 43.

⁹ Compare B.ESIP. 84—93; RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers relating to the Collection and Preservation of Ancient Sanskrit MSS., p. 15 ff.; FÜHRER, *Zeitschrift f. Bibliothekswesen* 1, 420 ff., 2, 41 ff.

¹⁰ BRW., sub voce *bhūrja*.

¹¹ India, 1, 171 (SACHAC); the description seems to fit the Kharoṣṭhī Dhammapada from Khotan.

by rubbing them with oil and polishing them. The art of the preparation has however been lost in Kashmīr, when the introduction of paper during the Moghal period furnished a more convenient material.¹ But a not inconsiderable number of old birch-bark MSS. still exist in the libraries of the Kashmīr Pandits. According to a statement made to me by BHĀŪ DĀJĪ, birch-bark MSS. occur also in Orissa, and amulets, written on Bhūrja, are still used throughout all the Aryan districts of India.² The use of the *bhūrjapattra* of course began in the north-west; but it seems to have spread in early times, as the copper-plates of Central, Eastern and Western India appear to have been cut according to the size of the Bhūrja, which in Kashmīr mostly corresponds to our quarto (BURNELL). As stated in many classical Sanskrit works and by Berūnī, all letters were written on Bhūrja at least in Northern, Central, Eastern and Western India.

The oldest documents on Bhūrja, which have been found, are the Kharoṣṭhī Dhammapada from Khotan, and the inscribed "twists," tied up with threads, which MASSON discovered in the Stūpas of Afghanistan (see above, page 18, and note 6). Next come the fragments from the Godfrey Collection and the Bower MS., the leaves of which have been cut according to the size of palm-leaves, and, like these, are pierced in the middle in order to pass a string through, intended to hold them together.³ Next in age is the Bakshālī MS., and then follow after a considerable interval the birch-bark MSS. from Kashmīr in the libraries of Poona, London, Oxford, Vienna, Berlin, &c., none of which probably date earlier than the 15th century.

B. — Cotton cloth.

The use of well-beaten cotton cloth is mentioned by Nearchos (see above, page 6), and some metrical Smṛtis, as well as some inscriptions of the Andhra period, state that official and private documents were written on *paṭa*, *paṭikā* or *kārpāsika paṭa*.⁴ According to BURNELL, and RICE (Mysore and Coorg Gazetteer, 1877, 1, 408), the Kanarese traders still use for their books of business a kind of cloth, called *kaḍatam*, which is covered with a paste of tamarind-seed and afterwards blackened with charcoal. The letters are written with chalk or steatite pencils, and the writing is white or black. In the Bṛhajjñānaśa at Jesalmīr, I found a silk band with the list of the Jaina Sūtras, written with ink. Recently PETERSON (Fifth Report, 113) has discovered at Anhilvād Pāṭaṇ a MS., dated Vikrama-Saṃvat 1418 (A. D. 1361-62), which is written on cloth.

C. — Wooden boards.

The passage of the Vinayapitaka (see above, page 5), which forbids "the incising" of precepts for religious suicide, bears witness to a very early use of wooden boards or bamboo chips as writing materials. Equally, the Jātakas, and also later works, mention the writing board, used in the elementary schools. Chips of bamboo (*śalākū*), with the name of the bearers, served as passports for Buddhist monks (BURNOUR, *Introd. à l'histoire du Bouddhisme*, 259, note). An inscription from the time of the Western Kṣātrapa Nahapāna⁵ speaks of boards (*phalaka*) in the guildhall, on which agreements regarding loans were placarded, and Kātyāyana prescribes that plaints are to be entered on boards with *pāṇḍulekha*, i. e., with chalk.⁶ Daṇḍin narrates, in the Daśakumāracarita, that Apahāravarman wrote his declaration, addressed to the sleeping princess, on a varnished board.⁷ MSS. on varnished boards, which are common in Burma, have hitherto not been discovered in India proper; but there are indications that the Hindus, too, used boards for literary purposes. WINTERNITZ informs me that the Bodleian

¹ Kashmīr Report, J.BBRAS. 12, App., 29 f.

² RAJENDRALĀL MITRA, Gough's Papers, 17; Kashmīr Report, 29, note 2.

³ J.ASB. 66, 225 f.; facsimiles in HOERNLE's Bower MS.; WZKM. 5, 104.

⁴ J. JOLLY, *Recht und Sitte*, Grundriss, II, 8, 114; Nāsik inscription No. 11, A, B, in B.ASRWI. 4, 104 f.

⁵ Nāsik inscription No. 7, line 4, in B.ASRWI. 4, 102.

⁶ B.ESIP 87, note 2.

⁷ Daśakumāracarita, Uccavāsa 2, towards the end.

Library possesses a MS. on wooden boards, which comes from Assam. [89] And RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA asserts, in Gough's Papers, p. 18, that in the North-West Provinces poor people copy religious works with chalk on black boards.

D. — Leaves.

According to the canon of the Southern Buddhists (see above, page 5), leaves (*panna*) were in ancient times the most common writing material. Though the texts¹ do not mention the plants which furnished these leaves, it is not doubtful that they came then, as in later times, chiefly from the large-leaved palm-trees, the *tāḍa* or *tāla* (*Borassus flabelliformis*) and the *tāḍī* or *tāḷī* (*Corypha umbraculifera*, or *C. taliera*), which, originally indigenous in the Dekhaṇ, are found at present even in the Pañjāb. The earliest witness² for the general use of palm-leaves throughout the whole of India is Hiuen Tsiang (7th century). But we possess clear proof that they were used even in north-west India during much earlier times. The Horiuzi palm-leaf MS. certainly goes back to the 6th century, and some fragments in the recently discovered Godfrey Collection from Kashgar belong, as HORNLE has shown on the paleographical evidence, at least to the 4th century, and are older than the Bower MS.³ Again, the *bhūrajapātra* leaves of the Bower MS. are cut according to the size of palm-leaves, and that is also the case with the Taxila copper-plate (see above, page 25), which certainly is not later than the 1st century A. D. As the coppersmith then chose a palm-leaf for his model, it follows that palm-leaves must have been commonly used for writing, even in the Pañjāb. A Buddhist tradition, preserved in the Life of Hiuen Tsiang,⁴ asserts that the Canon was written on palm-leaves at the first Council held immediately after Buddha's death. And the story regarding Saṃghabhadra's "dotted MS. of the Vinaya," published by TAKAKUSU in J.R.A.S. 1896, 436 f., shows that this tradition is at least two centuries older; one inference, which may be drawn from it, is, that about A. D. 400 the Buddhists believed palm-leaves to have been used for writing since immemorial times.

According to RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA,⁵ the palm-leaves, to be used for writing, are first dried, next boiled or soaked in water, then again dried, and finally polished with stones or conch-shells and cut to the proper size. It agrees with this statement, that the leaves of the ancient MSS. from Nepāl and Western India frequently show traces of an artificial preparation. Their length varies between one and three feet, and their breadth between one and a quarter and four inches.⁶ Against this, BURNELL⁷ asserts that the people of Southern India take no trouble with the preparation, and mostly even neglect to trim the leaves properly. The last assertion is not borne out by the appearance of the South-Indian MSS. known to me, though it is no doubt true of the leaves used by clerks and men of business in offices and for letters.

The Horiuzi MS., and the fragments in the Godfrey Collection, as well as the numerous palm-leaf MSS. of the 9th and later centuries from Nepāl, Bengal, Rājputāna, Gujarāt and the northern Dekhaṇ, prove that since ancient times the palm-leaves were written on with ink all over Northern, Eastern, Central and Western India. Since the introduction of paper, they are no longer used in these districts, except in Bengal for MSS. of the Caṇḍīpāṭha.⁸

In the Draviḍian districts and in Orissa, the letters were, and still are, incised with a *stilus* and afterwards blackened with soot or charcoal. The oldest MS., found in the south, dates according to BURNELL⁹ from A. D. 1428.

¹ B. IS. III, 7 ff., 120.

² Siyuki, 2, 225 (BEAL).¹

³ J. ASB. 66, 225 ff.

⁴ Life of Hiuen Tsiang, 117 (BEAL).

⁵ See RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers, p. 17.

⁶ See Gough's Papers, 102, and the measurements in KIELHORN'S Report for 1890-81, and PETERSON'S Third Report.

⁷ P. ESIP. 88.

⁸ RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, Gough's Papers, 102.

⁹ B. ESIP. 87; further researches in Southern India will probably show that older MSS. exist.

All palm-leaf MSS. are pierced either with one hole, usually in the middle, more rarely, in specimens from Kashgar, on the left, or with two holes on the left and the right, through which strings (*sūtra* or *śarayantraka*)¹ are passed in order to keep the leaves together.

In Southern India, raw palm-leaves were, and still are, commonly used for letters, for private and official documents, as well as in the indigenous schools. For the latter purpose they are also employed in Bengal.² According to ADAMS,³ the pupils of the *śols* write also with lamp-soot on the large Banānā and Sāl leaves.

E. — Animal substances.

D'ALWIS⁴ asserts that Buddhist works mention skins among the writing materials, but neglects to quote the passages. It is possible to infer from the passage of the *Vāsavadattā*, quoted above (page 82, § 34, B) that in Subandhu's time skins were used for writing. But the fact that leather is ritually impure makes the inference hazardous. And hitherto no MS. on leather has turned up in India, though pieces of leather from Kashgar, inscribed with Indian characters, are said to exist in the Petersburg collections. A blank piece of parchment [90] lay among the MSS. of the Jesalmir *Bṛhajjñānakōśa*.

Manuscripts on thin plates of ivory occur in Burma, and the British Museum possesses two specimens.⁵

F. — Metals.

The *Jātakas*⁶ state repeatedly that the important family records of rich merchants, and verses and moral maxims, were engraved on gold plates, and BURNELL⁷ mentions that they were used for royal letters and for land-grants. A gold plate with a votive inscription in *Kharoṣṭhī* has been found in a *Stūpa* at *Gāngu* near the ruins of *Taxila*.⁸ Specimens of small MSS. and official documents on silver likewise are preserved,⁹ and among them is one from the ancient *Stūpa* at *Bhaṭṭiprolu*. In the British Museum there are also MSS. on gilt and silver plated palm-leaves.

It is a matter of course that the precious metals were used only in rare and exceptional cases. But, as the exceedingly numerous finds prove, copper-plates (*tāmrapaṭa*, *tāmrapattra*, *tāmrasāsana*, abbreviated *tāmra*) were since ancient times the favourite material for engraving various kinds of documents which were intended to last, and especially land-grants, to the donees of which they served as title-deeds.

According to *Fahian* (about A. D. 400), the Buddhist monasteries possessed grants engraved on copper, the oldest of which dated from Buddha's time.¹⁰ Though this statement requires confirmation, the *Sohgaura* plate (see above, page 32) teaches us that during the *Maurya* period official decrees were committed to copper. Another Buddhist tradition, preserved by *Hien Tsiang*,¹¹ asserts that *Kaniṣka* caused the sacred books to be engraved on sheets of copper. And a similar story, which BURNELL declares to be untrustworthy, is told regarding *Sāyaṇa's* commentaries on the *Vedas*.¹² But it is undeniable that copper has been used also for the preservation of literary works, as plates with such contents have been found at *Tripatty*, and specimens from *Burma* and *Ceylon* (some of which are gilt) are now in the *British Museum*.¹³ Photographs of quite modern copper-plates with lists of goods in *Gurumukhī* and *Nāgarī*, sent from *Kashgar* to *St. Petersburg*, have reached me through the kindness of *S. VON OLDENBURG*.

¹ *Vāsavadattā*, 250 (HALL).

² BURNELL, ESIP. 89, 93, RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, Gough's Papers, 17.

³ Reports on Vernacular Education, 20, 98 (ed. LONG).

⁴ Introduction to *Kaccāyana*, XXVII.

⁵ J. Pali T. Soc., 1883, 135 f.

⁶ B. I. S. III. 3 10 f.

⁷ B. ESIP. 90, 93.

⁸ C. ASR. 2, 129, pl. 59.

⁹ B. ESIP. 87; REA, Arch. Survey of India, New Imperial Series, No. 15, p. 13, and plate 6, No. 22; J. Pali T. Soc., 1883, p. 134 ff.

¹⁰ *Siyuki* (BEAL) I, xxxviii.

¹¹ See B. ESIP. 86.

¹² R. V. (MAX MÜLLER), I, xvii.

¹³ J. Pali T. Soc., 1883, 136 ff.

As regards the technical preparation, the oldest *tāmrasāsana* known, the Sohgaure copper-plate (see above, page 32), has been cast in a mould of sand, into which the letters and the emblems above them had been previously scratched with a *stilus* or a pointed piece of wood. Hence both the letters and the emblems appear on the plate in relief. All other copper-plates have been fashioned with the hammer, and many among them show distinct traces of the blows. Their thickness and size vary very considerably. Some are very thin sheets, which could be bent double and weigh only a few ounces; others are exceedingly massive and are eight or nine pounds in weight or even heavier.¹ Their size is partly determined by the nature of the writing material commonly used in the districts where they were issued, and partly by the extent of the document to be engraved, the size of the clerk's writing, and so forth. The smiths always imitated the originals given them. If these were written on palm-leaves, the plates were made narrow and long. If the material was birch-bark, the plates became much broader, often almost square. Of the first description are all the copper-plates from Southern India, with the exception of those of the Yādavas of Vijayanagara, which imitate stone *stelae*.² To the second class belong all the Śāsanas issued further north, with the exception of the Taxila plate, which, as stated already, is the size of a palm-leaf. A comparison of the numerous plates of the Valabhi kings shows very clearly how their size gradually grows with the increasing length of the Praśasti.

If, as is mostly the case, several plates were required for one document, they were usually connected by copper rings passed through round holes in the plates. The single ring is usually found in Śāsanas from Southern India, and then the hole is usually made in the left side of the plate. If there are two rings, the holes go through the lower part of the first plate, the upper part of the second, and so on alternately. The rings correspond to the threads which keep the palm-leaves together, and they make of many *tāmrasāsanas* small volumes,³ which can be opened quite conveniently. The lines run always, except in the Vijayanagara plates, [91] parallel to the broadest side of the plate. The letters have mostly been incised with a chisel, rarely with a graver (compare above, page 19). In order to protect the writing, the rims of the plates are usually thickened, and slightly raised,⁴ and the first side of the first plate, as well as the second side of the last, is left blank. The copper seals attached to the plates seem to have been cast, and their inscriptions and emblems are raised on a counter-sunk surface. According to Bāṇa,⁵ the state seal of king Harṣa was made of gold.

Various copper statues show votive inscriptions on their bases. A single inscription on iron, that on the iron pillar of Mehrauli, near Delhi,⁶ has become known. The British Museum possesses a Buddhist MS. on tin.⁷

G. — Stone and brick.

Stones of the most various kinds, rough and artificially smoothed blocks of basalt or trap, as well as artistically carved columns of sandstone, or even prisms of crystal, have been since the most ancient times the most common materials for making documents, as Aśoka expresses himself, *ciraḥitika*, "such as to endure for a long time." And it is indifferent whether the documents are official or private, whether they contain royal proclamations, treaties between kings, or agreements between private individuals, grants and donations or poetical effusions. There are even some instances of the incision of larger literary works; large fragments of

¹ The Taxila plate weighs 3½ ounces and was found bent double; the Alinā plates of Śilāditya VI. of Valabhi weigh together 17 pounds, 3¼ ounces, see F.GI (CII. 3), 172. But there are still heavier plates, see B.ESIP. 92, where however the historical notes require correction.

² B.ESIP. 92; compare the facsimiles at EI. 3, 26, 38, &c.

³ The Kaśākūḍi grant (8th century) is written on eleven plates, the Hirahaḍagalli grant (4th century), EI. 1, 1 ff., on eight.

⁴ See FLEET, GI (CII. 3), 68, note 6.

⁵ F.GI (CII. 3), 139.

⁶ Harṣacarita, 227 (Nirṇayasāgar Press ed.).

⁷ See the list, J. Pali T. Soc. 1883, 134 ff.

plays by the Cāhamāna king Vighraha IV., and by his poet-laureate Somadeva, have been found at Ajmīr,¹ and a large Jaina Sthalapurāna in a number of Sargas, impressions of which (unpublished) I owe to FÜHRER and G. H. OJHA, exists in Bijholli (Rājputāna).

Bricks, showing single or a few letters, have been known for some time, as specimens have been found by CUNNINGHAM,² FÜHRER and others in various parts of India, and even in Burma. But recently a set has been discovered in the North-West Provinces by HOEY, on which Buddhist Sūtras are inscribed, the characters having apparently been scratched on the moist clay, before it was baked.³

H. — Paper.

During the period to which this work refers, paper was hardly known or at least little used in India, as its introduction is only due to the Muhammadans. RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA, however, asserts⁴ that a "letter-writer" by king Bhoja of Dhārā proves its use in Mālva during the 11th century. The oldest paper MS. in Gujarāt is said to date from A. D. 1223-24.⁵

Paper MSS. dated Vikrama-Saṃvat 1384 and 1394 (A. D. 1327-28 and 1337-38), the leaves of which are cut according to the size of palm-leaves, have been discovered by PETERSON at Anhilvād Pāṭan.⁶ It is very doubtful if any of the ancient MSS. from Kashgar, which are written on a peculiar paper, covered with a layer of gypsum, are of Indian origin; HOERNLE believes that all of them were written in Central Asia.⁷

I. — Ink.

The oldest undoubtedly Indian term for ink is *maṣi* or *maṣī*, frequently spelt *masi* or *maṣī*. The word, which occurs as a *varia lectio* already in a Gṛhyasūtra, is derived from the verb *maṣ* (*himsāyām*), and means etymologically "powder."⁸ Further, it serves to denote several kinds of pulverised charcoal, which were mixed with water, gum, sugar and so forth, and used for the preparation of ink.⁹ BURNELL is mistaken when he asserts that in classical Sanskrit literature *maṣī*, "ink," occurs only in late works; it was known to Bāṇa (about A. D. 620) and to his predecessor Subandhu.¹⁰

BENFEY, HINCKS and WEBER have derived *melā*, another word for "ink," from the Greek *μελας*. But it is, no doubt, the feminine (*viz.*, *maṣī*) of the common Prakrit adjective *maṣa*, "dirty, black," which cannot have been borrowed from the Greeks.¹¹ *Melā*, likewise, was known to Subandhu, who uses the denominative *melānandūyate*, "becomes an inkstand."¹² The Koṣas offer for "inkstand" also *melāmandā*, *melāndhu*, *melāndhukā*, and *maṣimaṇi*, and the Purāṇas *maṣīpātra*, *maṣībhaṇḍa* and *maṣīkūpikā*.¹³

The statements of Nearchos and Q. Curtius (see above, page 6), according to which the Hindus wrote on cotton cloth and on the inner bark of trees, *i. e.*, Bhūrja, make it very probable that they used ink already in the 4th century B. C. To the same conclusion points the fact, that in some letters of the Aśoka edicts dots are occasionally substituted for loops.¹⁴ The oldest specimen of writing with ink, on the relic-vase of the Stūpa [92] of Andher (see

¹ IA. 20, 201 ff. — [Now edited by KIELHORN in Göttinger Festschrift, 1901.]

² C.ASR. 1, 97; 5, 102.

³ Proc.ASB. 1896, 99 ff.

⁴ Gough's Papers, 16.

⁵ See my Catalogue of MSS. from Gujarāt, &c., 1, 238, No. 147.

⁶ Fifth Report, 123, 125.

⁷ WZKM. 7, 261; J.ASB. 66, 215 ff., 253 f.

⁸ BRW. and BW., sub voce *maṣi*.

⁹ Indian prescriptions for preparing ink are found in RĀJENDRALĀL MITRA's notes, Gough's Papers, &c., 18 f.; Kashmir Report, 30.

¹⁰ See, *e. g.*, Vāśavadatta, 187 (HALL); Harśacarita, 95.

¹¹ See now also ZACHARIAE, Nachrichten Gött. Ges. Wiss., 1893, 235 ff.

¹² BRW., *sub hac voce*.

¹³ *Mandā* and *nandā*, 'water-vessel' (compare also *nandikā*, *nāndī*, 'well,' and *nāndīpaṭa*, 'cover of a well'), are derived from *nandayati* and *mandayati*, 'to cause to rejoice, to refresh.'

¹⁴ B.IS. III², 61 f. 69.

above, page 5), is certainly not later than the 2nd century B. C. From the first centuries A. D. dates the Kharoṣṭhī Dhammapada from Khotan, as well as the twists of Bhūrja and the stone vessels with Kharoṣṭhī letters in ink from the Stūpas of Afghanistan. Somewhat later are the ancient Bhūrja and palm-leaf MSS. with Brāhma characters. Painted inscriptions occur still in the caves of Ajaṅṭā.¹

Coloured ink, which in later times the Jainas especially have used extensively for their MSS.,² is mentioned also in Brahmanical works, e. g., in the sections of the Purānas on the donation of MSS.³ Besides chalk (see above, page 82, § 34, B), red lead or minium (*hiṅgula*) was used, already in ancient times, as a substitute for ink.⁴

J. — Pens, pencils, &c.

The general name of “an instrument for writing” is *lekhanī*, which of course includes the *stilus*, pencils, brushes, reed and wooden pens, and is found already in the epics.⁵

The *varṇaka*, mentioned in the Lalitavistara, no doubt refers to the little stick without a slit, with which the school-boys still draw the letters on the writing-board (see above, page 5). The Koṣas offer the variant *varṇikā*. The *varṇavartikā*, which occurs in the passage of the Daśakumāracarita referred to above (see page 93 above, and note 7), must be a brush or coloured pencil, as, according to other passages, the *vartikā* was used for drawing or painting.⁶ *Tūli* or *tūlikā* probably denoted originally “a brush,” though it is explained also by the modern *saḷai*, “graver,” a *stilus*.⁷

The most usual name of the reed pen is the word *kalama*, *καλαμος*, Calamus, which occurs in all eastern languages; the rarer indigenous Indian name is *iṣikā* or *iṣikā*, literally “reed.”⁸ Pieces of reed, bamboo or wood, cut after the manner of our pens, are used in all parts of India where the use of ink prevails,⁹ and all the existing ancient MSS. on palm-leaves and Bhūrja probably have been written with such pens.¹⁰ The Sanskrit name of the *stilus* used in Southern India is *śalākā*, in Marāṭhī *saḷai*.

Regarding the now very generally used “ruler,” a piece of wood or cardboard with strings fixed at equal distances, and regarding its probable predecessors, see Anecdota Oxoniensia, Aryan Series, 1, 3, 66, and Anzeiger d. W. Akademie, 1897, No. VIII, where photographs of two specimens have been given. According to a letter from C. KLEMM (April 21, 1897), the Ethnological Museum of Berlin possesses two specimens, one from Calcutta with the inscription *nivedana-pattra* and one from Madras called *kiḍugu*.

§ 38. — The preservation of manuscripts and copper-plates, and the treatment of letters.

A. — Manuscripts and libraries.

[93] Wooden covers, cut according to the size of the sheets, were placed on the Bhūrja and palm-leaves, which had been drawn on strings, and this is still the custom even with the paper MSS.¹¹ In Southern India the covers are mostly pierced by holes, through which the long strings are passed. The latter are wound round the covers and knotted. This procedure was usual already in early times¹² and was observed in the case of the old palm-leaf MSS.

¹ B. ASRWI. 4, plate 59.

² See, e. g., the facsimiles in RAJENDRALĀL MITRA'S Notices of Sanskrit MSS., 3, pl. 1.

³ Hemādri, Dānakhaṇḍa, 549 ff.

⁴ D'ALWYS, Introd. to Kaocāyana, XVII; Jātaka No. 509 (4, 489), pointed out by S. VON OLDENBURG.

⁵ See BRW. and BW., *sub hac voce*.

⁶ See BRW. and BW., *sub hac voce*.

⁷ See Maheśvara on Amarakoṣa, p. 246, verse 33 (Bo. Gov. Ed.).

⁸ See BRW. and BW., *sub hac voce*.

⁹ This is the case in all the parts of India known to me; compare also RAJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers, 18.

¹⁰ Anecdota Oxoniensia, Aryan Series, 1, 3, 66.

¹¹ Berūni, India, 1, 171 (SACHAU).

¹² Compare Harṣacarita, 95, where the *sūtraveśānam* of a MS. is mentioned.

from Western and Northern India. But in Nepāl the covers of particularly valuable MSS. sometimes are made of embossed metal; the MSS. (*pustaka*) which have been prepared in this manner are usually wrapped up in dyed or even embroidered cloth. Only in the Jaina libraries the palm-leaf MSS. sometimes are kept in small sacks of white cotton cloth, which again are fitted into small boxes of white metal. The collections of MSS., which frequently are catalogued, and occasionally, in monasteries and in royal courts, are placed under librarians, generally are preserved in boxes of wood or cardboard. Only in Kashmīr, where in accordance with Muhammadan usage the MSS. are bound in leather, they are put on shelves, like our books.

The ancient Indian name of a library, *bhāratibhāṇḍāgāra*, "treasury of the goddess of speech," occurs frequently in Jaina works; more rarely the modern synonym, *sarasvatibhāṇḍāgāra*. Such Bhāṇḍāgāras were, and still are, found in temples,¹ colleges (*vidyamaṭha*), monasteries (*maṭha*, *upāśraya*, *vihāra*, *saṅghārāma*),² at the courts of princes and in the houses of many private individuals. The Purāṇas declare it to be the sacred duty of the wealthy to make donations of books to temples and so forth.³ Equally, such donations are obligatory on the Jaina and Bauddha laymen, and the Praśastis of the old MSS. prove that the obligation was fulfilled in the most liberal manner. A famous royal library of the middle ages was that of king Bhoja of Dhārā (11th century); on the conquest of Mālva, about A. D. 1140, Siddharāja-Jayasimha transferred it to Anhilvād;⁴ there it seems to have been amalgamated with the court library of the Caulukyas, which is repeatedly mentioned in works of the 13th century. The *bhāratibhāṇḍāgāra* of the Caulukya Viśaladeva or Viśvamalla (A. D. 1242—1262) furnished, according to an unpublished Praśasti, the copy of the Naishadhiya, on which Vidyādhara wrote the first commentary of the poem, and the MS. of the Kāmasūtra, according to which Yaśodhara composed his Jayamaṅgalāṭikā.⁵ One of the manuscripts of the Rāmāyaṇa in the library of the University of Bonn has been derived from a copy of Viśaladeva's collection.⁶

The search for Sanskrit MSS., instituted by the Government of India, has shown that there are still a good many royal libraries in India, and the catalogues of several, such as those of Alwar, Bikāuer, Jammu, Mysore, and Tanjore, has been published. The documents, published in connection with the search, have brought to light also a surprisingly large number of private libraries. And various notes in older Sanskrit works make it apparent that considerable private libraries existed in early times. Thus, Bāṇa (about A. D. 620) tells us that he kept a particular reader (*pustaka-vācaka*), whose manipulation of the MS. of the Vāyupurāṇa he describes in his Harṣacarita.⁷ BURNELE's remarks,⁸ regarding the bad treatment of the MSS. by the Brahmans, do not hold good for the whole of India, perhaps not even for the whole of Southern India. In Gujarāt, Rājputāna and the Marāṭhā country, as well as in Northern and Central India, I have seen, besides some ill-kept collections, very carefully preserved libraries in the possession of Brahmans and Jaina monks. The treatment of the books usually depends only upon the worldly circumstances of the owner.⁹

B. — Copper-plates.

The way in which private individuals kept their copper-plate grants, seems to have been very peculiar. In many places, *e. g.*, in the ruins of Valabhī, near the modern Valā, they have been found immured in the walls or even in the foundations of the houses of the owners. In

¹ Compare the remarks on donations of MSS. in inscriptions; *e. g.*, Inscriptions du Cambodge, 30, 31; HULTZSCH, SII. 1, 154.

² Compare the remark in a Valabhī inscription of A. D. 538 (IA. 7, 67) regarding a donation in order to enable the monks of the Bauddha monastery of Duḍḍā to buy MSS. (*pustakopakraya*) of the *saddharma*.

³ Hemādri, Dānakhaṇḍa, 544 ff.

⁴ Compare D. Leben des J.-M. Hemacandra, D.W.A. 183, 231.

⁵ Kāmasūtra, 384, note 4 (ed. DURGĀPRASĀD).

⁶ WIRTZ, die westl. Rec. des Rāmāyaṇa, 17 f.

⁷ Nirṇayasāgar edition, 95.

⁸ B.ESIP., 86.

⁹ Compare RAJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers, 21.

many other cases [94] the grants have turned up in those fields to the donation of which they refer, often hidden in small *caches* constructed of bricks.

The finders or poor owners often sell or pledge plates to the Vāṇiās, and this custom explains why they frequently come into the hands of European collectors at great distances from the places of issue. The originals of the grants, according to which the plates were prepared, probably remained in the royal Daftar, the keeper of which, the *aleṣapatalika*, is frequently mentioned.¹

C. — The treatment of letters.

The Jātakas already mention the custom of wrapping up important letters in white cloth and sealing the packet.² At present, official or ceremonial letters often are sent in bags of silk or brocade. In the case of ordinary letters on palm-leaves, the proceeding is simpler; the leaves are folded, their ends are split and joined, and the whole is tied up with a thread.³ It is probable that letters on Bhūrja were treated similarly. According to Bāṇa,⁴ the postal runner (*dīrghādhvaga*, *lekhahāraka*) tied each separately to a strip of cloth and wound this round his head.

§ 39. — Writers, engravers, and stone-masons.

Though the oldest Indian alphabet is a creation of the Brahmanical schoolmen (see above, page 17), and though the instruction in writing has remained even in recent times chiefly in the hands of Brahmans, there are yet indications that professional writers, and perhaps even castes of professional writers, existed already at an early period. The oldest name of these men is *lekhaka*, used in the canon of the Southern Buddhists and the epics (see above, page 5). In the Sāñci inscription, Stūpa I, No. 143,⁵ it is clearly used to designate the profession of the donor; it may, however, be doubted if it means, as I have translated it, "copyist of MSS." or "writer, clerk." In various later inscriptions,⁶ *lekhaka* undoubtedly denotes the person who prepared the documents to be incised on copper or stone. But in the present day a *lekhak* is always a man who copies MSS., and this profession is usually the resource of poor Brahmans, and sometimes of worn-out clerks (Kāyasths, Kārkūns). Such men were, and are, employed also by the Jainas. But many Jaina MSS. have been copied, as their Praśastis show, by monks or novices, and even by nuns. Similarly, we find, among the copyists of the Bauddha MSS. from Nepāl, Bhikṣus, Vajrācāryas and so forth.⁷

Another name of the professional writers, which was used already in the 4th century B. C., is the word *lipikara* or *libikara*, discussed above, page 5. In the Koṣas⁸ it is given as a synonym of *lekhaka*, and in the Vāsavadattā⁹ it means "writer" in general. Aśoka uses it in the 14th rock edict as a designation of his clerks. Similarly, Paḍa, who copied the Śiddhāpura edicts, calls himself *lipikara*, and in the Sāñci inscription, Stūpa I, No. 49,¹⁰ the donor Subāhita-Gotiputa takes the higher title *rājālipikara*, "a writer of the king." In the earlier times, *lipikara* probably was an equivalent for "clerk."

In a number of Valabhī inscriptions of the 7th and 8th centuries, the writer of the documents, who is usually "the minister for alliances and war" (*saṃdhiviyrahādhiḥyāta*),

¹ Compare STEIN'S translation of the Rājatarāṅgiṇī, V, 249, 397, and notes.

² B. IS. III². 8; FAUSBÖLL, Jātaka, 2, 173 f.

⁴ Harṣacarita, 58, 127.

⁵ Compare, e. g., the Pallava grant, EI. 1, 1 ff. (end); F. GI (CII. 3), No. 18 (end), No. 80 (end), and FLEET'S remarks in the Index under *lekhaka*.

⁷ Kashmir Report, 33; RAJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers, 22; KIELHOEN'S and PETERSON'S Reports on the Search for Sanskrit MSS., *passim*; and BENDALL'S Catalogue of Sanskrit Buddhist MSS. from Nepāl, *passim*.

⁸ See, e. g., Amarakosa, 183, verse 15; Bombay Government edition.

⁹ HALL'S edition, 239.

³ B. ESIP, 89.

⁶ EI. 2, 399, 372.

¹⁰ EI. 2, 102.

receives the title *divirapati* or *divirapati*, and the simple word *divira* occurs even earlier in a Central-Indian inscription of A. D. 521-22.¹ *Divira* or *divira* is the Persian *debir*, "writer," which probably became domesticated in Western India during the time of the Sassanians, when [95] the trade and intercourse between Persia and India was greatly developed. *Divira* appears also in the *Rājatarāṅgiṇī*, and in other Kashmirian works of the 11th and 12th centuries. Kṣemendra's *Lokaprakāśa* mentions even various sub-divisions, *gañjadivira*, "bazaar-writers," *grāma-divira*, "village-writers," *nagara-divira*, "town-writers," and *khavāsādivira* (?).²

The two works just mentioned, as well as other contemporaneous ones, designate the writers also by the term *kāyastha*, which first occurs in the *Yājñavalkya-Smṛti*, 1, 335, and even at present is common in Northern and Eastern India. The *Kāyasthas*, however, form a strictly separate caste, which, though according to the Brahmanical account it is mixed with *Sūdra* blood, yet claims a high rank,³ and in reality frequently has possessed a great political influence. In the inscriptions, the *Kāyasthas* occur since the 8th century, first in the *Kaṇasva* inscription of A. D. 738-39 from *Rājputāna*.⁴

Other designations of the writers in the inscriptions are *karaṇa*,⁵ *karaṇika*⁶ or more rarely *karaṇin*,⁷ *śāsanika*⁸ and *dharmalekhin*.⁹ *Karaṇa* is perhaps only a synonym of *kāyastha*,¹⁰ as the law-books mention the *Karaṇas* as one of the mixed castes. The other terms, among which *karaṇika* has to be rendered, according to KIELHORN, by "writer of legal documents (*karaṇa*)," appear to be merely official titles without any reference to caste. The development of the Indian alphabets, and the invention of new forms of the letters, no doubt is due partly to the Brahmans and the Jaina and Bauddha monks, but much more to the professional writers and to the writer castes. The opinion, according to which the modifications have been introduced by the stone-masons and the engravers of the copper-plates, is less probable, because these persons were not suited for such work by their education and their occupation.¹¹

As the remarks at the end of many inscriptions show, it was customary to make over a *Prasasti* or *Kāvya*, which was to be incised on stone, to a professional writer, who prepared a fair copy; and to set the mason (*sūtradhāra*, *śilākūṭa*, *ripakāra*, *śilpin*) to work according to the latter.¹² This custom was observed also in a case which fell under my personal observation. The mason received a sheet with the fair copy of the document (the *Prasasti* of a temple) exactly of the size of a stone on which it was to be incised. He first drew the letters on the stone under the supervision of a Pandit, and then incised them. In some exceptional cases, the authors of the poems assert that they have done the work of the masons,¹³ and in others the masons say that they have made the fair copies of the inscriptions.¹⁴

The statements regarding the preparation of the copper-plate *Sāsana*s are less accurate and explicit. Usually, the inscriptions mention only the person who drew up or wrote the document. And they mostly name as such either a high official (*amātya*, *sāndhivigrahika*,

¹ F.GI (CIL 3), 122, line 7.

² IA. 6, 10.

³ COLEBROOKE, *Essays*, 2, 161, 169 (COWELL); regarding the *Kāyastha-Prabhus* in Bombay, see *Bombay Gazetteer*, 13, 1, 87 ff.

⁴ IA. 19, 55; later, the *Kāyasthas* occur very often in Gujārāt, IA. 6, 192, No. 1 ff., and in Kalinga, EI. 3, 224.

⁵ *Yājñavalkya*, 1, 72; *Vaijayanti*, 78, 17; 137, 23; compare BRW. under *karaṇa*, 3b.

⁶ Compare, e. g., EI. 1, 81, 129, 186; IA. 16, 175; 18, 12.

⁷ *Harṣacarita*, 227 (*Nirṇayasāgar* ed.); IA. 12, 121.

⁸ IA. 20, 315.

⁹ IA. 16, 208.

¹⁰ Compare the compound *karaṇakāyastha*, IA. 17, 13; BENDALL, *Cat. Skt. Buddh. MSS.*, 70, No. 1384.

¹¹ B.ASEWI. 4, 79 f.; B.IS. III. 2, 40, note; IA. 12, 190.

¹² Compare, e. g., EI. 1, 45, author, *Ratnasimha*; copyist, *Kṣatriya-Kumārapāla*; stone-mason, *ripakāra* *Sāmpula*; EI. 1, 49; author, *Devagaṇa*; writer and mason as above: EI. 1, 81; author, *Nehila*; copyist, *Kaṭanika* *Gaṇḍa Takṣāditya*; mason, *Somanātha*, *taṅkaviṅkāsālin*, "expert in the art of incising (letters)": also, analogous remarks in EI. 1, 129, 139, 211, 279, &c.

¹³ This is stated by the poet *Kubja* in *Rica*'s unpublished *Tālgund Prasasti* — [now edited by *Rica*, EC. 7, Sk. 176, and by KIELHORN, EI. 8, 31]; — and by *Divākarapādite* in the *Aśjaneri* inscription, IA. 12, 127.

¹⁴ Compare IA. 11, 103, 107; 17, 140.

rahasika) or a general (*sonāpati*, *balādhikṛta*). Occasionally, they assert that the drafting was done by a stone-mason, a *sūtradhāra*¹ or *vaṣṭā*,² who, however, in reality merely engraved the grant. According to Kalhaṇa,³ the Kashmirian kings kept a special official for this work; he bore the title *paṭṭopādhyāya*, "the teacher (charged with the preparation) of title-deeds," and belonged to the *akṣapatāla* office, which STRIN believes to be the Accountant-General's Office, while I take it to be the Record Office or Court of Rolls (*Daftar*).

The Sāsanas name only rarely, and in late times, the person by whom the plates were engraved (*utkṛta*, *namīlita*). The engravers mentioned are various artisans, a *pītaladhāra*, *lohakāra* or *ayaskāra*,⁴ i. e., the Kansār or coppersmith of the present day, a *sūtradhāra*,⁵ "stone-mason," a *hemakāra* or *sunara*⁶ (probably equivalent to *sonāra*), "goldsmith," a *śilpīn*⁷ or *vijñānika*,⁸ "an artisan." In the Kalinga Sāsanas, we find in their stead an *akṣasālīn*, *akṣasālīka*, *akhasālīn*, or *akhasāle*,⁹ whereby a member of the goldsmith caste, now called *Aksāle*,¹⁰ is meant.

Finally, the existence of manuals for clerks and writers must be mentioned. We still possess several works of this kind, among which the *Lekhapañcāśikā* gives the rules for drafting not only private letters, but also land-grants and the treaties between kings, while a section of Kṣemendra-Vyāsādāsa's *Lokaprakāśa* shows how the various kinds of bonds, bills of exchange (*kuṣṭī*) and so forth ought to be done.¹¹

CONCLUDING REMARKS.

[96] DR. W. CARTELLIERI, whose name appears at the bottom of the Plates, is responsible for the drawing and tracing of the letters for which no cuttings from facsimiles were available, as well as for the arrangement and the *retouche* of the cuttings, except in the case of plates VII—IX, which were finished by a young lithographer, Mr. BÖHM. I have also to acknowledge DR. CARTELLIERI's assistance in the selection of the signs, which in a few cases he has made independently, and in others has been influenced by a revision of my proposals; and I have to thank him for various ingenious remarks on the Indian alphabets, as well as for a collection of the variants in the Aśoka edicts.

If I have been able to illustrate most of the Indian alphabets by cuttings from facsimiles, instead of by hand-drawn signs, I owe this chiefly to my friend DR. J. BURGESS, who during many years has kindly furnished me with separate copies of his excellent reproductions of Indian inscriptions. Some other donors of facsimiles or photographs, DR. E. HULTZSCH, PROFESSOR E. LEUMANN, and DR. S. VON OLDENBURG, have already been mentioned in the notes.

¹ IA. 19, 248; J. BBRS. 13, 4.

² EI. 3, 155, 250, where it is said that the *vaṣṭā* Virapācārya wrote the grants of Acyutarāya and Venkaṭarāya, as well as that of Sadāśivarāya dated A. D. 1556.

³ Rājatarānginī, V, 397 f. (STRIN).

⁴ IA. 15, 360.

⁵ EI. 3, 314; IA. 18, 17.

⁶ EI. 4, 170; IA. 17, 227, 230, 233.

⁷ IA. 17, 234.

⁸ IA. 16, 203; the *lohakāra* Kūke is likewise called *vīnānt*, i. e. *vijñānika*, IA. 17, 230.

⁹ IA. 13, 123; 18, 145; EI. 3, 19, 213, and the correction of the translation (p. 21) at the end of the volume.

¹⁰ BAINES, Imperial Census Report, 2, 8, where the *Aksāles* of Madras are mentioned. They are found, however, also in the Kanarese districts of the Bombay Presidency.

¹¹ BHANḌĀRKAR, Report on the Search for Sanskrit MSS., 1892-93, 36; Kashmir Report, 75; regarding letter-writers see also RAJENDRALĀL MITRA, in Gough's Papers, 16, 133, and BURNELL, in ESIP, 89.